

EWELDER & CO ST. LOUIS.

STATE CAPITOL.



## PREFACE.

---

THE prominent position now occupied by Missouri among the States of the Republic, renders an apology for writing its history unnecessary. Its astonishing progress in population, wealth, and intelligence, as well as its prospective importance, are such as to fully justify, it is believed, not only a record extending from its first discovery down to the time of its purchase by the United States, but also a recital of its Territorial career, and of its advancement as a State since its admission into the Union, in 1820.

Much care and labor have been given to each of these periods. In them were enacted scenes and incidents of thrilling interest. Great pains have been taken, in detailing these events, to present only such as are authentic and reliable. To this end, information has been sought for at every available point, and drawn from the most trust-worthy sources; yet such only has been retained as, upon careful consideration and the closest scrutiny, has been found weighty and significant. At the same time, it has been attempted to embody facts in the narrative, in a manner to avoid crudeness on the one hand, and a dry chronological recital on the other.

It will be seen that the topography and geology, as well as the geography of the State, have received that attention which their importance demands. Manufacturing, commercial and agricultural interests have also a prominent place. Missouri's mineral deposits, especially those of iron, coal and lead, have been dwelt upon. The richness of some of them is indeed marvelous! They form a basis of wealth, limited only by the extent of their development.

Sketches of the rise, progress, and present condition of the various religious denominations of Missouri form a conspicuous feature of the book. In addition to these, a history is given of the public-school system of the State, and also an account of the institutions of learning, of which the Commonwealth is justly so proud. Therein is shown how a rapidly increasing and intelligent people keep pace, in all that concerns religion, morality and learning, with older communities, in other portions of the Union.

A distinguishing characteristic of this work is its county sketches. In them the reader is brought into close relation with each particular part of the State. The advantages of these are obvious, embracing, as they do, narratives of pioneer life, descriptions of interesting localities, and personal reminiscences. The staple products of each county, the quality of its soil, its market facilities, the course and size of its various streams, its educational advantages,—all these items of interest, and many others, are largely dwelt upon. The first settlement, too, of each county; its organization; its internal improvements; the location and progress of its principal towns; its suffering, or exemption from the ravages of civil war; its area and statistics; its natural resources;—these are some of the many subjects to which the attention of the reader is called.

A considerable space has been yielded in the book to biographies of leading and prominent men, living and dead, who have borne an active part in the various enterprises of life, and who have become closely identified with the history of Missouri. The acts of those living must not be forgotten; nor must the memories of those who have passed away be allowed to perish. Such men, in fact, constitute the State. It is the imperative duty of the historian to chronicle their public and private efforts to advance the great interests of society. The deeds of these men are to be recorded for the benefit of those who follow them. Their successful lives add to the glory of the Commonwealth.

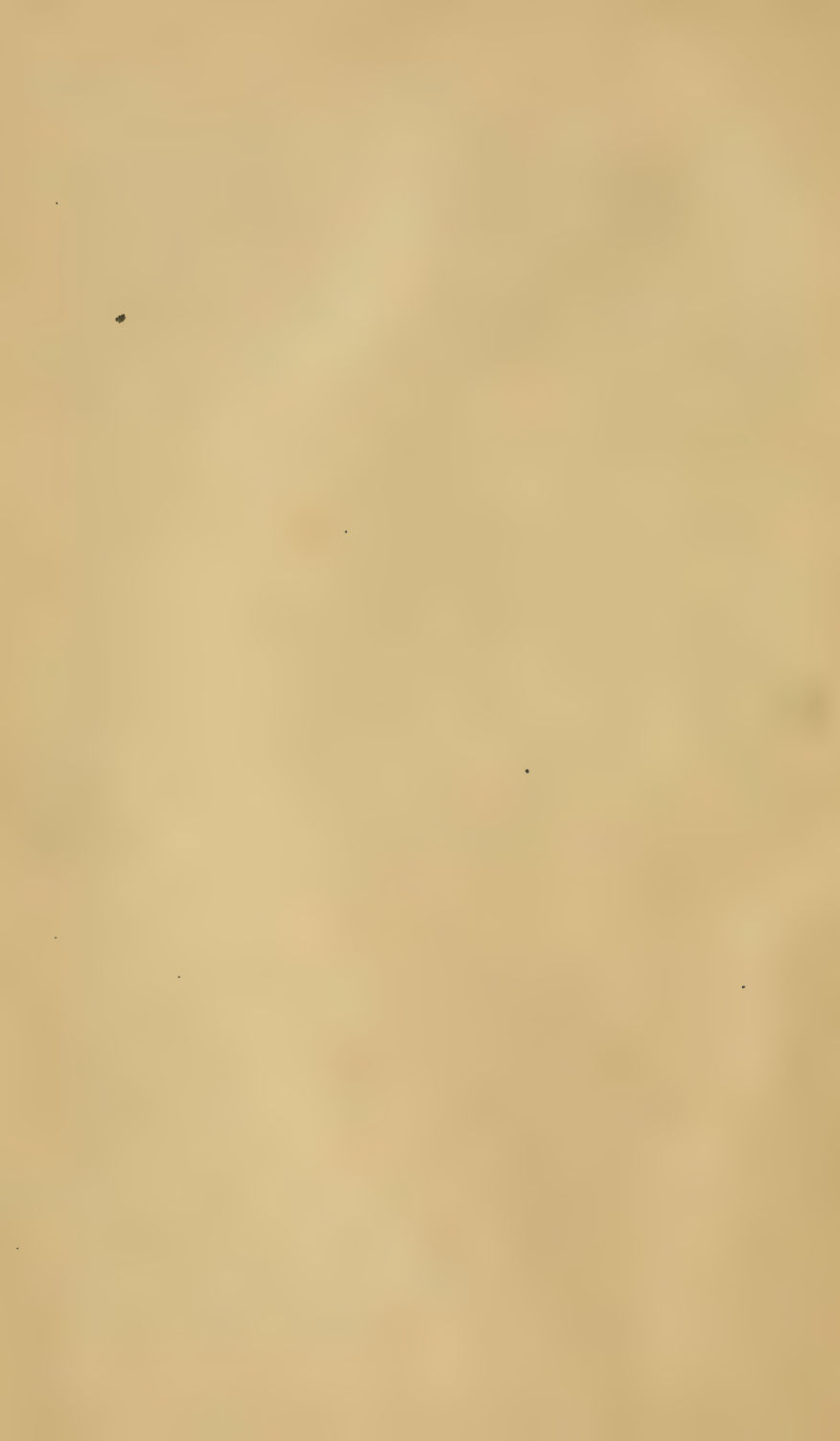
In the present rapid progress of civilization and refinement,



speculation is far more readily attracted to the future than to the past—onward toward that which is to come, rather than backward to what is finished. Notwithstanding this, the history of the State must be carefully studied to rightfully appreciate its present greatness, or to forecast what is to follow. Besides, it is certainly befitting and proper to pay a due regard to the generations that have preceded us, upon whose labors we have entered, and the fruit of which we now enjoy.

W. B. D.

ST. LOUIS, December, 1876.



HISTORY OF MISSOURI.





# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

### SPANISH AND FRENCH DISCOVERIES.

De Soto discovers the Mississippi—He advances to the Northwest—Winters in Missouri—Object of the Expedition—Hardships and Discouragements—Death of De Soto—The French in search of the Great River—Marquette and Joliet discover it June 17, 1673—They journey southward to the mouth of the Arkansas—Marquette returns to his Mission and Joliet to Quebec—Sensation in Canada at the news of the Discovery—Death of Marquette—Robert Cavalier de La Salle—Hennepin sent to explore the Upper Mississippi—Voyage of La Salle to the Sea—He takes formal possession of Louisiana—He returns to France—Organizes a Colony for Louisiana—Sails from Rochelle—Disastrous Voyage—Lands in Texas—Deserted by Beaujeu—La Salle departs for Canada—Is Murdered—Count de Frontenac—Settlements in New France—D'Iberville in Bay of Mobile—Enters the Mississippi—Tonty's Letter to La Salle—D'Iberville goes to France—M. De Bienville—Collision with the English—D'Iberville returns to Louisiana—Takes Possession of the Country anew—The French ascend the Missouri. . . . . 1

## CHAPTER II.

### OCCUPATION OF THE VALLEY OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

Louisiana reduced to Embarrassing Condition—Friendship established between the French and Indians—Settlements in the Illinois Country—Land Titles—Louisiana granted to Crozat—Extent of Louisiana—First Laws—Crozat relinquishes his patent to the King—Condition of the Colony—Transfer of Louisiana to the Company of the West—Its Privileges and Powers—Extravagant Expectations of the Company—Fort Chartres—New Settlements—Mining Operations—Mines St. Francois and Potosi discovered—Spanish Expedition from Santa Fé against the Missouri—Slaughter of the Spaniards—Fort Orleans erected on the Missouri—Destruction of the Fort—Massacre of the French—End of the Mississippi Company—First village established on the Missouri River—St. Louis Founded—Manners and Customs of early French Settlers. . . . . 8

## CHAPTER III.

## SPANISH DOMINATION IN UPPER LOUISIANA.

Treaty of Fontainebleau—Extent of English Acquisitions—Secret Treaty between the French and Spanish Kings—Louisiana ceded to Spain—She defers Jurisdiction—M. D'Abadie—Arrival of General D'Ulloa in New Orleans with Spanish troops—Hostility of the Inhabitants—D'Ulloa required to leave the Country—Arrival of Count O'Reilly in 1769—Severe measures to obliterate French Supremacy—Rios in St. Louis—St. Ange acting Governor—Departure of Rios with his Troops for New Orleans—Pontiac—His Assassination—Don Pedro Piernas—End of French Domination—Piernas Policy—His Popularity—Prosperity of St. Louis—Immigration—Death of St. Ange—His Will—Carondelet founded—Crozat Succeeds Piernas—Fernando de Leyba—George Rogers Clark—St. Louis attacked by Indians—Treachery of Leyba—His Removal from the Command—Crozat placed in Authority—Leyba's Death—End of Crozat's Administration—His Successors—Expansion of Settlements—Revival of Trade in St. Louis—Close of Trudeau's Official Career—Charles Dehault Delassus—Arrival of Spanish Troops—Retrocession of Louisiana to France. . . . . 21

## CHAPTER IV.

## ST. LOUIS FROM 1803 to 1820.

French Settlers—Missionaries—Anecdote related of a Missourian—Streets and Houses—Log Houses—Log Church—Government House—Chouteau Mansion—Madam Chouteau's Residence—Fort St. Charles—Pain Court (short bread)—Number and Character of Houses—Names of principal Merchants and Traders—The Fur Trade—Prices of Goods—Increase of Population—New Buildings—Postoffice established—First Paper west of the Mississippi—St. Louis incorporated—Missouri Fur Company formed—Trading Posts established—Company Dissolved—First School established—Bank of St. Louis—Bank of Missouri incorporated—Population of St. Louis in 1815—Arrival of first Steamboat—First Steamboat on the waters of the Missouri—First Board of School Trustees—John Jacob Astor—Missouri Fur Company revived. . . . . 33

## CHAPTER V.

## RETROCESSION OF LOUISIANA TO FRANCE AND ITS PURCHASE BY THE UNITED STATES.

Treaty of St. Ildefonso—Spain cedes Louisiana to France—Purchase of the Territory by the United States—Sum of Payment, \$15,000,000—Duration of French Sovereignty—General Wilkinson in command of

the United States Troops—Spanish Troops embark for Havana—Ceremony of French Delivery to the United States—Amos Stoddard—Louisiana divided—Placed under Jurisdiction of Governor and Judges of Indiana—Extent of Upper Louisiana—Population—Meriwether Lewis and William Clark conduct Exploring Expedition—Preparations for the Undertaking—Objects Achieved—First Courts of Justice—District changed to Territory of Louisiana, March 3d, 1805—James Wilkinson appointed Governor—Aaron Burr—Fort Bellefontaine established—Meriwether Lewis Governor—Embargo of 1807—Its influence on St. Louis—Incident of Personal Prowess—Governor Lewis' Successors—Steamer New Orleans—The Great Earthquake—New Madrid destroyed. . . . .

43

## CHAPTER VI.

### MISSOURI TERRITORY.

1812—1820

Louisiana to be called Missouri—Territory advanced to second grade of Government—Counties laid off—First Election—House of Representatives convenes December 7th, 1812—Members—Oath of office—First Business—Council appointed—Proclamation of Governor Bates—William Clark succeeds to the office of Governor—Meeting of the General Assembly—Laws passed—Boundaries of Counties Defined—Enumeration of Inhabitants—Rufus Easton elected to Congress—First Session of second General Assembly, December 5, 1814—Number of Representatives under new apportionment—Indian Troubles—Fort Bellevue attacked—Governor Clark instructed to establish a Garrison at Prairie du Chien—Fort commenced—Governor Clark returns to St. Louis—Sends a Force to preserve the Post from attack by the Indians—Termination of the Expedition—Legislature of 1816—Acts passed—Legislature of 1818—Counties formed—Application to Congress for authority to Organize a State Government. . . . .

59

## CHAPTER VII.

### ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE GOVERNMENT.

Receipt of application by Congress for authority to Organize a State Government—The "Missouri Question"—A Political Storm—Excitement in Missouri—Compromise Effected—Missouri to decide whether Slavery Allowed or Rejected—Election for Members of Convention to Frame a Constitution—Meeting of Convention—Members—Constitution signed 19th of July, 1820—Alexander M'Nair Elected Governor—Amendment to Constitution—Boundaries of Missouri—Collision between Missouri and Iowa—Military Force appealed to—Questions of Dispute referred to the United States Court—Conditions of the Constitution—General Summary. . . . .

69

## CHAPTER VIII.

ADMISSION OF MISSOURI INTO THE UNION—ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR  
ALEXANDER M'NAIR.

1820-1824.

Opening of the First Legislature—Message of the Governor and his Recommendations—Election of United States Senators—New Counties Formed—Location of State Capital—Further Congressional Action on the Admission of Missouri—Reception of Missouri into the Union Complete—Failure of Bank of Missouri—Stay and Relief Laws—Special Meeting of the Legislature—Solemn Public Act—Legislative Session in November—First Directory published in St. Louis—Government Grist-mill—St. Louis incorporated as a City—Rocky Mountain Fur Company—Missouri Fur Company—Fatal Duel between Barton and Rector—Election of 1827—Frederick Bates elected Governor—Convening of the Legislature—Governor M'Nair's Closing Message—Governor Bates' Message. . . . . 77

## CHAPTER IX.

ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS FREDERICK BATES, ABRAHAM J. WILLIAMS  
AND JOHN MILLER.

1824-1828.

Bill in Reference to Duelling—Veto of the Governor—City of St. Louis—Its Mayor—Street improvements—Arrival of the Marquis de Lafayette—Enthusiasm of the Inhabitants—General Atkinson's Expedition—Treaties with the Kansas and Osage Indians—Survey of Santa Fé road—Death of Governor Bates—Abraham J. Williams acting Governor—Election to Fill Vacancy—John Miller Successful Candidate—Industrial Pursuits—General Assembly Meet at new Seat of Government—Election of United States Senators—Immigration—Financial Affairs—Productiveness of Lead Mines—Removal of Indians from the State. . . . . 89

## CHAPTER X.

## ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR JOHN MILLER.

1828-1832.

Quadrennial Election for State Officers—John Miller Re-elected Governor—Presidential Electors—Legislative Session in November, 1829—Governor Miller's Message and Recommendations—Hostilities of the Indians—Militia called out by the Governor—Branch Bank of the United States established at St. Louis—Judge J. H. Peck—Arrest of L. E. Lawless—The Salt Question—Speech of Senator Benton on the



Salt Tax—Re-election of Spencer Pettis to Congress—Duel between Pettis and Major Biddle—United States Census, 1830—Steamboat on the Upper Missouri—Black Hawk War—Re-charter of the United States Bank—President Jackson's Veto—Excitement Among the People—Indignation Meetings—Election for State Officers—Cholera in St. Louis. . . . .

95

## CHAPTER XI.

ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS DANIEL DUNKLIN AND LILBURN W. BOGGS.

1832-1836.

Legislative Session—Governor's Message and Recommendations—Counties Organized—State Penitentiary ordered Built—Population in 1832—State Finances—The Mormons in Jackson County—Fears of the Citizens—Removal of the Mormons—Cholera at St. Charles, 1833—Accounts of Famine at Mouth of the Yellowstone—General Assembly, 1834—Dr. Lewis F. Linn Elected United States Senator—Immigration—Eight Steamboats Arrive in St. Louis—Railroad Mania—Destructive Fire in St. Louis—National Road Enterprise—Public Meeting—Quadrennial Election for State Officers—L. W. Boggs elected Governor—Texas Revolt—Presidential Electors—Vote for Martin Van Buren. . . . .

104

## CHAPTER XII.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR LILBURN W. BOGGS.

1836-1840.

Ninth General Assembly—Governor's Message—State Debt—Vote for Governor—L. W. Boggs declared Elected—Banks Chartered—Expulsion of Foreign Bank Agencies—Money Panic—Bank Failures—Suspension Specie Payment—Death of David Barton—Seminole War—State House Burned, 17th November, 1837—Mormon Difficulties—Military Assistance called—Peace Restored—Mormons leave the State—Tenth General Assembly—Governor Boggs' Message and Recommendations—Important enactments—Thomas H. Benton Elected United States Senator—William Clark died—Fur Trade of 1838—Election, 1839—Special Election in October—Nominations for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor—Immigration to Missouri—Thomas Reynolds elected Governor. . . . .

111

## CHAPTER XIII.

ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS THOMAS REYNOLDS AND M. M. MARMADUKE.

1840-1844.

Eleventh General Assembly—Governor Boggs' Recommendations—Adjournment of Legislature—Important Laws Passed—Death of J. B. C.

Lucas—Missouri's Finances—Legislature Re-elect Lewis F. Linn United States Senator—Died October, 1843—David R. Atchison appointed to fill Vacancy—Impeachment Trial of John D. Leland—Iron Mountain—Lead Mines—Governor Reynolds Suicides—Democratic State Convention—John C. Edwards, Nominee for Governor—Death of Ex-Governor Daniel Dunklin—State Election—Whigs Refuse to Nominate Candidates for Congress—Their Opponents divided—"The Hards" and "The Softs"—Thomas H. Benton Re-elected United States Senator—Edwards Elected Governor—Majority Vote to Call a Constitutional Convention. . . . . 119

## CHAPTER XIV.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR JOHN C. EDWARDS.

1844-1848.

Session of Thirteenth General Assembly—Governor's Message—United States Senators Elected—Auditor of Public Accounts Report—The Vote for Presidential Electors—State Census Taken—Rapid Increase of Population—The Great Flood—Rivers Overflow their Banks—Inhabitants Flee from their Homes—Adjournment of Legislature—Exultation at News of Texas Annexation—Boundary Dispute between Iowa and Missouri—Constitutional Convention—New Constitution Proposed—Volunteers for Mexican War—Second Requisition for Men—Election—Constitution Rejected by Vote of the People—Congressmen—Fourteenth General Assembly—Message of Governor Edwards—His Recommendations—Resolutions Regarding Executive Expenditures—"Tart and Bitter" reply of the Governor—Laws Passed—Memorials to Congress—Legislature Adjourns February 16th, 1847. . . . . 126

## CHAPTER XV.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR AUSTIN A. KING.

1848-1852.

Fifteenth General Assembly convened 25th of December, 1848—Senate Resolutions regarding Congressional action on Slavery Question—Laws passed—Northern Boundaries Questions settled in favor of Iowa—"St. Louis Republican" on the Situation—Presidential Election—Cass Electors receive Majority vote—Destructive fire in St. Louis—Twenty-three Steamboats Consumed—Valuable Cargoes lost—Buildings Blown up—The Lives lost—Value of Property destroyed—Insurance—Re-appearance of Cholera—General Assembly, 1850—State Treasury Receipts—State Expenditures—State Debt—Henry S. Geyer United States Senator for six years—St. Louis and Pacific Railroad—State Aid—Election of 1852—Sterling Price elected Governor—Called Session of the Legislature—Exciting contest for Speaker of the House—Governor King's Message—Land Grants by Congress. . . . . 134

## CHAPTER XVI.

## ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR STERLING PRICE.

1852—1856.

Legislature of 1852—Governor King's Annual Message—Growing Prospects of the State—March Onward and Upward—Sterling Price Inaugurated Governor January, 1853—State Capitol—State Lunatic Asylum—Railroads under Construction—Session of Eighteenth General Assembly—Bills approved and signed by the Governor—Two Houses meet in joint Convention to elect United States Senator—Unsuccessful Balloting—Action postponed—Legislature adjourned to first Monday in November—Death of Lieutenant-Governor Wilson Brown. 140

## CHAPTER XVII.

## ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS TRUSTEN POLK, HANCOCK JACKSON AND ROBERT M. STEWART.

1856—1860.

Nineteenth General Assembly convened 29th of December, 1856—Governor's Message—Revenue of the State—Trusten Polk's Inaugural Message—Meeting of two Houses Legislature to elect United States Senators—James S. Green elected to fill Vacancy, and Trusten Polk for six years—Adjourned Session of Legislature—Governor Polk resigns the office of Governor—Succeeded by Hancock Jackson—Twentieth General Assembly—Governor's Message and Recommendations—Adjourned Session of Legislature—R. M. Stewart, Governor—His views on Railroad Enterprises—Third Special Session of Legislature—State Election—Claiborne F. Jackson received majority vote for Governor—Seven Members of Congress Elected. 144

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS CLAIBORNE F. JACKSON, HAMILTON R. GAMBLE AND WILLARD P. HALL.

1860—1864.

First Session of Twenty-first General Assembly—Inauguration of Governor Jackson—Election of Delegates to State Convention—Meeting of Convention 28th February, at the Capitol—Adjournment—Adjourned to Meet in St. Louis 4th of March—Proposals of Georgia for Missouri to Join the Southern Confederacy—She Decides Against it—News of the surrender of Camp Jackson—Great Excitement in the Legislature—Military Bill Passed—Military Placed under Command of the Governor—Telegraph Taken Possession of—Ringling of Bells and Shouts of Men—Midnight Session of the Legislature—12,000 Kegs

of Powder sent into the Country—State Treasure removed—City of St. Louis, Scene of Great Excitement—General Lyon in Possession of the Arsenal—General Frost Surrenders his Command to Lyon—Riot in St. Louis—Twenty-five Killed and Wounded—Legislature Adjourned until September—General Harney—Interview between Government Officers and State Authorities—Governor Jackson Calls for 50,000 State Militia—Proclamation by General Lyon—Movement of Government Troops—Arrival at the Capital—Offices of the State Government—General Lyon near Booneville—Governor Jackson at Syracuse—Union Citizens Plundered—Government Force, 10,000 men—State Treasurer, Auditor and Land Registrar Return to Jefferson City and Take the Oath of Allegiance—The Home Guard of the Capital Under Direction of Colonel Boerstein—General J. C. Fremont in Command of the Department of the West—Engagement at Carthage—Battle at Wilson's Creek—Attack on Monroe Station by Confederate Troops—General Pope in Command in Northern Missouri—State Convention at Jefferson City, July 22—State Offices Vacated by Convention—H. R. Gamble Chosen Governor—General Fremont's Emancipation Proclamation—Fremont Superseded—General Hunter in Command—Convention of Southern Sympathizers at Neosho—General Price in Southern Missouri—General Curtis moves with Federal Force to Southern Missouri—Appointment of United States Senators—General Schofield in Military Command—State Convention June 3d—Convention of Emancipationists—Election for Members of Congress—Legislature meets December 29, 1862—State Officers to Retain their Offices until Close of 1864—A convention called on the 15th of July, to Consider Plan of Emancipation—General Curtis Removed, and General Schofield Appointed—Convention Passed Ordinance of Emancipation—Differences between the State and Enrolled Militia—Convention to Revise the Organic Law of the State—Immigration—Adjourned Session of the Legislature, November 10th, 1863—B. Gratz Brown elected United States Senator—Important Laws Passed. . . . . 152

## CHAPTER XIX.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR THOMAS C. FLETCHER.

1864-1868.

Annual Election—The Vote for President Lincoln—Union Ticket for State Offices Elected—Session of the Twenty-third General Assembly—Statistics of Enlistments—State Finances—Cessation of Military Disturbances—Common Schools—Governor Fletcher Inaugurated—Meeting of Constitutional Convention—Ordinance of Emancipation Passed—How the News was Received in St. Louis—New Constitution—Difficulties as to the Right of Possession of the Supreme Court Judges—The Test Oath and Difficulties Connected with its Enforcement—Arrest of Attorneys, Teachers and Clergymen—State Statistics—



Railroads—Public Schools—Legislative Proceedings—Efforts to Modify the Test Oath—Close of the War—The Test Oath brought before Supreme Court, and the United States Supreme Court—Declared Unconstitutional—Elections—The Registry Law—Claim on Federal Government—Fourteenth Constitutional Amendment concurred in by State Legislature—Twenty-fourth General Assembly Convened January 2d, 1867—Governor Fletcher's Message—His Recommendations for Repeal of Test Law—Trial by State Senate of Judge Walter King for alleged Misdemeanors—Election of United States Senators—Condition of State Finances—Illinois and St. Louis Bridge Company—Adjourned Session of Twenty-fourth General Assembly, January 7, 1868—Democratic and Republican State Conventions—Election for Governor and State officers—J. W. McClurg, Governor—State Resources—State, Penal, and Benevolent Institutions—Educational Affairs—University of Missouri—Monument Erected to Memory of Thomas H. Benton—Increase of Population—Taxable Property of the Commonwealth. . . 188

## CHAPTER XX.

## ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR JOSEPH W. MCCLURG.

1868-1870.

Session of the Twenty-fifth General Assembly—J. W. McClurg Declared Elected Governor—Inaugural Message—Amendment to the State Constitution Recommended—Other Recommendations—Carl Schurz Elected United States Senator—Adjournment of Legislature to January, 1870—Assessed Valuation of Taxable Property—State Debt—Illinois and St. Louis Bridge Commenced—Railroad Enterprises—Charitable and Penal Institutions—Adjourned Session of Legislature—Laws Passed—Legislature of 1870-71—Amendments to the Constitution Submitted to a Vote of the People—Republican State Convention—Lack of Harmony—Governor McClurg re-nominated—250 Delegates Withdraw from the Convention—A New Ticket—B. Gratz Brown Nominated for Governor by Withdrawing Delegates—Exciting Campaign—Liberal Party Triumphant at the Election—Federal Census 1870—Missouri Advanced from Eighth to Fourth Position Among the States, since 1860—St. Louis Risen to Rank of Fourth City in the Union. . . 203

## CHAPTER XXI.

## ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR B. GRATZ BROWN.

1870-1872.

Twenty-sixth General Assembly—Message and Recommendations of Governor Brown—Joint Convention to Elect a United States Senator—New Registration Law—Financial Condition of the State—Executive Mansion—Institution of the Blind—Geological Survey—Adjourned

Session of the Legislature—Message and Recommendations of the Governor—State Bonds—Re-districting the State—Amendments of the Constitution Submitted to Voice of the People and Ratified, November, 1871—"The Gunn City Tragedy"—"Liberal-Republican" Movement—Convention at State Capitol—Republican and Democratic Conventions—John B. Henderson nominated by Republicans for Governor—Silas Woodson, nominee of Democrats and Liberal Republicans, Elected. 209

CHAPTER XXII.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR SILAS WOODSON.

1872-1874.

First Session Twenty-seventh General Assembly—Recommendations of Governor Brown in Closing Message—Governor Woodson Inaugurated—Vote of the Two Houses of the Legislature separately for United States Senator—Joint Combination—Exciting Contest—Lewis V. Bogy Declared Elected—Investigation upon Charges of Bribery—Bogy Exonerated—Important Convention in St. Louis—Interesting Statistics as to the Mineral Resources of Missouri—Special Session of the Twenty-seventh General Assembly, 7th of January, 1874—Recommendations of Governor Woodson—Important Laws Passed—Special Message of Governor, relating to Lawlessness—Act Providing for Secret Service Force—"People's Party" Inaugurated—Election, 3d November—Success of Democratic Ticket. . . . . 215

CHAPTER XXIII.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR CHARLES H. HARDIN.

1874-1876.

Regular Session of Twenty-eight General Assembly, convened 6th January, 1875—Valedictory Message of Governor Woodson to the Legislature—Bonds of the State Matured—Funding Bonds Issued—Reduction of Indebtedness of the State—Seminary and University Funds—The Centennial Exposition—President Grant's Policy toward Louisiana Denounced—Educational Institutions of Missouri—Schools in Prosperous Condition—Joint Convention of the Legislature to Canvass Votes for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor—Charles H. Hardin, Governor elect, Sworn to Administer the Duties of the Office—Inaugural Message—Recommendations—Laws Passed—Session of the Legislature closed, March 29th, 1875—Extra Session called—Railroad Commissioners appointed—State Convention to Revise Constitution—New Constitution prepared—Measure Accepted by Vote of People, October 30th, 1875—Southern Pacific Railroad Convention in St. Louis—Number of Delegates—Resolutions Adopted—Conspiracy to Defraud the Government of the Revenue on Whisky—Distilleries Seized—Subsequent Developments. . . . . 222

CHAPTER XXIV.

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF MISSOURI.

Position—Boundaries—Navigable Waters—Bold Springs—Sulphur and Petroleum Springs—Varieties and Species of Timber—Grandeur and Beauty of the Forests—Climate—Rocks and Useful Minerals—Geological Ages—Division of Soils—Staple Products—Fruits—Domestic Animals—Coal Measures—Iron Deposits—Lead Mines—Copper and Zinc Ores—Marbles and Granites—Mineral Paints—Water Power produced by Springs.

CHAPTER XXV.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

Earliest Protestant Church—Rev. David Green—Log Meeting-house—Organized Existence of the Baptist church in Missouri—Associations—Number of Churches—Membership—Congregational church—First Missionaries—First Preaching in St. Louis—First Congregational church Organized, in 1852—Second Congregational church in the State—Pilgrim Church—Rapid Growth—Home Missions—Other Churches Organization—Number of Churches in the State—Christian Church—First Preachers in Missouri—Church at Fulton—Organized Churches in the State—Cumberland Presbyterian Church—First Presbytery—Present Number of Presbyteries—Number of Synods—Ministers—Members—Methodist Episcopal Church—Introduction of Methodism into Missouri—Rev. John Clark—Missouri Circuit—Prosperity of the Church—Church Houses in 1876—Church Membership—Sabbath Schools—Presbyterian Church—First trace of Presbyterian Preaching in Missouri—First Protestant Church in St. Louis—Division of Church—Protestant Episcopal Church—First Services held in the Territory, 1819—Christ Church Erected—Bishop Kemper—Congregations in 1836—Rev. Cicero S. Hawks made Bishop of Missouri—Progress of the Church—St. Luke's Hospital Established—Bishop Hawks died—Rev. Charles F. Robertson his Successor—Roman Catholic Church—Catholic Missionaries—Town Established—History of the Church to the Present Time—United Presbyterian Church—Its History in Missouri—Unitarian Church—First Church Founded in 1834—Church Membership—Church of the Unity—Prosperous Condition 246

CHAPTER XXVI.

EDUCATION.

History of the Public School System—Particular Institutions—Their Organization and Location—Design and Scope—Vicissitudes encountered—Prosperity enjoyed—Denominational Connection—Healthfulness and Advantages of Location—Endowments—Donations—Advancement since the War—Prospective Development. 278

CHAPTER XXVII.

COUNTIES OF MISSOURI.

Situation—First Settlements—Organization—Physical Features—Soils—  
Staple Products—Market Facilities—Course and Size of Streams—Caves  
—Mounds—Indian Relics—Traces of Ancient Cities—Ancient Races  
—Climate—Educational Advantages—Internal Improvements—Tim-  
ber Supply—Varieties of Same—Rocks and Useful Minerals—Coal  
Beds—Description of Interesting Localities, and Personal Reminis-  
cences—Narratives of Pioneer Life—Location and Progress of Principal  
Towns—Suffering or Exemption from Ravages of Civil War—Munici-  
pal Townships—Area and Statistics—Natural Resources—County Seat  
—Location and Progress of Principal Towns. . . . . 313

CHAPTER XXVIII.

BIOGRAPHY.

Personal Sketches of Leading and Prominent Men, Living and Dead. 463

APPENDIX.

Record of Territorial and State Offices, Judges of Supreme Court, United  
States Senators and Representatives to Congress. . . . . 621

---

INDEX . . . . . 633

# INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

## PORTRAITS.

Adams, Washington.....	132	Heryford, William.....	522
Allen, De Witt C.....	346	Hicks, Russell.....	106
Alverson, Iverson B.....	390	Hillman, William H.....	371
Bassett, Charles C.....	320	Hill, Britton A.....	439
Bingham, George C.....	470	Hockaday, John A.....	220
Birch, James H.....	100	Houston, Thomas F.....	414
Blair, Frank P.....	10	Hughes, Charles J.....	530
Bogy, Lewis V.....	22	Hutchins, Stilson.....	59
Bohart, James M.....	280	Kelley, Henry S.....	77
Boone, Banton G.....	226	Krekel, Arnold.....	95
Bottom, M. D., Montgomery.....	328	Langdon, Edwin J.....	262
Broadhead, James O.....	34	Lathrop, LL. D., John H.....	536
Chrisman, William.....	196	Major, Sr., Samuel C.....	376
Clifford, Benjamin P.....	418	Marshall, Hugh D.....	423
Cockrell, Francis M.....	40	McCarthy, Edward C.....	372
Colman, Norman J.....	46	McGrath, Michael K.....	112
Collier, Luther T.....	393	McCullough, Joseph L.....	367
Crittenden, Thomas T.....	158	Morgan, Michael D.....	326
Daniel, Henry Clay.....	338	Mosby, M. D., William W.....	256
Dean, Benjamin D.....	95	Nacke, Joseph.....	556
Dinning, Louis F.....	274	Nickerson, Edmund A.....	386
Doniphan, Alexander W.....	498	Owens, Samuel H.....	214
Dorman, Jerubal G.....	497	Owen, Reuben P.....	450
Dunn, George W.....	144	Paxton, William Q.....	560
Dunn, Lemuel.....	152	Peers, Charles E.....	450
Eads, James B.....	16	Phelps, William H.....	384
Evens, John.....	507	Philips, John F.....	126
Ewing, Ephraim B.....	70	Read, LL. D., Daniel.....	306
Ewing, Robert C.....	510	Richardson, Samuel A.....	359
Flood, Joseph.....	188	Riley, Charles V.....	573
Ford, Nicholas.....	314	Ritchey, Mathew H.....	408
Giddings, Napoleon B.....	513	Rollins, James, S.....	22
Guitar, Odon.....	176	Rollins, Anthony W.....	582
Halliburton, Wesley.....	202	Ryland, John F.....	64
Hardin, Charles H.....	4	Sawyer, Samuel L.....	209
Harris, John W.....	238	Shelton, Pines A.....	588
Hays, William B.....	429	Smith, George, R.....	590



-Smith, Dr. T. R. H.....	119	-Wilson, Elisha V.....	164
-Smith, George.....	89	-Wilson, Robert, P. C.....	420
-Stanard, Edwin O.....	52	-Wilkinson, John.....	610
-Stephens, James L.....	324	-Winston, John H.....	614
-Swallow, Prof. George C.....	230	-Woodside, John R.....	170
-Switzler, William F.....	182	-Wornall, John B.....	250
-Taylor, John H.....	244	-Wright, Foster P.....	138
-Wagner, David.....	82	-Yeaman, Rev. W. Pope, Chancellor	
-Wells, Erastus.....	446	William Jewell College.....	617

## MISCELLANEOUS.

-State Capitol.....	Frontispiece.	Breckenridge Public School.....	331
-First Meeting-House.....	247	Clay County Court-House.....	347
-Pilgrim Congregational Church.....	255	Bridge—Lafayette Park.....	440
-Christ Church.....	268	Lake—Lafayette Park.....	441
St. Peter and Pauls Church.....	272	Cottage—Fair Grounds.....	442
-St. Louis University.....	302	Second Baptist Church.....	443
Washington University.....	308	Steel Bridge over Mississippi River,	
William Jewell College.....	310	St. Louis.....	446

# HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### SPANISH AND FRENCH DISCOVERIES.

The valley of the Mississippi was first discovered by Hernando de Soto, an associate of Pizarro in the conquest of Peru, whose name had become renowned in the history of Spain. This distinguished adventurer explored the lower Mississippi country, traversing the interior from Florida to the river, and as far north as the mouth of the Arkansas; and, passing up the White river, he crossed the Ozark mountains, spending the winter of 1541-2 on the plains or prairies beyond, in the western part of the present State of Missouri, the first of white men to set foot upon its soil. The object of this expedition was to ascertain whether there existed any gold or silver mines in that section of the country; and, having failed to discover any, he was returning, when he met his death near the mouth of Red River in the year 1542.

Referring to De Soto's travels in Missouri, Schoolcraft, in 1819, said: "Through these Alpine ranges De Soto roved with his chivalrous and untiring army, making an outward and inward expedition into regions which must have presented unwonted hardships and discouragements to the march of troops. To add to these natural obstacles he found himself opposed by fierce savage tribes, who rushed upon him from every glen and defile, and met him in the open grounds with the most savage energy. His own health finally sank under these fatigues; and it is certain that, after his death, his successor in the command, Louis de Moscoso, once more marched entirely through the southern Ozarks, and reached the buffalo plains beyond them. Such

energy and feats of daring had never before been displayed in North America, and the wonder is at its height, after beholding the wild and rough mountains, cliffs, glens, and torrents over which the actual marches must have laid. Some of the names of the Indian nations encountered by him furnish conclusive evidence that the principal tribes of the country, although they have changed their particular locations since 1542, still occupy the region. Thus, the Kapahas, who then lived on the Mississippi, above the St. François, are identical with the Quappas; the Cayas with the Kansas, and the Quipana with the Pawnees."

Neither De Soto nor Moscoso had visited the country with a view to its colonization. The acquisition of gold was the absorbing idea.

In the year 1673, the French government took steps to discover the upper Mississippi and a passage to the South Sea; and Talon,

**1673.** the Intendant of Canada, was requested to give the subject his attention. Louis Joliet was selected for the work, to be accompanied by Father James Marquette, missionary. On the 17th of May, they embarked, in two frail bark canoes, from Michilimackinac, to explore the Mississippi river, with five men. On the 7th of June, they arrived at Green Bay. Here the party, adding to their number two Miami guides, passed up the Fox river, to the portage, and, crossing the same to the Wisconsin, slowly sailed down its current, amid its vine-clad isles and its countless sand-bars. No sound broke the stillness—no human form appeared; and, at last, after sailing seven days, on the 17th, they happily glided into the great river. Continuing their journey southward, they landed on the western side of the stream at a point where the city of Davenport, Iowa, now stands, where they were heartily received and entertained by the "Illinois." Resuming their voyage, they reached the mouth of the Arkansas river, near the 33d degree of latitude. Thus it will be seen that that portion of the Mississippi forming the eastern boundary of Missouri, was discovered by the last named French explorers, who were, it is believed, the first white men that had floated upon the Mississippi for a period of one hundred and thirty years—or since the voyage homeward of Moscoso, with the remains of De Soto's expedition, in the year 1543.

Joliet and Marquette having discovered that the Mississippi did not discharge itself into the Pacific, but took a southerly course, and having been disappointed in not finding an outlet to the ocean; their provisions being scanty, and with few persons to prosecute their voyage;—they resolved on returning and communicating to the Government the results of their discoveries. They journeyed homeward by the Illinois river, until they arrived at an Indian village near the site of the present City of Chicago. Joliet proceeded thence to Quebec by the upper lakes, and Marquette remaining among the Indians died in May, 1675, in the western part of the present State of Michigan, some distance south of the promontory called the “Sleeping Bear.”

The news of the discovery of the Mississippi created a great sensation in the colony. The boundaries of the American continent, comprising such a vast extent of country, were then known to extend toward the sea, and although they were satisfied as to the course which the Mississippi took, they did not doubt that they should find the ocean to the westward of the territories they had discovered. These researches had contributed to the glory of France; they had added lustre to the events of the reign of Louis XIV.; the cause of science had been greatly promoted by the exertions of its navigators; further scope had been afforded to the studies of its geographers and naturalists, yet the discoveries were not complete. Until they had traced the course of the Mississippi, and had re-commenced the voyage at the point where Joliet and Marquette abandoned it, and were satisfied that the Mississippi flowed into the Gulf of Mexico, it could not be said that they had completed their task in the exploration of the great American Continent.<sup>1</sup>

In 1680, Robert Cavalier de La Salle fitted out an Exploring Expedition consisting of Father Louis Hennepin and M. Du Gay with six others to advance to the head waters of the Mississippi. Hennepin went as far north as the Falls, which he named St. Anthony in honor of his patron saint, St. Anthony of Padua. In his published “Adventures,” Hennepin gives an account of his journey south to the Arkansas river, of the truth of which serious doubts are entertained by historians.

1680.

<sup>1</sup> Hart's Hist. of Miss. Valley, p. 32.



In 1682, La Salle made a tour of exploration through the valley of the Mississippi. To the "great river," he gave the name

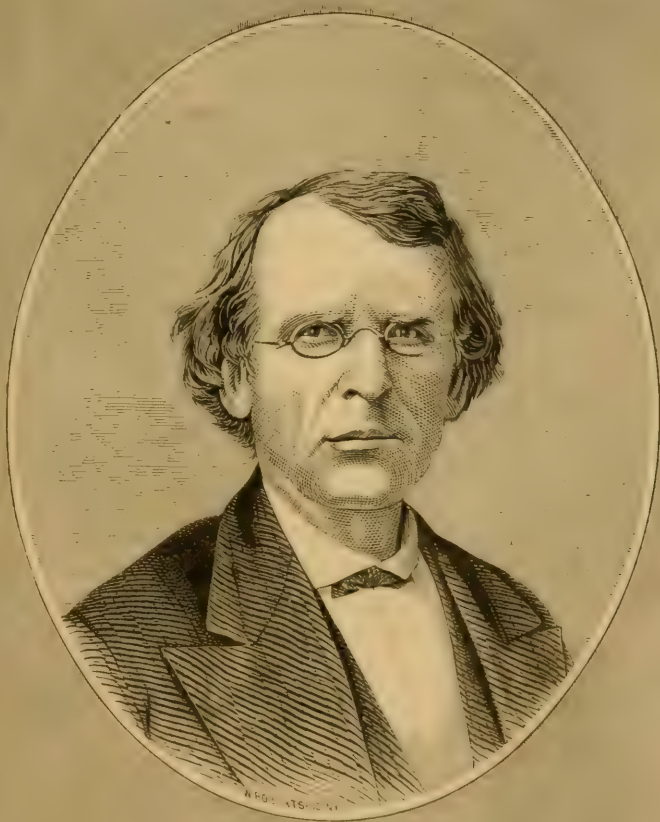
of St. Louis, and to the country traversed by it, Louisiana, **1682.** both in honor of the King of France; and to the Missouri river, the name of St. Philip. As the expedition proceeded down the river, La Salle took formal possession of the country at the mouth of the Arkansas, and at Natchez. On the 6th of April it arrived at a place where the Mississippi divided into three channels, and the boats separated so as to explore them all. The water soon became brackish as they advanced, and on the 9th, they reached the open sea. A *procès verbal* was then drawn up and signed by all the party; and amid a volley of musketry a leaden plate, inscribed with the arms of France, and the names of those who had made the discovery, was deposited in the earth. The expedition then ascended the river to the Illinois, and La Salle dispatched Zenobe Membré, a friar, to France to lay an account of his voyage before his government.

The year following, La Salle returned to France to make arrangements for colonizing Louisiana, which he accomplished by July, 1684, when his fleet of four vessels left Rochelle.

**1684.** Arriving at St. Domingo, he steered to the north-west, for the mouth of the Mississippi; but, being ignorant of the coast, the fleet went too far westward, and landed at the Bay of Matagorda, (14th of February, 1685,) at a distance of one hundred and twenty leagues from the river they were in search of. The subsequent history of this unfortunate expedition is a lamentable one. Difficulties arose between La Salle and Beaujeu, his associate. One of the vessels was shipwrecked, and on the 14th of March, the project of establishing a colony was abandoned by Beaujeu, who left La Salle without mechanical implements and other articles which were necessary to commence operations in an uncultivated region, with one hundred and eighty persons, on an inhospitable shore, in a distant country, surrounded by savages and exposed to the most imminent danger. A fort was erected to protect them on the Riviere aux Vaches, which was called St.

Louis in honor of the French King. Early in 1686, La **1686.** Salle decided to return to Canada, taking with him seventeen persons, and leaving twenty at Fort St. Louis, including





*Le. H. Hardin.*

GOVERNOR OF MISSOURI.



men, women and children. Disasters still followed this unfortunate adventurer, and La Salle was assassinated by one of his company. The further account of the expedition is not necessary to be given. The student of American history owes a tribute of respect to the memory of this early explorer, who sacrificed his fortune and his life to the cause of French colonization in America.

The discovery of the Mississippi by Marquette and La Salle, undertaken under authority of the French Government, gave to France a claim to navigate the great river and its principal tributaries, and to occupy and settle in the country traversed by them. The farther exploration of the lower Mississippi was interrupted by a war of the Iroquois Indians and British colonies against the Province of Canada from 1689 to 1696. This war, which was terminated by the peace of Ryswick, in 1697, engrossed so much of the attention of the French that they 1697. made no further attempt to colonize either Texas or Louisiana; but several French Canadians, attracted by the beauty and fertility of the country, had established themselves during this period along the shores of the Mississippi, and were the ancestors of many of those wealthy planters and merchants who are now settled in the city of New Orleans and the surrounding country. They had founded establishments in that part of Louisiana, and at Mobile, in order to be as near as possible to the French West India islands, whither they resorted for purposes of commerce. Settlements were also formed in the Illinois country, east of the Mississippi.

As soon as peace was re-established on a solid and permanent basis, the French court bestowed its attention on the affairs of the New World, and before the close of the century "old Kaskaskia" was known through not only all the Illinois, of which it was for many years the capital, but throughout Canada; and the Catholic missions established had grown into parishes, so great was the tide of immigration and so fair the fame of the country.

Count de Frontenac, Governor General of New France, was very active in promoting the occupation of the valley of the Mississippi, and in 1697, a number of colonies were located at various points, north and south, to secure the possession of this vast inland territory. At the beginning of the eighteenth century,

the settlements in New France were confined to the eastern side of the Mississippi; but the reports made by a few wandering explorers that both gold and silver were very abundant in what is now Missouri and Arkansas, induced the French to turn their attention to the country to the west. Accordingly, Count de Frontenac projected an expedition to the mines of upper Louisiana. A fort was erected and settlements commenced, but the prejudices of the savage were soon excited, and their demonstrations of hostility induced the French to abandon this part of the country, without making any permanent settlements.<sup>1</sup>

In the year 1699, D'Iberville arrived from France, with a view of making a settlement in Louisiana, and cast anchor in the bay of Mobile, from whence he went to seek the great river. Searching carefully, upon the 2d of March, he discovered and entered its mouth which had been so long and unsuccessfully sought. Slowly ascending the stream he found himself puzzled by the little resemblance which it bore to that described by Tonty and Hennepin; and so great were the discrepancies that he began to doubt if he were not on the wrong river, when an Indian chief sent him a letter from Tonty to La Salle, on which, through thirteen years, those wild men had been looking with wonder and awe. Satisfying himself that he had reached the desired spot, he returned to the Bay of Biloxi, between the Mississippi and Mobile waters, built a fort, and leaving it suitably manned returned to France. During his absence, while his lieutenant, M. De Bienville, was engaged in exploring the mouths of the Mississippi and taking soundings, and had rowed up the main entrance some twenty-five leagues, unexpectedly, and to his no little chagrin, a British corvette came in sight, carrying twelve cannon. Slowly creeping up the swift current De Bienville succeeded in inducing the latter to withdraw from the river, retracing its course to the open sea. This was the first meeting of those rival nations in the Mississippi valley which from that day was a bone of contention between them, till the conclusion of the French war of 1756. D'Iberville, on his return from France in January, 1700, determined to take possession of the country anew, and to build

<sup>1</sup> Parker's Missouri, pp. 40, 41.

a fort upon the banks of the Mississippi itself. So, with due form, the vast valley of the west was again taken possession of in the name of Louis, as the whole continent through to the South Sea had been previously, by the English, in the name of the King of England; and what was more effectual, a little fort was built and four pieces of cannon placed therein. Another fort was subsequently built where the city of Natchez is now located.

In the year, 1705, the French ascended the Missouri as far as the mouth of the Kansas, the point where the western boundary line of the State now strikes the river. They found the Indians friendly and hospitable, and cheerfully engaged in trade with them. 1705.



## CHAPTER II.

### OCCUPATION OF THE VALLEY OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

In consequence of wars in Europe, which demanded all the attention and resources of France, the colony of Louisiana was reduced to the most embarrassing condition. The King, though obliged to withhold from it the usual supplies of men and money, was determined to keep it out of the hands of his enemies. The country was believed to contain inexhaustible mines of gold and silver, which, when opened, would not only place the colony upon a permanent basis, but be sufficient to pay the debt of France, which, during the reign of Louis XIV., had increased to upwards of two thousand millions of livres. "Mutual friendship and confidence had been established between the French and all the western tribes of Indians, and emigrants from Canada continued to advance to the Illinois country, which was settling up rapidly. In 1712 the authorities of Kaskas-

1712. kia issued land titles for a 'common field,' and deeds and titles to aid the people in the pursuit of important public and private enterprise."

In view of the promising future of the Illinois country, and of the mines of precious ores believed to exist on either side of the river, the King granted the exclusive privilege in all the trade and commerce of the province, to Anthony Crozat, by letters patent, in 1712. The great wealth and credit of this gentleman, and the important services he had rendered the crown, were sure pledges of his ability and exertions; and it was confidently expected that he would prevent the extinction of the colony. His charter extended sixteen years from the 26th of September, 1712.

Louisiana, as then held by France, included the entire Mississippi Valley, from the Alleghanies to the Rocky Mountains, and north to the lakes. At this time, there were less than four hundred Europeans in the lower half of the district described, yet Crozat entered upon his projects with an energy which exhib-

ited his confidence in his gigantic and hazardous undertaking. He adopted for the government of the country the laws, usages and customs of Paris, which were the *first laws* of civilized society that were ever in existence between the Gulf of Mexico and the Falls of St. Anthony.

Crozat, however, was disappointed in his expectations in regard to the mineral resources of Louisiana; and although vast sums had been expended, there was no prospect of an immediate indemnity. Those who had left their native country to settle in the colony became discontented. As agriculture was totally neglected, they did not raise a sufficiency for their own consumption, and large investments were therefore necessary to purchase provisions, which, together with other expenses of the colony, by far exceeded the profits of its trade. A trial of five years, with like results, induced Crozat, in 1717, to relinquish his patent to the King.<sup>1</sup>

A short time after this relinquishment, the colony of Louisiana was granted, by a patent containing similar privileges and restrictions, to the Mississippi Company, or Company of the West, projected by the celebrated John Law, with authority to monopolize all the trade and commerce of Louisiana and New France, to declare and prosecute wars, and appoint officers. From the ability and enterprise of the company, the greatest expectations were entertained. Sometime after the patent was received, the company established a post in the Illinois country, where they built Fort Chartres, about sixty-five miles below the mouth of the Missouri, which, at the time of its completion, was one of the strongest fortresses on the continent. In order to promote the objects of their corporation, and encourage the settlement of the country, they had held out the most liberal inducements to French emigrants, and made them donations of 1718. all lands which they should cultivate and improve. Miners and mechanics were also encouraged to immigrate, and the city of New Orleans, which had been founded in 1717, received considerable accession to its population in the fall of the same year. The settlements now began to extend along the banks of the Mississippi, and in the country of the Illinois.

<sup>1</sup> Stoddard's Sketches of Louisiana, p. 35.

Under this company, Philippe François Renault, who had been appointed "Director General of the mines of Louisiana," with two hundred miners and skillful assayers, arrived in the Illinois country, in 1719, and the miners were soon dispatched in different directions to explore the country on both sides of the Mississippi. During the years 1719 and 1720, the Sieur de Lochoy, M. de la Motte, and a number of others, engaged in exploring the country lying between the Missouri and the Ozark Hills; and in 1719 the former commenced digging on the Meramec. He drew up a large quantity of ore, a pound of which produced two drachms of silver. Afterward, at the same place, he extracted from two to three thousand weight of ore, from which he realized fourteen hundred francs.

The miners and assayers sent out by the company were either headed by Renault or M. de la Motte, and in one of their earliest excursions the latter discovered the lead mine on the St. François, near the present Fredricktown, which bears his name. Soon after, Renault discovered the mines north of what is now Potosi, which continued to be called by his name.

As early as 1719 the Spaniards, alarmed at the rapid encroachments of the French in the upper and lower Mississippi valleys, made strenuous exertions to dispossess them; in order to accomplish which, they thought it necessary to destroy the nation of the Missouris, then situated on the Missouri river, who were in alliance with the French, and espoused their interests. Their plan was to excite the Osages to war with the Missouris, and then take part with them in the contest. For this purpose an expedition was fitted out from Santa Fé for the Missouri, in 1720.

It was a moving caravan of the desert—armed men, horses, mules, families, with herds of cattle and swine to serve for food on the way, and to propagate in the new colony. In their march they lost the proper route, the guides became bewildered, and led them to the Missouri tribes instead of the Osages. Unconscious of their mistake, as both tribes spoke the same language, they believed themselves among the Osages, instead of their enemies, and without reserve disclosed their designs against the Missouris, and supplied them with arms and ammunition to aid in their extermination. The chief of the nation per-



*Frank P. Blair*





ceived the fatal mistake, but encouraged the error. He showed the Spaniards every possible attention, and promised to act in concert with them. For this purpose he invited them to rest a few days after their tiresome journey, till he had assembled his warriors and held a council with the old men. The Spanish captain immediately distributed several hundred muskets among them, with an equal number of sabres, pistols, and hatchets. Just before the dawn of the day upon which the company had arranged to march, the Missouris fell upon their treacherous enemies and dispatched them with indiscriminate slaughter, sparing only a priest, whose dress convinced them that he was a man of peace rather than a warrior. They kept him some time a prisoner, but he finally made his escape, and was the only messenger to bear to the Spanish authorities, the news of the just return upon their own heads of the treachery they intended to practice upon others.

The boldness of the Spaniards, in thus penetrating into a country of which they had no previous knowledge, made the French sensible of their danger, and warned them to provide against further encroachments. Accordingly a French post was designed for the Missouri, and M. Burgmont was dispatched from Mobile to that river. He took possession of an island in the stream, above the mouth of the Osage, upon which he built a fort which he named "Fort Orleans." The war between the French and Spaniards continued, and the Indians, who had been leagued with the interests of the respective colonies—Louisiana and Florida—carried on their marauding excursions against the enemies of their respective friends. It was about this time—1720-21—that Fort Chartres was constructed on the Mississippi under the directions of the French King, by M. Boisbriant, and a fort and trading post for the company, at the mouth of Blue Earth river, on the St. Peters, erected by Le Sueur, who was accompanied by a detachment of ninety men.

On his arrival at the mouth of the Osage, Burgmont found the different tribes in the vicinity engaged in a sanguinary warfare, which prostrated all trade, and rendered all intercourse extremely hazardous. Hence it became an object to bring about a general peace. This was attempted with de-  
sired success in 1724. In the mean time, Fort Orleans had been

1724.

completed and occupied; but soon after this event, the fort was attacked and totally destroyed, when all the French were massacred: it was never known by whom this bloody work was performed.

About this time, the French began to experience troubles of a serious nature from the Indians, which were not entirely surmounted until after a lapse of seventeen years. These, however, were chiefly confined to the southern parts of the colony. In consequence of disastrous events, Louisiana was reduced to the most distressing condition. It not only suffered from the effects of war, but from famine and disease, which continually carried away numbers of its unfortunate inhabitants. The company, also, having been grossly disappointed in their expectations, and having already expended vast sums of money, were unable to render them any further assistance. Those who were concerned in it, and had thus foolishly lost their fortunes, made the most bitter complaints against the projector of a scheme which they were now willing to give up as wild and visionary. This circumstance, together with the powerful enemies which Mr. Law had at court, not only completed his ruin, but entirely destroyed the credit of the company; and the Directory, in view of the disasters they had experienced, determined to surrender the charter into the hands of the French government, and retire from the American wilderness. The petition was readily granted, and by proclamation, dated April 10, 1732,

**1732.** the King declared the province of Louisiana free to all his subjects, with equal privileges as to trade and commerce. But though the Company of the West did little for the enduring welfare of the Mississippi Valley, it did something: the cultivation of tobacco, indigo, rice, and silk, was introduced; the lead mines of Missouri were opened, though at vast expense, and in hope of finding silver; and, in Illinois, the culture of wheat began to assume some degree of stability and importance.

Between this time and 1762, when the whole territory west of the Mississippi was ceded to Spain, no events transpired worthy of record. Renault, however, of whom we have before spoken, still remained in the colony and continued working the lead mines. In 1763, Francis Burton made one of the richest discoveries in

the mineral region, which was called "Mine a Burton," now known as "Potosi"; and the "Mine a Robina," two miles from the former, was discovered about the same time. The history of early mining in Missouri will be given hereafter, with some account of subsequent events connected therewith.

Not many years anterior to this, there were but six settlements within a hundred miles of the present site of St. Louis: these were Kaskaskia, situated on Kaskaskia river, five miles above the mouth of that stream, and two miles by land from the Mississippi; Fort Chartres, twelve miles above Kaskaskia; Prairie du Rocher, near Fort Chartres; St. Philip, or Little Village, four miles above the same fort; Cahokia, near the mouth of Cahokia creek, about five miles below the centre of the present city of St. Louis; and Ste. Geneviève, upon Gabouri creek, west of the Mississippi, about one mile from the western shore. Kaskaskia was once an important town of the Illinois country, and in its palmy days contained about three thousand inhabitants. It was "by far the most considerable settlement in the country of the Illinois, as well from the number of inhabitants as from its advantageous situation." It afterward fell to decay.

During the year 1762, the first village was established upon the Missouri river, and named "Village du Cote," now St. Charles; and the 15th of February, 1764, is believed to 1762. be the exact date of the first settlement on the site of St. Louis, and Pierre Laclède Liguist may justly be regarded as the founder of the city. L. U. Reavis, in his work on St. Louis, has given some account of the early days in Missouri, from which the following extract is taken: "In 1762, D'Abadie, Governor-General, granted to Laclède, in connection with other associates, a charter under the name of the 'Louisiana Fur Company,' which conferred the exclusive privilege of trading 'with the Indians of the Missouri, and those waters west of the Mississippi above the Missouri, as far north as the river St. Peters.' Antoine Maxent and others were interested equally with Laclède—by which name he was generally known. The latter appears to have been the active and leading spirit of the association."

The only inducement, at this period, for persons to penetrate

upper Louisiana, or the Illinois, was the prospect of trade in furs or minerals, or the love of exploration and adventure. In the summer of 1763, an expedition was organized in New Orleans for the purpose of carrying into operation the powers conferred in the charter granted to Laclède and his associates. The immediate object in view was the establishment of a permanent trading-post and settlement at some advantageous place north of the settlements then existing. The expedition, in charge of

**1763.** Laclède, left New Orleans the 3d day of August, 1763,

and proceeded up the river with a large quantity of such merchandise as was necessary for trade with the Indians. The voyage was a tedious one. On the 3d of November, three months after its departure, the expedition reached Ste. Geneviève, the oldest settlement in the present State of Missouri. It was then a place of some consequence, and the oldest French post on the west bank of the river. After a short stop, the party continued their course, their destination now being Fort Chartres, to which place Laclède had an invitation from the military commander, and where he determined to rest and store his goods while exploring the country for the proposed trading-post. Here he remained a few weeks, when he started for the mouth of the Missouri. It was not long before he discovered a bluff on the western shore of the Mississippi, at a sweeping curve of the river, on which stands the present city of St. Louis; and, impressed by the pleasant aspect of woodland and prairie swelling westward, he determined to establish here the settlement and post he desired. As the Mississippi would soon be closed by ice, Laclède could do no more than cut down some trees and blaze others, at that time. Returning to Fort Chartres, where he spent the winter, he occupied himself in making preparation for the establishment of the new colony.

**1764.** On the 15th of February, 1764, a party under Auguste

Chouteau, sent by him, arrived at the site he had chosen. "On this day," says Shepard, in his history of St. Louis, "Auguste Chouteau, the Lieutenant of Laclède, (the long known and much respected Colonel Auguste Chouteau), commenced operations on the block next to the river on the south side of Market street, where the old Merchants' Exchange building now stands, which had been the site of the only market-house the city contained for



about sixty years from its foundation, and gave name to the street on which it was located. Temporary buildings for the shelter of his workmen and tools, were soon constructed from the timber on the ground; for that part of the city was covered with a growth of the most suitable timber for that purpose, and for the camp-fires of the new settlers, so necessary at that inclement season of the year."

Laclede<sup>1</sup> being detained at Fort Chartres, had given his Lieutenant orders to proceed to clear away trees and mark out the lines of a town which he named St. Louis, in honor of Louis XV. of France, evidently ignorant, at the time, that this monarch had ceded to Spain the whole country west of the Mississippi. Referring to this location, Reavis says: "When Laclede and his men selected their trading station, the marvels of its future development were undreamed of. Around them lay a limitless and untrodden wilderness, peopled only by tribes of savages and unfriendly Indians, and in which subsistence could only be obtained by the chase. It is only when we thus contemplate our ancestors struggling with unconquerable energy and daring, amid innumerable dangers and hardships, that we properly estimate their worth and character. It is only then that we realize that the natural advantages of the location chosen, formed only one element in the colossal result of their labor. The others are to be found in those motives and heroic qualities which give stability and nobleness to human actions."

1 Pierre Laclede Ligest was born in Bion, France, near the base of the Pyrenees mountains, the line between France and Spain, in the year 1724. He was about five feet, eleven inches in height, of very dark complexion, had black, piercing and expressive eyes, a large nose and expansive forehead. He died on the 20th of June, 1778, in his batteau on the Mississippi, of a fever, and was buried on the banks of that river just below its confluence with the Arkansas, in the wild solitude of that region, without a stone or tomb to mark the spot where this enterprising Frenchman lies. He was a merchant of no ordinary mind. Others have acquired vastly larger estates, but no one has excelled him in pushing forward commercial enterprises in person, and planting the seed of a city in more fertile soil, and cultivating it with greater success. His scrutinizing eye and sound judgment directed him to the point on the block on Main street, in front of the spot where the Merchants' Exchange, was afterwards located, as the best place to sell goods on the west side of the Mississippi, in 1764. More than a century has since elapsed, and it is the best place yet. On this celebrated block, on which Barnum's Hotel now stands, and on which other elegant structures unite to cover the whole block, Mr. Laclede Ligest erected his dwelling house and store. He left a host of friends to lament his loss, speak his praise, and enjoy his labors, but no widow to shed a tear, or child to inherit his property or his name. His history while in Missouri, however, lives, and must live as long as the city he founded retains its name.

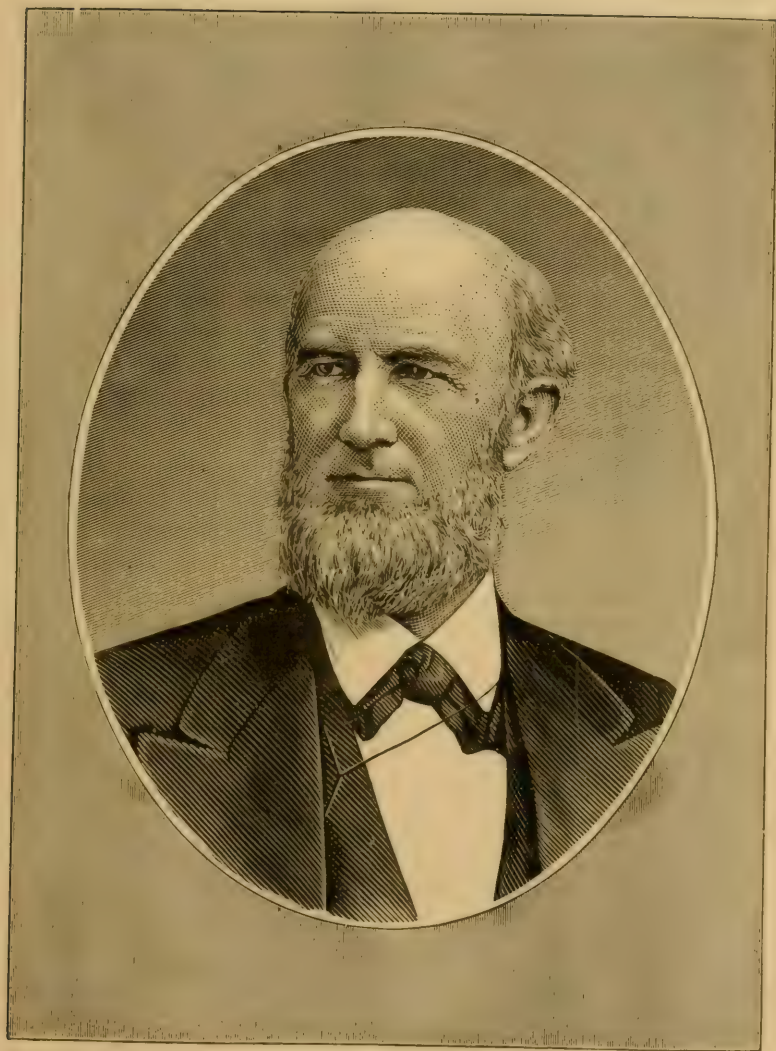


The writer continues: "Laclede's party had been increased in numbers by volunteers from Ste. Geneviève, Fort Chartres and Cahokia—then called 'Notre Dames des Kahokias'; but still, numerically, it was a small band, and could have made no sustained resistance to Indians, had they disputed their right to settlement. It does not appear, however, that the pioneers encountered any hostility from the natives. Not long after their arrival, a large body of Missouri Indians visited the vicinity, but without unfriendly intent. They did not belong to the more war-like tribes; and being in an impoverished condition, all they wanted was provisions and other necessaries. After supplying their wants, Laclede, by judicious management, succeeded in inducing them to depart, very much to the satisfaction of the people."

After some progress had been made in the settlement, Laclede, who visited Chouteau early in April, returned to Fort Chartres to make arrangements for the removal to St. Louis of the goods left there, as it was expected that the fort would soon be surrendered to the English. During the ensuing year, this event took place; and

**1765.** Louis St. Ange de Bellerive, the French commander, on the 17th July, 1765, removed with his officers and troops—about fifty men—to St. Louis. From this date the new settlement was considered the capital of upper Louisiana.

Throughout all their efforts at planting settlements in the western country, the French had steadily adhered to the policy of conciliating the Indians. They, indeed, seemed peculiarly adapted to harmonize in their habits and feelings with the wild denizens of the forest and prairie. In their explorations of the remotest rivers, in their long journeys overland, in the wigwams, in the cabins, at the forts, they associated with their red brethren on terms of entire equality. The French temper, so pliant, so plastic, so strongly in contrast with the stubborn spirit of Englishmen, was readily moulded to Indian customs and Indian forms. The wandering Frenchman, with his free-and-easy manners, his merry laughter, his fondness for display, mingling in the dusky crowd, was cordially welcomed at all the Indian villages of the west. He might choose himself a wife among his Indian friends, and live with them and be one of them. In fact, amalgamation existed to a very considerable extent; and, in



*Jas B Eads*



a few generations, scarcely a tribe was free from an infusion of Celtic blood.

The ready adoption of the Indian manners and mode of living, and more than that, the frequent intermarriages between the races, had a tendency to bind the native tribes more closely to the French, who seemed to be bone of their bone, and flesh of their flesh. In all the West, the Indian villages were thronged with Frenchmen, who joined in the dances, went forth with the hunting parties, and along the war-paths; but, while this policy of intimate association with the different Indian tribes strengthened the hold of the government upon the country, it also tended to sink the Frenchman into a barbarian. Casting off the habits of civilization, he soon imbibed the notions, whims and prejudices of his wild associates. He loved to decorate his hair with the feathers of the eagle, and adorn his hunting shirt with hairy fringes, and his moccasins with a web-work of porcupine quills.

Beside the Missionaries, other intelligent Frenchmen were scattered throughout the West, studying the language of their Indian allies, complying with their usages, flattering their prejudices, and assisting them in acquiring the arts of white men. These agents were careful not to ruffle the self-complacent dignity of the Indian nature. They never shocked the religious notions nor ridiculed the ancient customs of their savage friends. They attended at all public ceremonies, and took part in them, and strove to manifest a disposition to meet their companions of the wilderness half-way. It is said that Count Frontenac himself, plumed and painted like a chief, danced the war dance, and yelled the war song, at the camp fires of his delighted allies; and, whenever a party of sachems paid a visit to a French fort, they were received with military honors: the troops presented arms, the drums rolled, the cannons gave forth their thundering welcome. Indian vanity was delighted with such pompous and showy friendship. The chiefs were regaled at the officers' tables, and when they took their departure were loaded with presents, and adorned with medals and decorations, and brilliant uniforms and flags. Their treatment was always respectful; none smiled at the strange fancies, or stared at the ridiculous appearance of the daubed and greasy warriors. The shirtless savage, in cocked



hat and plume, his scarlet coat-tail flapping behind his naked legs, might stalk all over the parade ground and never suspect that he was an object of intense admiration to all. The hatred of the Iroquois, even, was not toward Frenchmen as men, but toward them as the allies of the Hurons, the hereditary enemies of the confederacy.

The French settlements, therefore, at the West, as a general thing, were safe from Indian depredations. They were, indeed, situated in the midst of a wilderness, but it was a wilderness of beauty, and inhabited by friendly races; the tribes around them were but so many outposts to repel enemies, and give timely warning of danger. The settlements were compact villages, and isolated from each other. The settlers were kind and sociable and loved to congregate together. No farm-houses were scattered, as with the English, along highways cut through the woods. Generally they were on the bank of some pleasant stream; a single street ran along in front, each lot a few rods in width, extended back as far again, fenced in with rude pickets; each house contiguous to the houses right and left. The merry villagers could pour out their volubility at the windows, or on the stoops. The young men and maidens could readily pass from door to door. The houses were uniform: one story high, surrounded by galleries, being constructed of corner posts and studs, connected by numerous cross-ties, to hold the mud mixed up with cut straw into a stiff mortar, and plastered on with the hand. The whole outside was shingled over with bark, to shed off the rains. The chimney outside was a rude stack of dried mud, supported by a pyramid of poles and slats.

These French settlements had each commons in the rear of their houses, inclosing sometimes hundreds of acres within one continuous fence, for the benefit of all. Each villager had assigned him a certain portion of it as a field or garden, graduated to the size of his family. Each one cultivated and reaped his own allotment, and kept the fence in repair where it adjoined him. The times for plowing, planting, and reaping in the commons, were regulated by special enactment. The fields and pastures were open to all who would work. The newly married received an outfit from the whole village, and had their place on the street



and in the field, assigned to them. The pastures of the settlement were well stocked with cattle, horses, and hogs, wandering at large, the property of all. Care was a stranger to the villager, and was rarely entertained as a guest; and amusements, festivals, and holidays came with frequency, to sweeten toil and stimulate cheerfulness.

In these settlements the lands were all held in common, and there were always vacant fields, free to all who wished to occupy and improve them. The system of landlord and tenant had no existence among them. Hospitality was esteemed both a duty and a virtue, and was cheerfully extended by all. No taverns were needed: each and every house supplied that want to the extent of its capacity. They had no statute books, no courts of law, no prisons, and no instruments of public punishment. Such terms as "learning" and "science" were beyond the comprehension of the simple villagers. In all matters appertaining to learning or religion, the priest was their oracle. They never suffered a moment's anxiety in regard to politics or the affairs of the nation, believing implicitly that France ruled the world, and ruled it right. Among these people were no trades or professions. Agriculture alone was the business of all, embracing, of course, the care of the flocks and herds; each man being his own mechanic.

The winter dress of the men was a coarse blanket *capote*, drawn over the shirt, and a long red vest, which served the double purpose of cloak and hat; for the hood, hanging down from the collar upon the shoulders and back, could be drawn up over the head to keep off the cold. On festive occasions, the blooming damsels wound around their foreheads fancy-colored handkerchiefs, streaming with gay ribbons or plumed with flowers. The matrons wore the short jacket and petticoat. The foot was left uncovered and free; but, on holy-days, it was adorned with the light moccasin, brilliant with porcupine quills, shells, beads, and lace.

The peculiar manners and customs of these French settlements—isolated at first, isolated for a century afterwards, separated by more than a thousand miles from any other civilized communities—became characteristic and hereditary with the people. In their ordinary deportment, they were grave and saturnine.

from habit acquired from their Indian neighbors. In their amusements, however, they exhibited all the gayety of the original Frenchmen. The remnants of that peculiar population stand out now among the bustling Yankees of the West as distinct, as unbending, as the Indian races.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ferris' *States and Territories of the Great West*, pp. 77-82.

## CHAPTER III.

### SPANISH DOMINATION IN UPPER LOUISIANA.

The French were now in quiet and peaceable possession of all upper Louisiana. Some important changes, however, were at hand. After the war between England and France, a treaty was made at Fontainebleau, in 1763. By this treaty, which was effected on the 16th of February of that year, England acquired the Canadas, and nearly all of Louisiana lying east of the Mississippi river. A portion of the latter claimed by the State of Virginia as her territory, was, after the American revolution, ceded by her to the United States under the name of the Northwestern Territory.

By a secret treaty, signed on the 3d of November, 1762, between the French and Spanish kings, the former ceded to the latter that part of the province of Louisiana which lay on the western side of the Mississippi, including the island and city of New Orleans on the eastern side; but it was not until the 21st of April, 1764, that the governor, M. D'Abadie, received orders from Louis XV. to proclaim the change to the colony. The arrival at New Orleans of General D'Ulloa with Spanish troops,

1766.

in 1766, indicated a determination, or at least an intention on the part of Spain to assume control of the territory ceded to her; but he met with such hostility from the inhabitants as to discourage the effort, and the expedition finally departed without having assumed executive authority. France, therefore, continued to maintain her rule in lower Louisiana until

1769.

1769, when Count O'Reilly arrived in the country, and forcibly took possession of the territory of New Orleans, instituting measures of intolerance and proscription towards the adherents of France, thereby establishing his position and obliterating the French supremacy. During the year 1768, a Spanish officer named Rios, arrived at St. Louis with a small body of

troops. The scattered settlement of upper Louisiana had no greater love for Spanish rule than their neighbors below, but, having no means of defense, they accepted the situation without opposition. Rios formally took possession of the country in the name of His Catholic Majesty, but, as the records show that St. Ange continued to act as governor until 1770, it is not supposed that he attempted to exercise civil authority; and it is recorded that he left St. Louis with his troops on the 17th of July, 1769, returning to New Orleans, where he co-operated with O'Reilly in maintaining Spanish authority in the lower province.

It was during the same year that the aged Ottawa chief and noted warrior, Pontiac, arrived at St. Louis, to pay a visit to his old friend, St. Ange de Bellerive. The meeting was most cordial on the part of Bellerive, and every attention was paid to his illustrious guest. But the visit was brought to a sudden and fatal termination by the murder of the renowned chief, while on a hunting excursion on the east side of the river, by a Kaskaskia Indian.

Count O'Reilly having subdued all open opposition in the lower province, in the autumn of 1770, determined to

establish an equal degree of subjection in the upper province. He appointed Don Pedro Piernás as lieutenant-governor and military commandant, and dispatched him with troops to St. Louis, where he arrived on November 29th of the same year. He did not, however, enter on the exercise of executive functions until the beginning of the following year, but the delay was not

occasioned by an active hostility on the part of the people. From this event, we may date the commencement of Spanish domination in upper Louisiana.

The new Governor, fortunately, proved an excellent administrative officer; and, as his measures were mild and judicious, he soon conciliated the people. He made no abrupt changes in the laws, and improved the tenure of property by ordering accurate surveys, and determining the lines of the land grants previously made. Under the liberal policy of the Spanish Governor, St. Louis prospered rapidly, while immigration constantly added to the population.

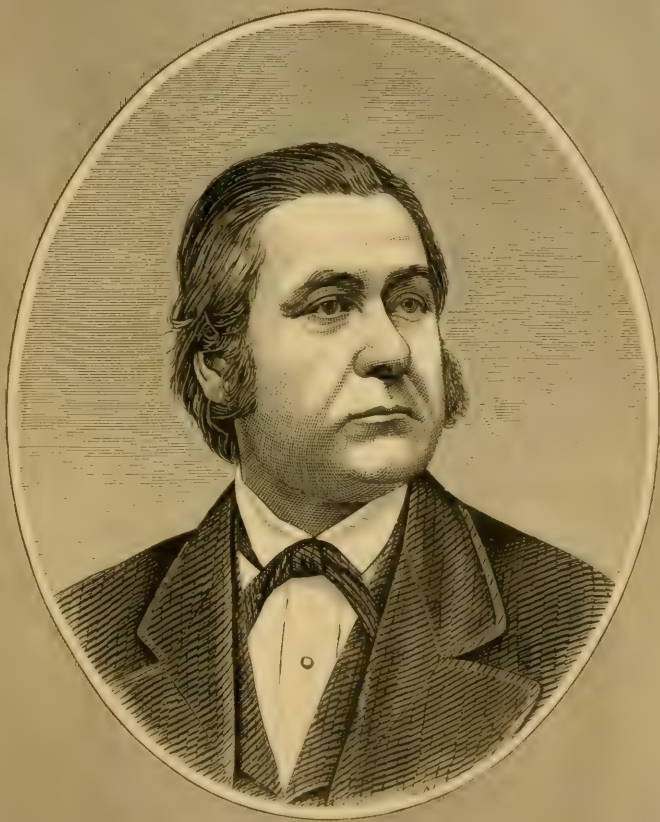




Faithfully,  
Your friend,  
Jas. S. Collins.







*Lewis V. Rugg*

U. S. SENATOR.



In 1774, St. Ange de Bellerive, who had accepted military service under Piernás, died, and was buried in the Catholic cemetery with every mark of public esteem and respect. 1774.  
 In his will, he commended his soul "to God, the Blessed Virgin, and the saints of the Celestial Court." and appointed Laclède his executor.

Immigration from the Canadas and lower provinces increased rapidly under the benignant policy of Spain, and settlements sprang up at different points along the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, some of which, however, date from a few years earlier. In 1767, Carondelet was founded by Delor de Tregette, and appears at first to have been known as Louisburg, and at another period as Vide Poche, but finally received its present name in honor of the Baron Carondelet. In 1769, Les Petites Côtes, subsequently St. Andrews, now St. Charles, was founded by Blanchette Chasseur. The first settlement at Florissant, afterwards called St. Ferdinand, was made by Beausquier Dunegant in 1776; 1776.  
 and so the career of growth and prosperity was inaugurated in this portion of the Mississippi Valley. The successor of Piernás, was Don Francisco Crozat, who assumed office in 1775, and was succeeded by Don Fernando de Leyba in 1778. It was during the administration of the latter that the death of Laclède took place.

The war which was now raging between Great Britain and her American colonies, could hardly be felt on the far western shores of the Mississippi. Many of the inhabitants of St. Louis, and other places on the same side of the river, were persons who had changed residence from the opposite shore, when it passed under English rule. They were influenced by a hereditary hostility to that power; and although enjoying a mild government under Spanish rulers, their independent spirit, apart even from their feeling towards England, enlisted their sympathies in behalf of the colonies in the east, struggling for freedom. Their great distance did not secure them from the disasters of war. It was known that Spain sympathized with the colonies, and this speedily endangered their security, for the ferocity of many of the Indian tribes was directed against them by the British. 1778.

In 1778, Colonel George Rogers Clark, under the authority of Virginia, surprised and captured the settlements of Cahokia,

**1779.** Kaskaskia and other places, and early in 1779 started on an expedition against St. Vincents, now Vincennes, then held by the English under Lieutenant-Governor Henry Hamilton from Detroit. The post was taken and its commander made prisoner.

About this time, an alarming rumor became prevalent that an attack on St. Louis was being organized under British influence. Actuated by a spirit of generous chivalry, Clark offered the assistance of himself and men to Lieutenant-General Leyba, for the protection of the town, but his offer was declined on the ground that the danger was not imminent. Whatever was the ground of the fancied security, the sequel proves that he was an execrable traitor, or shamefully incompetent to meet the exigencies of the times. Apprehensions, however, began to disturb the people; and the defenseless condition of the town induced them to undertake some means of fortification. Although they numbered little more than one hundred men, they proceeded to build a wall of logs and earth about five or six feet high, inclosing the dwellings of the settlement. It formed a semi-circular line with its ends terminating at the river. It was supplied with three gates, at the ends of which a heavy piece of ordnance was placed, and kept in constant readiness. For some months after this work was completed, nothing occurred to indicate an Indian attack. Winter passed away, and the inhabitants finally began to consider their apprehensions groundless; which was assisted by the Governor, that there was no cause for anxiety; in reality, however, the long pending attack was now being secretly organized. Numerous bands of Indians, composed of Ojibways, Winnebagoes, Sioux, and other tribes, with some Canadians, numbering in all nearly 1,500, had gathered on the eastern shore of the river, a little above St. Louis, and arrangements were consummated for a general attack on the settlement.

The 25th of May, 1780, was the festival of Corpus Christi, which was celebrated by the Catholic inhabitants with religious ceremonies and rejoicing. There was no feeling of apprehension abroad at this time, notwithstanding that an event calculated to arouse alarm had occurred but a few days before. An



old citizen named Quenelle had crossed the river at Cahokia creek on a fishing excursion. While watching his lines he was startled to see, on the opposite shore of the creek, a man named DuCharme who had fled to escape punishment for some crime committed. He endeavored to induce Quenelle to come over to him, but the latter thought he detected the presence of Indians in the bushes opposite and refused, returning hastily in his canoe to the town, where he reported what had occurred. The commandant ridiculed his story, and it did not create any fear among the inhabitants. Corpus Christi was celebrated with unusual animation, and a large number of the citizens left the enclosure of the town, and were scattered about the prairie—men, women and children, gathering strawberries. A portion of the Indians crossed the river on the same day, but fortunately did not make the attack, owing, probably, to their not knowing how many of the men had remained in the town. Had they done so, the result would surely have been fatal to the young settlement.

On the following day, the whole body of the attacking force crossed the Mississippi, directing their course to the fields over which they had seen the inhabitants scattered the day before. It fortunately happened that only a few of them were outside the town, and these, seeing the approach of the Indians, hastily retreated toward the upper gate, which course led them nearly through a portion of the hostile force. Rapid volleys were fired at the fleeing citizens, and the reports speedily spread the alarm in the town. Arms were hastily seized, and the men rushed bravely toward the wall, opening the gate to their defenseless comrades. There was a body of militia in the town from Ste. Geneviève, which had been sent up under the command of Silvia Francisco Cartabona, some time before when apprehensions of an attack prevailed. This company, however, behaved shamefully, and did not participate in the defense, many of them concealing themselves in the houses while the fight was in progress. The Indians approached the line of defense rapidly, and when at a short distance, opened an irregular fire, to which the inhabitants responded with light arms and discharges of grape-shot from their pieces of artillery. The resistance made was energetic and resolute; and the savage assailants, seeing the strength of the

fortifications, and dismayed by the artillery, to which they were unaccustomed, finally retired, and the fight came to a close.

Commandant Leyba appeared on the scene at this juncture, having been started from a carousal to some idea of the situation by the sound of the artillery. His conduct was very extraordinary; he immediately ordered several pieces of ordnance, which had been placed near the government house to be spiked, and was then, as is chronicled, rolled to the immediate scene of action in a wheelbarrow. He ordered the inhabitants to cease firing, and return to their houses. Those stationed near the lower gate, not hearing the command, paid no attention to it, and he directed a cannon to be fired at them. This barbarous order was carried out, the citizens only escaping the volley of grape by throwing themselves upon the ground, while the shot struck down a portion of the wall. The unparalleled treachery of the commandant was fortunately exhibited too late to be of assistance to the Indians, who had been beaten back by the determined valor of the settlers, and the attack was not renewed. When they left the vicinity, search was made for the bodies of the citizens who had been killed upon the prairie, and between twenty and thirty were ascertained to be lost.

The traitorous conduct of the commandant, which so imperiled the existence of the town, had been obvious to the people generally; and justly indignant at his cruel rascality, they at once took means to transmit a full report of his proceedings to Galoez, then Governor of Louisiana. This resulted in the prompt removal of Leyba, and the settlement was again placed under the authority of Crozat. Leyba died the same year from the effects, it is said, of poison administered by his own hand: universal obloquy and reproach having rendered his life unendurable. The year 1780, rendered so memorable by this Indian attack, was afterwards known as the "year of the great blow." There is no doubt but this assault on St. Louis had for its object the destruction of the settlement, and was only frustrated by the gallantry of the people; that it was partially instigated by English influence is almost unquestionable. The Indians accepted their defeat, and departed without attempting any other demonstration.

Pending the arrival of Crozat, Cartabona, before mentioned, exercised the functions of Lieutenant-Governor, only, whoever, for a short period. One of the first works undertaken by Crozat was the strengthening of the fortifications: he established half a dozen or more stone forts, nearly circular in shape, each about fifty feet in diameter and twenty feet high, connected by a stout stockade of posts. The fortifications as extended and improved by him, were quite pretentious for so small a settlement. On the river bank, near the spot formerly occupied by the floating docks, was a stone tower, called the "Half Moon," from its shape; and, westwardly of it, near the present intersection of Broadway and Cherry street, was erected a square building called "The Bastion;" south of this, on the line of Olive street, a circular stone fort was situated. A similar building was built on Walnut street, intended for service both as a fort and prison. There was also a fort near Mill Creek; and, east of this, a circular one near the river. The strong stockade of cedar posts connecting these forts, was pierced with loop-holes for small arms. This well devised line of defenses was not subjected to the test of another Indian attack; for, although during the continuance of the Revolutionary war, other settlements on the Mississippi and Missouri rivers had to contend against the savages, St. Louis was not again molested.

The popularity of the mild and amiable Crozat, and his liberal policy in former years, attracted many new settlers to Missouri from the French villages of Cahokia and Kaskaskia, and the town was growing apace; when a slow, but most astonishing and irresistible fright fell upon the inhabitants of St. Louis, even greater than the late threatening of savages. In the early part of 1785, the Mississippi had risen to its usual height, but still continued to rise; the whole American Bottom was covered with a sea of swift-running water, which bore on its bosom thousands of trees with their roots and branches exposed, accompanied by everything that swollen rivers can bear away, all rushing toward the ocean with a swiftness and majesty that astonished every beholder. The villages of Cahokia and Kaskaskia were surrounded by rushing waters, sweeping away grain, stock, and all the labors of the husbandmen. Nearly all of St. Louis was then situated on what is now Main street, and when the



water had risen above the banks and began to invade the dwellings, the terror and apprehensions were very distressing. The flood soon after abated. This year was denominated "the year of the great waters."

In the year 1787, a band of pirates was located on Cotton Wood creek, commanded by two men named Culbert  
**1787.** and Magilbray. A barge belonging to Mr. Beausoliel started from New Orleans richly laden with merchandise for St. Louis. Arriving at the creek before named, the robbers boarded it, and the men were disarmed; but, by the heroic daring and strategy of a negro, who was one of the boat's party, the robbers were knocked overboard, and the crew having obtained possession of the barge, returned to New Orleans. The following spring, under an order issued by the Governor that all boats bound for St. Louis should go in company for mutual protection, ten keel-boats, each provided with swivels, and their respective crews, took their departure from that city, and in due time, and in safety, arrived at their destination. The arrival of ten barges together at St. Louis, was an unusual spectacle, and the year 1788 was afterward called "the year of the ten boats."

The same year, the administration of Don Francisco Crozat terminated, and Manual Perez became Commandant General of  
**1788.** the upper Louisiana country at the post of St. Louis. At this time, the population of this and neighboring settlements, numbered nearly 1200 persons, while that of Ste. Geneviève was about 800. The administration of Perez was prosperous; and, like his predecessor, he was greatly esteemed by the inhabitants. He brought some friendly Indians to the vicinity of Cape Girardeau, where he gave them a grant of land. They consisted of Shawanese and Delawares, two of the most powerful tribes east of the Mississippi river. The object of this immigration was to oppose through them the Osage Indians, a strong Missouri tribe, who were constantly making incursions on the young settlements. This scheme is said to have operated satisfactorily.

In 1793, Perez was succeeded by Zenon Trudeau, who also became popular, and instituted various measures for the  
**1793.** encouragement of immigration. During his administration, St. Louis and the other settlements in that portion of

the country, expanded rapidly under the influence of the exceeding favorable terms offered to settlers, and the fact that the fear of Indian attacks were greatly diminished; quite a number of citizens of the United States left the country east of the Mississippi, where the sway of the English was then practically broken up, and took up their residence in the Spanish dominions. St. Louis improved in appearance, and new and neat buildings began to supplant, in many places, the rude log huts of earlier years. Trade received a new impetus, but the clearing of the country in the vicinity, and the development of agriculture, still made but slow progress. The dealing in peltries was the principal business; and, in their effort to expand their trade with Indian tribes, traders became more energetic and daring in their excursions, and traveled long distances into the interior westward, forcing their rude boats up the swift Missouri to many points never before visited.

Trudeau closed his official career in 1798, and was succeeded by Charles Dehault Delassus de Delusiere, a Frenchman by birth, but who had been many years in the service of Spain. The winter of the succeeding year was one of extraordinary severity and received the title of "the year of the hard winter." The same year that Delassus commenced his administration, was signalized by the arrival of some galleys with Spanish troops under Don Carlos Howard, and was called "the year of the galleys." The Governor caused a census to be taken of upper Louisiana settlements, in 1799, from which the population of St. Louis was found to be 925; of Carondelet, 184; St. Charles, 875; St. Ferdinand, 276; Marius des Liard, 376; Meramec, 115; St. Andrew, 393; Ste. Geneviève, 949; New Bourbon, 560; Cape Girardeau, 521; New Madrid, 782; Little Meadows, 72: total, 6,028. Total number of whites, 4,948; free colored, 197; slaves, 883. St. Charles nearly equalled St. Louis in population, while Ste. Geneviève exceeded it.

On the first of October, 1800, the treaty of St. Ildefonso was consummated, by which Spain, under certain conditions, retroceded to France the territory of Louisiana; and in July, 1802, the Spanish authorities were directed to deliver possession to the French Commissioners. This event, however, did



not take place until the 30th of November. M. Laussat had been appointed the Plenipotentiary of the French Republic; and on that day, in the council chamber at New Orleans, he received, in due form, the keys of the city, and issued a proclamation to the Louisianians, informing them of the retrocession of the country to France, and that it had been sold by that government to the United States. At a signal given by the firing of cannon, the Spanish flag was lowered and the French flag hoisted.

In relation to this movement on the part of Spain and the subsequent one of France, it is only necessary to state, that, owing to the complications of the cabinets of the European courts on political questions, the part taken by the ministers of the United States, at the courts of Spain and France, for more effectually securing the rights and interests of our government in the river Mississippi, and other considerations, brought around these transfers of possession, and all parties were equally satisfied with the arrangements.

Is it not strange that, during the thirty-two years that Spain had possession of upper Louisiana, the province was never settled by native Spaniards, excepting the officers who ruled over it, and a few fur-traders? The inhabitants were French, or the descendants of French, from Canada or lower Louisiana: and the Spaniards have left no remembrances of themselves, save their land register: no institutions, no works, not a single monument of public utility. Doubtless, the golden treasures buried in the mountains of Mexico, and of South America, were too alluring to allow emigrants to be tempted from them, and engage themselves in the labors of agriculture in the rich valley of the Mississippi. But, taking a retrospect, when Spain was the greatest of maritime powers; when, during the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, her navigators discovered new worlds, giving her an empire on which the sun never set; when the great armada struck terror in the bosom of the haughty Elizabeth;—it becomes painful to witness how ephemeral is the ascendancy even of the bravest and most prosperous nations! How truly rapid their decline and fall! Under the Spanish government, the Roman Catholic faith was the established religion of the province, and no other Christian sect was tolerated by the laws. Each emigrant was required to be *un bon Catholique*, as

the French expressed it; yet, by the connivance of the commandants of upper Louisiana, and by the use of a pious fiction in the examination of the Americans, toleration, in fact, existed. The manner of examining those who applied for the right of settlement was to ask a few vague and general questions, which persons of almost any Christian sect could freely answer; such as, "Do you believe in Almighty God? in the Holy Trinity? in the true apostolic church? in Jesus Christ, our Savior? in the Holy Evangelist?" and the like. An affirmative answer being given to these, and sundry other questions of a general nature being asked, the declaration, "*un bon Catholique*," would close the ceremony and confirm the privilege of an adopted citizen.

Many Protestant families, communicants in Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian and other churches, settled in the province, and remained undisturbed in their religious principles. Protestant itinerant clergymen passed over from Illinois, and preached in the log cabins of the settlers unmolested, though they were occasionally threatened with imprisonment in the *calabozo*, at St. Louis. Yet these threats were never executed.

It is related, that John Clark, a devoutly pious, but rather eccentric preacher, whose residence was in Illinois, made monthly excursions to the Spanish territory, and preached in the houses of these religious emigrants. He was a man of great simplicity of character, and much respected and beloved by all who knew him, among whom was Trudeau, the Commandant of St. Louis. He would delay till he knew Clark's tour for that occasion was nearly finished, and then send a threatening message, that if Monsieur Clark did not leave the Spanish country in three days, he would put him in prison. This was repeated so often, as to furnish a pleasant joke with the preacher and his friends.

During these times, Abraham Musick, who was a Baptist, and well acquainted with the Commandant, and who likewise knew his religious principles, presented a petition for leave to hold meetings at his house, and for permission for Clark to preach there. The commandant inclined to favor the American settlers secretly, yet compelled to reject such petitions officially, replied promptly that such a petition could not be granted. It was a violation of the laws of the country. "I mean" said the

accommodating officer, "you must not put a bell on your house and call it a *church*, nor suffer any person to christen your children but the parish priest; but, if any of your friends choose to meet at your house, sing, pray and talk about religion, you will not be molested, provided you continue, as I suppose you are, *un bon Catholique*." He well knew, that, as Baptists, they could dispense with the rite of infant baptism; and that plain, frontier people, as they were, they could find the way to their meetings without the aid of the "church-going bell."

The Catholic priests in upper Louisiana, received their salaries from the Spanish crown, and not from tithes from the people. None were ever levied or claimed in Louisiana, either under the French or Spanish governments; and the people were exempted from many other burdens imposed on other colonies. There were three curates and one vicar, with a few missionaries, who resided in upper Louisiana, with salaries rating from three hundred and fifty to four hundred dollars a year. Burial and marriage fees and other perquisites added to their salaries, made a liberal support. Hence no burdens were imposed on Protestants.

## CHAPTER IV.

### ST. LOUIS FROM 1803 TO 1820.

Reference having been made to the early settlement of St. Louis, and to the somewhat singular habits of its inhabitants, prior to the change which brought the people under the dominion of American laws and customs, it will be necessary here to refer more particularly to the events which have transpired since that time. The history of the whole territory of upper Louisiana is very largely identified with that of St. Louis. Nowhere in the world, outside of the Happy Valley, in which Dr. Johnson discovered his imaginary *Rasselas*, could a population so primitive be found as that upon which the manners of the Union operated after the cession of Louisiana. The French settlers had retained the simple habits of provincial France of two centuries ago, intensified by the isolation in which they had lived. The good-natured, easy-living residents in the wilderness had the manners of children, unspoiled by the arts and affectations of civilization, as well as untaught by its sciences. Changes were to come now, and to be realized suddenly. The difference between the Parisian of the Faubourgs and the Frenchman from Picardy, is not nearly so great as that which existed between the native of St. Louis, at the beginning of this century, and the average American with whom he was now to come into contact, as a fellow citizen, and competitor in business. The conditions were by no means equal, but in the main the advantage for the city and territory has been immense. Individuals have suffered, the mass has progressed. The stimulation incident to rapid living, which could crowd the events of a slow existence into one year, proved too much for some of the oldest settlers, but their successors are already moving onward toward the front rank. The phenomena now to be unrolled before their eyes, demanded new faculties for their comprehension;—restraints, ambitions, and an education, manifold, if not complete, such as few of these simple souls had ever deemed possible.

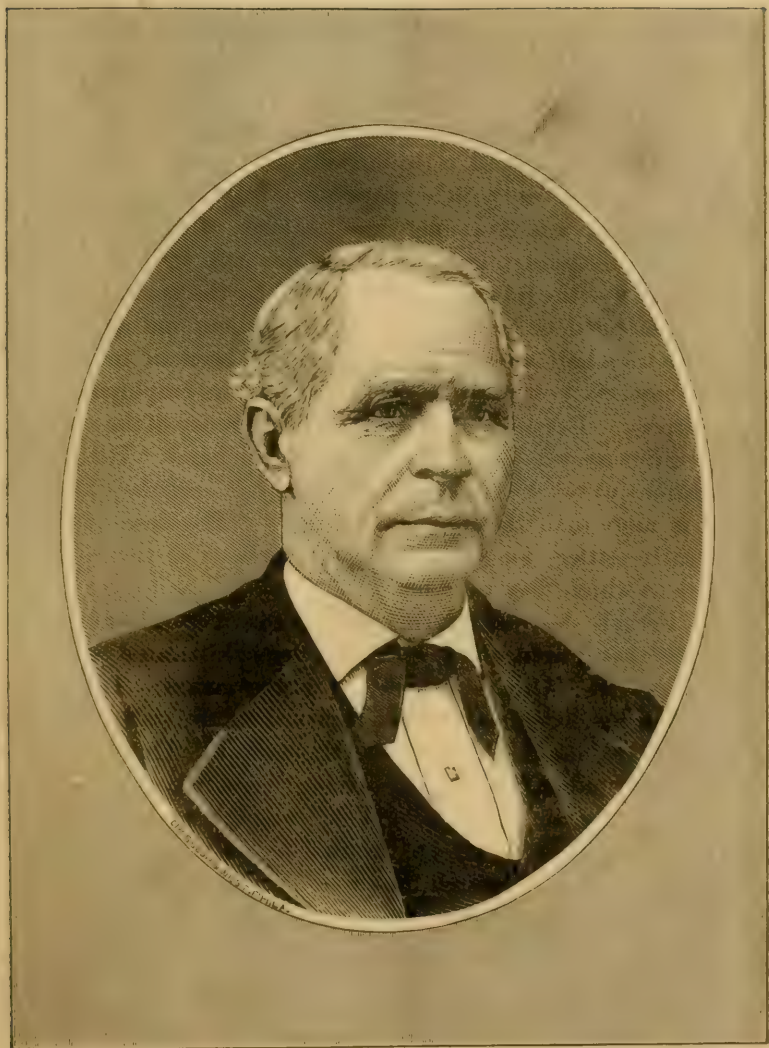
There were no public schools in the community, and religious



organizations were few and languid. The zeal that burned in the veins of Fathers Marquette and Allouez, and in those of so many of their associates, had no likeness in the mild fervor of the missionary priest, who rarely visited each village, so wide was the region over which his duties extended. The whole business of life concentrated itself within the domestic circle; and there were neither hopes, nor ambitions, to be gratified beyond those narrow bounds. The virtues of the people were proverbial; their honesty and religious faith admitted of no question; they were simple to a fault. "*René Leblanc* with his papers and ink-horn," would have seemed an extravagance among those children of nature, who had neither notaries public, lawyers, judges nor civil tribunals. The only prison was the guard-house, occupied by the small garrison; and it is asserted, on what seems to be excellent authority, that for more than half a century there had not been an instance of delinquency, civil or criminal, that demanded its employment for that purpose. Deer skins constituted the currency of the country, and bargains were sealed with a grasp of the hand. Their communications were "Yea, yea, and nay, nay;" and they believed "what is more than that, cometh of evil." The descendants of these early settlers long retained the simplicity of manners and customs to which they were born.

The French descendants of the present day tell numerous anecdotes that graphically describe the unsophisticated nature of their ancestors. One is worthy of perpetuation: A genuine Missourian was loitering for some time around the stall of a negro dealer, situated on the bank of the Mississippi. The dealer was a Kentucky merchant, who, observing him, asked him if he wished to purchase anything. "Yes," was the reply, "I should like to buy a negro." He was invited to walk in; and, having made his choice, he inquired the price. "Five hundred dollars," replied the trader; "but, according to custom, you may have one year's credit on the purchase." At this proposition the Missourian, became very uneasy; the idea of having such a load of debt upon him for a whole year was too much. "No, no!" said he; "I would rather pay you six hundred at once, and be done with it." "Very well," said the obliging Kentuckian, "anything to accommodate;" and so the bargain was concluded.





JAMES O BROADHEAD.



At the time Captain Stoddard took possession of upper Louisiana, St. Louis consisted of two long streets running parallel to the river, with a number of others intersecting them at right angles. There were, however, some houses on the line of the present Third street, which was known as "the street of barns." The church building from which Second street derived its name, was a structure of hewn logs, somewhat rude and primitive in appearance. West of Fourth street, there was little else but woods and commons; and the Planters' House now stands upon a portion of the space then used for purposes of pasturage. There was no post-office, nor indeed any need for one, as there were no official mails. Government boats ran occasionally between New Orleans and St. Louis, but there was no regular communication. The principal buildings were the Government House, on Main street, near Walnut; the "Chouteau" mansion,<sup>1</sup> on the block between Main and Second, and Market and Walnut streets; the residence of Madame Chouteau, on the block next north; and the Fort St. Charles, near the present intersection of Fifth and Walnut streets. In this fort, the Spanish garrison had their quarters.<sup>2</sup>

The means of education were, of course, limited in character; and, as peltries and lead continued to be the chief articles of export, the cultivation of the land in the vicinity of the town progressed but slowly. There are reasons for believing that Ste. Geneviève was a more important place, in a commercial point of view, than St. Louis. At the time of the cession, there were only about one hundred and eighty houses, nearly all built of hewn logs; and, on the square thus made, a roof was formed and covered with shingles fastened to scantlings with wooden pegs, on account of the scarcity of nails. Some of the dwellings of the more wealthy inhabitants were erected of stone, with a massive stone wall encompassing them and the garden with which they were surrounded. These houses were of but one story, low-pitched, with a porch the full length of the building, and frequently a piazza in the rear.

The principal merchants and traders at this time were Auguste Chouteau, Pierre Chouteau, Manuel Lisa, Labadie and Sarpy.

<sup>1</sup>This building was part of the first house built in St. Louis.

<sup>2</sup>The early records of the Catholic Church contain an account of the ceremony at the laying of the first stone of this fort, in the spring of 1780.

Jacques Clamorgan, McCune and Co., and Messrs. Horte, Pratte, Gratiot, Tayon, Lacompte, Papin, Cabanné, Alvarez, Lebaume and Soulard.

The fur trade, which had led to the founding of St. Louis, continued for many years to be the principal business of the people; and, during the fifteen years ending in 1804, the average value of the furs collected at St. Louis, is stated to have been \$203,750. The number of buffalo skins was only 850; deer, 158,000; beaver, 36,900; otter, 8,000; bear, 5,100. A very different condition of things existed twenty or thirty years after, when beaver were nearly exhausted, and buffalo skins formed the most important article of trade.

The supplies of the town—especially groceries—were brought from New Orleans, and the time occupied in going and coming averaged about five months. A voyage was an event that tintured a lifetime; and when a boat was about to sail, the residents would assemble in force to say *au revoir* to the friends who were about to tempt the perils of the river, as well as to gaze upon the perilous gaieties of the sister city. The assemblage upon the shore would, upon such rare occasions, display as much emotion as the more enterprising voyagers. In the year 1804, William C. Carr arrived in St. Louis, in the month of April, soon after the purchase and cession had been effected, having reached that point by river navigation from Louisville, Kentucky; and he stated that the voyage from one city to the other occupied no less than twenty-five days. There were then besides Mr. Carr, only two American families in the place—those of William Sullivan and Calvin Adams. The serenity of life in St. Louis palled upon Carr, after a temporary sojourn of about one month; and he was carried off by the superior attractions of the lead trade at Ste. Geneviève, where he concluded that he would reside; but, eventually, he returned to St. Louis.

Rufus Easton, John Scott, and Edward Hempstead came to the country as residents in the same year. The location at Ste. Geneviève, which could not retain Mr. Carr, captivated Mr. Scott, who afterwards fully justified his choice, and Mr. Hempstead went to Petite Cote, since known as St. Charles, where he remained for many years, but at length made St. Louis his home.

The merchant of those times, it must be remembered, was a different personage, in all his business relations, from the merchant of to-day. His warehouse occupied only a few square feet; his merchandise, usually, was stored in a large box or chest, and was only brought to view when a customer appeared. Sugar, coffee, tobacco, gunpowder, blankets, paints, salt, hatchets, guns and dry-goods, were all consigned to the same general receptacle.

Imported luxuries, such as tea, brought enormous prices, because of the length of time involved in mercantile transactions. An American merchant would effect three importations and procure returns, within the time that a St. Louis *bourgeois* would occupy in locking up his capital in a part of one cargo. The wasteful sloth of the trader was paid for by the consumers of his goods, and large numbers were precluded from consumption, or could only use such items in small quantities, and on rare occasions. Sugar was two dollars a pound, and tea could be purchased at the same price; other articles being sold at prices just as high in proportion. Tea was comparatively unknown to the mass of the little community, until the advent of the United States Government; although, of course, it had long been considered a proper item for the better class of housekeepers to have on hand, to be produced when friends were to be specially regaled.

It would be tedious to catalogue the several items of daily consumption, and occasional use, with their customary values in deer-skin currency; many articles which are now esteemed indispensable to the mere maintenance of life in health, were then considered luxuries, or marks of a very high grade of comfortable living. Their cost made them appear to be extravagances which only the display incidental to some extraordinary occasion would warrant, even among people of ample means, as things were understood in the beginning of this century, in St. Louis. The changes made since that time cannot, all of them, be described as improvements; but, in many respects, they deserve our unqualified admiration. Still, it must be borne in mind that the frugality of the olden time was not inconsistent with happiness. The people, moderate in their wishes, seldom wanted the necessities of life; and, in their isolation, removed from temptations, they realized few wants which their means could not in some degree



supply. Their lives passed serenely along, content with the pleasures of a semi-pastoral existence. Their dreams of happiness seldom outstripped the narrow bounds in which they began life, and their sympathies were entwined with their surroundings.

Under the new régime the change became speedily apparent in every aspect of society. Population began to pour in rapidly. To meet the demands thus arising, a ferry was established across the Mississippi; and, in a few months, there was found to be employment for another, to accommodate the continuous line of wagons, and immigrant trains, that sought a passage to the newly opened country from the east to the west, across the river. Nothing less than an industrial conquest was being effected, and this was the army, with a somewhat motley assemblage of camp followers. New buildings were rising in all directions, much more tasteful than some of the old structures, suggestive of antediluvian days. In that respect, certainly, change and improvement were synonyms. A post-office became indispensable, as soon as the new comers settled down; and of course that want was supplied without delay. Next to his postal communication, the American must have his newspaper; and, in July, 1808, "The Missouri Gazette," forerunner of numberless publications, was established by Joseph Charless. This was the first newspaper published west of the Mississippi, and it is now continued under the well known title of "The St. Louis Republican," a journal of acknowledged merit.

The next considerable step was the incorporation of the town, which dates from the 9th of November, 1809. A memorial, signed by two-thirds of the taxable inhabitants, was the basis on which that change was effected, under the authority of an act of the Territorial Legislature of Louisiana passed in the preceding year. The municipal government consisted of a board of trustees, elected under the charter, according to the terms therein prescribed. The Missouri Fur Company was one of the earliest formations to prosecute the advantages which lay within the reach of the community, on a commensurate scale. The company was established in 1808, and its principal members were Pierre Chouteau, Manuel Lisa, William Clark, Sylvester Labadie, Pierre Menard, and Auguste Chouteau. The capital

of the company was \$40,000. The first expedition under its auspices was dispatched under the command of Major A. Henry; and his success was gratifying. He established trading posts on the upper Missouri, on Lewis river beyond the Rocky Mountains, and on the southern branch of the Columbia. The post last mentioned was the first on the great rivers of Oregon territory. After continuing in operation about four years, the company was dissolved, in 1812; whereupon most of the members being satisfied of the profitable nature of the undertaking, established independent houses, to prosecute the trade, and to furnish outfits to private adventurers. At that time, the hunters and trappers formed a very considerable part of the population of St. Louis. They were principally half-breed Indians; but there were among them many white men, who had been so long accustomed to such pursuits, with the consequent exposures and incidental privations, that, in habits and appearance, they were not always distinguishable from the natives.

Education became a necessity as soon as an American population began to settle in St. Louis; and, accordingly, in 1804, the first English school was established. Rotchford was the name of the first school-master. He was succeeded in his vocation by George Tompkins, a young Virginian. Mr. Tompkins rented a room on the north side of Market street, between Second and Third, for the accommodation of his pupils, and occupied his leisure hours in studying law. The young teacher had in him the materials that compel a measure of success. He ultimately became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Missouri, which position was filled by him, in a very creditable manner. There was a debating society established in connection with the school, and its meetings were often of a peculiarly interesting character. Many of the members of that society, among whom were Drs. Farrar and Lowry, John O'Fallon, Edward Bates, and Joshua Barton, were afterwards distinguished for their eminent abilities, no less than for the services they rendered the public.

Financial operations speedily demanded better accommodation than the town of St. Louis afforded; and, in August, 1816, the Bank of St. Louis, the first institution of the kind in that part of the territory, was incorporated. The commissioners of the

Bank were Auguste Chouteau, J. B. C. Lucas, Clement B. Penrose, Moses Austin, Bernard Pratte, Manuel Lisa, Thomas Brady, Bartholomew Berthold, Samuel Hammond, Rufus Easton, Robert Simpson, Christian Witt, and Risdon H. Price. President Samuel Hammond, and Cashier John B. Smith, were the first officers. That institution was not a success; and, after only two years operations, it came to a disastrous termination. The Missouri Bank was incorporated in 1817, on the first of February, when its predecessor was only six months old; the officers of the new establishment being Auguste Chouteau, President, and Lilburn W. Boggs, Cashier.

The population of St. Louis county and town, in 1815, when the census was taken by John W. Thompson, was only 7,395; and the town itself only contained 2,000. The "Missouri Gazette" published the enumeration on the 9th of December, 1815. About that time, the close of the Indian wars permitted a great tide of emigration west of the Mississippi; a part of which—a very valuable class of people—was added to the population of St. Louis, and Missouri generally. Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, and the region north of the Ohio river, sent large contingents of enterprising citizens; and the town began, from that time, to lose some of its distinctive characteristics. Probably there are features, which are due to the early settlement and exclusive occupation by Frenchmen, that will not be completely effaced a century hence, as there are still many marks of the primitive Dutch settlement in New York; but the impress was considerably lighter after 1816.

The 2d of August, 1817, is memorable in the annals of St. Louis; as, on that day, the first steamboat arrived, much to the delight of the old, but, more especially, the new population. A new agency was thus imported into the commercial life of the town; and one, moreover, which the noble river, rolling past the city toward the sea, has since seen improved into vast proportions. There was hardly one town in the Union, to the development of which steam was a more important auxiliary, than to St. Louis, as events have since that time abundantly proved. The most enthusiastic estimates of that day entirely failed to comprehend its value to the citizens. The river is now for the city a highway whose



FRANCIS M. COCKRELL.

U. S. SENATOR.





importance is increased, not diminished, by the wondrous expansion of the system of railroads which has given a limitless growth to the nation. The first steamer arriving at St. Louis was called the "Pike," commanded by Captain Jacob Reed, and was but a small boat, propelled by a low-pressure engine, having been built at Louisville, Kentucky; but Noah's Ark, with the old commander in person on board, or the Great Eastern, could hardly have caused a greater commotion than did the "Pike," as she touched the foot of Market street. To a large proportion of the population, a steamer was entirely novel; and the anxiety to see the new and strange craft was compounded of surprise and delight; but, to the Indians and half-breeds, she was a monster, as capable of propelling her course through the solid earth as through the river. As she neared the shore, they ran in alarm; and it was a long time before they could be induced to approach the boat. To the majority, its advent was an occasion for great rejoicing, more especially when it became known that other and larger vessels would continue the traffic thus commenced. Two months later, on the second day of October, the "Constitution," commanded by Captain R. P. Gayard, arrived; after which time the sense of novelty gradually faded out, except for visitors from the country; but the knowledge of the value of the new mechanism expanded every day, the steam engine being one vast agency, to which the old adage, "Familiarity breeds contempt," does not apply. In the month of May, 1819, the first steamboat navigated the waters of the Missouri; and the "Independence," commanded by Captain Nelson, was as much a wonder along its banks as was the fleet commanded by his namesake to its enemies at Trafalgar. The boat ascended as far as "Old Franklin," after a passage of seven running days. The revolution was not yet complete, and could not be so considered by the old settlers, or rather by their descendants, until New Orleans had been connected with their town by steam. That feat was accomplished in the beginning of the next month, on the second day of which Captain Armitage, commanding the "Hornet," steamed in to the wharf, after a passage from New Orleans of only twenty-seven days. The passage has very often since then been made in much shorter time; but the wonder has never been so great as was then the surprise of the original inhabitants of the city and county.

The first board of School trustees was formed in the year 1817, and therein was the germ of the admirable system of school instruction, which now obtains all over Missouri. The efforts of individual men and women, were excellent in their several spheres; but something larger was requisite, in every sense, to cope with the requirements of the people. The growth of the educational scheme will be given in detail, elsewhere.

The ethical and the material moved on side by side. In the year 1819, John Jacob Astor, to whom the Union is indebted for many industrial advantages, founded, in St. Louis, a branch of his house, for the prosecution of the Fur trade, under the direction of Samuel Abbott. Nearly forty years had elapsed since he began that traffic on his own account in New York; and his wealth was known to be enormous. The fact that he had a branch house in St. Louis was therefore of very great importance, in the eyes of all capitalists inclined to invest in the like profitable ventures. His sagacity and his diligence were alike proverbial. His depot at Astoria, at the mouth of the Columbia, and his establishment here, indicated the line on which the trade must rapidly and profitably expand. The Western Department of the American Fur Company made an era in the history of St. Louis; and the company entering upon a very successful career through the northern and western part of the United States, east of the Rocky Mountains, made the whole community participate in some degree, in the property which was thus superinduced. All that had been accomplished in this direction before the branch house was established, was found to have been fragmentary and personal; now, there were system and completeness; and the results achieved were, in every sense, corresponding. The old Missouri Fur Company, whose establishment and dissolution have been already mentioned, at the time when the founding of many houses was noticed, was revived under the influence of the successes won by the establishment under the direction of Mr. Abbott, with several new names in the copartnery. John P. Pilcher, Manuel Lisa, Thomas Hempstead and Captain Perkins, figured in the list of names; and thus a new and powerful agency contributed to increase the wealth and industrial energy of the town.

## CHAPTER V.

### RETROCESSION OF LOUISIANA TO FRANCE, AND ITS PURCHASE BY THE UNITED STATES.

On the first day of October, in the last year of the eighteenth century, Napoleon, who had assumed supreme direction of the affairs of France, in the preceding year, November, 1799, and had, long before that time, compelled Spain to become his ally on such terms as made that country truly the feudatory of France, caused the treaty of St. Ildefonso to be consummated. 1800. Spain, under that instrument, and subject to certain conditions not essential in this relation, ceded to France the territory of Louisiana, to parts of which both nations had alternately laid claim. This act at once recognized and extinguished the rights of the Spanish monarchy. Pursuant to the terms of that treaty, the authorities representing Spain, were, in 1802, directed to deliver up the possessions indicated to French commissioners; but, owing to unavoidable delays, the actual transfer was not made until December, 1803, at which date M. Laussat, on behalf of France, received the surrender of the rights of the old monarchy. France was, at that time, almost powerless on the high seas, and had been but recently bankrupt in resources. Immediately before Napoleon made himself master of France, with the approbation of nearly all classes, the government had declared its inability to liquidate its debts. Under such circumstances, it was not easy to see how the newly acquired rights of the first consul could be made available for the gratification of his ambition. His hopes were concentrated nearer home, already looking forward to the establishment of the empire, as his next step beyond the consulate for life. He could not send troops to establish possession in the newly transferred territory; and, without such action on his part, his rights would be merely nominal, besides offering to his enemy, Great Britain, an opportunity to increase her territory at his cost, with but little outlay of blood



or treasure; hence, upon the resumption of hostilities, President Jefferson, who had long watched the development of this very interesting feature in European history, as affecting this continent, availed himself of the circumstances which gave him and the United States an advantage, to urge upon the French

consul an offer for the vast territory held by France. The  
**1803.** purchase of Louisiana was effected during his administration; and, as before stated, was carried to completion on the last day of April, 1803, before France was actually possessed of the ceded territory. The sum agreed upon as payment, \$15,000,000, may have been an object to France, in the then condition of its resources; but it was a very small item by comparison with the gain of territory for the Union thereby effected. Laussat, as Governor-General, in the name and on behalf of the French nation, administered the government during only twenty days, providing for certain affairs of great urgency; and, at the end of that time, possession was formally resigned into the hands of our government.

General James Wilkinson, in command of United States troops, established his camp in readiness for the movement already agreed upon, on the 19th of December, 1803; and the Spanish troops embarked for Havana at the same time, the vessels sailing immediately after. On the 20th, there were complimentary salutes from the forts and vessels, announcing the departure of the French Governor-General and his staff from office. Laussat, no longer Governor, except for the formalities yet to be carried through, proceeded to the city hall attended by a numerous retinue, while under previous arrangements the United States troops entered the capital. The American commissioners, General Wilkinson and W. C. C. Claiborne, were received in due form in the hall. The treaty of cession, the respective powers of the commissioners, and the certificate of ratifications, were read; after which Laussat pronounced these words: "In conformity with the treaty, I put the United States in possession of Louisiana and its dependencies. The citizens and inhabitants who wish to remain here and obey the laws, are, from this moment, exonerated from the oath of fidelity to the French republic." Claiborne, Governor of the territory of Mississippi, exercising the power of Governor-General and Inten-

dant of the Province of Louisiana, delivered a congratulatory discourse to the Louisianians. "The cession," said he, "secures to you, and to your descendants, the inheritance of liberty, perpetual laws, and magistrates whom you will elect yourselves." The ceremonies closed with the exchange of flags, which was affected by lowering the one, and raising the other, while the artillery and trumpets celebrated the event, and the Americans expressed their joy in a tremendous shout.

The agent of the French Republic for receiving possession of upper Louisiana from Spain, was Amos Stoddard, captain of artillery in the service of the United States. Captain Stoddard arrived in St. Louis in March, 1804; and, five days 1804. later Charles Delhault Delassus, the Spanish commandant, transferred to him, as the representative of France, the possession of the territory, which he, on the tenth of the month, handed over to the United States. St. Louis, and the other towns in the vicinity, sustained something akin to an earthquake sensation in the fact of their being transferred, *volens volens*, from one government to another. The bonds of long association united them to the nation from which they had been severed in the two-fold disruption just effected. Really, they had but little cause to attach them to Spain. The government of that country had never been favorably disposed toward colonists, as such; but circumstances had prohibited it from active interference, to a large extent; and there is, with most persons, an indication to look upon the past with affection, on the well known principle that "distance lends enchantment to the view." The younger and more active-minded settlers looked with favor upon the vigorous young Republic, which, less than twenty-eight years before, amid storms and the devastations of armed men, had commenced a national career; but they could not conquer a feeling of apprehension, almost amounting to dread, in the actual change. The hauling down of the flag of Spain, and the unfurling of the banner of the United States, caused an unmistakable shock. The promise of a bright and glorious future on which their minds had been refreshed, was not sufficient to banish their natural feelings of regret, when the act of severance and union had been consummated. One writer thus describes the scene: "When the transfer was completely effected—

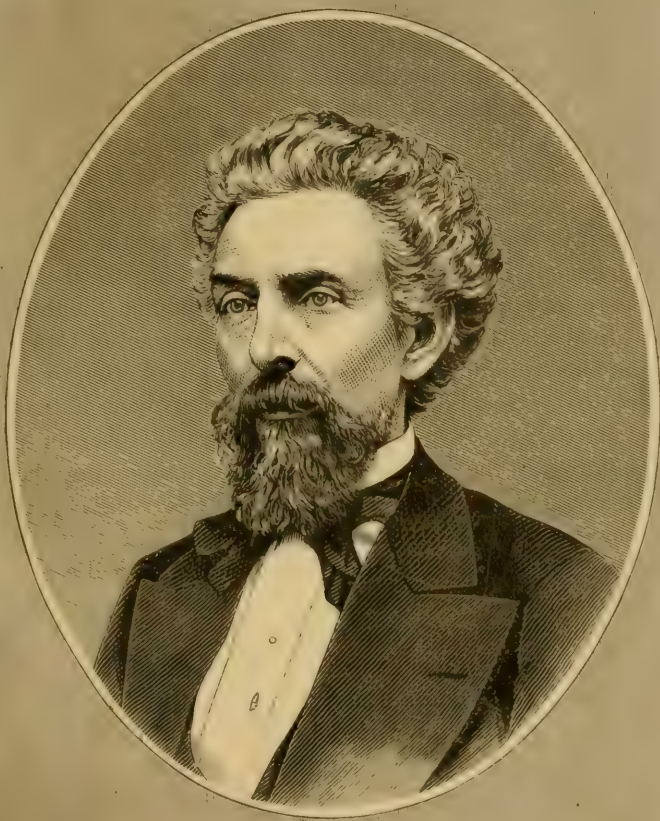
when, in the presence of the assembled population, the flag of the United States had replaced that of Spain—the tears and lamentations of the ancient inhabitants proved how much they were attached to the old government, and how much they dreaded the change which the treaty of cession had brought about.” But it does not follow that, as a rule, the bride dreads the future because she weeps when the marriage ceremony has been performed. The feeling was not fear, so much as it was uncertainty, and the regret which seldom fails to attach itself to sundered associations.

On the 26th of March, 1804, Louisiana was divided into two territories by the action of Congress. The Territory of Orleans comprised the southern province, and the northern was thenceforth to be known as the District of Louisiana. Captain Stoddard, recently the agent in the double transfer, was temporarily nominated Governor, with all the powers of the Spanish Lieutenant-Governor, in the last named province. The same act of Congress gave to the Governor and Judges of Indiana, jurisdiction over the whole territory. General Harrison was then Governor, and so continued until 1813. On assuming control, the Governor published an address to the inhabitants, formally announcing the recent transfer, and setting forth that a permanent territorial government would speedily be initiated by Congress. The Governor's address was an excellent exposition of the new political aspect of affairs, and it eloquently detailed the advantages accruing under a liberal republican form of government.

At the time named, upper Louisiana comprised all that part of the province north of “Hope Encampment,” a well known spot on the Mississippi nearly opposite Chickasaw Bluffs. It included the vast range of country now known as Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, and Arkansas,—indeed all the western region to the Pacific ocean, south of the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude, not claimed by Spain. The settled portions had been divided into districts for the purposes of local government. The population, in 1803, in the settlements of Arkansas, Little Prairie and New Madrid, was estimated, on such data as could be obtained, at one thousand three hundred and fifty, of whom about two-thirds were Anglo-American, and the other third French.

The district of Cape Girardeau included the territory between





*Norman Solomon*





Tywappaty bottom and Apple creek. Its population in 1804, was one thousand four hundred and seventy whites, and a few slaves. Excepting three or four families, all were emigrants from the United States.

The district of Ste. Geneviève extended from Apple creek to the Meramec. The settlement (beside the village) included settlements on the head-waters of the St. François, and at the lead mines. The population, in 1804, was two thousand three hundred and fifty whites, and five hundred and twenty slaves. More than half were Anglo-Americans.

The district of St. Louis included the territory lying between the Meramec and Missouri rivers. It contained the villages of St. Louis, Carondelet and St. Ferdinand, with several settlements extending westward into what was afterwards known as Franklin county. The village of Carondelet had between forty and fifty houses; its population was chiefly Canadian-French. St. Ferdinand contained sixty houses. St. Louis had about one hundred and eighty houses, and a population of one thousand and eighty. The population of the district was two thousand two hundred and eighty whites, and about five hundred blacks. Each of the districts extended west indefinitely. The largest and most populous settlement in the St. Louis district was called St. Andrews, situated near the Missouri, in the northwestern part of the present county of St. Louis.

The district of St. Charles included all the inhabited country between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. It had two compact villages, St. Charles and Portage des Sioux, the inhabitants of which were French Creoles and Canadians. Femme Osage was an extensive settlement of Anglo-American families. The population of the district, in 1804, was about one thousand four hundred whites, and one hundred and fifty blacks; the American and French population was nearly equally divided.

The aggregate population of upper Louisiana, at the period of the cession, was 10,120, of which 3,760 were French, including a few Spanish families; 5,090 were Anglo-Americans, who had immigrated to the country after 1790; and 1,270 were black people, who, with but few exceptions, were slaves.

When the Illinois country was transferred to the British Crown,

in 1765, many wealthy and respectable families crossed the Mississippi, to avoid the change of jurisdiction. The ordinance of 1787, prohibiting involuntary servitude in the northwestern territory, caused a similar movement among slaveholders who would retain their slaves at the cost of abandoning their ancient possessions. "Liberal advantages were held out to settlers, and pains were taken to disseminate them in every direction. Large quantities of land were granted them, attended with no other expenses than office fees and for surveys, which were not exorbitant; and they were exempted from taxation." This suffices to account for the rapid population of upper Louisiana, which, in 1804, consisted of English-Americans to the extent of more than three-fifths of the whole.

The executive powers of the territory of Indiana having been extended over that of Louisiana, as already stated, and the Governor and judges being authorized to enact laws, as well as to administer them, in the new country, as they were also in Indiana, subject only to the control of Congress, William Henry Harrison, the Governor, afterwards President of the United States for a brief term, instituted the American authority here. Under the provisions of this act, the Governor and judges of Indiana proceeded to pass sixteen acts for the government of the district. They were passed on the 1st of October, 1804, and related to the following heads: Crimes and Punishments; Justices Courts; Slaves; Revenue; Militia law; Records' offices; Attorneys; Constables; Boat men; Defalcation; Practice of Law; Probate Business; Establishing a Court of Quarter Sessions; Oaths; Sheriffs; Marriages. Under the act which gave jurisdiction, all laws in force in the territory at the time of its passage were declared to be operative, except such as might be found inconsistent with the terms of the act of Congress. The civil law continued to be the law of the territory except in so far as it was expressly or impliedly repealed or modified by the laws of Congress, or by the acts of the Governor and judges forming the Legislative Council of the Territory of Indiana. The laws of Pennsylvania were generally taken as models, in preparing the laws above mentioned; but those which referred to slaves, and free negroes, seem to have been modelled upon the statutes of Virginia and Kentucky.

In the year 1803, President Jefferson projected an expedition to explore the country from the Mississippi to the Pacific ocean. He selected for this service, Meriwether Lewis and William Clark, officers of the American army, and gentlemen of such character and ability, as would in all probability, enable them to command success in all the parts to which they would be exposed. The detachment employed in this expedition was small, but the men were chosen from among the best woodsmen of the west. The outfit was on a scale suited to the importance as well as the danger of the enterprise. The number was limited so as to enable them to subsist the party with convenience, by hunting on the line of march, without hindrance in their progress. The number of men who went with Lewis and Clark across the mountains was only twenty-eight, making an aggregate of thirty persons. They were accompanied as far as the Mandan villages by six soldiers and nine watermen.

The expedition left their encampment in Illinois, opposite the mouth of the Missouri river, on the 14th of May, 1804. They ascended the Missouri, establishing their winter-quarters at the Mandan villages. On the opening of navigation, they pursued their route to the head springs of the Missouri river, crossed the Rocky Mountains and proceeded down the Columbia (or Oregon) river, and wintered near the mouth of that stream. They returned the next spring and summer, having lost only one man in the perilous expedition, reaching St. Louis on the 23d of September, 1806. The time taken up from the date of the departure from the Mississippi, was two years, four months, and a few days. The following extract is taken from their published travels:

“The road by which we went out, by the way of Missouri river, to its head, is three thousand and ninety-six miles; thence by land by the way of Lewis’ river, over to Clark’s river, and down that to Traveller’s Rest creek, where all the roads from the different routes met; thence across the rugged part of the Rocky Mountains to the navigable waters of the Columbia, three hundred and ninety-eight miles; thence down the river six hundred and forty miles to the Pacific ocean: making a total distance of four thousand one hundred and thirty-four miles.



On our return, in 1806, we came from Traveler's Rest creek directly to the falls of the Missouri river, which shortens the distance about five hundred and seventy-nine miles, and is a much better route, reducing the distance from the Mississippi to the Pacific ocean to three thousand five hundred and forty-five miles."

The narrative of the expedition is a very interesting one, and was productive of much good. All the territory lying west to the Pacific ocean, heretofore was a *terra incognita*, and this exploration had the effect to call public attention to its valuable resources for the wants of man. Among the occurrences of 1805, 1806 and 1807, are the expeditions of Lieutenant Z. M. Pike; the first to the sources of the Mississippi, and the second to the sources of the Arkansas, Platte, and Pierre Jaune rivers, and into the provinces of New Spain. These expeditions were conducted under the order of the government, through General James Wilkinson. The journals kept by Lieutenant Pike (as his official title then was,) were by him prepared for the press, and published, in 1810. These explorations, with those of Lewis and Clark, were extremely valuable. Until they were made, and their narratives brought before the public, the people of the United States had no proper idea of the value of the Louisiana purchase; and if there had been complaints made of the amount paid for this territory to the French, they were withdrawn when the resources of the country were brought to view.

The first courts of justice were held in the old fort in the city of St. Louis, near Fifth and Walnut streets, during the winter of 1804-5. The tribunals in question were called "Courts of Common Pleas." By a subsequent act of Congress, bearing

1805. date March 3d, 1805, the change indicated as probable by Governor Harrison in his address, was effected. The district became the "Territory of Louisiana," under a Governor, Secretary, and Judges. The new constitution, or organic act, took effect on the Fourth of July, 1805. The first Governor of the Territory was General James Wilkinson, with Frederick Bates, Secretary. The Judges of the Supreme Court were R. J. Meigs and John B. C. Lucas. As in the Territory of Indiana, the Governor and Judges were the legislature, as well as the

Chief Executive, subject to a remote and seldom used power of veto, retained by Congress. The Executive offices were in the old government building on Main street, near Walnut, just south of the Public Square, in the present city. In those offices General Wilkinson, Governor of the Territory, was visited by the brilliant, but unbalanced, and erratic, Aaron Burr, when that ambitious personage was preparing his plans for the establishment of an independent rule, in the Southwestern part of the country; a design which involved many besides himself, in ruin. When General Wilkinson was appointed Governor, local, military and civil rule had been provided for, under the authority of the Governor of Indiana, by the division of the district into four military commands, known as St. Charles, in which Colonel Meigs exercised authority; St. Louis, with Colonel Hammond for commandant; St. Geneviève under Major Seth Hunt; and Cape Girardeau under Colonel T. B. Scott. Upon the organization of the Territory and the Courts therein, those officers were superseded by the superior authority instituted; but the names of their several districts are perpetuated in being bestowed upon the counties. The system of legislation instituted in 1805, was continued for many years, with changes in the officers occasionally.

Wilkinson established the fort of Bellefontaine on the south side of the Missouri, a few miles above its mouth, in 1806; but, early in the following year, the General was ordered South to assist in suppressing the Burr conspiracy, and the fort at Bellefontaine was practically abandoned. During part of the year, Joseph Browne was Secretary of the Territory, and acting Governor in the temporary absence of Wilkinson; and John B. C. Lucas and Otho Shrader were judges. In the following year, Frederick Bates was appointed Secretary of the Territory, and on the 7th of May, 1807, he signed his first act as Acting Governor. In the next year, Meriwether Lewis, who was then Governor, with the same judges, formed the legislature, he continuing to occupy the position as Governor, until 1809. He received his appointment from President Jefferson.

The embargo of 1807, and the non-intercourse with England of 1809, had a withering influence on the prosperity of St. Louis, as

on other commercial towns. The gloom that hung over commercial affairs then seemed to give very great uneasiness to **1807-9.** all engaged in the fur trade, and none appeared more affected by it than Governor Lewis. Deep sympathy with his suffering people seemed to have seized upon him. His friends used all means that friendship could suggest to rouse him from mental depression, and in the autumn of 1809 persuaded him to visit Louisville. While on his journey thither, he deliberately destroyed his life with his own pistol. His explorations had furnished a lasting monument to his memory, and materials for many eulogies, as tributes to his virtues and exploits.

Connected with the early settlement of Missouri are many incidents of personal prowess and bravery by the pioneers, against the invasion of bands of roving Indians. In the county of Callaway, is the site of the old French village of Cote sans Dessein, first settled in 1808, and which was at one time a populous place. This ancient town had its share in the Indian wars incident to the settlement of the country, and furnishes an instance of gallantry in the defense of the place, equal to anything recorded in the history of manly firmness. The principal actor in this achievement was a Frenchman, Baptiste Louis Roy. He chanced to be in the block-house with only two men and as many women, when the attack commenced. With this small command he made a successful defense against a numerous and very determined band of Indians. One of his men, observing the great disparity of force, was panic-struck, and rendered no assistance in the conflict. He devoted himself to prayer and penitence throughout the siege. The women, the wife and sister-in-law of the gallant Roy, lent efficient and indispensable aid to the two soldiers, their husbands. The defenders of the block-house had not been sufficiently provident in their supply of ammunition, so as to have a sufficient quantity of balls on hand at the beginning of the attack. While the men were firing, the women made it their business to cast balls and cut patches, so as to keep up the defense in a steady and uninterrupted manner. The consequence was, that these two riflemen afterward numbered fourteen in their report of killed, without being able to form any correct account of the wounded.

After the extreme suffering which the assailants endured,



EDWIN O. STANARD.





they became desperate in their determination to take or destroy the block-house. They made several bold attempts to storm, but were always driven back with reduced numbers. This taught them circumspection, and they determined to set fire to the house. To effect this in security, they fastened combustible matter to their arrows, and having lighted this, their missives were shot into the roof of the block-house; as often as this occurred, the women made it a business to extinguish the blaze by the application of the little water they had within the building. The place of defense was near the river bank, but the garrison was too weak to justify a sally for additional supplies. It was with appalling interest that the little band observed the rapid expenditure of their small stock, as the incendiaries repeated their experiment. Their torches were sent up with fearful accuracy from the shelter of a ravine, and each new blaze was accompanied with the demoniac yells of their assailants. The women continued to apply the water, with parsimonious regard to economy, and not a drop was wasted.

The fiery missiles were still showered upon the devoted house, and at each discharge the war-whoop was redoubled. At last, the water was exhausted, the last bucket was drained of the last drop. The roof was blazing over their heads, and when despair was settling on the hitherto buoyant spirits of the little band, one of the females produced a gallon of milk. This was sufficient to protract destruction, but no security against a recurrence of imminent peril. There was a pause after the last blaze had been extinguished. The defenders were watching with acute sensibility every movement of their enemy, hoping that their fruitless efforts had discouraged them, and that in this they would find impunity; but when they began to respire freely with hope of safety, another discharge broke on their view; the fiery arrows hurled in the air, and the roof blazed again with fearful clearness. A shout arose from a hundred wild and startling voices. Even Baptiste Roy, himself, whose visage was the mirror of a hero's soul, looked aghast on the companions of his peril, until his wife, with an angel's smile on her face, produced a vessel just then replenished—it proved the salvation of the garrison. The fire was again extinguished.

Then it was that the elastic spirits of the little party sent forth an answering shout of joy, and another of defiance, hurled with spirit in the face of savage exultation. At last, the baffled blood-hounds ran off, screaming a bitter howl of mingled resentment and despair.

On the death of Governor Lewis, Frederick Bates acted as Governor until President Madison appointed Benjamin Howard to that office, whose first legislative act was signed October 25, 1810, and his last, October 31, 1812. He resigned his office to accept that of Brigadier-General of Rangers, in the war of 1812, and, having served with great credit to himself during three campaigns, died at St. Louis, September 18, 1814. On his resignation, Bates again was Acting-Governor, until December 7th, 1812, when Captain William Clark, the companion of Captain Lewis on the celebrated exploring expedition of the Missouri and Columbia rivers, was appointed Governor of the Territory. The first legislative act under Governor Clark's administration, was approved on the 31st of December, 1813. George Bullet was then Speaker of the House, and S. Hammond was President of the Council. Governor Clark's administration continued until Missouri was admitted a member of the Federal Union.

During the year 1811, two important events took place which were especially noticeable in the history of the Mississippi country; the one was the building of the Steamer New Orleans, the first boat built west of the Alleghanies; the other was the earthquake which destroyed New Madrid, and affected the whole valley. Of the latter event, S. P. Hildreth has furnished an interesting account. He says: "The center of its violence was thought to be near the Little Prairie, twenty-five or thirty miles below New Madrid, the vibrations from which were felt all over the valley of the Ohio, as high up as Pittsburgh. The first shock was felt on the night of the 16th of December, and was repeated at intervals, with decreasing violence, in the month of February following. New Madrid having suffered more than any other town on the Mississippi from its effects, was considered as situated near the focus from whence the undulation proceeded. From an eye-witness who was then about forty miles below that town in a flat-boat,

on his way to New Orleans with a load of produce, and who narrated the scene to me, the agitation which convulsed the earth and the waters of the river, filled every living creature with horror. The first shock took place in the night, while the boat was lying at the shore in company with several others. At this period there was danger apprehended from the southern Indians, it being soon after the battle of Tippecanoe; and for safety, several boats kept in company for mutual defense in the case of an attack. In the middle of the night, there was a terrible shock and jarring of the boats, so that the crews were all awakened, and hurried on deck with their weapons of defense in their hands, thinking the Indians were rushing on board. The ducks, geese, and other aquatic birds whose numberless flocks were quietly resting in the eddies of the river, were thrown into the greatest tumult, and with loud screams, expressed their alarm in accents of terror. The noise and commotion soon became hushed, and nothing could be discovered to excite apprehension, so that the boatmen concluded that the shock was occasioned by the falling in of a large mass of the bank of the river near them. As soon as it was light enough to distinguish objects, the crews were all up, making ready to depart. Directly loud roaring and hissing was heard, like the escape of steam from a boiler, accompanied by the most violent agitation of the shores and tremendous boiling up the waters of the Mississippi in huge swells, and rolling the waters below, back on the descending streams, and tossing the boats about so violently, that the men with difficulty could keep on their feet. The sand-bars and points of the island gave way, swallowed up in the tumultuous bosom of the river; carrying down with them the cotton-wood trees, cracking and crashing, tossing their arms to and fro, as if sensible of their danger while they disappeared beneath the flood. The water of the river, which the day before was tolerably clear, being rather low, changed to a reddish hue, and became thick with mud thrown up from its bottom; while the surface lashed violently by the agitation of the earth beneath, was covered with foam, which, gathering into masses the size of a barrel, floated along on the trembling surface. The earth opened in wide fissures, and closing again, threw the water, sand and mud in huge jets, higher than the tops of the trees. The atmosphere



was filled with a thick vapor, or gas, to which the light imparted a purple tinge, altogether different in appearance from the autumnal haze of Indian summer, or that of smoke.

“From the temporary check to the current, by the heaving of the bottom, the sinking of the banks and sand bars into the bed of the stream, the river rose in a few minutes five or six feet, and impatient of the restraint, again rushed forward with redoubled impetuosity, hurrying along the boats, now set loose by the horror-struck boatmen, as in less danger on the water than at the shore, where the banks threatened every moment to destroy them by the falling earth, or carrying them down in the vortex of the sinking masses. Many boats were overwhelmed in this manner, and their crews perished with them. It required the utmost exertions of the men to keep the boat, of which my informant was the owner, in the middle of the river, as far from the shores, sand bars, or islands, as they could. Numerous boats were wrecked on the snags, and old trees thrown up from the bottom of the river, where they had quietly rested for ages, while others were sunk or stranded on the sand bars and islands. At New Madrid, several boats were carried by the reflux of the current, into a small stream that puts into the river just above the town, and left on the ground by the returning water, a considerable distance from the river. A man who belonged to one of the company boats, was left for several hours on the upright trunk of an old snag in the middle of the river, against which his boat was wrecked and sunk. It stood with the roots a few feet above the water, and to these he contrived to attach himself; while every fresh shock threw the agitated waves against, and kept gradually settling the tree deeper in the mud at the bottom, bringing him nearer and nearer to the deep, muddy waters, which, to his terrified imagination, seemed desirous of swallowing him up. While hanging here, calling with piteous shouts for aid, several boats passed by without being able to relieve him, until, finally, a skiff was well manned, rowed a short distance above him, and dropped down close to the snag, from which he tumbled in, as she passed by. The scenes which occurred for several days during the repeated shocks, were horrible. The most destructive took place in the beginning, although they

were repeated for many weeks, becoming lighter and lighter until they died away in slight vibrations, like the jarring of steam in an immense boiler. The sulphurated gasses that were discharged during the shocks, tainted the air with their noxious effluvia, and so strongly impregnated the water of the river to the distance of one hundred and fifty miles below, that it could hardly be used for any purpose for a number of days. New Madrid, which stood on a bluff bank fifteen or twenty feet above the summer floods, sunk so low that the next rise covered it to the depth of five feet. The bottoms of several lakes in the vicinity were elevated so as to become dry land, and have since been planted with corn." In the town of Cape Girardeau were several edifices of stone and brick. The walls of these buildings were cracked, in some instances from the ground to the top, and wide fissures were left.

The "Great Shake," as the people called it, was so severe in the county of St. Louis, that the fowls fell from the trees as if dead; crockery fell from the shelves, and was broken; and many families left their cabins from fear of being crushed beneath their ruins.

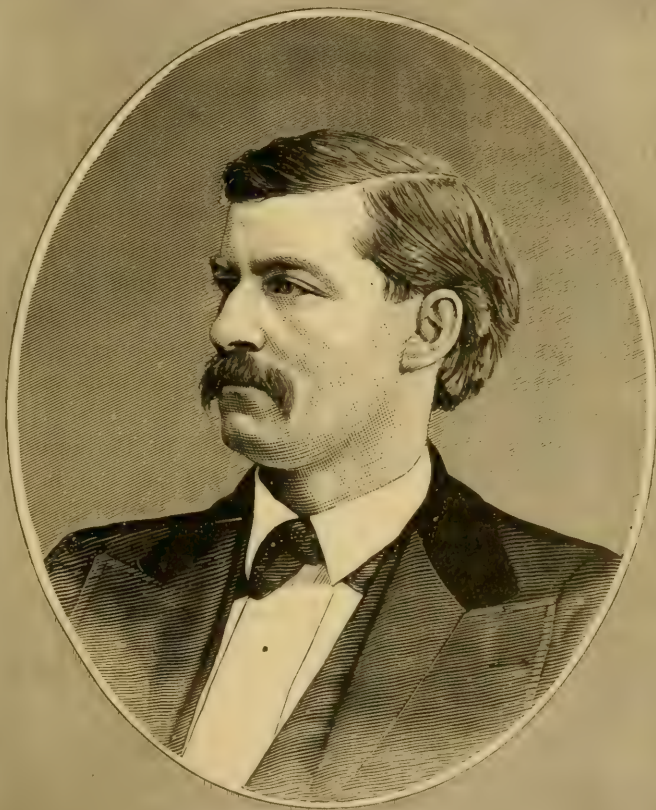
In the year 1809, there were manifestations of hostile intentions among some of the tribes of the northern Indians. On the 28th of June, 1809, Nicholas Jarrot, of Cahokia, who had just returned from Prairie du Chien, made affidavit that the British agents and traders at that place, and on the frontiers of Canada, were stirring up the Indians, furnishing them with guns and ammunition, and preparing them for hostile demonstrations. During November, the same year, hostilities commenced between the Osages and Iowas, the latter having killed some of the former, not far from where Liberty is now situated, north of the Missouri river.

In the month of July, 1810, a band of hostile Indians, supposed to be Pottawattamies, came into a frontier settlement on the Loutre, at the upper end of Loutre Island, and nearly opposite the mouth of Gasconade river, and stole a number of horses. On the reception of this news, a company of six persons was raised, who followed the savages across Grand Prairie, to a branch of Salt river called Bone Lick. The party discovered the Indians, eight in number, who, in their retreat, threw off their packs and plun-

der, and scattered in the woods. Night coming on, the party struck a camp and immediately lay down to sleep, though one of the number (Stephen Cole), the leader, warned them against it, and proposed a guard. About midnight, they were awakened by Indian yells and the death-dealing bullet. In the encounter which ensued, Cole killed four Indians and wounded the fifth, although himself severely hurt. His brother was killed at the commencement of the fight, and two others of the party also lost their lives in the struggle. The survivors reached the settlement next morning, and told the sad tale. A party at once set out for the scene of disaster and blood, but finding no trace of the treacherous foe, they buried the dead, and returned. The settlement of the Loutre commenced, probably, about 1806 or 1807, and until 1810 was the "Far West," except the French settlement of Cote sans Dessein. During that year, emigrants found their way to the "Boone's Lick country," now Howard county, Missouri. The few companies of rangers, raised by act of Congress, and the militia volunteers, were the only defense of the towns and settlements of Illinois and Missouri.

In the month of April, 1812, a deputation of Pottawattamies, Kickapoos and Chippewas came down the Mississippi, headed by Gomo, to negotiate a treaty with Governor Edwards. They met at Cahokia, where the Governor addressed them in a forcible speech. He told them of the desires of our Government to preserve peace and harmony with all the Indian nations; warned them of the arts and designs of the Shawanese prophet, and the agents and traders from Canada; assured them he perfectly understood the hostile disposition of the Indians,—the murders and depredations already committed, and the combinations among the tribes attempted to be formed; and that he should adopt energetic measures to protect the white people. He insisted still further, that the murderers must be given up, or the whole nation would suffer. The Indians professed to be humble, protested their inability to deliver up the murderers, and laid the blame on the Winnebagoes; at the same time promising good behavior, on their part, for the future.

Notwithstanding the good professions of the Indians, the lives of the settlers were in constant danger.



STILSON HUTCHINS.





## CHAPTER VI.

### MISSOURI TERRITORY.

1812—1820.

An act of Congress which was approved on the 4th of June, 1812, changed the name of the Territory of Louisiana to "Missouri;" and, at the same date, the Territory was advanced to the second grade of government. The Council consisted of nine members. The representatives, when elected by the people, were convened by the proclamation of the Governor, and required to nominate eighteen persons as councilors. The names selected by the peoples' representatives, were forwarded to the President of the United States, who, with the advice and consent of the Senate, appointed nine out of the number to constitute the Council during a term of five years. The persons nominated must have been residents in the Territory at least twelve months, to be eligible for nomination; and there was also a property qualification required,—each must possess in his own right, at least two hundred acres of land in the Territory. The House of Representatives was apportioned at the ratio of one member for every five hundred free white male inhabitants. The qualifications for the office of representative were, a residence of one year in the Territory; being twenty-one years of age, or more; and a freeholder in the county for which he might be chosen. Representatives were to serve during a term of two years,—to convene annually in the town of St. Louis. 1812.

On the first day of October, 1812, Governor Howard issued his proclamation as required by the act reorganizing the districts, as heretofore they had been called, into the five counties of St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Geneviève, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid. The County of New Madrid included the district of Arkansas, with much other territory. Under the proclamation, the elections were ordered to be held on the second Monday in November, on which day a delegate to Congress, and the several members of the House of Representatives were duly elected.

Four names for delegates to Congress, were announced on the 18th of October, the competitors being Edward Hempstead, Rufus Eaton, Samuel Hammond, and Matthew Lyon. Hempstead was elected. There is no record available showing the number of votes polled for the several candidates. The House of Representatives was convened on the 7th of December, 1812, and the meetings were held in the house of Joseph Robidoux, on Main street, between Walnut and Elm. The representatives of the several counties then present were, for St. Charles, John Putnam and Robert Spencer; for St. Louis, David Musick, Bernard G. Farrar, William C. Carr, and Richard Caulk; for Ste. Geneviève, George Bullett, Richard S. Thomas, and Israel McGready; for Cape Girardeau, George F. Bollinger and Stephen Byrd; and for New Madrid, John Shrader and Samuel Phillips.

The formality of administering the oath of office, devolved upon J. B. C. Lucas, one of the judges; William C. Carr was called to the Speaker's chair, and Andrew Scott was elected clerk. The first business, after organization, was to nominate eighteen persons, as before mentioned, from whom the President of the United States, with the advice and consent of the Senate, should appoint the Council of Nine. The nominees were James Flaugherty and Benjamin Emmons, of St. Charles; Auguste Chouteau, Sen., and Samuel Hammond, of St. Louis; John Scott, James Maxwell, Nathaniel Cook, J. McArthur, Moses Austin, and John Smith, of Ste. Geneviève; William Neely, George Cavener, Abraham Boyd, and John Davis, of Cape Girardeau; and for New Madrid, Jos. Hunter, Elisha Winston, William Gray, and William Winchester. From the names thus submitted, the Council appointed by the President and confirmed by the Senate, consisted of James Flaugherty, Benjamin Emmons, Auguste Chouteau, Sen., Samuel Hammond, John Scott, James Maxwell, William Neely, George Cavener, and Joseph Hunter. The acting Governor, Frederick Bates, who, in the interim, had become Secretary of the Territory, made proclamation on the 3d of June, 1813,

announcing the names of the Legislative Council, and appointed the first Monday in July following, for the meeting of the General Assembly.

Before the called session to be held in July, William Clark en-

tered upon the office of Governor. The journal of the House of Representatives was published only in the "Missouri Gazette," and no proceedings are given for that session, except a friendly interchange between the Assembly and the new Governor. The Assembly, at its regular session, passed a law regulating and establishing weights and measures; one creating the office of sheriff; one determining the mode of taking the census; and one establishing permanent seats of justice in the several counties. A law was also passed fixing the compensation of members of the Assembly; another defining crimes and punishments; another regulating forcible entry and detainer. An act was passed establishing courts of Common Pleas; one incorporating the Bank of St. Louis; and another erecting the county of Washington from a part of Ste. Geneviève county.

The second session of the General Assembly began in St. Louis on the 6th of December, 1813. The Speaker elect of the House was George Bullett, of Ste. Geneviève county, and Andrew Scott, clerk. Vacancies having occurred, several new members had been elected. Israel McGready appeared for the new county of Washington. Samuel Hammond was President of the Legislative Council. The Assembly adjourned *sine die*, on the 19th of January, 1814. The boundaries of the counties of St. Charles, Washington, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid, were defined, and the county of Arkansas was created. The enumeration of the free white male inhabitants, taken under the act of the legislature early in 1814, gave Arkansas, 287; New Madrid, 1,548; Cape Girardeau, 2,062; Ste. Geneviève, 1,701; Washington, 1,010; St. Louis, 3,149; St. Charles, 1,096; making an aggregate of 11,393: allowing an equal number of white females, and 1,000 slaves and free blacks, and the population of the territory was 25,000. The census of 1810, by the United States, gave 20,845 of all classes.

Edward Hempstead, who had discharged his duty faithfully as a delegate to Congress, declined a re-election. The candidates at the next election were Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond, Alexander M'Nair and Thomas F. Riddick. The aggregate vote of all the counties (excepting Arkansas) was 2,559: of which Easton received 965; Hammond, 746; M'Nair, 853; and Riddick, who had withdrawn his name previous to the election, 35.



The first session of the second General Assembly, commenced in St. Louis, on the 5th of December, 1814. The number of representatives was increased by the apportionment, under the census, to twenty members, who were all present on the first day; Jas. Caldwell of Ste. Geneviève county, was elected speaker; Andrew Scott, clerk; the Council chose William Neely, of Cape Girardeau county, president. The county of Lawrence was organized from the western part of New Madrid, and the corporate powers of St. Louis, as a borough, enlarged. From the exposed condition of this section of country, and the thinness of the population, it suffered severely from the effects of Indian and British hostility, a short time previous to, and during the war of 1812. Tecumseh, an Indian warrior, had visited Malden, and received presents and promises from the British agent. On his return, he endeavored to engage all the Indian nations in a common cause against the Americans; and, although that distinguished chief gave the signal by commencing warlike operations on the Wabash, the Indians on the Missouri, continued for some time to give proof of the most pacific intentions toward the United States; but large presents were continually made, and every argument was used to induce them to take up the tomahawk.

With few exceptions, the Missouri Indians remained peaceable until the summer of 1811, when they commenced some outrages in Boone's Lick settlement, and on Salt River. General Clark, who commanded this department, made every exertion to detect the murderers; but, as the American force was not yet organized, it proved unavailing. During the winter of 1811-12, murders became more frequent, and this territory began to suffer all the dreadful effects of Indian warfare. From Fort Madison to St. Charles, men, women and children were continually put to death, and their habitations were consigned to the flames, by their unrelenting foes.

Upon the receipt of this intelligence, Governor Howard sent orders to Colonel Kibby, who commanded the Militia of St. Charles, to call out a portion of the men who had been in requisition, to march at a moment's warning; and an express was also sent to the officer commanding the regular force of his district; and the Governor himself immediately set out for St. Charles. On his

arrival there, he organized a company of rangers, consisting of the most hardy woodmen, who, by constant and rapid movements, scoured the tract of country from Salt river to the Missouri, near the junction of the Loutre. He also established a small fort on the Mississippi, which was garrisoned by a body of regular troops detached from Bellefontaine, under the command of Lieutenant Mason. With these, he was enabled, in a considerable degree, to afford protection to the exposed frontiers.

About the beginning of May, 1812, the chiefs of the Great and Little Osages, the Sacs, Reynards, Shawanese and Delawares, met in St. Louis, in order to accompany General Clark to Washington City; a plan which it was thought would have a happy effect. After their departure, few outrages were committed by the Indians for a considerable time; and, although large parties of them lurked about Fort Madison, and other posts on the Mississippi, such was the vigilance of the regulars and rangers then on duty, that they were generally frustrated in their designs.

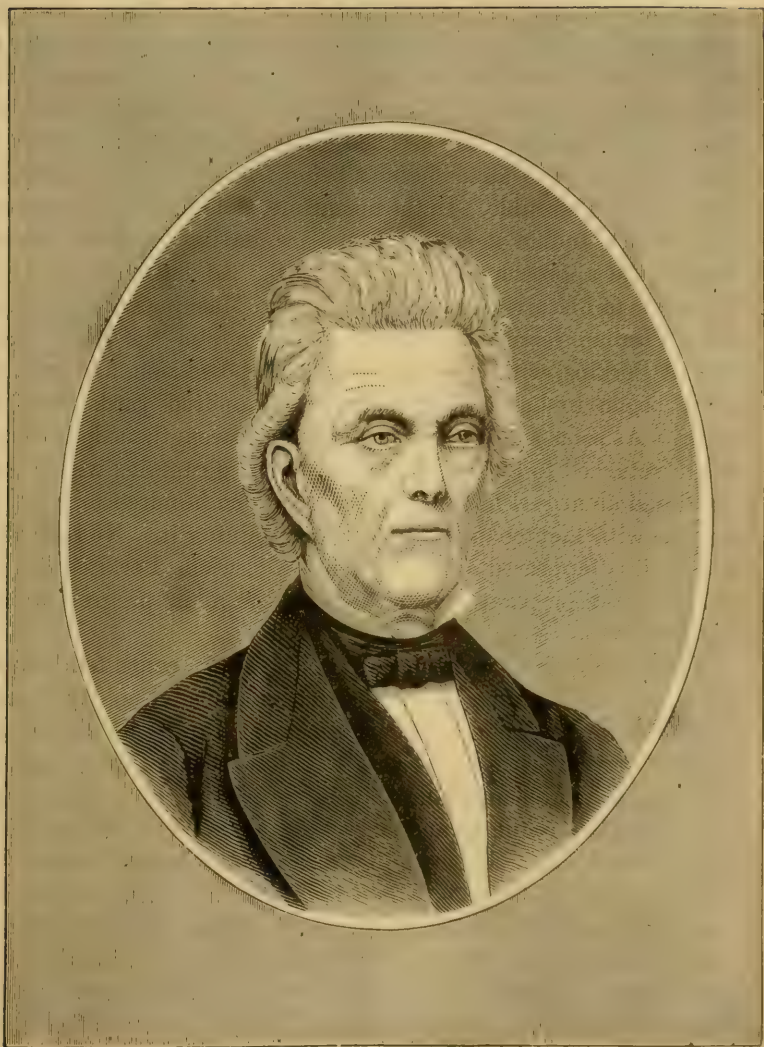
On the 26th of June, 1812, a council was held between the the Winnebagoes, Pottawattamies, Kickapoos, Shawanese, Miamies, Wild Oats (from Green Bay), Sioux (from the river Des Moines), Ottoes, Sacs, Foxes and Iowas. The five first named, were in favor of the British; but some others were decidedly opposed to any participation in the war with the United States; while the remainder were unwilling to give any decided answer, but rather encouraged the idea that they would unite with the hostile tribes. Thus, through the influence of Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet, many of the tribes who had been uniformly at peace with the Americans, now appeared in arms, on the frontiers of the territory, and were only waiting for the removal of the rangers, to commence the slaughter.

The effects of this alliance were soon manifested. On the 5th of September, 1812, Fort Bellevue, on the Mississippi, was attacked by about two hundred Winnebagoes. A constant firing was kept up on both sides, until dark. Early the next morning, the Indians renewed the attack, and shortly after burnt three boats, with their cargoes, consisting of provisions and stores. The siege was continued for several days, but they were finally obliged to disperse, after having lost many of their men.

Early in the spring of 1814, Governor Clark was instructed by the War department, to ascend the Mississippi and establish a garrison at Prairie du Chien, which had for several years been the principal rendezvous of the Indians, and their allies, the British. Accordingly, he left St. Louis about the 1st of May, with five armed barges, and about two hundred volunteers, under the command of Captains Yeizer and Sullivan, and Lieutenant Perkins. He reached his place of destination without difficulty; all the Indians he met being friendly, or at least not disposed to make trouble. In the meantime, Colonel Robert Dickson, the British Indian agent at that place, having received information of the approach of Governor Clark, had left about a month previous to his arrival, and proceeded to Mackinaw with a number of Indian recruits for the British army, on the lake. Lieutenant Perkins, with sixty regulars, took possession, and immediately began to build a fort about two hundred yards from the river. As soon as this post was tolerably strengthened, Governor Clark returned to St. Louis, leaving the two captains with a gunboat, and an armed barge, and a crew of one hundred men, to co-operate with Lieutenant Perkins in maintaining it. No indication of hostility appeared until early in July, when Perkins was informed that preparations for an attack were in progress among the Indians.

Governor Clark, on his arrival at St. Louis, consulted General Howard, who commanded the district, on the advisability of sending up a force to relieve the volunteers at Prairie du Chien, and thus preserve a post so important to the Western country; and, accordingly, Lieutenant Campbell, of the 1st regiment, embarked with forty-two regulars, and sixty-six rangers, in three keel-boats, together with a fourth, belonging to the contractor and sutler. The whole party, amounting to one hundred and thirty-three souls, reached Rock River, within two hundred miles of the place, without any accident. As soon as they entered the rapids, they were visited by hundreds of Sacs and Foxes, some of them bearing letters from the garrison above to St. Louis. The officers, not being acquainted with the arts of the Indians, imagined them to be friendly; and to this fatal security may be attributed the catastrophe which followed.





JOHN F. RYLAND.





The sutler's and contractor's boat had arrived near the head of the rapids, and proceeded on, having on board the ammunition, with a sergeant's guard; the rangers, in their boats, followed, and had proceeded two miles in advance of the commander's barge. The latter having inclined to the east side of the river in search of the main channel, was now drifted by the wind to the lee shore, and grounded within a few yards of a high bank covered with a thick growth of grass and willow. In this position, the commanding officer thought it advisable to remain until the wind abated. Shortly after, the report of guns announced an attack. At the first fire, all the sentinels were killed; and, before those of the troops on shore could reach the barge, fifteen out of thirty were killed, or wounded. At this time, the force and intentions of the Indians were fully developed. Without going into minute details, it is only necessary to say that, in this engagement, the Americans had twelve killed, and between twenty and thirty wounded. The Indians, owing to the position held by them, received but little injury. The barges of Campbell succeeded in pushing out into the main channel and descending the river.

On the 17th of July, the long expected enemy, consisting of about 1,500 British and Indians, under the command of Colonel McKay, appeared in view of Prairie du Chien, marching from the Wisconsin river. Every possible exertion was made by the Americans to give them a warm reception. A general attack was commenced upon the American gunboat in the river, commanded by Captain Yeizer, which was answered by a six-pounder. The enemy soon after changed their position, and crossed to an island in front of the village, from which they were enabled to fire upon Yeizer with small arms, and screen themselves behind the trees from the grape-shot, which was incessantly discharged from the boat. After two hours contest, Captain Yeizer was induced to retreat down the river, which he effected, under a heavy fire of musketry for several miles. After the departure of the gunboat, the attack was continued by the enemy, but with little effect, as the Americans remained in the fort. On the evening of the 19th, Lieutenant Perkins being in want of ammunition, and hospital stores, and being without a surgeon, held a council with his officers. It was determined that

as it was impossible to maintain the post, their most proper course was to surrender. Terms of capitulation were agreed upon, and the fort surrendered the next day. The prisoners were afterward sent on their way to St. Louis. Thus terminated the expedition to Prairie du Chien, and with it, also, in a great measure, the war in Missouri.

The war with Great Britain having closed, the treaties held with the various nations at Portage des Sioux, in 1815, gave peace to the frontiers of Missouri and Illinois, and immigrants began to flock to these territories. The older settlements increased in numbers, and many new settlements were formed.

The territorial legislature convened again in December, 1816, and continued in session till February 1, 1817. Among the acts passed was one offering a bounty for the "killing of wolves, panthers and wild cats;" two or three lotteries were chartered; a charter was granted for an academy at Potosi; and a Board of Trustees incorporated for superintending schools in the town of St. Louis. This was the starting point in the school system in that city. The "Bank of Missouri" was chartered, and soon went into operation; and, by autumn, 1817, the two banks, "St. Louis" and "Missouri," were issuing bills. The first named has been in operation since 1814.

The next annual session of the territorial legislature commenced in December, 1818. During this session, the counties of Jefferson, Franklin, Wayne, Lincoln, Madison, Montgomery, Pike, Cooper, and three in the southern part of Arkansas, were organized. Many acts were passed; the most important one was the enactment of the statute of limitations, in relation to real estate, limiting the right of entry to twenty years. This was passed December 17, 1818.

There were many and unmistakable indications of the rapid increase of the population in the territory during the years 1816, 1817 and 1818, chief among which may be noticed the organization of new counties, and the vigorous action of the legislature, in favor of a State organization. During 1818, more especially, St. Louis made rapid advances in buildings of a better kind and in other enterprises, that were due, in great part, to the new pop-

ulation; and, in affording commercial facilities, never before considered possible. Dr. John M. Peck, writing of the commencement of 1818, says that he counted seven houses and stores of brick, already finished and occupied, besides some eight or ten others with the foundations laid, and the walls partly erected. Really, the progress was not great, but taken as evidence of a new departure, it was vital to the interests of the city. During that year, there were more than three millions of bricks manufactured, and about three hundred houses were erected, of which two were churches. The first brick dwelling house in the city was built by William C. Carr, in 1813-14, but some time elapsed before another was erected.

Changes were now coming in real earnest. The advent of steamboats seemed to have roused the community to emulate the life and vigor of the Union shown elsewhere. We have already seen, that the first of those harbingers of high-pressure civilization that ascended the Mississippi, beyond the mouth of the Ohio, was the "Pike" steamer—more properly, we might have said, the "General Pike,"—which reached St. Louis on the second of August, 1817. The commander, Captain Jacob Reed, subsequently became a resident of St. Louis, and died in all the honors of citizenship. The second steam-vessel, the "Constitution," arrived on the second of October, next ensuing, under the command of Captain R. P. Gayard. The connection between the newly arriving vessels, and the rapid increase of buildings of a better class, was apparent to all concerned. The pioneers of the upper Mississippi added immense potency to the business houses in St. Louis. Men and regions never before reached from that city, were now to become consumers of its merchandise, and contributors to its markets. The least imaginative could see the vast improvement, which every interest could hope to realize; and, there were good grounds on which to invest liberally, in the erection of new homes and business premises. Thirty years earlier, John Fitch's steamboat, "The Perseverance," had been first launched on the Delaware river; but neither the idea of the steamboat as then developed, nor the poverty of the times, would allow of the new agency coming into operation. Fulton, with many advantages, had come into the work; and, ten years



prior to the new phenomenon reaching St. Louis, had launched the "Clermont;" so that, in this respect, St. Louis had not lost much time. The value of the novel agent was known to most of the new residents, by experience, more or less prolonged; and, although none could realize, beforehand, how great would be the change that must be effected by its aid, within the next half century, every man was ready to admit, that its power for good would be immense. Nearly six decades have passed since then, and the wonder-working engine is as much as ever a problem to the world. As much research is demanded to determine what has really been accomplished, so a great breadth and clearness of foresight, joined with the highest imaginative skill, is necessary to ascertain in what direction, and how far, its mechanical powers may yet assist the race. The old residents were slow to admit the value of the steam-engine; but they were constrained, at last, to allow that it had effected marvels, in the congregation of a metropolitan people, on their old village site.

## CHAPTER VII.

### ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE GOVERNMENT.

During the session of the territorial legislature which met in December, 1818, application was made to Congress for a law to be passed, "authorizing the people of Missouri to organize a State government." On receipt of the application, a bill was prepared (during the session of 1818-19) in the accustomed form, authorizing the people, in the several counties, to elect delegates to constitute a convention for the purpose of forming a constitution. While this bill was under consideration, an anti-slavery restriction was introduced by Talmadge, of New York, which, after a brief discussion, passed the House of Representatives, on the 15th of February, 1819, by a vote of 79 to 67. This unexpected movement brought up what has since been called 1819. the "Missouri Question;" causing a protracted discussion in both Houses, and raising one of those political storms in the country which threatened to endanger, if not dissolve, the national Union. It agitated the country from one extreme to the other, for eighteen months.

The people of the Territory of Missouri were much divided and excited on the subject. It was believed by many that the Congress of the United States, a body limited, as they claimed, in constitutional power, was about to deprive the people of Missouri of their just rights, in forming a constitution not in accordance with the treaty of cession, and, as they judged, not the best calculated to promote their interests. At that period, it is believed that not one-fourth of the population owned or held slaves; many were opposed to slavery as a measure of State policy, but (with a very few exceptions) all were determined to resist what they regarded as an arbitrary stretch of Congressional power.

From its earliest colonization, Louisiana had sustained and tolerated negro slavery, on both sides of the Mississippi: and African negroes had been recognized as property by its laws, un-

der the governments of both France and Spain. The treaty of cession secured to the inhabitants of this province the protection and full enjoyment of their property. Hence, the people of Missouri, and their friends in Congress, maintained that Congress possessed no authority to disturb the existing relations of master and slave. With the people of Missouri, it became a vital question of political rights. Looking abroad over the Union as seen in Congressional life, the North was strenuously opposed to the extension of slavery, while the members from the South contended that Missouri should be admitted without restriction. It was the most exciting contest that had ever been known in the history of our legislation, both parties standing their ground in a hostile manner, neither wishing to make even the smallest sacrifice. The discussion continued during the session, and the bill was lost, with other unfinished business, at the close.

On the opening of the next Congress, Mr. Scott, delegate from Missouri, and chairman of the committee on the "Memorial from Missouri," reported a bill to "authorize the people of that territory to form a constitution and State government, on an equal footing with the other States." The bill was twice read, and referred to the committee of the whole house. This was on the 9th of December, 1819. On the 14th, Taylor of New York, offered a resolution for the appointment of a committee "to inquire into the expediency of prohibiting, by law, the introduction of slaves into the territories of the United States, west of the Mississippi." After some discussion, in which the delegate from the Territory, took part, the Missouri bill was postponed, and made the order of the day for the second Monday in January. The discussion opened at that time, and was continued during the winter. Various amendments to the bill were proposed in both Houses, but did not pass. In the mean while, application had been made by the people of Maine, with the consent of Massachusetts, to form a State government, and be admitted into the Union. This proposition, for a time, became coupled with the Missouri question, and had some influence on subsequent events.

In the Senate, on the 3d of February, 1820, Thomas, from Illinois, offered an amendment to the Missouri branch of the bill,

in these words: "That, in all that territory ceded by France to the United States, under the name of Louisiana, which lies north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes, north latitude, [excepting only such part thereof as is] 1820. not included within the State contemplated by that act, slavery and involuntary servitude, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall be, and is hereby forever, prohibited: *Provided always*, that any person escaping into the same, from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed, in any state or territory of the United States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed, and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or service as aforesaid."

This amendment was adopted in the Senate, on the 17th of February, by a vote of 34 to 10, and subsequently became the basis of the "Missouri Compromise," modified by striking out the words enclosed in brackets. On ordering the bill to a third reading, in the Senate, the vote was in the affirmative, ayes 24, noes 20.

The bill as amended in the Senate and passed, was sent to the House on the 3d of March; and, though the Journal is silent on that subject, it is understood as an historical fact, that, at this crisis, when despair sat on the countenances of the friends of Missouri, Mr. Clay, who was Speaker of the House, exercised the office of peace-maker, and, by his popularity and influence with both parties, not in an official capacity, but as an individual, calmed the waters of strife, and induced a majority of the members to accept the compromise of the Senate. The clause restricting slavery within the new State was stricken out by a majority of 90 to 87. On the final vote, for inserting the substitute from the Senate, it was decided, under the previous question, in favor, 134; against it, 42. So the House concurred in the amendments of the Senate on the evening of the 3d of March. The act provided for the representation of each county in the State convention; in the aggregate, forty-one members.

When the news was received at St. Louis, that Congress had passed the bill, by the provisions of which the people of Missouri should decide for themselves, whether slavery should be allowed or rejected, society was greatly agitated. The subject which had threatened such serious consequences at Washington,



was equally potent in the territory; and the political storm had not ceased because of its being transferred from the East to the West; nor had it lost any of its exciting qualities. In St. Louis, from its being the largest town in the state, and consequently, the main theatre where the political drama would be played, the inhabitants divided themselves into two great factions,—one opposing slavery, root and branch, and the other contending that in any case, the emancipation of slaves should be left open for legislative action at some future time not restricted in the constitution. The election for members of the convention was held on the first Monday and two succeeding days of May, 1820. Both parties selected their most influential members to form a ticket to be presented to the people. The persons elected to represent St. Louis county were Edward Bates, Alexander M'Nair, John C. Sullivan, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., Bernard Pratte and Thomas. F. Riddick, all strong pro-slavery men. The convention met in St. Louis, on the 12th day of June, and their labors were finished by signing the constitution on the 19th of July, 1820.<sup>1</sup>

The first General Assembly were required to meet on the third Monday in September, at St. Louis. An election for a Governor; Lieutenant-Governor; a representative in Congress for the residue of the sixteenth Congress; a representative for the seventeenth Congress; senators and representatives to the General Assembly; sheriffs and coroners; was held on the fourth Monday in August. The apportionment, in the constitution, for the first General Assembly, provided fourteen senators and forty-three representatives.

At the election held in August, Alexander M'Nair was elected Governor, having received 6,576 votes and his opponent, William Clark, 2,656; W. H. Ashley, Lieutenant-Governor, received 3,907 votes to his opponent 3,212. John Scott, of Ste. Geneviève county, was elected representative to Congress, which position he retained until 1826. On the 28th of November, 1820, an act of the legislature was passed fixing the seat of government at St. Charles, until October 1st, 1826, when it was to be removed to Jefferson City.

<sup>1</sup> No provision was made to refer the adoption of the constitution to the people. It took effect from the authority of the convention itself.

The constitution which had been adopted, contained some provisions that were quite objectionable to the people. These were the office of Chancellor, with a salary of \$2000 per annum; and the salaries of the Governor and the Judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts, fixed at not less than \$2000 per year for such officers; but the leveling principle prevailed, which unwisely pulled down instead of lifting up, causing the alteration of the constitution, so far as to allow the Governor, only fifteen hundred dollars per annum; the Supreme Judges, eleven hundred dollars; and the Circuit Judges, one thousand dollars each. The mode provided for amending the constitution, was by a vote of two-thirds of each House of the Assembly proposing amendments; these to be published in all the newspapers in the state three times, at least twelve months before the next ensuing general election: and if at the first session of the next General Assembly, after such general election, two-thirds of each House, by yeas and nays, ratified such proposed amendments after three separate readings, on three separate days, the amendments became parts of the constitution.

At a special session of the General Assembly in 1821, amendments to the constitution were proposed which were intended to remove the objectionable features, and they were passed by a constitutional majority. The amendments were subsequently ratified at the first session of the next General Assembly, as provided by the constitution.

The boundaries of Missouri, as prescribed by Congress, were as follows: "Beginning in the middle of the Mississippi river, on the parallel of thirty-six degrees of north latitude; thence west along that parallel of latitude to the St. François river; thence up and following the course of that river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the parallel of latitude of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes; thence west along the same to a point where said parallel is intersected by a meridian line passing through the middle of the mouth of the Kansas river, where the same empties into the Missouri river; thence from the point aforesaid, north, along the said meridian line, to the intersection of the parallel of latitude which passed through the *rapids of the river Des Moines making the same line to correspond with*

*the Indian boundary line*; thence east, from the point of intersection last aforesaid, along the said parallel of latitude, to the middle of the channel of the main fork of the said river Des Moines, to the mouth of the same, where it empties into the Mississippi river; thence due east to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence down, and following the course of said river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the place of beginning."

The boundary of the State has been given at length, in order to explain the ground of a dispute which at one period threatened serious collision between the territory, subsequently the State of Iowa, and the State of Missouri, relative to boundaries and jurisdiction.

The words in italics, gave rise to the trouble, and involved the question, first, what was meant by the "rapids of the river Des Moines;" and, second, what Indian boundary was intended? Missouri contended for certain rapids, or ripples, in the river Des Moines, some distance up, which threw the line twenty or thirty miles farther north. Iowa contended that the rapids in the Mississippi called by the French explorers, *La rapides la riviere Des Moines*, was the point meant.

After several years of contested jurisdiction, during which a sheriff of Missouri was imprisoned in Iowa, and military force was appealed to, both states consented to refer the question of boundary and jurisdiction, to the Supreme Court of the United States. After a labored investigation, the court decided in favor of the old boundary line, as it was called, and the rapids of the Des Moines, in the French sense of the term.

Having brought the narrative down to the close of the Territorial government, and before proceeding to give the events that transpired after the admission of Missouri as a State of the Federal Union, by way of summary, and for the better definition of the facts presented, it will be well to recapitulate some portion of the statements which have heretofore been made. The territory embraced in the State of Missouri, forms only a part of what has been described as the "Louisiana Purchase." That transaction, as a whole, dealt with all that portion of our National possessions, which lies west of the Mississippi river, with



the exception of Texas, and the territories since obtained by war and cession, and latterly by purchase, from Mexico. There has been no other instance in modern times, of a nation obtaining a territory so vast, and so valuable, with a title so entirely unquestioned, on terms so excellent. This immense domain, which was known in the treaties initiated and consummated by Jefferson as Minister, and as President, as "The Colony or Province of Louisiana," was originally taken possession of by France, through Joliet, La Salle, Tonty, and the Jesuit Fathers. France divided the continent of North America with England, Russia, and Spain, no other European monarchy obtaining a foot-hold. Small colonies from other nations, were swallowed up by the larger proprietors. At the close of the "Old French War," in 1763, when the Earl of Chatham was Minister, Canada had been wrested from the French as a part of the results of the prolonged hostility, called in Europe, the "Seven years War," the Government of France consented to relinquish her share of the continent. The allied powers, which had reduced the nation to such terms, divided the spoil in this way: Spain obtained by cession the territory west of the Mississippi, of which she made really little use, and Great Britain retained possession of the country conquered during the war, including Canada and the regions to the north. Spain remained monarch of her share of the ceded territory, until long after the destruction of the French government, by revolution; and, in the year 1800, when Napoleon had become First Consul and actual Dictator, he compelled the Court of Madrid, by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, to restore the province to France. That cession was made the basis of the sale, subsequently effected by the treaty of April 30, 1803, under which, France ceded the territory to the United States; the consideration being that the French government should receive \$11,250,000, and that certain claims held against France, by citizens of the United States, amounting in all, to about \$3,750,000, should be liquidated by this government.

President Jefferson was authorized, by act of Congress, approved October 31, 1803, to take possession of the Louisiana Purchase, and to provide therefor, a temporary government. During the same session an act was passed, and approved, March 26, 1804, dividing the new acquisition into the Terri-



tory of Orleans, and the District of Louisiana, the first division including the region south of the thirty-third parallel of north latitude. The District of Louisiana, as we have seen, was temporarily included in the jurisdiction of the Governor and Judges of Indiana territory. The rule thus established, continued until the Fourth of July, 1805, when under an act of Congress, which had been approved, March 3d, 1805, the "District" became "The Territory of Louisiana," governed by a legislature, composed of three Judges and the Governor, subject to review by Congress, until the year 1812, at which date the next change occurred. The Territory of Orleans, became a State of the Union, on the thirtieth of April, 1812, to be known as "The State of Louisiana;" and, on the first Monday in December, by virtue of an act, which was approved on the fourth of June, 1812, the territory of Louisiana was re-organized, under the name of the "Territory of Missouri." Subsequently, an act of Congress, which took effect on the Fourth of July, 1819, having been approved on the second of the preceding March, organized "Arkansas Territory," which consisted of the present State of Arkansas, and the country lying to the westward.





*H. L. Kelly*

## CHAPTER VIII.

### ADMISSION OF MISSOURI INTO THE UNION. ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR ALEXANDER M'NAIR.

1820—1824.

The first Missouri legislature naturally concluded, that all the trouble and anxiety incident to the prolonged debate on the admission of the State to the Union, had come to an end; but, as will be seen, there was yet to be a dangerous passage of arms in consequence of some of the provisions of the constitution; and the actual admission did not take place until the following year. The first session of the legislature commenced on the 19th of September, 1820. James Caldwell was called to the chair, in the Assembly, and Silas Brent was chosen President *pro tem* of the Senate. Canvassing the votes recorded for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, constituted the first business, the results of which have already been stated. The reception of a message from his Excellency was next in order. Governor M'Nair congratulated the legislature upon the happy and auspicious change which had, as he supposed, been consummated in the political condition of Missouri, and claimed that the constitution, in spite of some few imperfections, incident of its human origin, did honor to the character and intelligence of the infant organization, and afforded good ground for the anticipation that the State would, without further difficulty, and needless delay, be admitted to the Federal Union. Going on to deal with the several matters of detail, for which it became part of their duty to make provision, he reminded the two houses of the legislature, that the time for the election of President, and Vice-President of the United States, was approaching, and that it would be necessary for them to make provision for the choice of three electors in the State. The choice was duly made, and other incidental duties were properly discharged.

Thomas H. Benton and David Barton were elected Senators, to represent Missouri in Congress; the honor being vigor-



ously contested for by J. B. C. Lucas, at one time acting Governor of the Territory, H. Elliott, J. R. Jones, and N. Cook. At this session, the counties of Lillard (now LaFayette,) Ralls, Cole, Chariton, Saline, Gasconade, and Calloway, were formed; and an act was passed providing for the permanent location of the seat of Government. That measure, which was approved on the 16th of November, 1820, named John Thomson from the county of Howard; Robert G. Watson, from the county of New Madrid; John B. White, from the county of Pike; James Logan, from the county of Wayne; and Jesse B. Boone, from the county of Montgomery, as commissioners, for the purpose of selecting a suitable spot whereon to place the permanent seat of government. Consequent upon the death of Jesse B. Boone, one of the commissioners aforementioned, a supplementary act

1821. became necessary to appoint a successor. The required

measure was passed and approved on the 28th of June, 1821, under which Daniel M. Boone, of the county of Gasconade, became a commissioner, in the stead of Jesse B. Boone, deceased. The lands selected by the commissioners for the purpose named in the acts under which they were appointed, were the fractional sections six, seven, and eight, the entire sections seventeen and eighteen, and so much of the north part of sections nineteen and twenty, as will make four sections, all in fractional township forty-four north, and range eleven west, of the fifth principal Meridian.

The lands indicated had already been chosen by the commissioners, and were approved by resolution on the same day on which the act appointing Daniel M. Boone became a law. The Governor was requested to give notice to the surveyor of Illinois, Missouri, and Arkansas, and also to the Register of the proper land office, of said selection having been made. By the provisions of "an Act supplementary to the Act," approved January 11, 1822, the same commissioners were further required to lay off a town on the said selections, to be called "The City of Jefferson," and all the lands therein included were to be laid off into lots, large and small.

Missouri had not, in fact, become a State. When Congress assembled for the next session, the Senators and Representatives

for Missouri were in attendance, anticipating but little delay, previous to their formal admission. Missouri was, thereupon, subjected to a severe repulse; and an animated debate, which threatened to revive all the old acrimony, was immediately initiated. The bone of contention was the provision, already mentioned, in the constitution, which required the legislature to pass a law, or laws, to prevent negroes and mulattoes from coming into, or settling in the State, on any pretext. The objection was raised in Congress that "free negroes and mulattoes" were citizens in some States; and, therefore, that the clause in question was an infringement upon the rights of such as were guaranteed against infringement by the constitution of the United States. The words of the constitution are: "The citizens of each State shall be entitled to all the privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States." The difficulty was increased by remonstrances from the legislatures of Vermont and New York, against the "Missouri Compromise" of the preceding session, and the reception of the new State without the restriction of slavery. There was good ground for fiery argument on either side. The right, nay more, the duty of Congress, to consider the constitution adopted by the State, was beyond question; and there was no difficulty in showing that the proviso quoted by the enemies of Missouri, must prove fatal to the privileges of colored citizens; but, on the other hand, it was contended that Missouri, as a part of Louisiana, brought into the Union, immemorial rights, which covered the otherwise objectionable clause, and the several acts arising, or that might logically arise, therefrom. Missouri was once more the war-cry of faction. "Restriction" and "anti-Restriction," as applied to slavery, was the test. Every inch of ground was fought with pertinacity, and compromise seemed to be impossible, in view of the spirit of the people North and South. The combatants would not in the slightest relax their demands for some time, and the tone of the speeches on each side became unusually harsh. The resolution introduced in the House of Representatives for the admission of the State, was rejected by a considerable majority, the vote being 79 to 93. In vain the select committee, to which the House had referred the constitution, presented an elaborate report recommending ad-

mission. It was disagreed to by a majority even more decisive, the vote being 83 to 36, on the 11th of February, 1821. Subsequently, after modifications had been introduced by the committee, upon a reconsideration, the friends of the measure having rallied their forces for the occasion, the members were nearly equal, as the rejection was only accomplished by 83 votes against 80, and a reconsideration was carried by 101 to 66.

Every phase of the question was argued from the beginning, during the session, which commenced so inauspiciously for Missouri. The rights of the South, which at a later day, were discussed on a more cruel battle field, lacked none of the vim of war, in the advocacy then observed; but the terrible solution was deferred for a season. The balance of power was endangered according to the views of even the ablest statesmen, by whatever conclusion might be arrived. In fact, there was a deliberate intention to change the relative strength of parties on either side, and in consequence a jealous watchfulness scanned every measure of policy which favored the admission of new States, whether slave or free. The rights of Missouri found able defenders on both sides, as the Restrictionists were able to show that the State was not, and could not be a unit on this issue. Beyond all these points of difference loomed largely the moot question, whether "Free negroes" could be considered as constitutionally entitled to the privileges of citizenship in all the States. Argument and exhaustive debate offered no solution to the difficulty; and, finally, for that time, it was due to the personal influence of Henry Clay, the great peace-maker, that a resolution to admit Missouri, passed the House by 91 to 67. The form of the resolution, and the restrictions embodied therein, rendered it unlikely that the Senate would agree; but such a proposition, in any form, passing the House, afforded a basis for subsequent action.

Mr. Clay, who had declined being a candidate for the Speaker's chair, was better able on that account to use his good offices; and, on the 22d of February, he succeeded in carrying a resolution for a joint committee of the House and Senate, to harmonize the conflicting interests by devising a common ground of agreement, by way of another compromise. The resolution was carried by 101 to 55; some who would not vote for the proposition having been

induced to absent themselves from the occasion. Four days later, Clay reported to the House the formula adopted by the joint committee, which was subsequently embodied in the act itself, the substance of the formula being,—“On condition that the legislature of Missouri, by a solemn act, shall declare that the twenty-sixth section of the third article of the constitution shall never be construed to authorize the passage of any law by which any citizen, of either of the States of the Union, shall be excluded from the enjoyment of any of the privileges to which such citizen is entitled under the constitution of the United States; and shall transmit to the President of the United States, on or before the fourth Monday in November, 1821, an authentic copy of such act; that upon the receipt thereof, the President, by proclamation, shall announce the fact; whereupon, without any further proceeding on the part of Congress, the admission of that State into the Union shall be considered as complete.”

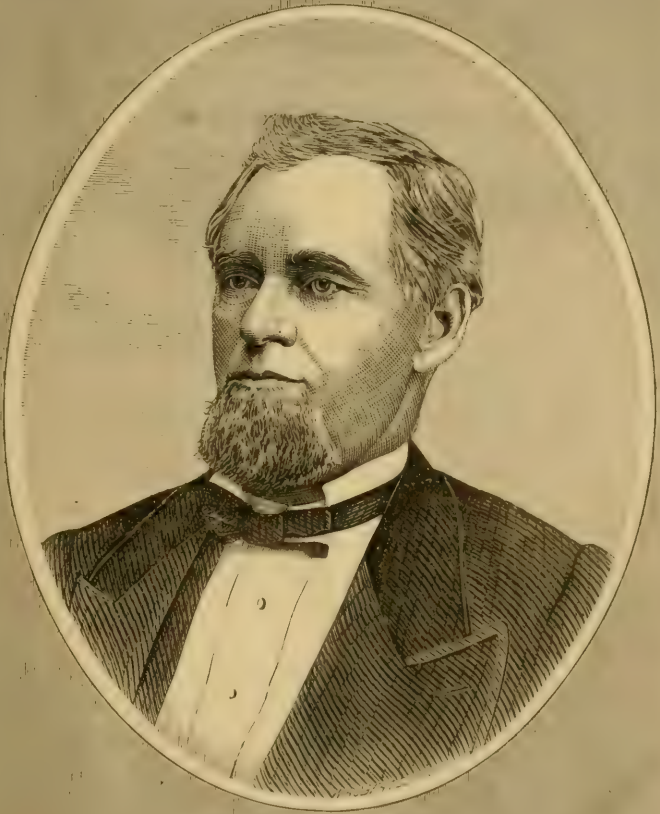
It now remained for the State of Missouri to carry that proviso into effect; and, in furtherance of that design, the Governor convened a special session of the legislature, in the town of St. Charles, on the 4th of June, 1821. The solemn public act demanded by Congress was duly passed; but it was preluded and followed by explanations, which were meant to guard the constitutional rights of the State from any consequent derogation. The moot point, as to “the citizenship of the free negroes,” was not actually passed upon, and on the 10th day of August, 1821, the legislature of Missouri had delivered to the President of the United States, an authentic copy of the act which enabled him to issue his proclamation on that day, that the reception of Missouri into the Union was complete. The State took rank accordingly, as the twenty-fourth in the federation.

During the same session which, although called for a special purpose, was yet capable of entering upon other business, being once assembled, the legislature established a delusive and ruinous banking system, which involved the State in financial embarrassments, and caused the absolute impoverishment of many citizens. The system of loan offices, commenced under the so-called banking system, was a well-nigh fatal error. The only other important business transacted was the formation of the counties of Scott and St. François.



Pursuant to a requirement of the State constitution which was adopted in July, 1820, a session of the General Assembly was held on the first Monday in November, 1821, on the sixth day of the month, in St. Charles. The session was, in all likelihood, brief and formal, almost perfunctory, as we find but little information as to its proceedings. Governor M'Nair referred in his message to the act of the previous session, establishing loan offices, to afford relief to persons suffering pecuniary embarrassments. A sufficient opportunity had not been afforded to prove their efficiency, but the Governor intimated his belief that the State would realize great relief, if by any means the federal government could be induced "to receive the land-office money in payment for lands." The Banking-Loan office act authorized the Governor to receive, on behalf of the State, proposals for a loan of \$200,000; but, considering the sensitive nature of the moneyed interest everywhere, it is almost needless to say that no proposals were reported by his Excellency. With much propriety, while referring to that matter, Governor M'Nair said: "We ought not to be flattered with the hope of restoring a metallic circulating medium, in a degree adequate to our exigencies, till we have drawn forth the latent riches with which the country is so bountifully blessed." He strongly urged the attention of the legislature, to the advantages to be derived from the proper employment of the lead mines and salt springs with which the country abounds; and also urged the cultivation of tobacco, as a means to increase the resources of the State.

The first Directory published in and of the city of St. Louis, bears the date of the year in which the State was admitted into the Union. The volume was not large, but the information contained therein, is of great value to the historian. The village of that time compares in a quaint and curious manner with the city of to-day. An elegant cathedral, commenced in 1818, was then being erected. The writer says—"It is of brick, forty feet front, by one hundred and thirty-five in depth, and forty feet high. When completed, it will have a wing on each side, running its whole length, twenty-two and a half feet wide, and twenty-five feet high; giving a front of eighty-five feet. It is to have a steeple the same height as the depth of the building. The work



*David Hayden*

CHIEF JUSTICE OF MISSOURI.



has been carried forward by the executors of Rt. Rev. Bishop Du Bourg.—The town contains ten common schools; a Baptist church, brick, forty by sixty; and an Episcopal church of wood.—There are forty-six mercantile establishments, three hotels, three weekly newspapers, fifty-seven grocers, twenty-seven attorneys, and a large variety of mechanical shops and trades." It also appears that "the town contained 154 dwelling houses of brick and stone, and 196 of wood; in the northern part of the town; and 78 of brick and stone, and 223 of wood, in the south part; making 232 brick and stone, and 419 of wood, a total of 651." The assessed value of taxable property in the corporation, for 1821, was about \$940,926, which gave about \$3,763 tax. The population of the town was 5,500; and, with the county, 9,732.

During the year 1821, the general government erected a grist-mill and saw-mill, at Council Bluffs, for the use of the United States troops, then stationed in that locality. Fifteen thousand bushels of corn were raised in that vicinity; and some residents in Boone Lick settlement, sent flat-boats, loaded with produce, down the Missouri and Mississippi to New Orleans, to open up a market, which afterwards increased to enormous proportions.

The Presidential election, and the choice of Electors for the State, has been mentioned: the Electors chosen were William Shannon, John S. Brickey, and William Christy. During the preceding session of Congress, the senators and representatives of the State, having been refused admission, the votes for President and Vice President could not be counted.

The account of the struggle that preluded the admission of Missouri to the Union, has necessarily been somewhat protracted, because, otherwise, it would not have been possible to present the two "Missouri Questions," before and after the framing of the constitution; and the "Two Compromises," both due to the executive skill of Mr. Clay. The subjects compromised upon, seemed, at the time, widely different; although they were, in their essence, related; and both have, since that time, been comprehensively settled, as the outcome of one of the grandest struggles ever seen in civilized society. It is important to present the twofold imbroglio, with some attention to detail, else the issues and the dates which distinguish the first from the second



Congressional tournament might be confounded. When the conflict had commenced in 1820, the population of the State, as set forth in the census of the United States, was 66,586 souls.

The legislature of Missouri, at the session of 1822-3, passed **1822-3.** an act constituting the inhabitants of St. Louis a corporate body, and vesting the corporate power in a mayor and nine aldermen. The town of St. Louis then contained 4,800 inhabitants. On the first Monday in April, 1823, an election was held for municipal officers, resulting in the election of William Carr Lane for mayor, and Thomas McKnight, James Kennerley, Philip Rocheblane, Archibald Gamble, William H. Savage, Robert Nash, James Lopez, Henry Von Phul and James Lacknan, aldermen. Under the energetic administration of the mayor, the city was divided into wards; boundaries of streets were established; and other improvements, inaugurated.

Reference has been made to the organization of the Missouri Fur Company and other parties, who, in pursuit of their business, made long voyages and excursions in the wilds of Missouri, in quest of peltries. Among those enterprising individuals was William H. Ashley. He became the head of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, pushed his enterprises into the fastnesses of the mountains, and discovered what is now called the Great Southern Pass. He made known to the world those distant lands, which had been before unexplored. He met with misfortunes that would have appalled and discouraged other men. The expedition embarked from St. Louis as early as the season would permit; and, within the first three months, he lost more than one-fourth of his men by violent deaths, and one-half of his property by accident, deceit and war. On the second of July, his party was attacked by the A'Ricaree Indians, and a bloody battle ensued, resulting in the loss of no less than twelve of his men killed, and several wounded. After this occurrence, he proceeded to his establishment, at the mouth of the Yellowstone, which he at length reached; and, with great promptitude, secured his boats and other property from the danger of further depredations by the Indians, and went in pursuit of his plundered property, among the Hudson Bay Fur Company traders, and their Indian dupes, whom they had enticed into murdering and

marauding. It was while in pursuit of a squad of trans-mountain Indians, that he was led into the gateway of the Great Southern Pass (before referred to), and the direct road to the fruition of all his hopes for wealth, honor and rewards. He subsequently sold out his furs for a large sum, and quietly returned to St. Louis, where he purchased a beautiful site for a residence, near the Old Reservoir, and expended a portion of his hard-earned wealth in building up and beautifying the city, and his own tranquil home.

The Missouri Fur Company, one of the strongest and most active engaged in trade, had at its head Dr. Pilcher, a most distinguished Indian fur trader; Benjamin O'Fallon was one of the principal partners, and, at the same time, one of the most efficient United States agents for Indian Affairs. Dr. Pilcher had the management of the company's affairs; and, in conducting the same, he engaged two of the most expert and experienced men of that day to assist him, named Jones and Immell. These two men were sent forward by Pilcher, in command of a party carrying large quantities of goods to the company's store-house, near the mouth of the Yellowstone river. When near the end of their journey, they were attacked by about four hundred Blackfeet Indians, and both the leaders and five others of the party were slain, and all the property, amounting to \$15,000, taken. The Fur Companies survived every disaster, and continued to carry on trade and trapping in the Rocky Mountains, for some years afterwards. This commerce enriched St. Louis, but the danger and hazards of the business greatly diminished the hardy and enterprising population of the West.

The smooth stream of human affairs is sometimes very suddenly disturbed by small and unlooked-for circumstances. Such an occurrence transpired in St. Louis, in June, 1823. William Rector, a United States surveyor for Illinois, Missouri, and Arkansas, was accused, in an article which appeared in the "Missouri Republican," with corruption in office. Rector being in Washington City at the time, on official business, his brother, Thomas C. Rector, immediately called on the editor for the name of the author. It was a charge too serious to be overlooked. The editor gave the name of Joshua Barton, United States District Attorney, and

brother of Hon. David Barton, United States Senator, from Missouri, as the author. According to the code of honor, whose rules it was considered imperative, at that time, for all gentlemen to obey, T. C. Rector challenged Barton, who accepted the challenge, and they met on Bloody Island, on the 30th of June. Barton fell, mortally wounded, at the first fire, and died, lamented by a large number of friends.

The term of office of Governor M'Nair was now drawing to a close, and there was considerable interest and excitement as to his successor. There were two candidates, whose friends were active in urging their respective claims to the office: Frederick

**1824.** Bates and William H. Ashley, the latter previously referred to as the leader of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. The former had filled many positions under the territorial and State authorities, as well as in the city of St. Louis; had held the office of Lieutenant-Governor under his predecessor; and was familiar with all the duties of the office of Governor. He was also an old resident of St. Louis, and had the confidence of the people generally. Ashley, by his daring intrepidity in advancing trade in the remotest sections of the western country, had invested his character with much of romance, and his friends were sanguine that he would be successful. The other officers to be elected at this time were a Lieutenant-Governor, member of Congress, State senators, representatives, sheriffs, and constables. The election took place on the first Monday in August, at which Frederick Bates was duly elected; but he served only a small portion of his time, having died suddenly on the 1st day of August, following, of pleurisy.

At this election, Hon. John Scott was re-elected to Congress, for another term, he having represented Missouri from the time of its admission into the Union, and served as its delegate while it was a territory. As there were then several persons in nomination for the Presidency of the United States, it was thought, thus early in the canvass, that there would be no election in the electoral college, and that the matter would go to the House of Representatives; in which case Missouri would be more certain of strength than in larger states, whose representatives might be divided. Hence, the vote for Congressman was most carefully watched by all the

four parties—Adams, Clay, Crawford, and Jackson—each of whom hoped Mr. Scott would favor them.

While political affairs engrossed the attention of a few politicians, the great body of the Missourians were more profitably engaged in preparing for the rising greatness of the State. Every laborer in the rural districts, (and indeed all was rural then,) was striving to add his mite to the general improvement and productiveness of the country: and it is wonderful what a beneficial and happy effect the general action in one direction produced at that time. Good wheat was plentiful at fifty cents per bushel; corn, twenty cents; potatoes, the same price; flour, \$1.50 per cwt.; corn meal, half that price; pork, \$1.50 per cwt.; beef at the same price; cows at from eight to twelve dollars, and good working oxen at from thirty to forty dollars per pair. Strange as it may now appear, people were soon out of debt, and required no banks or loan offices, for their relief or accommodation. New fences, new fields, and new dwellings were rising in all directions, and immigrants entering the State at every avenue. The older settlers who had involved themselves in debt during the banking mania, having recovered their reason, sold out their improved estates to new comers, paid their debts, and commenced business anew, wiser, if not better men than before. These were halcyon days to Missouri. Everything seemed growing anew. There were no bank-runners then hurrying about town, distributing little bits of paper, marked with "Your note for \$ —, due on —," rendering the nights of the receiver feverish, or sleepless, and his visits to customers early next day uninvited and unpleasant.

The nights of spring and autumn were mostly nights of illuminations, in one direction or another, as the large prairies in both the States of Missouri and Illinois, were then on fire; and the plowman had not the control of, and could not prevent the annual burnings, as at the present time. Every pleasant day of the spring and autumn of the year 1824, the heavens were illuminated on one side or the other, and sometimes nearly all around, from the horizon to near the zenith, by these prairie fires, kindled by accident or design, which having passed control, often blazed during the whole night, with astonishing brilliancy.



It was very common then, on those brilliant occasions, for large groups of people to assemble on the "Big Mound," "Iron Mountain," and "Pilot Knob," to view the grandeur of the scene, than which few could be more fascinating and sublime in all the works of nature or art. These, however, have forever passed away in the rapid march of improvement and the ever-changing panorama of human affairs; and we are left with but a feeble description of those common, grand and sublime exhibitions of nature, interest and accidents of those early days in Missouri and Illinois.<sup>1</sup>

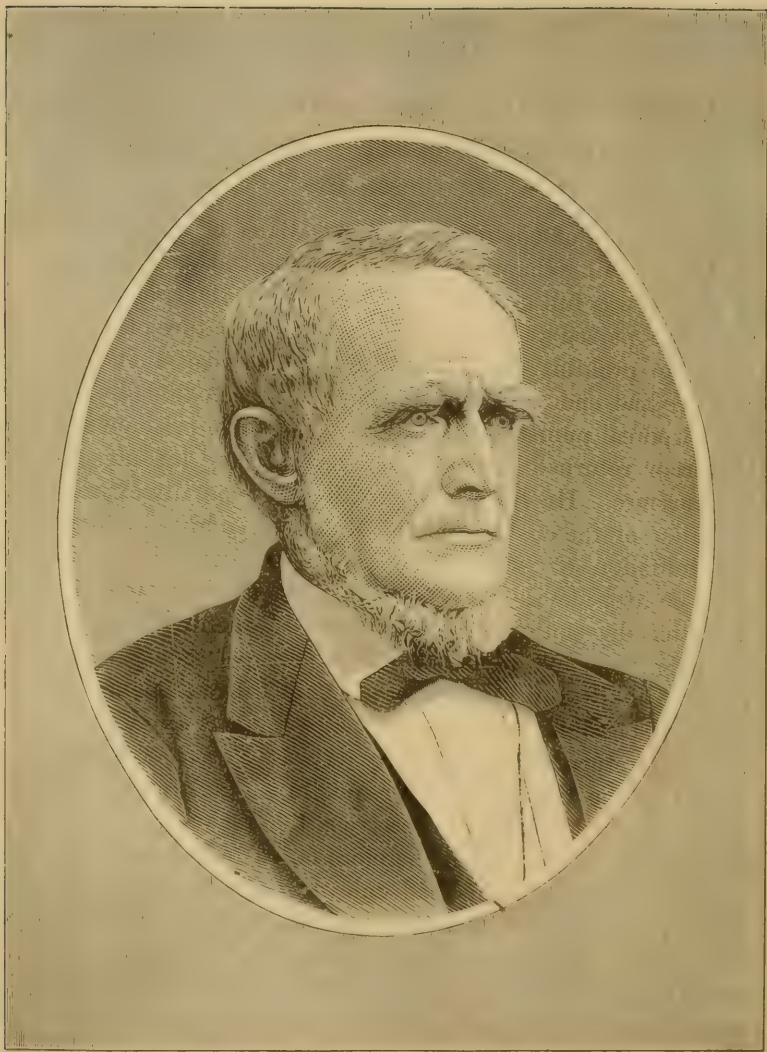
On the 16th of November, at the opening of the legislature, Governor M'Nair sent to that body his closing message, in which he said that since the last session commissioners to select salt springs had been appointed, and the report of the revisors of the laws of the State prepared and published. He referred to the business operations with New Mexico and the military expedition of the government for the protection of trade, and to the action of Congress relating to the improvement of the Mississippi river.

Governor Bates, on taking possession of the executive department, sent a message to the legislature (on the 17th,) saying that he was disposed strongly to co-operate with the General Assembly in all measures calculated to promote the general welfare, and advance the prosperity of the State; and further that he must acquire the confidence of the General Assembly before he could, with decent propriety, or with fair prospects of success, submit to them his views of the leading subjects of legislation.

On the 29th of November, the legislature, in joint convention, proceeded to elect a United States senator, to fill the place of David Barton, whose term expired March 4, 1825; Mr. Barton was re-elected for the full term of six years.

<sup>1</sup> Shepard's Early History of St. Louis and Missouri, p. 74.





*Geo Smith*

## CHAPTER IX.

### ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS FREDERICK BATES,

### ABRAHAM J. WILLIAMS AND JOHN MILLER

1824—1828.

The election of Governor Frederick Bates has been referred to in the preceding chapter. His message to the General Assembly of 1824-5 was full of excellent suggestions. During this session, a bill was passed and forwarded, for the signature of His Excellency, to prohibit duelling. The opponents of that barbarous practice had endeavored to render the offence odious by prescribing corporeal punishment, in lieu of fine or imprisonment. The Governor returned the bill unsigned, stating his objections to the measure. He fully concurred in the generally expressed detestation of the custom, but he did not see his way to approve the infliction of "whipping" as the penalty. Regarding the practice itself, he said: "I am happy, on this occasion, to record my utter detestation and abhorrence of duelling. My duty to my neighbors and to myself would compel me, as well in my private as in my public capacity, to discountenance and put down, if possible, so barbarous and so impious a practice." The bill thus returned by the Governor was reconsidered, and again passed in the Senate by the requisite number of two-thirds of that body; but it failed to receive a like majority in the House of Representatives, and it therefore failed to become a law.

The city of St. Louis had enjoyed the advantage of its chartered rights, under its indefatigable and accomplished mayor, Dr. William Carr Lane, two years, and had adopted a system of street improvements that gave evidence of a determination, 1825. on the part of the people, to make it a commercial and manufacturing city, with all the advantages the Mississippi could be made to afford. His attempt, therefore, to retire from the mayoralty in the spring of 1825, would not be listened to by the people; and he was re-elected each succeeding year by ac-



clamation, as long as he could be persuaded to hold the office. Front street, or the Levee, as it is now called, then had no existence as a street, or landing, except at the east end of a few cross streets. The formation of this front into one grand continuous landing, levee, or wharf, attracted the early attention of the mayor, and he was prompt in placing it before the public eye for consideration. The St. Louis public then viewed the project as visionary, unnecessary, and impossible; and it required years before those interested in its completion could be persuaded to acquiesce and willingly aid in its execution. Dr. Lane, however, lived to see his plan universally approved, and so far carried out as to afford berths for more than one hundred steamboats at a time, to lie discharging and receiving freight, and crowded by commercial transactions and travelers. This was his chief reward for his services as mayor, for his yearly salary was but three hundred dollars, for performing all the duties of this responsible office. But few benefactors of St. Louis have left a more honorable record than the first mayor, and none deserve a more prominent niche in its temple of fame, for examples of industry, perseverance and fidelity.

On the 28th of April, 1825, news was received of the arrival of the Marquis de Lafayette at Carondelet. He remained at that village during the night, and early next morning embarked for St. Louis, only four miles distant. More than half the population of the city, which was then about five thousand, turned out on this occasion. When the boat landed that contained the distinguished visitor, he was immediately ushered into a carriage prepared for his reception, followed by William Carr Lane, mayor of the city, Stephen Hempstead, an officer of the Revolution, and Auguste Chouteau, the chief in command of the pioneer band who laid the foundation of the city. The carriage was an open barouche, and proceeded up Market street to Main, escorted by Captain Gamble's troop of horse and Captain Hill's company of infantry; thence to the mansion of Pierre Chouteau, Sen., corner of Locust and Main streets, who had kindly opened his home for the reception of the General and his friends. Lafayette was, at this time, sixty-eight years of age, and was accompanied by his son, George Washington Lafayette. The party

were guests of the city, and received every possible attention. In the evening, a splendid ball was given, at which was the *élite* of the city; and after it, a sumptuous supper. Every social requisition was called into being that might give evidence of grateful respect to the distinguished guest.

An expedition was organized under General Atkinson for Yellow River, in the month of May, of this year, consisting of 475 Government troops, accompanied by Major O'Fallon and General Clark. Treaties were concluded with the Kansas and Osage Indians, for the cession of all the lands which they held within the State, and also for a considerable district of country west of Missouri and Arkansas. The sum of \$8,000 was appropriated by the treaties for indemnities.

In this year, the first movement was made to survey a road across the plains, in order to facilitate a direct trade with New Mexico. In the month of June, Major Sibley, who was one of the commissioners appointed by the Government, set out from St. Louis, accompanied by J. C. Brown, as surveyor, and Archibald Gamble, as secretary, with seven wagons laden with goods, for the purpose of trading with the tribes of Indians on the route, and fully to survey the most direct road to Santa Fé. This route afterwards became the great highway of the Santa Fé trade, and has been in constant use for nearly fifty years, without visible change in its location.

After the death of Governor Bates, before his term of office had expired, Abraham J. Williams, president of the Senate, and *ex-officio* Governor, acted as Governor until the election to fill the vacancy, in September. Among the prominent candidates to be voted for at this election, were Rufus Easton, David Todd, William C. Carr, and John Miller. After an exciting political campaign, in which the antecedents of all the candidates were thoroughly brought before the public, eulogized or misrepresented as the friends or opponents favored or contemned them, John Miller was elected. He received 2,380 votes, William C. Carr 1,470, and David Todd 1,113. The population of the State this year was 62,000.

In the spring of 1826, the industrial pursuits of Missouri were in a flourishing condition. The people saw themselves relieved

from the evils of credit and banking systems; they seemed encouraged in their laudable efforts by the ready sale of all their surplus products to the constantly increasing numbers of new comers crowding into the State in search of homes, which opened up a more extended field for their industrial operations and enterprises. Everything seemed to have a natural growth and stimulant. Trade, though not brisk, was greatly extended, and steadily increasing. All freighting was now done by steamboats. The mining for lead, in the vicinity of Dubuque and Galena (Fevre river), gave great animation to all commercial operations connected with the trade on the upper Mississippi, and during the year doubled the amount on that stream, which has since increased to its present magnificent proportions. The fur trade on the Missouri was prosecuted with its usual activity, but not in the laborious mode of former years. Steamboats had taken the place of barges, engines had assumed the labors of men, and steam had annihilated distance and time. Trappers, hunters, and *voyageurs* no longer paid their yearly visits in barges, to St. Louis;—a new age had overtaken and expelled them.

The seat of government having been removed from St. Charles to the city of Jefferson, the fourth session of the General Assembly met there on the twentieth of November, 1826. At this session, on the 29th of December, Thomas H. Benton was re-elected United States Senator, for six years; and was thrice afterwards re-elected to the same office, which he filled thirty consecutive years, from the commencement of the State government to March 4th, 1851.

Governor Miller, in his annual message, spoke in feeling terms of the death of Ex-Presidents Adams and Jefferson, on the fourth of July just passed. He referred also to the condition of the revenue, and said that considerable property, some 307,000 acres of land, had not been assessed, as ascertained from statistics. He complained that great injustice had been done to settlers, by the act of Congress in relation to the reservation of mineral lands. He spoke of the province of New Mexico and of the business connected therewith, by the State; and recommended a memorial to Congress, on the necessity of establishing military posts, to protect those engaged in such business from Indian depredations. He also



recommended memorializing Congress on the uniting of the Illinois river with Lake Michigan, and making provision for the better preservation of the public records. At this session of the legislature, Felix Scott was elected president *pro tem.*, of the Senate and J. S. Langan, secretary; Alexander Stuart was chosen speaker of the Assembly and S. C. Owen, chief clerk. Forty-six laws were enacted, among which was one enabling aliens to hold real estate—one to organize the counties of Jackson and Marion—and one regulating the office of secretary of State. Supplementary laws connected with judicial circuits, grand jurors, and court offices were also passed. A memorial to Congress for the selection of 25,000 acres of land, donated for seminary purposes, was adopted. The legislature adjourned January 3, 1827. At the elections in the fall of 1826, Edward Bates was elected to Congress over John Scott. Both of the candidates were favorable to the administration.

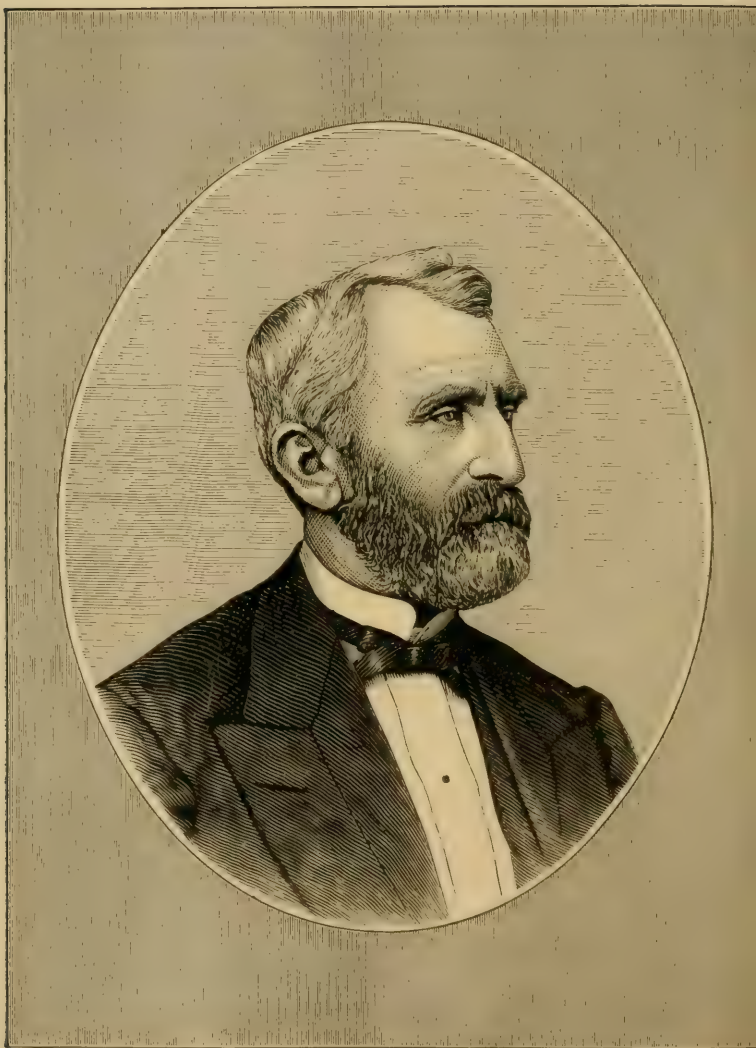
The immigration to the State during the year was large, and gave to it a valuable accession of inhabitants. The debt of the State was set down at \$149,237.39; and the available funds, at \$13,946.96. There was an amount of debt due from the several loan offices equal to \$72,799.33; of which the available value depended on the decision of a case pending in the Supreme Court of the United States, as to the right of the State to recover from the borrowers of the loan office certificates, their par value in specie. In the year 1824, the lead mines of Missouri paid no rent to the General Government. In the year 1825, the tithes received amounted to about seven thousand dollars, and the year 1826 more than doubled the preceding one. When lands in the State were sold, reservations were made by the government of particular portions, supposed to abound in lead; the quantity thus reserved was about 150,000 acres: of this, about 9,000 had been leased, leaving 141,000 unoccupied, sufficient to employ a large force of hands, and furnish lead sufficient for almost every nation upon the earth. The manner of obtaining the ore, as practised at that time, was extremely simple. The miners, or rather, diggers, dug pit holes in the earth of depth varying from ten to thirty or forty feet. The ore was found in detached masses, from an ounce to several hundred pounds weight. It is the com-



mon Galena, frequently mixed with iron pyrites and sulphate of barytes; when found, free from foreign substance, it yields about seventy per cent. on smelting. The ore that equals the last figure, was purchased by the smelters at the rate of eight cwt. of lead for a ton, being an allowance of thirty per cent.—thus securing the smelter thirty-five per cent. The smelting was done in small furnaces, erected at suitable situations; and it is said, that after deducting almost every item of expense, and calculating for liberal prices for labor, the smelter had a net profit of twenty dollars per ton on his labor. Some idea may be formed of the richness of these mines, from the fact that in 1823 and 1824, the amount of mineral ore obtained at the Red River mines was about 200,000 pounds; in 1825, 672,000 pounds; in 1826, 743,000 pounds; and in 1827, 5,080,000 pounds. The lands contiguous to the mines had already increased in value; and there had accrued to the United States for leases during the preceding year, thousands of dollars.

In the early part of the year, there was a general removal of all the Indians from the State. The Kansas removed first, and the Shawanese and the Iowas followed. The proceedings connected with their removal appear to have been conducted with much moderation and credit to the people.



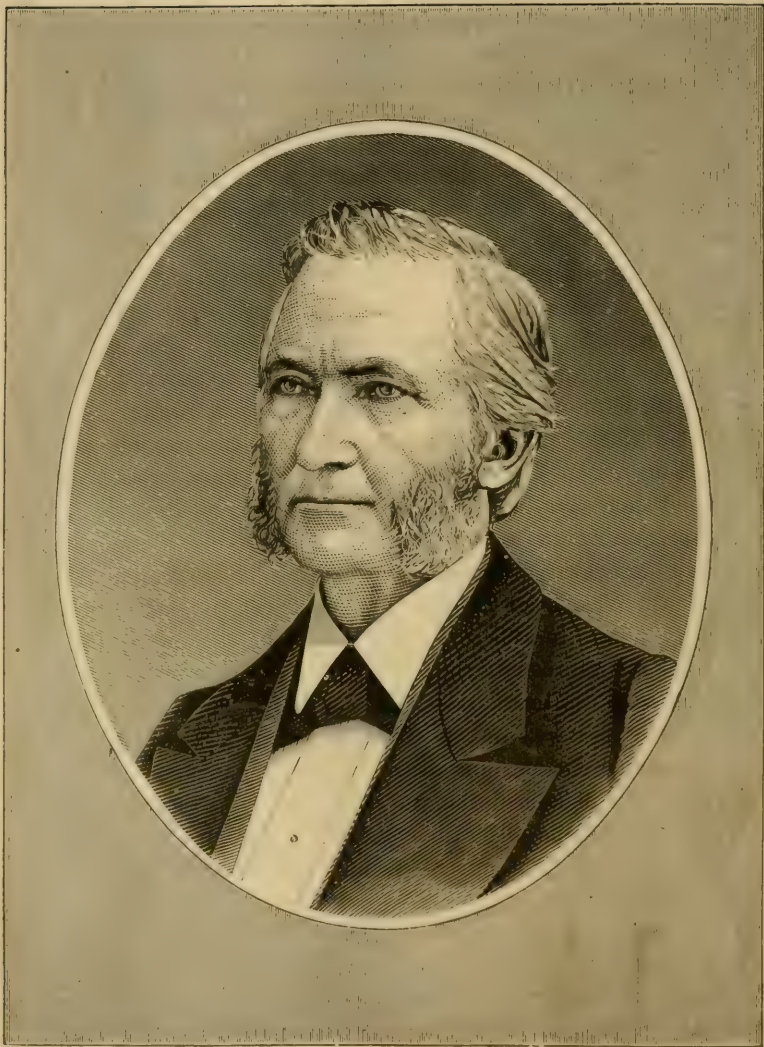


*A. Ketch*

JUDGE U. S. DISTRICT COURT.







BENJAMIN D. DEAN.

## CHAPTER X.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR JOHN MILLER.

1828—1832.

The quadrennial election for State officers was to be held in 1828, and the most active and efficient preparations, were made in good season by both parties, to bring forward all their strength. There were no railroads or telegraphs in those days, nor 1828 many weekly mails; therefore carriers for the distribution of hand-bills and messages were in great demand. The country was full of patriots who were willing to serve their country, and the State was over-run with patriotic candidates for every office to be filled. On the 4th of August, the canvass was terminated. Hon. John Miller was the only candidate whose friends continued their candidates name before the voters for the office of Governor, and he was, of course, elected. The office of Lieutenant-Governor was closely contested by five candidates—Samuel Perry, Felix Scott, Alexander Stuart, Daniel Dunklin, and Alexander Buckner. Dunklin was elected. There were three prominent candidates for representative in Congress, at the commencement of the canvass—Edward Bates, William Carr Lane, and Spencer Pettis. The first was on the Whig ticket, and the two latter on the Democratic ticket; and so nearly did the friends of the last two seem to be balanced, that they submitted the question to Benton, to say which should be the candidate, to secure the election of one of them. Benton gave a prompt decision in favor of Mr. Pettis, which was promulgated by handbills throughout the State, and resulted in his election.

In the month of January of this year, a meeting was held by the friends of General Jackson, at Jefferson City, to nominate an electoral ticket to be voted for at the Presidential election, to be held on the 3d of November of the year, when Missouri had but three electoral votes. Dr. John Bull, of Howard county, Benjamin O'Fallon, of St. Louis county, and Ralph Dougherty, of

Cape Girardeau county, were nominated. The friends of Mr. Adams, on the 8th of March following, met at the seat of Government, and nominated Benjamin H. Reeves, of Howard county, Joseph C. Brown, St. Louis county, and John Hall, of Cape Girardeau county, as electors and at the election in November, supported them with the whole strength of the Adams or Whig party, of 3,400 votes; but without success, as the Democrats or Jackson party polled 8,272 votes against them, showing 11,672 votes cast at that election in the State.

The annual session of the Legislature was held, commencing November 17th. John Thornton, of Clay county was elected speaker of the Assembly and James H. Birch, chief clerk; and Mr. Bollinger, of Cape Girardeau County, president *pro tem.* of the Senate. Governor Miller in his message, gave an account of the financial affairs of the State, and his views on matters of public policy. Various laws were referred to for consideration and amendment. He stated that the lands granted by Congress for the support of a seminary of learning had been located—being 72 sections. A grant had been made to the State, of twelve salt springs, with six extra sections of land adjoining. The interruption of trade with the province of Mexico by the Indians, he referred to, saying that protection had been asked and not granted.

The propriety of proposing an amendment to the constitution of the United States, relating to the election of President and Vice-President, in his opinion, demanded the consideration of the legislature. That the will of the people should control the choice of the person to whom so important a trust is confided as that of the Chief Magistracy of the United States, he said was a principle supported by the spirit of the constitution, and held sacred by a large majority of the citizens of the Union. In conclusion, he said "it is therefore your prerogative, as guardians of the public liberty, to urge on Congress, and the legislatures of our sister States, such amendments to the constitution of the United States, on this subject, as you in your wisdom may deem requisite and proper; providing for a uniform mode of electing the President and Vice-President by the people, and prevent, in any event, an election being made by the House of Representatives."

The census of the several counties in the State for the year

1828, showed the whole population to be 112,409; of which number there were 92,801 free whites, 19,124 slaves, and 484 free persons of color.

In the month of July, 1829, a rencontre took place between a part of the Iowa and Sac Indians, and a body of white men, in the county of Randolph, near the head waters of the Chariton river. The Indians had located themselves at this place as a hunting party, and the country was also used by the whites for the grazing of their cattle. While a party of the whites were so engaged, a company of the Indians took possession of the cattle, and drove them off. From twenty-five to fifty of the frontier inhabitants embodied and pursued the Indians, who were found encamped. The whites demanded the cattle which had been stolen. The Indians refused to surrender them, at the same time threatening that if the whites did not leave the country as soon as possible, they would kill every one of them. The whites then told them to stack their arms, which they refused to do,—and immediately commenced cocking their guns. The whites, then thinking that it was useless to reason further with them, and seeing that some of the Indians had their guns to their faces, discharged one of their pieces upon the Indians. A conflict then ensued, in which three of the whites were killed, and four others wounded—two dangerously, and two slightly. The loss of the Indians was said to have been ten to twelve killed. The action continued for a few minutes, when the whites retreated with three of their wounded, leaving the fourth behind, who is supposed to have been killed. The number of the Indians was estimated from seventy-five to a hundred and fifty. 1829.

The Governor, on receiving information of this attack, called out a thousand militia for the protection of the frontier, and also requested the aid of the United States troops. A body of men was dispatched in pursuit of the Indians, but returned without having seen them.

The business between Missouri and the Mexican settlements was prosecuted with much success, during this year. In the month of November, a party of twenty citizens of Fayette, reached their homes, in good health and spirits, having realized satisfactory profits from their investments. The aggregate amount



of their returns was about \$240,000. They were escorted by a body of Mexican troops to the boundary line between their government and the United States, where Major Riley's command was stationed; and thus the protection of a military escort was afforded through the whole extent of country, from Santa Fé to our frontier.

The Branch Bank of the United States was established during the year, in St. Louis, with Colonel John O'Fallon as president, and Henry S. Coxe, cashier. During the years this institution was in existence, it had the entire confidence of the community, and was of manifest advantage to the business of the city, as well as the State. Its directors were business men and men of honor, and, unlike the banks which had previously an existence in St. Louis, it closed its career in good credit.

At the session of the legislature held in November, 1829, Alexander Buckner was elected United States Senator on the first ballot, in the place of David Barton. Mr. Buckner received 34 votes, John Miller 27, and W. A. Ashley 2 votes. All the opponents of the national administration voted for Buckner, and five others. The legislature also sanctioned a memorial, declaring it to be the duty of the federal Government to construct works of internal improvement, and praying for an appropriation for the removal of obstructions in the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, and for the continuation for the Cumberland road. Laws were passed providing for a contingent fund of \$3,000; to supplement an act establishing judicial circuits; concerning crimes and punishments; prescribing boundaries of the counties of Pike, New Madrid and Saline; to regulate chancery proceedings, and to extend the time for the redemption of lands sold for taxes.

In 1830, there was considerable excitement in St. Louis, relative to the decision of Judge J. H. Peck, of the United States District Court, regarding some extensive land claims, which some of the old French inhabitants contended had been granted to them, under the Spanish domination. Judge Peck was a jurist who could only be convinced by a chain of reasoning, and very properly viewed with prejudice and suspicion, all claims which were not supported by proper legal proof. The cases in question were Auguste Chouteau and others against the United

1830.

States, and the heirs of Mackey Wherry against the same. The Judge, suspecting, from the remoteness of the legal links, that the claims were not properly supported, and that there was too much room for fraud to creep in the chasms, decided adversely to the claimants. His decisions, which were published, were models of close legal arguments, though he did not give that wide latitude to the evidence which the claims of that nature seemed to demand. He required something more than the face of the concession, and a proof of its genuineness. He went behind the record, and inquired into the rights of the Lieutenant-Governors, to make the grants. The suspicions with which he regarded these Spanish concessions, called forth a public legal criticism from the pen of L. E. Lawless, the senior counsel for the claimants, which appeared anonymously in one of the public prints. The publisher of the sheet was arrested for contempt of judicial dignity. Lawless immediately avowed the authorship, in open court, contending that the publication in question was only an examination of a judicial decision, without any attempt to reflect upon official dignity. However, Judge Peck contended that the ermine had been touched by sacrilegious hands, and Lawless was ordered to prison, and suspended, for a time, from practising in court.

In obedience to that edict, Lawless went to prison, accompanied by a troop of his friends, but was released, after a few hours' confinement, by a writ of *habeas corpus*. In retaliation for what he considered an outrage upon his feelings and a tyrannical display of authority, he went to Washington and made charges against Judge Peck, before the House of Representatives. After a careful investigation of the case, the impeachment was dismissed.<sup>1</sup>

"The year 1830," says Mr. Shepard in his History of St. Louis and Missouri, "was rendered remarkable for the general enlightenment of the people of the State, in regard to the quality of the different kinds of salt they were in the daily use of, and the immense burden that they, and all the people of the Western and Southern States had long been subject to, without understanding the disadvantages under which they labored, or knowing the

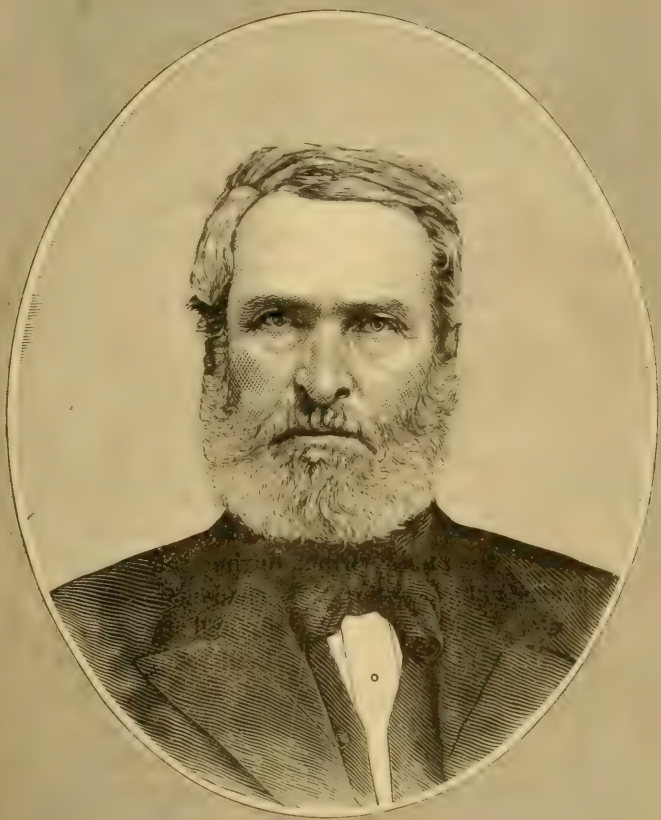
<sup>1</sup> Edwards' Great West, p. 341.

weight of the burden they bore. With the improvements of the age, this article had become plentiful at the great seaports, but covetous rulers had watched its charms, and had seized it as one of the most available objects from which to collect a large revenue, and imposed a tax on it of over two hundred per centum on its cost, and continued it fifteen years in time of peace, until the people had despaired of relief, and nearly forgot the burden they bore, when they were entirely relieved of it by one of their senators."

The speech of Senator Benton on the salt tax, forms a part of the history of Missouri, as it enlightened the people of the State in regard to the quality, value, and uses of the different kinds of salt in the markets, and added much to that knowledge which has elevated the character of Missouri meats in all sections where they are exposed for sale.

At the Congressional election this year—1830—Spencer Pettis was re-elected by a large majority over David Barton, who had lately retired from the United States Senate, and who had been brought forward by his friends as a candidate for member of Congress. Mr. Pettis had a personal controversy with Major Biddle in the public prints, during the canvass, which led to a melancholy termination. A challenge passed from Pettis to Biddle, which was accepted, and the parties met on the sand bar, opposite the city of St. Louis, August 27th. The latter gentleman being near-sighted, he, as the challenged party, stipulated five feet as the distance at which they were to fight. On the first fire, both were mortally wounded. Biddle was shot, the ball lodging within the abdomen. Pettis was shot in the side, just below the chest, the ball passing entirely through the body. Both parties are said to have conducted themselves with remarkable coolness; and supposing the wounds to be mortal (which proved to be the case), they exchanged forgiveness upon the ground. Major Biddle was a paymaster in the army, and brother of Nicholas Biddle, President of the Bank of the United States, and Commodore Biddle of the navy.

The death of Mr. Pettis left Missouri without a representative in the lower House of Congress, and necessitated another election, to fill the vacancy in the twenty-first Congress. A special



James H. Brick.





election was therefore ordered by the Governor for that purpose, and the known popularity of General William H. Ashley pointed him out as the most suitable candidate to represent the State, and he was elected, almost without opposition, to that office, for the remainder of the twenty-first Congress, and re-elected to the twenty-second Congress.

The United States census, taken in 1830, gave the population at 140,455 inhabitants, of which 569 were free colored, and 25,091 were slaves. This showed a rapid increase in population, it having been more than doubled in the last decade; and other statistics exhibited an equally flattering condition of everything that tended to the rising greatness of the State.

In the month of May, 1831, a new and handsome steamboat belonging to the American Fur Company arrived at St. Louis and proceeded to the mouth of the Yellowstone, where 1831. was situated the highest trading establishment on the Missouri. This point is about nineteen hundred miles above St. Louis; not more than six hundred miles by water, and a much less distance by land from the base of the Rocky Mountains. At that date, it is believed no steamboat had passed Council Bluffs, which is situated one-third of the distance between St. Louis and the mouth of the Yellowstone.

In the spring of 1832, the people of the State were much alarmed by the movements of Black Hawk and the Sacs, Foxes and Winnebago Indians, who had violated their treaty 1832. with the United States, by removing east of the Mississippi; and had invaded with fire and scalping-knife, the unprotected frontier settlers of Illinois. The horrible atrocities committed by them alarmed the whole of the pioneer settlers, and they deserted their homes and removed into the thickly settled country, where they could be in comparative safety from their barbarous foes, leaving their homes and property unprotected. The proximity of these hostilities to the Missouri border caused Governor Miller to adopt measures to avert the calamities of an invasion, which then seemed imminent. In the month of May, he ordered Major-General Gentry, of Columbia, to raise without delay one thousand mounted volunteers for the defense of the frontiers, to be held in readiness to start at a moment's

warning. General Gentry, on the 29th day of May, issued orders to Brigadier-Generals Miens and Riggs, to raise the required quota suitably provided for any emergency.

Five companies were raised in Boone county, and others in Calloway, Montgomery, St. Charles, Lincoln, Pike, Marion, Ralls and Monroe. Two companies were mustered into service for thirty days, and, under the command of Major Conyer, proceeded to the mouth of the Des Moines river, to range from thence to the head waters of Salt river and on towards the main Chariton. This detachment, accompanied by General Gentry in person, took up the line of March for the northern frontier, arriving at Palmyra, July 10th, and at Fort Pike on the 15th. This fort was built by Captain Mace, and was situated ten miles from the mouth of the Des Moines, in what is now Clark County. Finding that no hostile Indians had crossed into Missouri, General Gentry ordered work to be discontinued on Fort Madison, situated sixty-five miles from Fort Pike, and left for Columbia, where he arrived July 19th. Major Conyer's detachment was left at the latter post. On the 5th of August, the last named officer was relieved by two other companies.

In September, the Indian troubles seemed to have subsided. All the troops on the northern frontier were mustered out of service. Thus ended the Black Hawk war in Missouri. It did not, however, end in Illinois or Wisconsin. The General Government sent out in the spring a large detachment of troops from Jefferson barracks, under the charge of General Atkinson, to chastise the Sacs and Foxes. On the 29th of August, Black Hawk was captured by two Winnebagoes, and delivered to the United States officers at Prairie du Chien.

The news that President Jackson had vetoed the re-charter of the United States Bank, produced great excitement in St. Louis. The people had suffered from the first Missouri Bank, the St. Louis Bank, and the Loan Office, but the Branch Bank of the United States, since its establishment, had possessed the confidence of the citizens, and had given them a healthful, unfluctuating currency; and much indignation was felt at the act of the Chief Magistrate, in producing the dissolution of an institution, which they thought had existed only for the welfare of the Union.

On receipt of the news of the veto, a meeting of the citizens of the city and county of St. Louis was called (July, 1832) to give public expression to their disapprobation. Resolutions were drafted strongly expressive of indignation, by a committee appointed for that purpose. The friends of General Jackson also held a meeting to declare their approbation of the veto. In their view, the death was desirable of an institution, which, from its enormous capital, would have such a controlling influence as not only to crush at pleasure every other moneyed institution, but would insinuate its corrupt tendencies in our Congressional halls and sway the councils of the Republic.

This being the last year of the administration of Governor John Miller, there was an active political canvass for his successor. There were three candidates for Governor: John Bull, Samuel C. Davis, and Daniel Dunklin. The returns of the election held in August showed that Mr. Dunklin (Jackson candidate) received 9,121 votes, and was elected; John Bull (Anti-Jackson), 8,035; S. C. Davis, 386; John Smith, 314. Lilburn W. Boggs was elected Lieutenant-Governor, over McClelland; the former receiving 8,361 votes, and the latter 7,641. At the same election William H. Ashley received 9,498 votes, for Congress; Robert W. Wells, 8,836. Ashley continued in office until 1836. During the summer, that dreadful scourge, the Asiatic cholera, visited St. Louis, carrying desolation to many a fireside. The number of deaths averaged, for several days, more than thirty per day: and for two weeks, there were about twenty victims to the disease daily. It continued its ravages for about a month, and then disappeared.



## CHAPTER XI.

### ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS DANIEL DUNKLIN AND LILBURN W. BOGGS.

1832—1836.

A session of the legislature was held at the seat of government, commencing November 19, 1832. Thomas Reynolds, of Howard county, was elected speaker of the House, and Albert G. Harrison, of Calloway county, chief clerk; Henry Shurlds was chosen secretary of the Senate. On the 22d, Governor Dunklin delivered his inaugural message, in which he suggested  
**1832.** the importance of keeping the militia well organized and disciplined for the safety and protection of the frontier. He devoted much space to the subject of the renewal of the charter of the United States Bank, by Congress, to which renewal he expressed his decided objections. Governor Miller, on retiring from office, stated, in his message, that Missouri was flourishing and prosperous. He referred to the increased emigration to the State, and to the fact that many citizens had fallen victims to the cholera. Thomas H. Benton was re-elected United States Senator, receiving forty-six votes, and his opponent, Abraham J. Williams, twelve votes. John Walker was elected State Treasurer, receiving fifty-four votes, and L. B. Reed fourteen votes. Ninety-six public acts and thirty-seven private ones were enacted at this session. Amendments to the State constitution were proposed, one changing the tenure of judicial offices and making the three judges of the Supreme Court elected by the legislature for the term of six years—one judge to vacate his office every second year; also one proposing to extend the boundary of the State with the consent of Congress. An act was passed, apportioning the members of the legislature among the several counties and twenty-two Senatorial districts, sending twenty-four Senators. The three per cent. fund, received from the United States, was ordered to be divided rateably among the several counties of the

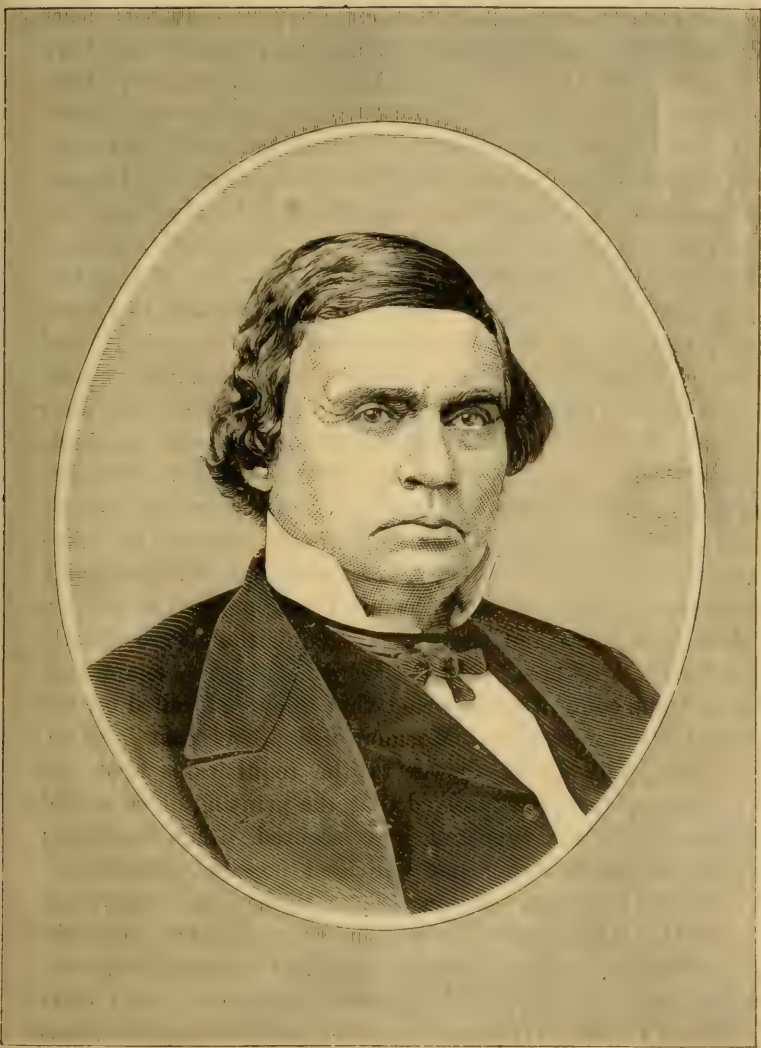
State, to be applied under the direction of the county court to making and repairing roads and bridges and constructing canals; and the courts were to report annually to the legislature, the mode in which it had been expended. An act was also passed, ordering a revision of the statute laws enacted since 1825. Nine counties were organized, and acts were passed defining their boundaries. The Governor was authorized to pay off the State debt; and a State Penitentiary was ordered to be built.

Resolutions were passed,—one approving the principles and doctrines laid down in the veto on the bill re-chartering the United States Bank; one disapproving of Clay's Land Bill; and one "instructing the senators, and requesting the representatives of the State, to use their best exertions to accelerate the extinction of the federal title to the public domain in the Western States, by a general pre-emption law; by graduating the price to the quality of the land; by granting donations to the poor and actual settler; and finally by ceding the land to the States."

According to a census taken under a law of the State, in 1832, the population was—white males, 76,000; white females, 67,373; slaves, 32,184; free persons of color, 681: total, 176,236. The whole amount of the revenue of the State, was \$62,312.86, of which the city and county of St. Louis paid \$18,507.90. Governor Dunklin resigned his office, September 30, 1836, he having been appointed Surveyor-General of the United States; and Lieutenant-Governor L. W. Boggs filled the balance of the official term. John Bull, of Howard county, was elected a member of Congress, at the election in August.

The Mormons, who had made a settlement in Jackson county, became very obnoxious to the other settlers in that section. In the month of July, 1833, a meeting of the citizens to the number of four or five hundred was held to take measures to rid themselves of these persons. A committee was appointed, who submitted an address, which was unanimously adopted, in which the conduct and views of this sect were exposed. It represented that the Mormons numbered some twelve hundred souls in that county; and that, at each successive spring and autumn, they poured forth in swarms among the people, with a gradual falling off in the character of the latter, until they had

nearly reached the low condition of the black population. The address stated, also, that the citizens had been daily told that they were to be cut off and their lands appropriated to the Mormons for inheritances. The committee expressed their fears that should the population still increase, they would soon have all the offices of the county in their hands; and that the lives and property of other citizens would be insecure, under the administration of men who are so ignorant and superstitious as to believe that they have been the subjects of miraculous and supernatural cures,—that they hold converse with God and his angels, and possess and exercise the gift of divination and of unknown tongues. For these, and other good and sufficient reasons, the committee reported that no Mormon should, in future, move into and settle in the county; that such as were therein should give a definite pledge of their intention within a reasonable time to remove out of it, and should have time to sell their property and close their business without material sacrifice; that the editor of the “Star” should be requested to close his office, and discontinue the business of printing in the county, and, upon failure, prompt and efficient measures should be taken to close the same. This address, after being read and considered, was unanimously adopted, and a committee appointed to wait on the Mormon leaders and see that its requisitions were strictly complied with. After a short interval, the meeting again convened, and the committee reported that they had called on the editor of the “Star” and the Mormon bishop, and that both declined giving any direct answer to the requisitions made on them; whereupon it was resolved that the printing office should be destroyed, and the type and press secured. This resolution was, with the utmost order and the least possible disturbance, forthwith carried into execution. The citizens again convened, on the 23d of July, and a committee was appointed to confer with the Mormon leaders; when an amicable agreement was entered into, whereby the latter stipulated to remove, with their families, out of the county, on or before the first day of January, 1834, on condition that the owner should be paid for the loss of his printing office, which was agreed to. The meeting then adjourned.



RUSSELL HICKS.





The Asiatic cholera, which had visited St. Louis in the year 1832, now re-appeared at St. Charles. A writer in the St. Louis "Republican" of September 1st, 1833, says: "Thus closes upon our devoted village a sixty-days reign of terror. Destruction spread her evil wings; death followed in the train; and now we pay the last tribute to the memory of the departed slain. One hundred from a thousand have paid 'the last debt of nature.'" The valley of the Mississippi was visited at a number of points by the fell destroyer. From the 1st to the 10th day of September, there were three hundred and fifty-nine interments at New Orleans, most of which were from cholera. Among the people of Missouri who died of this disease, were Hon. Alexander Buckner, of Cape Girardeau county, United States Senator, his wife, and some of his slaves.

From a steamer which arrived at St. Louis from the mouth of the Yellowstone, information was received that a serious famine threatened the inhabitants of the immense region of the upper Missouri. No buffalo had appeared upon the plains of that country during the spring and summer; and the Indians, in the thriftless economy which governs them at times, were, in consequence, destitute of the means of subsistence. The traders were compelled to depend upon corn and buffalo tongues, obtained during a preceding season; and the voyagers had not this fare allowed them. None pretended to account for the disappearance of the immense herds which usually covered these regions; and it was observed by persons who were in the habit of navigating the Missouri, that certain points were almost entirely deserted by them, where vast numbers had always before been seen.

One of the prominent measures discussed in Congress, about this time, was the removal of all the Indians to permanent homes west of the Mississippi river and the white settlements. In this measure, Missouri was deeply interested; as that part of the State included in a triangle beyond the old west line and the Missouri river was free Indian territory, very fertile and very desirable, but an eye-sore and nuisance in possession of savages. This triangle was desirable for Missouri to possess, and she attained it in the most honorable and peaceful manner, through the statesmanship and wisdom of the two senators and two repre-

sentatives in Congress from the State, with the aid of their political and personal friends. The territory thus obtained includes several large fertile counties of the State, which are unsurpassed in point of health, location, or beauty, and add much to its symmetry and local advantages.

The General Assembly convened on the 18th of November, 1834. The House was organized by the election of John Jameson, speaker, and James B. Bowlin, clerk; W. B. Napton  
**1834.** was chosen secretary of the Senate—the Lieutenant-Governor presiding over that body. Governor Dunklin, in his message, said that the ordinary expenses of the State, for the years 1835 and 1836, would amount to \$90,000, and the estimated amount of taxes to \$115,000. He took strong ground on the State Bank question; said that the new State Prison was nearly completed; referred to the action of the people of Jackson county on the expulsion of the Morimons; to the election of a United States Senator, to fill the place of Hon. Alexander Buckner, deceased; to the United States Bank and the removal of the deposits; and to the prosecution of the Cumberland road.

Lewis F. Linn was, at this session, elected United States Senator, receiving seventy-five votes on joint ballot. Laws were passed to regulate the interest on money; to ascertain the northern and southern boundary of the State; to organize certain counties; to abolish lotteries; to establish judicial circuits; and to defray the expenses of government, appropriating \$113,050 for that purpose.

At the election held this year for Members of Congress, William H. Ashley (anti-Van Buren) received 12,836 votes; Albert G. Harrison (Van Buren) received 10,856 votes; Birch (anti-Van  
**1835.** Buren) 8,823; Strother (Van Buren) 10,667; Ashley and Harrison were elected. The votes for the Constitutional convention were 5,445; against it, 10,756.

The immigration into the State this year was unprecedented. One fact will convey to the reader the increasing commerce of the city of St. Louis. On the night of the 11th of November, 1835, eight steamboats arrived at the wharf.

The railroad mania had commenced to seize upon some of the old States bordering on the Atlantic, and the journals of the

whole country were teeming with the advantages which a successful trial of the new system of improvement had indicated, in the section of the country where it was carried into effect. The citizens of St. Louis immediately caught the contagion, and determined that their own exertions should not be wanting. An Internal Improvement convention was called, to which the different counties in the State interested in the movement were invited. On the 20th of May, the convention met, and it was voted that the construction of two railroads should be recommended to the legislature; one from St. Louis to Fayette, and one to the iron and lead mines in the southern part of the State. To support and further the enterprising objects of the convention, the county court appropriated two thousand dollars, to be expended in defraying the expenses connected with the survey.

In the month of April, a destructive fire occurred in St. Louis, in the heart of the city, in which the unfinished brick cathedral, one hundred and thirty-five feet in depth and forty feet in front, and many other buildings were destroyed; also, about fifty horses and much other valuable property.

The citizens of St. Louis were much interested in the prosecution of the National road across the States, which was to pass through the large western cities. A public meeting was held to memorialize Congress to construct the road through to St. Louis and for its extension to Jefferson City and regions further west.

The quadrennial election for State officers was held in the month of August, 1836; and, as was customary with democrats in the days of General Jackson's administration, the leaders of the party met, on the 8th day of January, at Jefferson City, and nominated candidates for the first offices of the State. Lilburn W. Boggs was nominated for Governor, and Franklin Cannon for Lieutenant-Governor. At a later period, the whig party nominated William H. Ashley for Governor, and James Jones for Lieutenant-Governor. At the election, 27,872 votes were polled. Boggs was elected Governor and Cannon Lieutenant-Governor. 1836.

The year 1836 was memorable for the revolt of Texas from the Mexican Republic, and the war that ensued. About one hundred young men, from St. Louis, had proceeded to that country the pre-



ceding year, to assist the Texans; who were, many of them, their friends and relatives. This circumstance enlisted the sympathy of Missourians in the Texas cause. The news of the victory of San Jacinto was received with demonstrations of joy. Among those who had gone to Texas, was Stephen F. Austin, of St. Louis, after whom the city of Austin derived its name.

The thorough canvass of the State before the election in August of this year, and the public results of that election, had so completely developed the strength of each party, that the Presidential election in Missouri, excited but little interest. The result showed George F. Bollinger, John Sappington, William Monroe, and Abraham Byrd, democrats, duly elected Presidential electors, to cast the vote of the State of Missouri, on the 6th day of December, 1836. Accordingly, on that day, they met at the seat of government, agreeably to law, and voted for Martin Van Buren, for President, and Richard M. Johnson for Vice-President. The vote of the State stood, for electors of Van Buren, 10,995; for William Henry Harrison, 7,337.

## CHAPTER XII.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR LILBURN W. BOGGS.

1836—1840.

The first session of the ninth General Assembly convened on the 21st day of November, 1836. The House of Representatives was organized by the election of John Jameson as speaker, and Thomas C. Burch as chief clerk. Franklin Cannon, acting Lieutenant-Governor, took his seat as president of the Senate, James L. Mipor being elected secretary. On the following day, L. W. Boggs, acting Governor of the State, sent to the legislature his annual message. "Our State," said he, "continues rapidly to advance in population. The tide of emigration which has been flowing westward, brings with it an increased and increasing accession of wealth, intelligence and virtue; and Missouri bids fair at no distant period to hold an exalted rank among her sisters of the confederacy." "The amount of revenue," he continued, "paid into the treasury during the two fiscal years ending the 30th of September, 1836, was \$134,189.32, and the expenditures for the same time were \$136,013.56; being an excess of expenditures over that of receipts of \$1,824.24. In the amount of expenditures, however, are included \$8,333.23, for building jail and penitentiary, and the further sum of 6,413.89, appropriated by special acts of the last General Assembly; to which may be added \$25,000, for the pay of the last legislature, a sum over the ordinary expenses of that body. Deducting these sums from the amount of the expenditures, it will leave a balance in favor of the receipts of the last two fiscal years of \$37,921.93.

The State debt on the 1st of October, 1834, was \$48,526.11, of which \$25,621.31, including principal and interest were owing to the Seminary fund; the balance of \$22,904.80 being due the Saline fund. Since which time there have been borrowed of the seminary fund under the authority of law, \$10,000, and likewise the further sum \$23,113.07, under an act of the General Assem-

bly, approved 16th of March, 1835. This made the amount of the State debt on the 1st of October, 1836, \$87,819.90, including interest \$7,897.45 on the amount due the seminary fund. Deducting from this amount, owing by the State, the sum of \$33,159.75, the balance of revenue in the treasury on the 1st of October, 1836, it will show the amount of the State debt on that day to be \$54,659.32."

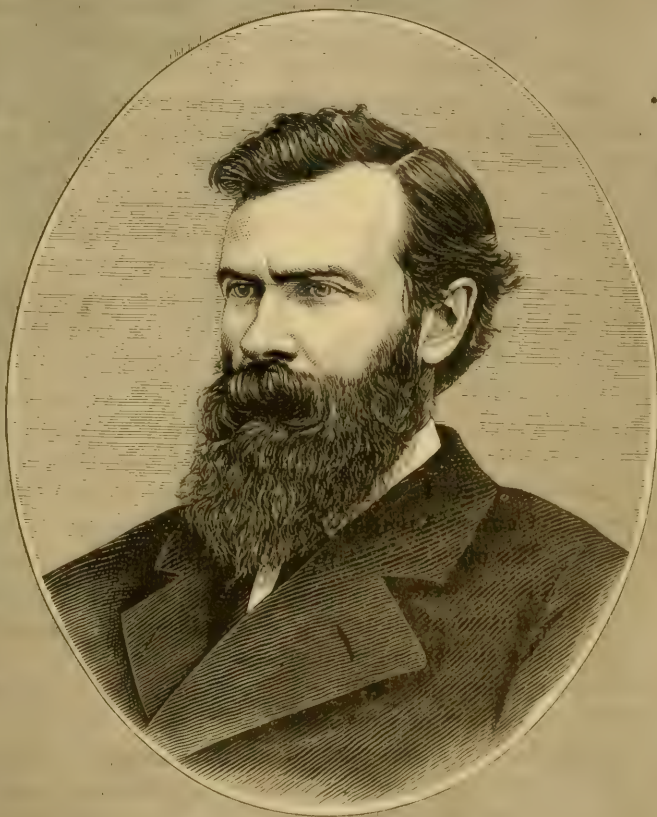
The Governor recommended, among other things, the erection of a new State House; the establishment of a State Bank; the building of railroads; the organization of the several judicial circuits; and the extension of the National Road.

On the 23d, the two Houses met to count the votes for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor,—when the president *pro tempore* of the Senate, and the speaker of the House proceeded to count the votes given at the general election, on the first Monday in August, 1836. They found that Lillburn W. Boggs, had received 14,315 votes, and William H. Ashley, 13,057 votes, for the office of Governor; that Franklin Cannon had received 13,942 votes, James Jones, 10,210 votes, for Lieutenant-Governor; whereupon it was declared that L. W. Boggs, was duly elected Governor, and Franklin Cannon, Lieutenant-Governor,—each for the term of four years. The officers elect appeared in the hall of the House of Representatives, were duly qualified, and entered upon the discharge of the duties of their respective offices. Governor Boggs then delivered a short inaugural address.

At the same election, William H. Ashley and John Miller, were elected members of Congress.

Two important acts were passed at the session of the legislature; one chartering a bank with a capital of five millions of dollars, one half of the capital to be taken by the State; the other chartering a railroad to be built from St. Louis to the Iron Mountains, seventy miles distant. Nearly at the time of the passage of the charter of the bank, a bill passed the House for the expulsion of all agencies of foreign banking institutions from the State. The Cincinnati Commercial Agency had been established some years in St. Louis, and had gained the confidence not only of the citizens of the St. Louis, but of the general government, which had deputed it its fiscal agent. It had assumed the business of the

x



*Michl M. Grath*

SECRETARY OF STATE.





Branch Bank of the United States; and its capital had lent new vigor and extent to business, which had otherwise languished for want of pecuniary support. After the creation of the new bank the general government was bound by a legal provision to do its business through it, and the Commercial Agency after a little murmuring at the interference of the profits it had been garnering during the past years, when it had control of the funds of the General government and the money market of St. Louis, agreed to transfer the debts of the citizens to the bank of the State of Missouri, upon rather stringent terms, which were at first refused, but after some modification, finally accepted, and the bank of the State with its large capital, became the chief source of business prosperity.

Another act of the legislature was the making of appropriation for commencing the erection of a new State House at Jefferson City. The sum appropriated was \$75,000. The work was commenced during the year, with the expectation that the cost of the construction would require double the amount appropriated. Among the important bills enacted, was one to prohibit the publication and circulation of abolition doctrines; one to re-apportion the State into senate and assembly districts; one to charter the bank of Missouri; one to survey and mark out the northern boundary; one to organize certain new counties; and one to establish a school fund and to incorporate certain railroads.

The year 1837 was one remarkable in the financial annals of Missouri. The few previous years had borne the impress of apparent prosperity. There was a general confidence throughout the Union; and the banks issued their paper money with profusion. The fever of speculation commenced to rage throughout the country; property and products increased in value; and there was, apparently, universal prosperity. It was, however, of short duration. One bank, in the east, failed, and that was the first cloud in the business horizon. The failure of that one affected others. Soon a panic spread like a pestilence throughout the country. Public confidence became impaired. Something like suspicion became attached to the paper purporting to represent specie, and it commenced to return to the institutions whence it emanated. Gold and silver began to be drawn

1837.

from the vaults. Soon another, and then another of the banks closed their doors. The panic became general; and the moneyed institutions were besieged by the holders of their bills, demanding their redemption in specie. The banks failed rapidly; and there would have been a general break down, but that the leading ones, in the city of New York, to save themselves from ruin, suspended specie payment, which was followed by all the others in the country.

On the 26th of September, 1837, Hon. David Barton died, at the residence of a friend, near Booneville. He and his associate, Thomas H. Benton, were the first United States Senators from Missouri. Barton was an eminent lawyer and statesman. He presided over the convention which formed the constitution of the State. He was twice elected United States senator, and served in the State senate during 1834-5, where he efficiently aided in the compilation of the Revised Statutes, which was ordered at that time.

The martial pride of Missourians was incited and gratified on being alone called on for volunteers to drive the Seminoles out of the swamps of Florida. The first regiment was raised and organized by Richard Gentry, over which he was elected colonel; John W. Price, lieutenant-colonel; and W. H. Hughes, major. On the 6th of October, 1837, they marched toward the seat of war. Embarking on steamboats, they were transported to Jackson Barracks, near New Orleans, and thence on sailing vessels to Tampa Bay. On the voyage, they were overtaken by a violent storm, and several vessels stranded. They landed November 15th, at the place of destination. On the 1st of December, they marched to Okee-cho-bee Lake, where they engaged the enemy, and Colonel Gentry received a fatal wound. The loss in killed and wounded was one hundred and twelve, most of whom were Missourians.

The State House, in Jefferson City, took fire on the 17th of November, 1837, and was consumed, with all the papers in the office of the Secretary of State. The whole of the furniture of the office and about one-half of the State library were burned, involving a loss that could not be replaced. The whole of the accumulations of seventeen years in that important office were

thus suddenly swept away, leaving no trace of bonds or original acts signed by the Governor of the State during that time.

The political elements of Missouri have seldom required much exciting force to put them in motion; and the circumstances that existed at the commencement of the year 1838, offered an extended field for the display of all the political talent that could be brought into action in the ensuing canvass.

The democrats, as usual, met at Jefferson City on the 8th of January, 1838, and nominated John Miller, and John Jameson, for the XXVIth Congress; who were subsequently elected over Beverly Allen, and John Wilson nominated for the same office by the whigs. The result of the election showed that 40,618 votes were polled for congressmen, while only 27,372 had been cast for Governor in 1836, indicating the rapid growth of population during the two years past.

Soon after the election, two new sources of excitement began to agitate the people in the northwestern part of the State, and urge them to call on the executive for assistance. The first was for protection against the territorial authorities of Iowa, who claimed jurisdiction over a strip of Missouri, about six miles wide, south of the line of the territory, and attempted to use force to maintain it. This dispute was soon settled. The second was much more serious, and had more martial, tragic, and violent incidents connected with it in its progress.

The Mormons, in large numbers, had arrived in Missouri from Ohio, and located themselves as best they could, in and about Daviess county, intending to make it their permanent home, without changing their morals or manners from what they were while residing in the neighboring State of Illinois. Their lawlessness soon became unbearable, as they set aside the process of ordinary law, and abused its officers. Justice Black, of Daviess county, made an affidavit of their acts on the 9th of August, and called for military assistance. Captain Bogard responded to the call, and went on duty with his company as a *posse comitatus*. He was surprised, and had ten men killed, and thirty wounded and taken prisoners by the Mormons, who had four hundred men under arms. The Governor then called out twenty-five hundred militia, by which the Mormons were ar-



rested, thirty killed, among them two children, and many other acts of great violence done by both parties which can never be justified by a Christian people. Peace was restored by force of arms, but no harmony, for the inhabitants had shown they would not tolerate such unworthy people to remain in their midst. The Mormons prepared to leave—not in as limited time as when they came into the State, but with as universal consent as when they left Illinois.<sup>1</sup>

The first session of the tenth General Assembly commenced on the 19th day of November, 1838, and was duly organized.

**1838.** Lieutenant-Governor Cannon, president of the senate, presiding in that body, with James L. Minor, secretary. In the House, Thomas H. Harvey, of Saline county, was unanimously elected speaker, and Micajah V. Harrison, chief clerk. On the 20th, Governor Boggs communicated to the legislature his annual message. In it, he gave a statement of the financial affairs of the State. The amount paid into the treasury during the last two fiscal years, ending September 30th, 1838, was, on account of revenue, \$147,209.94. The amount expended for the same time was \$140,384.32—an excess of receipts over expenses of \$6,825.12. Under the rate of taxation, it was estimated that the amount which would be received into the treasury during the next two fiscal years, applicable to the payment of the ordinary expenses of the government, would be \$172,000, which, added to the amount of revenue in the Treasury on the 1st of October, 1838, would make the sum of \$211,984.87, from which should be deducted the ordinary expense of the government, for the same length of time, estimated at \$160,000; this would leave in the treasury, on the 1st day of October, 1840, the sum of \$51,984.87.

The Governor referred to the condition of the State Bank, and suggested amendments to its charter; a geological survey of the State, was strongly urged; a school system, similar to the one in use in the state of New York, was recommended to their favorable notice. The point, however, of the most moment, was a recommendation to petition Congress to grant, at once, to traders, the same debentures, on exports of foreign goods, to Chihuahua,

<sup>1</sup> Shepard's Hist. of St. Louis and Missouri<sup>1</sup>. pp. 147, 148.

Mexico, as is allowed to shipping merchants, from New York, to the ports of that country. The Governor said: "If this plain principle of justice was accorded, Missouri would employ five hundred wagons, and one thousand men annually in this trade, made doubly valuable by Chihuahua doing annually a specie business of three millions. It is too, about equally distant from Vera Cruz and St. Louis. From the latter city there is a capital wagon road, the whole route. Chihuahua has fifteen thousand inhabitants."

Three hundred and twenty-five acts, mostly of a private and local character, were passed during this session. Among others, one to establish a general system of Internal Improvements; one providing for the organization, support, and government of common schools; another providing for the institution and support of a State University, and the government of colleges and academies; one to establish a Second Branch Bank of Missouri, and, also, one to lease the State Penitentiary.

On the 26th of February, the two houses met in joint convention, to elect a United States Senator. Thomas H. Benton received seventy-five votes; Abiel Leonard, forty-eight votes. Mr. Benton was re-elected for the term of six years, from March 4th, 1838.

William Clark, the noted pioneer through the western wilds to the Pacific, died in the fall of 1838. He was the oldest American resident in St. Louis; he had been Governor of the territory of Missouri, from a few months after it was changed from Louisiana Territory until it became a State. Subsequently, he became Superintendent of Indian Affairs, for the Western Division, which office he held to his death. He was known to the wild tribes of Indians from the Mississippi to the Pacific, and they regarded him with a confidence and love, which bordered on idolatry. They even knew his signature; and, during the stormy excitement which preceded their going upon the war path, either against the United States or some hostile tribe, they would readily yield to his counsels. He died greatly regretted.

At this time, the value of the fur trade to St. Louis, was large. The skins shipped during the year 1838, were worth \$400,000. Among the various kinds, the hides of the buffalo formed the

most important item, the number being 50,000, estimated at \$4.00 a piece, or \$200,000. The prices at which the various furs were obtained from the Indians, made it a profitable business to those engaged in it.

At the election in August, for members of the legislature, twenty democrats and thirteen whigs were elected to the senate, and sixty-eight democrats, and thirty-nine whigs, *1839.* to the assembly: making a democratic majority of twenty-six, on joint ballot. Albert G. Harrison, member elect of the House of Representatives of the United States, from Missouri, died at his residence near Fulton, on the 7th of September, and Governor Boggs proclaimed a special election on the 28th of October, to fill the vacancy existing. John Jameson was nominated by the Van Buren convention and elected, there being no opposing candidate. Thomas Reynolds was nominated for Governor and M. M. Marmaduke for Lieutenant-Governor, and John C. Edwards for member of Congress.

During the year 1839, emigration to Missouri had been greater than any previous year. The Boone's Lick road, from the Mississippi to the western confines of the State, was filled with movers; and emigrants by thousands were seeking their new homes, both north and south of the Missouri. It was estimated that more than fifty thousand people emigrated to Missouri during the year. On account of low water in the Mississippi in the fall of this year, the lead trade from the upper mines was completely suspended for a time, as it was impossible to bring it over the rapids at a reasonable charge. At Galena, large quantities accumulated in the hands of dealers, upon which heavy advances had been made, which lay unproductive until there was a rise in the river.

The result of the election of 1840, for State officers, was that *1840.* Thomas Reynolds received 29,625 votes for Governor, and John B. Clark, 22,212—a majority of 7,413 in favor of Reynolds of the 51,837 votes polled. M. M. Marmaduke was elected Lieutenant-Governor at the same time, and John Miller and John C. Edwards, members of Congress, with a majority of about 7,000 votes each over their whig competitors. The democratic nominees were elected, and cast the vote of the State for Martin Van Buren.







DR. T. R. H. SMITH.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS THOMAS REYNOLDS AND M. M. MARMADUKE.

1840—1844.

The eleventh General Assembly of the State commenced its annual session on the 16th of November, 1840. Sterling Price was elected speaker of the House; the votes for officers standing fifty-two for the Van Buren candidates to thirty-eight for the whig candidates. In the Senate, Mr. Watson (Van Buren) was elected secretary.

Governor Boggs, in his closing message, said that the State debt was not large; that there was a surplus in the treasury; and that he was opposed to some of the projected improvements. Among the latter were the construction of the Iron Mountain railroad; the making of slack water in the Meramec; building a canal from the Meramec; and slacking the water in Salt river. These improvements, while valuable, he thought would cost too much money. The Osage river and Grand river, however, were exceptions. He also said that since the difficulties and agreement upon a truce between the Council of Iowa and the county court of Clark county, there had been no disturbance on the frontier. He urged that Missouri should insist upon the boundary line she had been contending for, and go before Congress with a memorial to that effect. He also recommended that the proceeds of the sales of the sixteenth section of land for school purposes, be deposited in the State Bank for the benefit of the townships interested; and suggested that the State had obtained a bad reputation by reason of the Mormon difficulty, and wished the evidence in the case published, so as to retrieve her reputation.

The legislature adjourned on the 21st of May, 1841. Among the important laws passed was one to re-apportion the State into senate and assembly districts; one establishing a branch of the Bank of the State of Missouri; and another

1841.

for the issue of State bonds to the amount of \$253,261. An act was passed to ascertain and settle the northern boundary line; one to survey and mark out the southern boundary line; one to organize counties, and define their boundaries; another to prevent frauds at elections; another to regulate groceries and dram shops; and another to establish a register's office. There were several memorials to Congress: one requesting the donation of certain swamp lands to the State; one on the subject of the northern boundary of Missouri; one requesting the sale of the fractions of land adjoining the French and Spanish concessions; another asking for a re-imbursement of money paid by the State in repelling an incursion of the Osage Indians; and another on the defense of the Western frontier and asking suitable protection; also one on the subject of the raising of tobacco. The Assembly passed a bill making it an indictable offense to pass or receive a five dollar, or a ten dollar note, after January, 1842; providing that all contracts, the consideration of which, or any part thereof, should be in the prohibited bank notes, should be void; and that after a debt had been once paid in such currency, the person to whom the payment was made might sue and make the debtor pay it over again. This bill failed in the Senate.

At the election, in August, 1842, James B. Bowlin, James H. Relfe, Gustavus B. Bower, and John Jameson, were elected members of Congress.

In the autumn of 1842, Hon. J. B. C. Lucas died. He had been one of the earliest settlers in Missouri, and held the  
1842. office of judge of the highest tribunal of the District of Louisiana, by appointment from President Jefferson, and continued in that position until the territory became a State. He had also been appointed a commissioner to settle the land claims of upper Louisiana, and held the office until 1812. He was a man of undoubted probity and honor, and of most untiring industry and perseverance.

The first session of the twelfth General Assembly of the State began on the 21st of November, 1842; M. M. Marmaduke, Lieutenant-Governor, being president and H. L. Boone, secretary, of the Senate; and Sterling Price, speaker and James S. Watson, chief clerk, of the Assembly. Governor Reynolds, in his message

on the 22d, devoted a large portion to national affairs. Banks and bank notes did not find favor with him. The single district system for electing representatives to Congress was denounced, and he strenuously urged the legislature to protest against what he thought was an alarming attempt, on the part of the federal government, to control, by its mandate, the legislation of the State. He was opposed to the distribution of the proceeds of the public lands. The passage by the House of Representatives of the bill to declare the boundary between Missouri and Iowa, was, in his opinion, objectionable. The bankrupt law he denounced; the propriety of abolishing imprisonment for debt during its existence being suggested. The penitentiary for life was recommended as fit punishment for abolitionists who seize every opportunity to seduce slaves from their masters and aid them in making their escape; and the importance of protecting the Western frontier from the Indians assembled there, was urged both upon Congress and the legislature. The remainder of the message was devoted to State affairs. Of Missouri's financial condition at that date this account was given: There had been paid into the treasury, from ordinary sources of revenue for the two last fiscal years, exclusive of the balance on hand, on the 30th September, 1840, \$266,518.-81, and the disbursements for the same period amounted to \$233,930.16, leaving a balance in the treasury of \$33,588.65. This excess, was produced in part by the collector of St. Louis county depositing monthly the amount of revenue collected, instead of reserving the whole amount, as heretofore, until his annual settlement, on the 1st of December.

The debt of the State was considered small, compared with the other Southern and Western States, and amounted to \$842,261; from which was to be deducted the amount of six per cent., held by the Bank of the State of Missouri against an amount of bank stock, owned by the State, to the amount of \$272,263.60; leaving the State debt, in reality, \$569,997.40.

Lewis Fields Linn was, by the legislature, in joint convention, on the 23d, re-elected without opposition United States Senator, for six years, from March 4th, 1843. He received one hundred and nineteen, out of one hundred and twenty-nine votes. Linn was born near the present city of Louisville, on the 5th of November,



1795. He was a son of Asael Linn, of the same place, and a grandson of William Linn, of the Revolution. His parents emigrated from Pennsylvania at that early period, when there were few white people on the banks of the Ohio river. His mother was twice married. Her first husband was Israel Dodge, the father of Henry Dodge who was subsequently United States Senator from, and Governor of, Wisconsin. Linn commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Gault, of Louisville, and ultimately proceeded to Philadelphia to complete his medical education; after which he removed to Ste. Geneviève, where he established himself in the practise of his profession. In 1833, he was appointed, by President Jackson, to act as one of the commissioners to settle the old French land claims in Missouri. On the death of United States Senator Alexander Buckner, he was appointed, by Governor Dunklin, to fill his place; which appointment was confirmed by the Senate. He was elected, in 1836, to the same office and served a full term of six years. He did not long survive his second election to the Senate. He died suddenly at his residence, in Ste. Geneviève, October 3, 1843, aged 48 years. The state of Missouri erected an elegant monument over his remains, by a unanimous vote of the legislature. David R. Atchison was appointed by the Governor to fill the vacancy occasioned by his death.

Among the laws passed at the session of the legislature of 1842-3, was one giving an indirect but effective stay upon all executions for twelve months. The majority in its favor  
 1842-3 was large and commanded nearly the full vote of the democratic members. Acts were also passed to provide for paying the interest on State bonds; to establish branches of the Bank of the State of Missouri; to suppress the circulation of small bank-notes and other depreciated paper; to appoint a commissioner, who, with others, should ascertain, survey, and mark out the northern boundary line of the State; to provide for the call of a convention to revise the old, or make a new State constitution; to prevent free persons of color from entering the State; to abolish imprisonment for debt; to provide for the selection and sale of lands granted to the State by act of Congress, 1841; to abolish lotteries and prohibit the sale of lottery tickets; and to incorporate the city of St. Louis.

During the month of February, 1843, the legislature was engaged as a court of impeachment for the trial of John D. Leland, Judge of the second judicial circuit, for want of legal qualifications for the office and for other causes. At the conclusion of the trial, a resolution was introduced, requesting the Governor of the State to remove him from office. The resolution was rejected by a vote of sixteen ayes to sixteen noes.

The Iron mountain in Washington county received much attention about this time. A writer in a St. Louis newspaper said: "It is about a mile broad at the base, four hundred feet high and three miles long, and has the appearance of being composed of masses of iron ore. It is literally a mountain of ore, so pure that it yields from 70 to 80 per cent. under the ordinary process for converting it into malleable iron. At the base, the ore lies in pieces from a pound weight upward, which increase in size as you ascend, until they assume the appearance of huge rocks, which would remind the beholder of those 'fragments of an earlier world' of which the Titans made use. Six miles south-east in Madison county, is another mountain called 'Pilot Knob,' composed of a micaceous oxide of iron, lying in huge masses. This ore will yield about 80 per cent. of metal."

In referring to the lead mines of Missouri, it is stated on reliable authority, that the number of pounds produced in 1840 was 5,285,455, from twenty-one smelting furnaces, employing two hundred and fifty-two hands, with a capital of \$235,806. Of this amount, Washington county produced 1,107,000 pounds; St. Francois, 1,155,000 pounds; Madison, 1,263,455 pounds. The amount of lead produced in the State from 1825 to 1835, when the superintendence was transferred to the War Department, was 5,151,252 pounds.

Governor Thomas Reynolds committed suicide at Jefferson city, on the 9th of February, 1844, by shooting himself through the head with a pistol. He lingered several hours in great agony. He had been in ill health for some time previous. 1844.

He gave as a reason for the act, the violence of his political enemies. He was evidently in an unsound state of mind. Governor Reynolds was a native of Kentucky, and emigrated to Illinois, where his abilities soon promoted him to the office of Judge of

the Supreme Court. He came to Missouri in 1828, and filled, with distinguished honor, the several offices of Legislator, Judge and Governor.

The democratic State convention, which met in the spring of 1844, nominated John C. Edwards for Governor and James Young for Lieutenant-Governor. Ex-Governor Daniel Dunklin died at his residence in Jefferson county, on the 25th of July, in the 55th year of his age. He had long been distinguished in the politics of the State, and had secured the respect and esteem of a great body of its inhabitants. The election in the State for members of Congress, had been for many years upon a general ticket. This year there were five members to be chosen; but, as the legislature refused to recognize the authority of Congress in regard to dividing the State into Congressional districts, they were to be elected as heretofore.

There was considerable feeling manifested in reference to the election being carried on in this manner; and, as the whig party professed to believe that it was not a legal method of electing Congressmen, they refused to nominate candidates, and suffered the election to go by default. Their opponents were divided and had two tickets of their own; one of which was popularly known as "The Hards," the other "The Softs;"—names derived from their hard or soft money ideas. One of these parties (the "Hards") was friendly to the re-election of Benton to the United States Senate, whose term expired the 4th of March, 1845. The "Softs" were opposed to his re-election and long dominant influence in the State. The "Hards" were in majority in the democratic convention, and made all their nominations accordingly. The "Softs" nominated a full ticket for Governor, senators and delegates, in opposition. Judge Allen, an independent candidate, ran against the regularly nominated candidate for Governor, and was supported by the "Softs," and generally, by the whigs. The result of the election was, for Governor, John C. Edwards, 36,978; Charles H. Allen, 31,357: Edwards' majority, 5,621. For Lieutenant-Governor, James Young, 36,307; William B. Almond, 29,680: Young's majority, 6,627. For Members of Congress, John S. Phelps, James B. Bowlin, Sterling Price, James H. Relfe, and Leonard J. Sims, were elected.

The question submitted to the vote of the people at this election, whether to call a convention to amend the constitution and to equalize representation among the several counties was decided in the affirmative by a large majority. This convention was required to meet on the third Monday in November, 1845, at Jefferson city, "to form and prepare a new constitution for the State." The constitution thus formed was to be submitted to the vote of the people at the election in August, 1846; and, if ratified by them, was to be declared the supreme law of the State, by the legislature which was to assemble in November, 1846.

The question for districting the State for choosing representatives to Congress, was made a question in electing members of the legislature. A very decided majority of the members elected were favorable to this change in the law.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR JOHN C. EDWARDS.

1844—1848.

The first session of the thirteenth General Assembly met at Jefferson City, on the 18th day of November, 1844. R. E. Acock was elected president, *pro tempore*, of the Senate, in the absence of the president, and W. C. Jones, secretary. In the Assembly, C. F. Jackson was elected speaker and William Gilpin, chief clerk. On the 19th, Governor Marmaduke sent to the legislature his annual message. He commenced by stating that, in consequence of the death of the late Thomas Reynolds, Governor of the State, the Executive office devolved on him under the organic laws of the State. He referred to the fact that the circulating medium of the State had been greatly improved, and that, in his opinion, at no previous date had the the currency been in a sounder or better condition. All the depreciated and worthless paper of the State had ceased to circulate among the people, and in its place, could then be seen, a fair proportion of silver and gold—the only true representatives of value. He referred to the action of Congress, in relation to the northern boundary line, and that it would be necessary for the legislature to give its consent to the settlement of the line in dispute, in the manner therein proposed. He referred to the deaths of Ex-Governor Dunklin, and Hon. Lewis F. Linn, and paid a fitting tribute to their virtues and the public loss. He referred to the result of the late election, that it was the will and pleasure of a majority of the people that a convention to amend or alter the old, or make a new constitution, should be held in November following. He recommended laying off the State into five equal districts as near as might be, for the purpose of electing, in future, the Representatives in Congress. The annexation of the Republic of Texas he heartily approved, and believed that an overwhelming majority of the people of Missouri desired it. He recommended a mem-



JOHN F. PHILIPS.



orial to Congress, granting to the State a large tract of country in the south-eastern part of the State, known as the "Great Swamp"—to be donated to the several counties, upon condition they would undertake to drain the land thus donated. He recommended the erection of a State Lunatic Asylum, and assistance for the support of the State University.

The two Houses met in joint convention the same day, to count the votes for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, which showed a majority of the votes for John C. Edwards for Governor; he having received 36,978, and Charles H. Allen, 31,357. James Young, for Lieutenant-Governor, received 36,307 votes, and William B. Almond, 29,680. The successful candidates were, on the following day, duly qualified, and Governor Edwards delivered his inaugural Message. The two Houses met in convention, in the afternoon of the same day, to elect a United States Senator to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Lewis F. Linn, and one to fill the place of Thomas H. Benton whose term of office would expire on the 4th of March, 1845. David R. Atchison received 101 votes, and Benton seventy-four votes. Both were declared elected, the former for four, and the latter for the term of six years from March 4, 1845. The report of the auditor of Public Accounts showed the receipts into the Treasury, the two fiscal years ending 30th September, 1844, \$435,309.82; and the warrants drawn on the Treasury for the same period, \$376,987.40. The official vote for Presidential Electors, in 1844, gave Polk electors 41,369; Clay electors, 31,251: majority for the former, 10,118. The census of the State, taken the same year, showed a population of 511,937, of which number 70,300, were slaves. The increase of population since 1840, was about thirty-three per cent.; at the latter date it was 383,782.

The year 1844 was a memorable one on account of the great rise of the Mississippi river. In June, the Missouri and Illinois commenced to rise rapidly and overflow their banks, and the Mississippi quickly began to feel the effects of it. By the 18th of the month, nearly all the inhabitants of the American bottom had fled from their homes, and taken refuge on the high lands, where many were in a state of suffering and destitution. Boats plied between St. Louis and the bluffs, and the destitute were supplied



as far as possible by the charity of the people of St. Louis. Some families were found, five or six miles back from the river, living in the upper stories of their isolated dwellings, having no means of escape. The captains of the steamboats were indefatigable in their exertions to save life and property. In St. Louis, there were more than five hundred persons who had been driven from their homes by the flood, and all of them dependent upon the bounty of the citizens for their support. It was fortunate that it was summer, and that inferior lodgings were no great deprivation. The Mississippi did not attain its greatest elevation until the 24th of June, when it was seven feet seven inches, above the city Directrix, at St. Louis. There had been, previous to this time, three great floods; one in 1785, one in 1811, and another in 1836. Of these, the one in 1785, was the highest; but none of them attained the elevation of the flood of 1844.

The legislature adjourned on the 28th of March, 1845, having passed nearly six hundred laws. On the receipt of the news of the passage of the resolutions of Texas annexation **1845.** through the United States Senate, at Jefferson City, the democratic members of the legislature held a meeting of congratulation. They adopted resolutions expressing cordial approbation of the result. A resolution was also adopted in relation to Mr. Benton, to the effect that for a time, some of the friends of annexation might not have approved of his course; "yet, now that his wisdom, sagacity, foresight and firmness are manifested, in effecting this important result, all do freely and unitedly accord to him the highest praise, as his just desert, and hail the annexation of Texas as the re-union of political friends."

Another resolution was passed, complimentary to Senator Atchison; and a third, declaring that "the gratitude of the American people, and of the friends of liberty throughout the world, is especially due to the venerable patriot, Andrew Jackson, for the distinguished part he has taken in favor of the annexation of Texas to the Union." Laws were enacted at this session, providing for the surrender and cancellation of certain State bonds, and to provide for the payment and redemption of other bonds; for the settlement of the question of the northern boundary line; and also for the organization of new counties; the incorporation

of towns and cities; and for the laying out of State roads. Other laws, of a private and local character, were likewise passed.

There was some trouble in the spring of this year, in the northern part of the State, near the Iowa territorial boundary. The sheriff of one of the border counties, while attempting to execute a writ for a breach of the peace, was assailed by a number of persons of Davis county, Iowa. The prisoners, whom the sheriff had arrested, were rescued, and the sheriff himself taken into custody, for exercising illegal authority within the territory. The trial came off before Judge Morgan, of the district court, and resulted in the conviction of the Missouri sheriff. The penalty was imprisonment in the penitentiary. The Judge sentenced him to ten days' confinement; but, before the sentence could be carried into execution, Governor John Chambers pardoned him.

The people of the State were much irritated by these proceedings. They said that the people within the disputed territory enjoyed the right of voting at their elections, and were represented in the legislature; yet, when it did not suit them to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the State, they claimed to belong exclusively to Iowa territory. By a law passed by the last legislature, the Governor of Missouri was authorized to take measures to bring the question before the United States Supreme Court; and the newspaper press urged that "no time should be lost, in placing the subject in such position that a decision might be obtained at the next term of that court;" as the dispute was a source of great annoyance to all living along the line.

At the election in August, sixty-six members were chosen by the people to a convention, to re-model the constitution of the State. The convention convened at the State capitol, on the 17th of November, 1845, and organized by the election of Robert W. Wells, as president; Claiborne F. Jackson, vice-president; and R. Walker, secretary. It was composed of some of the most able and distinguished men of the State. The whole organic law was examined and changed in many respects. The constitution was adopted, by a vote of forty-nine to thirteen of the members, and submitted to the vote of the people for their approval. The convention adjourned, *sine die*, January 14th, 1846.

1846.

On the reception of the news at St. Louis of war actually existing between the United States and Mexico, the city and the people of the State generally, were thrown into the wildest excitement. Volunteers flocked to the standard of the United States, and the "St. Louis Legion," under the command of Colonel Easton, began immediately to prepare for the regions west of the Rio Grande. Some of the volunteers not being properly equipped for the campaign, efforts were made by Judge Mullanphy to obtain funds from the State Bank of Missouri, which for some reason was unsuccessful. The citizens of St. Louis voluntarily subscribed near six thousand dollars for this purpose. In a few days the "Legion" departed for the seat of war, after receiving a public ovation, which demonstrated the deep interest of all the citizens in their welfare.

About the middle of May, 1846, Governor Edwards called for volunteers to join the army of the west—an expedition to Santa Fé. A corps of mounted volunteers, early in June, began to arrive at Fort Leavenworth, the appointed rendezvous. The first regiment was fully organized on the 18th of the month, and Alexander W. Doniphan was chosen colonel; C. F. Ruff, lieutenant-colonel; and William Gilpin, major. A battalion of light artillery from St. Louis; battallions of infantry from Platte and Cole counties; the "Laclede Rangers," from St. Louis: in all 1,658 men, with sixteen pieces of ordnance, were under the command of General Stephen W. Kearny. The command reached Santa Fé on the 18th of August, and took part in the successful descent upon Chihuahua, under Colonel Doniphan,—General Kearny having left for the Pacific coast. In the summer of 1846, Sterling Price, member of Congress from Missouri, resigned, and was designated by President Polk to command another regiment of volunteers from Missouri, to reinforce the "Army of the West." This force consisted of a full mounted regiment, one mounted extra battalion, and one battalion of Mormon infantry. The complement was soon raised from the counties of Boone, Benton, Carroll, Chariton, Linn, Livingston, Monroe, Randolph, Ste. Geneviève, and St. Louis. Price was elected colonel and D. D. Mitchell, lieutenant-colonel. Price proceeded with his command over the same route pursued

by Kearny and Doniphan, and on the 28th of September, arrived at Santa Fé. In August, Governor Edwards made another requisition for one thousand men to consist of infantry, to be ready to march close in the rear of Colonel Price's command. The number was raised in a short time, and Major Dougherty was chosen colonel; but, before receiving marching orders, the President countermanded the order under which the force was mustered. A battle was fought at Brazito, near El Paso, between a detachment of 450 Missouri volunteers under Doniphan, and a body of Mexican cavalry and artillery, numbering 1,100. The Mexicans were defeated with a loss of 63 killed and 150 wounded. They also lost one howitzer, the only piece of artillery in the engagement. The Americans had six wounded. On the 28th of February, 1847, Doniphan with his volunteers, numbering 924 men and six pieces of artillery, met and fought in the pass of the Sacramento, 4,000 Mexicans under General Heredia, who were posted with ten pieces of artillery. The Mexicans were defeated with the loss of 300 killed and 40 prisoners, and all their artillery and baggage taken. The American loss was one killed and eight wounded. In these engagements, the Missouri troops did nobly; acting creditably to themselves and to their State.

The new constitution was brought before the people for ratification or rejection in August, 1846. It was freely discussed by the press previous to the election, but failed by about 9,000 votes of being adopted; the whole number of votes cast was about 60,000. At the same election, J. B. Bowlin, John Jameson, James S. Green, John S. Phelps and Willard P. Hall were elected Congressmen.

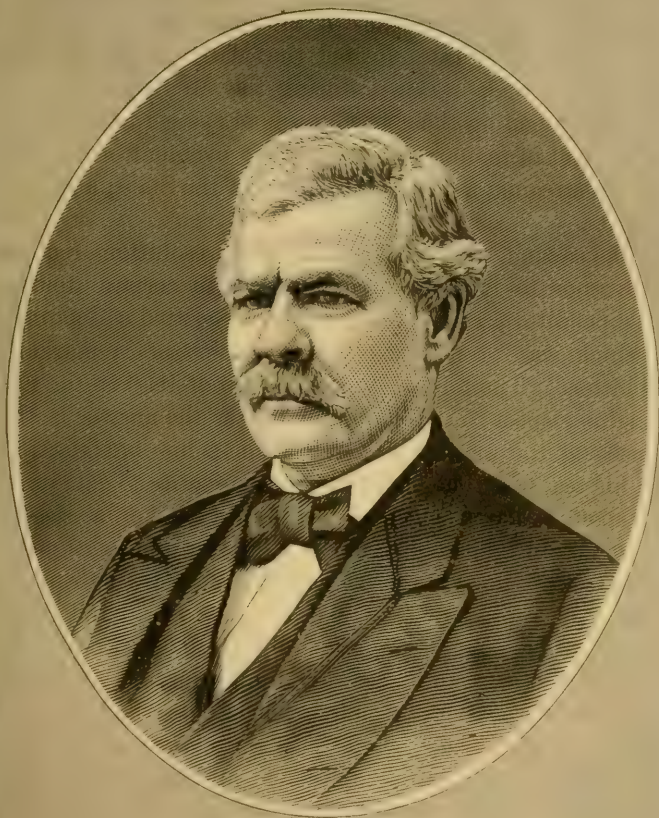
The fourteenth General Assembly convened at the State capital, on the 16th of November, 1846. Lieutenant-Governor James Young took his seat as president of the Senate, and E. B. Ewing was elected secretary. In the Assembly, Claiborne F. Jackson was elected speaker and B. F. Massey, chief clerk. Governor Edwards, in his message to the legislature, said that the northern boundary case still remained unsettled, and that further legislation seemed to be required on the subject; that the sale of the 500,000 acres of public land, granted to the State by Congress for internal improvements, ought to be applied to the improve-



ment of the large navigable streams of the State; that the revenue for the last two years amounted to \$330,753.60; that the ordinary expenses of the State government for the same period—including the expense of holding the State convention, which was about \$15,000—amounted to \$247,274.78; showing an ordinary revenue above ordinary expenses of \$83,478.82; and that the militia law was defective, and a new law ought to be enacted. He then referred to the rejection of the new constitution, by a vote of the people; and vindicated the Missouri troops from aspersions cast on their services during the Mexican war. He closed by recommending the common school system of the State; the establishment of manufactories; the improvement of the roads and navigable streams; a geological survey of the State; and other improvements.

During the session, the legislature adopted resolutions requesting the Governor to furnish its members with certain items of executive expenditure. His Excellency transmitted a document in reply, which was pronounced by the newspapers, remarkably "tart and bitter." The following is a portion of it: "In the next place, with due respect to the honorable mover, the answer is, that the expenses of the executive were various; his breakfast, his dinner, or his tea, when he had time and appetite to eat it; an apple or a sponge-cake, a piece of cheese or a cracker, a glass of brandy or some old rye, when, from hard travel, much fatigue, or great want of sleep, he was too unwell to take more substantial food, or else from rapid traveling, had no time to stop and get it; the blacking of his boots, or the brushing of the dust out of his coat, or hiring a servant to hasten his dinner, instead of forcing him to eat through a series of courses; hack hire and omnibus fare, portorage and drayage, stage fare, railroad fare, steamboat fare on the lakes, gulfs, rivers and bays; all these, and various other items, multiplied many times over, making, perhaps, thousands in the trip of six thousand miles, make up the items of expense to the executive; a long list, hard to get and hard to give." It is presumed that this report was satisfactory to the mover and legislature.

Among the important laws passed at this session was one to provide for paying expenses of subsisting and forwarding troops for the



Franklin Adams



Mexican war; one concerning the northern boundary line of the State; one to provide for the instruction of the deaf, dumb and blind; and one to establish an Asylum for the insane. An act was also passed to regulate the interest of money; one to regulate, govern and discipline the militia; and one respecting slaves, free negroes and mulattos. A large number of private and local laws were likewise passed. There were, also, memorials sent to Congress: one on the subject of organizing a territory west of Missouri; one for the construction of a railroad from Hannibal to St. Joseph, and asking a grant of lands for that purpose; also one for the improvement of the Osage river; one for the recovery of fugitive slaves, and enforcing the laws on that subject; and one for a grant of lands to the State, the proceeds of which to be devoted to reclaiming the great swamps in southern Missouri. The legislature continued in session until the 16th of February, 1847, when it adjourned.



## CHAPTER XV.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR AUSTIN A. KING.

1848—1852.

At the election of State officers and members of Congress in August, 1848, Austin A. King, democratic candidate, received 48,921 votes for Governor and his opponent James S. Rollins, 33,968 votes. For Lieutenant-Governor, Thomas L. Price received 48,170 votes; Hendrick, 32,936. The Congressmen elected were James B. Bowlin, William V. N. Bay, James S. Green, Willard P. Hall and John S. Phelps.

The fifteenth General Assembly convened on the 25th of December. In the House, Alexander M. Robinson, of Platte county, was elected speaker and Benjamin F. Massey, **1848.** clerk; Lieutenant-Governor Thomas L. Price, presided in the senate; James H. Britton, of Troy, was chosen secretary. Governor Edwards sent in his valedictory message on the 26th, and Governor King, his successor, after being duly qualified, delivered his inaugural on the following day. Edwards announced that the State had ceased to be a borrower, and had commenced the payment of its debts; said also that the revenue of the last two fiscal years was \$416,643; that there had been expended during the same time \$389,000, leaving a surplus of \$27,000. He further stated that the settlement of the boundary between Missouri and Iowa was in a fair way of adjustment; and that no provision had yet been made for a State Lunatic Asylum. The increase of the executive salary was recommended; and the Governor plainly stated that, even with this increase, it was a despicable office for any man to be condemned to hold. He declared that one of his predecessors resigned before his term was out; another did the same,—leaving the office with his reputation injured by detraction; the next committed suicide; and he, himself, had been forced to walk the streets of the capital armed, to protect himself from assassins. He recommended some proper dispo-

sition of the Sacramento trophies, and the construction of a State arsenal. The subject of internal improvements was favorably noticed; a division of labor as a means of increasing the wealth of the State was suggested; and the founding of a manual labor school for the education of teachers was recommended. The attention of the legislature was called to the subject of a railroad from the Mississippi to the Pacific. Severe censure was expressed toward the parent bank of the State, for its refusal to endorse the State bonds. He opposed the law, vesting the right of property in the wife distinct from her husband, and was decidedly in favor of their interests being united, and strongly advised the exemption of homesteads of families from execution.

Governor King, in his inaugural, advocated the strict accountability of office-holders to the people; the organization of public schools; a geological survey of the State; useful internal improvements; and the draining of the southern swamps, at the expense of the General government, to whom the lands proposed to be improved, belonged. He hoped that, in entertaining improvement projects, they would steer clear of the evils entailed on other States by extravagance. The Governor closed by giving his views, at considerable length, on the slavery question.

The Senate adopted resolutions declaring that legislation by Congress to affect slavery in any part of the United States, violated the spirit of the constitution; that any legislation to exclude slavery from the conquered territories would be a like violation; that the right to prohibit slavery in any territory belonged only to the people of such territory; that, in any conflict involving the principles above declared, Missouri would be on the side of the slave-holding States; and that their Senators are instructed to act in conformity to these resolutions. They were concurred in by the Assembly, signed by the Governor, and copies sent to the Governors of different States, and the members of Congress from Missouri. One of the principal laws passed at this session was an act to reform the pleadings and practice in courts of justice,—a very complete law on that subject. Memorials to Congress were passed on the subject of a railroad to the Pacific coast;—for a governmental geological survey of the State;—for a grant of lands for the construction of the Hannibal and St. Joseph, and Missouri and Mississippi rail-

roads;—for reclamation of the swamp lands in south-east Missouri;—and for a pension for the soldiers of the war of 1812.

The northern boundary question, which had for a number of years been prominent in the history of the State, was settled by a decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, in favor of Iowa. The St. Louis "Republican," referring afterward to it, said: "This decision is final,—it being the result of an agreed case between the parties, and settles the question of boundary. The county of Schuyler, and perhaps other territory, over which Missouri has always claimed and exercised jurisdiction, is, by this decision, determined to belong to Iowa, and will hereafter form a part of that State. This result is unexpected, and may be productive of some inconvenience. The population of the county, in 1848, was about three thousand five hundred, most of whom, we imagine, will dislike being thrown into a free state, though it happens, fortunately, that they own only a few slaves. The total number, at the last census, was only twenty-four."

The election for President and Vice-President of the United States took place in November. The Taylor electors received 32,671 votes; the Cass electors, 40,077: majority for Cass, 7,406. The members of Congress elected this year were John F. Darby, Gilchrist Porter, John G. Miller, Willard P. Hall, and John S. Phelps. The city of St. Louis was visited with a destructive fire, in the month of May, 1849. It broke out on the steamer *White Cloud*. In a short time, twenty-three

1849.

steamboats were consumed, some with very valuable cargoes on board. Many buildings were blown up to stop the progress of the fire; and several valuable lives lost. About four hundred buildings were destroyed, a number of them large wholesale establishments. The steamers, with their cargoes, and the produce on the landing, were valued at \$518,000; the buildings, at \$602,000; merchandise, \$654,950: which, added to furniture, provisions, clothing, and other articles, made the whole loss about \$2,750,000; about two-thirds of it being covered by insurance. The cholera, during the summer, was very fatal.

The sixteenth General Assembly convened on the 30th of December, 1850; Thomas L. Price, Lieutenant-Governor, presiding in the Senate, Richard R. Rees being elected secretary. Nathaniel

W. Watkins was elected speaker of the Assembly; George W. Huston, clerk. The receipts into the treasury for the two years ending September 30th, 1850, were \$787,088.71; the balance in the treasury, October 1st, 1848, was \$405,404.90; making a total of \$1,192,493.61. The expenditures during the same period were \$532,585.82; leaving a balance of \$659,907.79, of which sum, \$569,036.19 belonged to the revenue fund. The State debt, exclusive of the surplus revenue deposited with the State, was \$922.26, which was the exact amount of the State bonds outstanding: \$34,000 of the bonds were redeemed and cancelled during the year. The legislature adjourned, March 3d, 1851.

Governor King, in his message, recommended a re-organization of the Bank of the State of Missouri, and to disconnect the State from it; also, that an act be passed authorizing the State to sell the stock held in her own right, and to withdraw from the bank as stock, the university and common school funds. He suggested a revision of the assessment and collection laws, and the passage of a homestead exemption law. The boundary line between Missouri and Iowa, he stated, had been settled by the Supreme Court of the United States; and that commissioners had been appointed to establish and define the same according to its decision, and that notes and maps had been filed in the office of the Secretary of State. He referred to the act of Congress to drain the swamp lands of the new States, and recommended a transfer of these lands to the counties in which they lie; and that a plan for their reclamation be revised, and conducted under a Board of internal improvement, in each county where such lands are located. He recommended some changes in the common school law; the election of a State superintendent of Public Instruction, to have the charge of that department; and the election, also, of county superintendents of schools. The railroad interests of the State were commended to the legislature. A liberal policy, he thought, ought to be adopted toward railroad companies. He closed by giving his views at length on the subject of slavery. He was opposed to agitation of the subject in any way by the General government, and insisted that the rights of the slave owner, within the States, were secured by a plain, constitutional provision, with which it had no right to interfere.

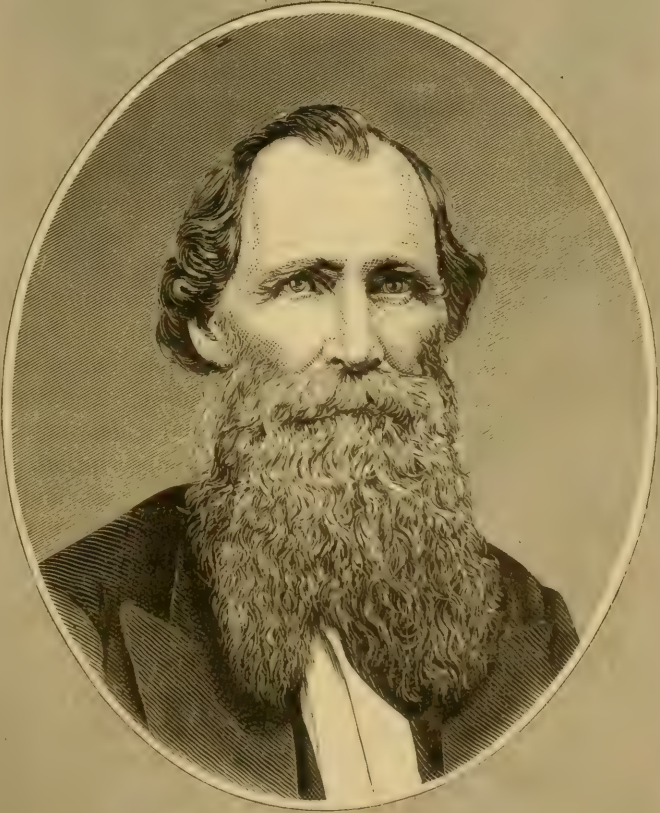


The legislature met in joint convention on the 10th of January, 1851, to elect a United States Senator; failing in which on that day, the convention met from time to time until the 22d, when, on the fortieth ballot, Henry S. Geyer received eighty votes; Thomas H. Benton, fifty-five votes; B. B. F. Stringfellow, eighteen votes; and four votes scattering. Mr. Geyer was declared elected for six years, from March 4th, 1851.

Of the important laws enacted, one was an act providing for the education of the blind; another to cancel State bonds and to settle with the Bank of the State of Missouri. There was also one passed to establish an asylum for the deaf and dumb; one to provide for the organization and government of the State Lunatic Asylum; and one to provide for the reclamation and sale of overflowed and swamp lands, and donating the same to the counties in which they lie. Memorials to Congress were passed,—one for a homestead law, and another for a grant of lands to the North Missouri railroad and to the Lexington and Daviess county railroad.

During the year, progress had been made on the St. Louis and Pacific railroad. Forty-five miles had been put under contract and about one thousand hands employed upon it. The State had promised to aid the company with \$2,000,000 whenever the latter should raise a similar amount by private subscription.

The election of State officers, members of Congress and President and Vice-President of the United States took place this year, 1852; there was more than ordinary interest manifested. The result showed that Sterling Price, of Chariton, received for Governor, 46,245 votes; his opponent, Winston, 32,784; Price's majority, 13,461. Wilson Brown of Cape Girardeau, received for Lieutenant-Governor, 46,259 votes, a majority of 13,717 over King, his opponent. The members of Congress elected were Thomas H. Benton, Alfred W. Lamb, John G. Miller, Mordecai Oliver, John S. Phelps, James J. Lindley and Samuel Carruthers. The democratic Presidential candidates, E. D. Bevet, Alexander Kayser, H. F. Gray, W. D. McCracken, C. F. Jackson, J. D. Stevenson, C. F. Holly, J. M. Gatewood and Robert E. Acock were elected by a majority of 8,369. They subsequently cast the vote of the State for Franklin Pierce for President, and William R. King for Vice-President.



FOSTER P. WRIGHT.



The called session of the seventeenth General Assembly convened on the 30th day of August, 1852, agreeably to a proclamation of Governor King. The contest for speaker of the House, at this session, was very exciting; after forty-eight ineffectual ballots had been taken, Reuben Shelby, of Perry county, was elected by a coalition of the free soil democrats and free soil whigs. Governor King, in his message, said that the act of Congress granting a portion of the public lands to aid in the construction of railroads, among other things provides that a copy of the location made under the direction of the legislature should be forwarded to the proper local land offices and to the general land office at Washington City, within ninety days after the completion of the same: and it further provided that the lands granted as aforesaid to the State should be subjected to the disposal of the legislature, for the purposes specified in the act. He further stated that, in his opinion, these lands were not the property of the respective railroad companies, but were vested in the State of Missouri, to be subjected to the disposal of the legislature. He discussed the policy of investing the proceeds of these lands as stock in the respective roads.

The session of the legislature adjourned on the 25th of December, after passing bills to expedite the construction of the North Missouri railroad, and to accept the grant of lands from Congress to aid in the construction of the Hannibal and St. Joseph and other railroads in the State. A few private and local bills were also passed.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR STERLING PRICE.

1852—1856.

The regular session of the seventeenth General Assembly was held at the State capital, commencing on the 27th day of December, 1852. Thomas L. Price, Lieutenant-Governor, took the chair as president of the Senate, and W. D. McCracken was elected secretary. In the House, Reuben Shelby was elected speaker and George W. Houston, chief clerk. On the 31st. Governor King sent his annual message to the General Assembly. "The growing prospects," he said, "of the State afford ground for congratulation. Our march is onward and upward to that high destiny which we believe awaits our noble State in the future." He gave some statistics showing the evidences of the agricultural capabilities of Missouri. Of improved lands, there were 2,924,991 acres; of unimproved, 6,767,937. The cash valuation of farms was given as \$63,057,482; of farm implements and machinery, \$3,965,945; of live stock, \$19,756,851. The aggregate amount of taxable property as assessed for 1852, amounted to \$112,465,653.75. The receipts into the treasury from October 1st, 1850, to October 1st, 1852, were \$952,709,10. The bonds of the State outstanding, October 1st, 1852, and which constituted the State debt, amounted to \$857,000. He recommended a reduction of the rate of taxation, and the revision of the law for the assessing and collecting the revenue, and an increase of salary of the judges of the Supreme Court. He also favored the passage of a homestead exemption law;—a law for the completion of the State capitol;—one providing for a geological survey;—and one upon the subject of internal improvements.

When the regular session convened, the political cauldron was at boiling heat. Sterling Price, a bitter opponent to the Benton democrats, was inaugurated as Governor early in January, 1853. In the Senate, Robert M. Stewart was the leader of the ultra

democrats; Thomas Allen, now president of the Iron Mountain road, marshaled the whig forces; Thomas L. Price and Charles Jones, of Franklin, together directed the action of the Benton democrats. In the House, the whig leaders were Samuel Woodson, of Independence; Tompkins, of Cooper; Newland, of Ralls; and Shelby, of Perry. The pro-slavery leaders were C. F. Jackson and J. H. Britton. The Benton men in the House acted under the united counsels of Frank P. Blair, B. Gratz Brown, Richard A. Barrett, Bart Able, Colonel Simms, Judge Arnold Krekel, John D. Stephenson and George Smith. 1853.

The bone of contention was the celebrated "Jackson resolutions of '49." These resolutions that completely disrupted the democratic party in Missouri, were adopted by both Houses of the fifteenth General Assembly, and approved by the Governor on the 10th of March, 1849. Their purport was to the effect that in no part of the federal constitution is to be found any delegation of power to Congress to legislate on the subject of slavery; that any organization of the territorial governments, excluding the citizens of any part of the Union from removing to such territories with their slave property would be an exercise of power by Congress, inconsistent with the spirit of the federal compact, insulting to the sovereignty and dignity of the slave states, and calculated to alienate the north and south, and ultimately lead to disunion; that the right to prohibit slavery in any territory belongs exclusively to the people thereof; that in the event of the passage of any act by Congress, conflicting with the above principles, Missouri will be found in hearty co-operation with the slaveholding states, in all measures necessary for mutual protection against the encroachments of northern fanaticism.

There was a bitter fight over these resolutions. Benton denounced the last as countenancing the doctrine of secession and nullification, and maintained that if it was carried out it would be, practically, treason. He refused to obey the instructions and made a direct appeal to the people of the State. The current of public sentiment under the control of pro-slavery leaders run strongest in favor of the institution of slavery, crushing out all opposition.

Laws were passed at this session to complete the work on the

State capitol;—to refurnish the Governor's house;—to enlarge the State Lunatic Asylum;—to erect an Asylum for the Blind;—and to provide for the organization, support and government of the common schools of the State. The General Assembly completed its labors and adjourned on the 24th of February.

During the year 1853 there were two railroads under construction. The St. Louis and Pacific road, which had thirty-eight miles completed from St. Louis, westwardly, was expected to finish its track to the western line of the State (about 360 miles) during the year. The Hannibal and St. Joseph road to connect the Mississippi and Missouri rivers at the points named in the charter, with a length of between 280 and 300 miles, was not expected to be completed for three or four years.

The first session of the eighteenth General Assembly convened on the 25th of December, 1854. Hon. Wilson Brown, Lieutenant-Governor, was president of the Senate; W. D. Mc-

1854.

Cracken was elected secretary; William Newland became speaker, and Samuel A. Lowe, chief clerk, of the Assembly. On the 27th, Governor Price sent in his annual message, from which it appeared that the amount of revenue received in the treasury in 1853, was \$378,792.60; in 1854, \$429,872.34; the total sum for the two years, ending October 1st, 1854, was \$808,665.00. The amount expended in 1853, was \$380,531.42; in 1854, \$247,952.32; total, \$628,483.74. The special appropriations were \$37,000 for support of the lunatic asylum, and 30,000 for its enlargement; \$25,000 for State penitentiary; \$36,400 for deaf and dumb asylum; 20,000 for blind asylum; \$20,000 for geological survey; and \$28,500 for reclamation of swamp lands. The Governor stated that the charter of the Bank of Missouri would expire in 1857, and that some action would be necessary in the premises. He reported progress made on the geological survey under Prof. G. C. Swallow, and asked for an increased appropriation. The State University was in a prosperous condition; and the deaf and dumb, and blind institutions were judiciously and humanely conducted. The question as to the powers of Congress over the territories in reference to slavery, was largely dwelt upon.

On the 4th of January, 1855, the two Houses met in joint convention for the purpose of electing a United States Senator, and

adjourned from time to time, not being able to make a choice. On the 21st of February, after forty-one unsuccessful ballotings, a resolution was introduced and adopted, postponing further action until the second Monday of November, 1855. On the 5th of March, the legislature adjourned to meet on the first Monday of the ensuing November, upon which day both Houses again assembled. In consequence of the death of Lieutenant-Governor, Wilson Brown,<sup>1</sup> the chair of the Senate was taken by Owen Rawlins, Senator. Walter B. Morris was subsequently elected President *pro tem*.

Governor Price in his message gave an account of the condition and prospects of the several railroads, the construction of which had been undertaken by incorporated companies, aided by the credit of the State, with certain recommendations connected with their management. Among the important laws passed at this session was one to appropriate for the support and enlargement of the State Lunatic Asylum and for its government, \$50,000; and one to aid in the construction of the Pacific and other railroads. A law, also, for the incorporation of towns and cities was passed, and a large number of a private and local character. A memorial was sent to Congress for a grant of land to aid in completing the geological survey, and one asking a like grant to the Western Missouri Company, and to the Mississippi Valley railroad north. A joint resolution, also, to provide for the revision of the statutes of the State was passed. At this session, no action was taken in regard to the election of a United States Senator. Both Houses adjourned on the 13th December, 1855.

<sup>1</sup> Hon. Wilson Brown was a native of Maryland, removed to Missouri, 1827, and represented Scott county in the legislature in 1836. He was auditor of the State from 1849 to 1853, when he was elected Lieutenant-Governor. He died at his residence at Cape Girardeau, on the 27th of August, 1855, aged 57 years.



## CHAPTER XVII.

### ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS TRUSTEN POLK, HANCOCK JACKSON AND ROBERT M. STEWART.

1856—1860.

The first session of the nineteenth General Assembly commenced on the 29th of December, 1856. The Senate was called  
1856. to order by J. D. Stevenson, president *pro tempore*, followed by the election of W. D. McCracken, secretary. The Assembly was organized by the election of R. C. Harrison, speaker and James H. Britton, chief clerk. The message of Governor Price showed that the amount of revenue received in 1855 and 1856 was \$1,007,113.53; while the amount expended during the same period was \$871,818.72: leaving a balance in hand October 1st, 1856, of \$271,899.94. This last sum included, however, \$200,000 set apart by the act of December 13th, 1855, for the payment of a like amount of State bonds, which became due on the first day of July, 1856, and the available balance was, therefore, \$71,899.94. He further stated that, under the various acts of the General Assembly loaning the credit of the State to certain railroad companies, State bonds had been issued and delivered to those companies to the amount, on the 1st of October, 1856, of \$9,633,000. In addition, the State had authorized the issue of bonds to certain companies, on compliance with the conditions imposed in the several acts of the General Assembly, to the amount of \$9,617,000. These bonds had not yet been issued. He reiterated the opinions expressed in his last message, on the subject of a line of telegraph and daily mail across the continent to California, and his views in their favor had been fortified by further observation and reflection; and congratulated the legislature "on the auspicious result of the Presidential contest by which the States have just been convulsed, and that a majority of the people have proved faithful to the compromises of the constitution, and driven back the flood of fanaticism, which threatened to overwhelm the nation."



GEORGE W. DUNN.



On the 3d of January, 1857, the two Houses met in joint convention, for the purpose of counting the votes for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor. The president of the Senate announced that he, in conjunction with the speaker of the House of Representatives, had examined the returns of the votes cast for Governor at the August election, and found the total number for Trusten Polk was 46,993; for Robert C. Ewing, 40,589; for Thomas H. Benton, 27,618. Whereupon Trusten Polk was declared elected Governor for the four years next ensuing. Governor Polk, after taking the oath of office, delivered his inaugural address. The joint convention re-assembled the following day, but was not unanimous in determining the right of the person to fill the office of Lieutenant-Governor, owing to some differences on the reliability of the returns received from certain counties in the State. On the 8th of January, the president of the Senate announced to the convention, which was then assembled, that under the examination and count, in the rule adopted by the joint session, it appeared that the votes cast at the last election for Lieutenant-Governor were, for Hancock Jackson, 41,623; for William Newland, 41,237; for John W. Kelly, 17,766; and for Charles Sims, 1,508. He, at the same time, submitted a statement to the effect that he had examined the returns of the votes cast, as appeared by the abstracts of the same, furnished by the Secretary of State, and found that the returns—which, in his opinion, were legal and valid—showed William Newland to be duly elected Lieutenant-Governor. The Speaker then arose and made a statement that he found by a careful examination of the votes cast, that Hancock Jackson as first announced by the president of the Senate had received a plurality of all the votes cast. A motion was then made that he be declared elected Lieutenant-Governor, and a committee appointed to notify him of his election: carried; ayes 84, noes 37. Mr. Jackson then appeared, the oath of office was administered to him, and he took his seat as president of the Senate.

On the 12th of January, 1857, the two Houses met again in joint convention for the purpose of electing two United States Senators. James S. Green, of Lewis county, received eighty-nine votes; Thomas H. Benton, thirty-three; L. M. Kennett, thirty-two votes;



eight were scattering. Mr. Green was declared elected Senator, to fill the vacancy in the representation of the State. On the 13th, the convention proceeded to vote for a Senator for a full term; when Truett Polk received one hundred and one votes; Thomas H. Benton, twenty-three; and H. R. Gamble, thirty-four votes; three were scattering. Mr. Polk was declared duly elected Senator for six years from March 4, 1857. The Legislature adjourned on the 4th of March, to the third Monday in October following.

On the 19th of October, the adjourned session commenced. J. C. Childs, was elected speaker of the House, and B. F. Massey, secretary. Governor Polk resigned the office of Governor, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-Governor, Hancock Jackson, who, at the opening of the session, sent in his message. In reference to the deterioration of the State credit, and the check given to the railroad system by the monetary crisis then existing throughout the country, he recommended that the legislature take decisive measures to secure, beyond all question, the honor and credit of the State. He desired such amendments to the railway system, as would enable the companies to secure the work done, and ultimately complete the roads. He recommended, also, the placing of guards upon the banking system, such as would confine it within legislative limits and tend to expel depreciated paper from the State. In order to accomplish this, he advised that no more State bonds be issued, and that a tax be levied to cover the whole amount of interest on them; he thought the State should have representations in the different companies, in proportion to the amount of bonds issued to their roads; that bonds of the State should in future be disposed of by an agent, appointed by the Governor, and the proceeds be given to the officers of the companies; that the Board of Public Works be empowered to examine into the details of the management of each road. He also recommended that one of the banks of St. Louis be made a clearing-house; that whenever a bank fails to redeem its circulation at the clearing-house, the bank commissioner should close it in accordance with an existing law. The Governor contended that legislation in regard to bank suspension could only result in producing greater difficulties than those it intended to alleviate; and that whenever a private banker or broker suspends, his assets should be placed in the hands of

trustees for equal distribution among creditors. The amount of State bonds due railway companies, on the 13th of October, was nine million of dollars. The legislature concluded their labors on the 23d of November, 1857.

An act was passed for the relief of the Bank of the State of Missouri and other banks. (This act suspended the law chartering banks so far as they imposed penalties and forfeitures, until November, 1858.) One authorized the circulation of suspended bank paper; another empowered the Bank of St. Louis to go into operation on a capital of \$75,000; a third one incorporated the Northern Bank of Missouri. An act was passed to regulate the Missouri militia; one to incorporate railway companies in the State; and one to provide for levying, assessing and collecting the revenue. A large number of laws relative to the different counties of the State were also enacted.

The first session of the twentieth General Assembly was held at the seat of Government, and began on the 27th day of December, 1858. John T. Coffey was elected speaker of the House and William S. Mosely, chief clerk. The Lieutenant-Governor presided in the Senate; Warwick Hough was elected secretary. Governor Stewart, in his message, stated the amount received into the treasury for two years ending October 1st, 1858, to be \$1,361,000; the expenditures for the same time amounted to \$1,032,000. Referring to railroads, he said that the amount loaned by the State to the various companies was \$4,950,000; bonds issued, \$9,056,000; amount due, \$5,894,000. The Hannibal and St. Joseph road had exhausted the aid granted, but asked no further assistance from the State. The completion of the Pacific road to Kansas City demanded additional aid which the Governor hoped would not be withheld. The North Missouri and Iron Mountain roads had declared their inability to pay the interest on the State bonds due January 1st, 1859. This failure involved the sale of the roads at auction; but, in consideration of the completion of the North Missouri road to the intersection with the Hannibal and St. Joseph road, which placed it on a paying basis, and owing to the limited business of the Iron Mountain road, in consequence of the general depression of business and inability of the company to derive any benefit

from the balance due from the State under the restriction act of the last legislature, until March, the Governor advised that, instead of selling the defaulting roads, measures be taken to assure the State of the faithful application of the receipts of the companies to their legitimate purposes, and that they be allowed to go on until a fair opportunity should be offered to test their ability. The geological survey was progressing rapidly, disclosing exhaustless quantities of iron, lead, copper and coal.

Some additional legislation was suggested, in order to harmonize the different interests growing out of the banking law. As evidence of the advancement of the cause of education, the Governor said the number of public school-houses had increased in three years from 1,546 to 3,383; the amount raised for building them, from \$30,000 to \$130,000. The establishment of an agricultural college was strongly recommended. The Governor congratulated the legislature and the people of the State upon the result of the recent "dangerous and treasonable efforts to engender discord and dissatisfaction to our domestic institutions." In speaking of the unity of the States, he said he had received "resolutions from the legislatures of Maine, Massachusetts and New Hampshire, in reference to slavery, but as their spirit does not accord with the liberality which characterizes the bond of union, which makes the several States one people, and disregards the rights recognized in the federal compact," he had not thought proper to acknowledge their receipt, and should not furnish them to the Assembly unless specially asked for. He also stated that if the States would perpetuate the original government, and secure to its citizens the good it was intended to confer, they should not intermeddle with their respective rights the protection of which were considerations for entering into the union.

On the 5th of January, 1859, the Governor sent to the General Assembly a message, in which he said that some  
1859. time in May previous, the Executive department had received information that an armed and lawless force, numbering several hundred men was quartered in Kansas Territory, near the Missouri line, threatening to invade the State; and had made incursions into the counties of Cass and Bates, committing acts

of personal violence, and plundering and robbing the citizens. The people of those counties became, he said, greatly alarmed, and many of them along the line abandoned their homes. Even some of the towns had been visited by the bandits, and it was stated, had been threatened with destruction. He further said that an appeal had been made to the executive for the means of protection, and Adjutant-General Parsons dispatched to the front, to learn the actual state of facts. He was instructed, if he deemed it necessary, to organize military companies in the counties most convenient to the scene of difficulties. General Parsons, under these instructions organized several companies, and furnished them with arms. These measures, served for a time, to prevent the invasions; but the settlers were deterred from returning to their homes. Governor Stewart further said, that he wrote to Governor Denver, of Kansas, that it might be necessary to station an armed force along the border, for the purpose of protection, and asked his earnest co-operation with the Missouri authorities to preserve the peace. For a time, the difficulties seemed to subside, and no further efforts were made on the part of the authorities of Missouri. Later, a smaller party made an incursion into the State, committing murder and robbery, drawing off ten negroes belonging to citizens of Vernon county. After that occurrence, advices were received that a regular organized band of thieves, robbers and midnight assassins had congregated in Kansas, on the western border of Bates county, and made incursions into the State, taken the lives of citizens, committed to the flames their houses, and robbed them of their property. The Governor submitted these facts to the General Assembly, and bespoke for them immediate attention. On the 14th of January, he sent another message, urging immediate action on the subject. On the 24th of February, an act was approved for the protection of persons and property on the western border of the State, appropriating \$30,000 to suppress and bring to justice the banditti, who infest that portion of the State, and the Governor was empowered to use discretionary power in all matters connected therewith.

Of the laws passed at this session was an act for the protection of persons and property on the western border of the State; an act respecting institutions, and other corporations doing a bank-



ing business; and act to incorporate the Northern, the Western, the Union, and the Exchange Banks; and one to provide for further prosecution of the geological survey. Special laws were passed concerning railroads.

The legislature adjourned on the 14th of March, 1859, to meet again on the last Monday of November, of the same year.

The legislature met, pursuant to adjournment, on the 28th of November, 1859. Governor Stewart sent his message to both Houses on the same day. He declared, "it is evident that a large majority of the people are in favor of the completion of the railroads; that within a reasonable margin of the limitation of the State debt, it is manifestly the wish of the people that State aid shall be given in such manner as will be most certain to secure the desired end, and best calculated to protect the interests of the State; that the completion of the great trunk roads will fix the position of Missouri as the central empire State of the Union; and that the failure to complete them will inevitably put her in the position which the enemies of the system had supposed their completion would do—a condition of oppressive taxation, crippled energies, and retarded prosperity." The Governor gave his views at length on railroad enterprises, and favored a liberal policy, on the part of the State toward them. The session adjourned on the 16th of January, 1860, previous to which a proclamation from the Governor was presented to the House, calling the General Assembly to meet on Monday, February 27, 1860.

The third and special session of the General Assembly convened agreeably to the Governor's proclamation. The House was organized by the election of Christian Kribben, speaker, and W. S. Moseley, chief clerk. In the Senate, Hancock Jackson, Lieutenant-Governor, took the chair, as president. Warwick Hough was elected, secretary. Governor Stewart stated, in his message, that the object of the calling of this session was the necessity of making prompt provision for liquidating the debts of the penitentiary, and for making the appropriation necessary for the improvement of the capitol grounds; and for making provision for the completion by the companies to which State aid has been previously granted, of the several railroads in

whose financial success the interests of the State were deeply involved.

The election for State officers took place in August, 1860. For Governor, Claiborne F. Jackson, of the county of Saline, received 74,446 votes; Sample Orr, of Greene county, 64,583 votes; Hancock Jackson, of Randolph county, 11,415 votes; and James B. Gardenhire, of Cole county, 6,135 votes. For Lieutenant-Governor, Thomas C. Reynolds, of the county of St. Louis, received 75,549 votes; Thomas J. C. Fagg, of the county of Pike, 59,962 votes; Monroe M. Parsons, of the county of Cole, 10,760 votes; and James Lindsay, 8,196 votes. Frank P. Blair, James S. Rollins, John B. Clark, (expelled); E. H. Norton, John W. Reid, (expelled); John S. Phelps, and John W. Noell, were elected members of Congress.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

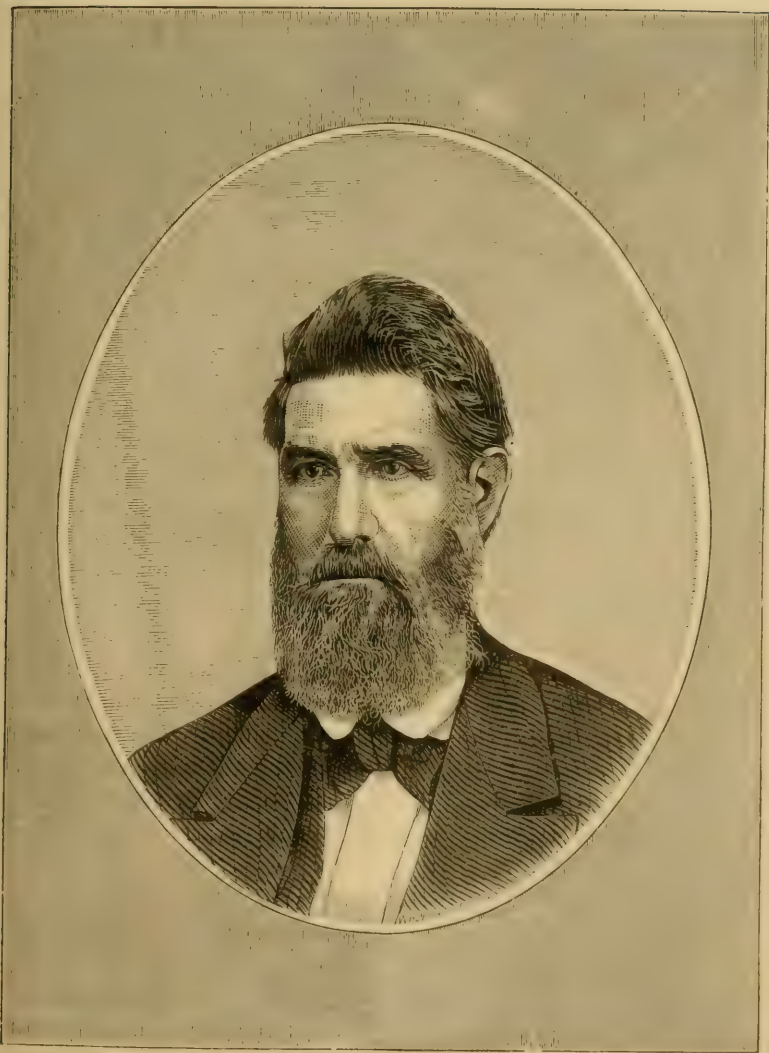
### ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS CLAIBORNE F. JACKSON, HAMILTON R. GAMBLE AND WILLARD P. HALL.

1860—1864.

The first session of the twenty-first General Assembly commenced on 31st day of December, 1860. John McAfee was elected speaker of the House, and Thomas H. Murray, chief clerk. Warwick Hough was elected secretary of the Senate. Governor Stewart in his valedictory message referred to the state of feeling existing among the people, on the exciting events then agitating the country. In 1861, Missouri was the only slave-holding border State west of the Mississippi river. It had been so deeply and closely involved in the troubles in Kansas, that the entire subject of the conflict between the North and the South had, in fact, been developed within its limits. The public sentiment of the citizens was doubtless accurately expressed by Governor Stewart; "Our people," said he, "would feel more sympathy with the movement, had it not originated among those who, like ourselves, have suffered severe losses and constant annoyances from the interference and depredations of outsiders. Missouri will hold to the Union, so long as it is worth the effort to preserve it. She cannot be frightened by the past unfriendly legislation of the North, or dragooned into secession by the restricted legislation of the extreme South."

On the 4th of January, 1861, Governor Stewart's successor, C. F. Jackson, was inaugurated. In his message he insisted that

Missouri must stand by the other slave-holding states,  
*1861.* whatever course they might pursue. The State was in favor of remaining in the Union, so long as there was a hope of maintaining the guarantees of the constitution. He was opposed to coercion in any event, but recommended the calling of the State convention to ascertain the will of the people. The ques-



LEMUEL DUNN.





tion of holding a State convention was brought before the legislature, and the bill passed the Senate on the 16th of January in favor of it, by a vote of yeas, thirty-one; noes, two. The clause, submitting the acts of the proposed convention to the vote of the people was in these words: "No act, ordinance or resolution shall be valid to change or dissolve the political relations of this State to the government of the United States, until a majority of the qualified voters of the State shall ratify the same." The convention was required to assemble at the State Capital, on the 28th day of February following. The object, as stated in the proclamation, was, "to consider the relations between the government of the United States, the people and governments of the different states, and the government and the people of the State of Missouri, and to adopt such measures for vindicating the sovereignty of the State, and the protection of its institutions as shall appear to them to be demanded."

At the time when the election of delegates was held, the public sentiment of the State had unquestionably settled in favor of a continuance of Missouri within the Union, and in hostility to secession, except to resist coercion. Mr. Seward and Mr. Cameron, had made conciliatory speeches in the United States Senate; a loud voice was heard all over the central states, calling for the immediate adoption of measures for the salvation of the Union, and the adjustment of all questions of difference between the contending sections. Crittenden and Douglass declared that an adjustment would take place; and the general belief out of Congress was, that, in less than ninety days, all the difficulties would be honorably settled, unless the extreme republicans should defeat all concessions; or, unless the State of South Carolina should determine to bring about a war by making an attack upon the forts or forces of the United States. The result of the election of delegates to the State convention was the choice of a large majority of Union men, by a large majority of the popular vote.

The convention met at Jefferson City on the 28th of February, and was organized by the choice of a temporary chairman, and a committee on credentials. A permanent organization was then effected and the convention adjourned to the next day, at which time a rule was adopted requiring the officers and members to

take an oath to support the constitution of the United States, and of the State of Missouri. A long and warm discussion ensued on a motion to reconsider the vote on the adoption of the rule to take the oaths, after which the convention adjourned, to meet in St. Louis. On the 4th of March, the convention re-assembled at that place; and, by a vote of sixty-three ayes to fifty-three noes, consented to hear Mr. Glenn, a commissioner from the State of Georgia. Glenn, upon being introduced to the convention, proceeded to read the articles of secession adopted by Georgia, and made a speech, stating the causes which induced his State to dis-sever its connection with the federal government. He strongly urged Missouri to join Georgia in the formation of a Southern Confederacy. His remarks were not favorably received by the members, and were greeted with hissing, and other demonstrations, by the lobby.

The next day resolutions were adopted, providing for the appointment of a committee to wait upon the commissioner from Georgia, and inform him that Missouri dissented from the position taken by that State, and very kindly, but emphatically, declined to share the honors of secession with her. On the 6th, various resolutions were referred declining co-operation with Georgia in the secession movement. One, offered by Ex-Governor Stewart, declared that no overt act by the government, justifying secession, or revolution, had been committed. One, by Judge Orr, said that "Ours is the best government in the world, and we intend to preserve it." On the succeeding day, a great number of resolutions were introduced, and referred. Among the most important of them, was one providing for a committee to confer with the border states as to the best means of keeping the western states in the Union; another, declaring that secession was a dangerous political heresy; that the constitution had never failed to confer the blessings intended by its founders; that the Southern states had no excuse for seceding, and asking the Northern states to repeal all acts making the rendition of fugitive slaves difficult or impossible; another, that believing there was no excuse for co-ercion, Missouri would furnish neither men nor money for that purpose, and that a National convention be called, making the Crittenden compromise resolutions the basis of action;

another, that the General government be requested to yield up the custom-houses, and other offices in the seceded states, to the people, and withdraw all the federal officers, and forces occupying them.

The report of the committee on federal relations was made on the 9th of March by the chairman, Governor Gamble. After an explanation of all the circumstances surrounding the position, and affecting the interests of Missouri, it concluded with a series of resolutions, declaring that there was no cause compelling the State to dissolve its connection with the federal Union; that the people of the State earnestly desired a fair and amicable adjustment of difficulties, and the Union perpetuated; that the Crittenden resolutions afforded a basis of adjustment which would forever remove the cause of the difficulties from the arena of politics. It closed by giving an opinion that a national convention, to amend the constitution, would produce the peace and quiet of the country; deprecating the employment of military force by the federal government to co-erce the seceding states, or the employment of force by the seceding states to assail the government of the United States; and earnestly recommended the federal government, as well as the seceded states, to stay the arm of military power, and on no pretense whatever bring upon the nation the horrors of civil war.

The minority report was presented the next day. This report opposed the national convention recommended by the majority report, and proposed a convention of the border slave states instead, to be held at Nashville, to decide upon such amendments to the constitution as might be satisfactory to them. It recommended the Crittenden propositions, and advised the appointment of commissioners to Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, North Carolina, and Arkansas, to secure the the co-operation of those states to the movement.

A resolution was introduced, stating that information of a secret conspiracy to force Missouri out of the Union, had been given in the public prints; and that a committee be appointed to investigate the subject, and, if possible, ascertain the names of the conspirators. The resolution passed by a vote of fifty-two to thirty. The last act of the convention, previous to adjourn-



ment, was to elect seven delegates to the proposed border states convention.

On the 27th of March, in the State legislature, a joint resolution passed the House, to the effect that it was inexpedient for the General Assembly to take any steps for a national convention, to propose any amendments to the constitution, as recommended by the State convention. The Governor declared his policy to be in favor of peace, saying that he convened the legislature only for the purpose of more perfectly organizing the militia, and putting the State in a proper attitude of defense. He urged the president of the State convention not to call that body together for the passage of a secession ordinance; he was in favor of retaining the present status of the State, leaving it to time, and circumstances as they might arise, to determine the best course for Missouri to pursue. He thought the President, in calling out troops to subdue the seceded states, threatened civil war, and he pronounced the act unconstitutional and tending toward the establishment of consolidated despotism. He further recommended ample preparations against aggression by all assailants; and appealed to the legislature to do nothing imprudently or precipitately, but endeavor to unite all for the preservation of the honor of the State, the security of property and the performance of the high duties imposed by their obligations to the country and their God.

The news of the surrender of Camp Jackson was received at Jefferson City on the evening of the 10th of M<sup>y</sup>, between five and six o'clock, and produced a great panic in the legislature, then in session. The despatch was read and the military bill which was pending in the House, passed within fifteen minutes afterwards. It was sent to the Senate, and likewise passed that body; and, receiving the Governor's signature, became a law. By the provisions of the law, a military fund was created for the purpose of arming and equipping the militia. To this, was to be appropriated all the money then in the treasury, or afterwards to be received on the assessments for 1860-61, as well as the proceeds of the special tax of one mill on the hundred dollars levied to secure the completion of certain railroads, or from other sources, except a sufficiency to carry on the State government, and support its

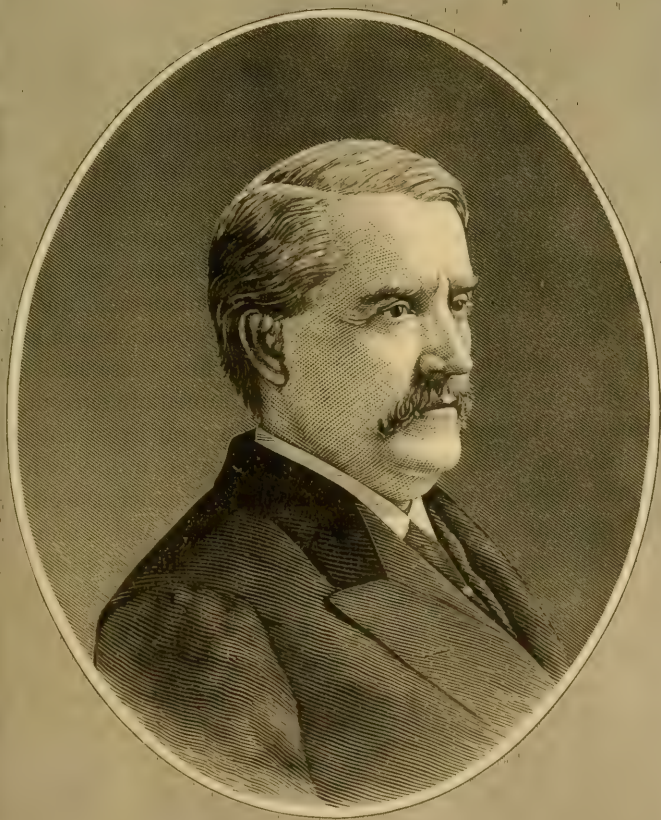
penal and benevolent institutions. The Governor was authorized to receive a loan of \$500,000 from the banks at any rate of interest, not exceeding ten per cent. Fifteen cents on the hundred dollars of the assessed valuation of taxable property in all the counties were ordered to be collected during the years 1861, 1862 and 1863, in addition to the tax levied by law. The Governor was authorized to purchase arms and munitions of war, and to issue \$1,000,000 in bonds, payable respectively in February, 1862, 1863 and 1864, in sums of not less than five hundred dollars, to be received in payment of taxes. The military were placed under the command of the Governor, and every able-bodied man in the State was made subject to do military duty. The telegraph was then taken possession of, and everything remained in uncertainty, but the excitement began to abate. The two Houses met at half past seven, and continued in session until half past nine. Shortly after twelve o'clock, the whole town was aroused by the ringing of bells and the shouts of men, calling the members of the legislature. The members hurried to the Capitol, and immediately went into secret session, which continued until half past three o'clock.

The cause of this unusual commotion, was a dispatch which was received late at night, stating that 2,000 troops would leave St. Louis at eleven o'clock for Jefferson City. Before the two Houses adjourned, however, news was received that the Osage bridge had been burned, and it was pretty well settled that if the troops were on the way, they could hardly get through, before ample preparations could be made to receive them. In consequence of this dispatch, 12,000 kegs of powder were at once loaded into wagons and sent off into the country, and the State treasure was also removed to some place for safe keeping.

The next day, matters became more quiet, and the true state of affairs was made known. The city of St. Louis, at this time, was the scene of great excitement. A camp of instruction had been formed under General Frost, in the western suburbs of the city, in pursuance of orders from the Governor of the State. He had directed the other military districts, also, to go into encampments with a view of acquiring a greater proficiency in military drill. This arrangement was not satisfactory to General Nathaniel Lyon, who, at this time, held possession of the Arsenal. He put

his troops in motion to the number, as was represented, of four or five thousand, and proceeded through the city, to the camp of General Frost, and surrounded it, planting batteries on all the heights overlooking the camp. By this time an immense crowd of people had assembled in the vicinity. Numbers of men seized rifles, shot-guns, or whatever weapons they could procure, and rushed to the assistance of the State troops, but were, of course, obstructed in their design. Having made his arrangements, General Lyon addressed a letter to General Frost, stating that his command was regarded as evidently hostile to the government of the United States; that it was made up of those secessionists who had openly avowed their hostility to the General government, and had been plotting the seizure of its property and the overthrow of its authority; that he (General Frost) was openly in communication with the so-called Southern Confederacy, which was then at war with the United States, and that he was receiving, at his camp, from the said confederacy, under its flag, large supplies of materials of war, most of which was known to be the property of the United States. For these and other reasons, which he gave, he demanded an immediate surrender of his command. In reply to this demand, General Frost not being in a condition to make resistance to a force so numerically superior, surrendered. Immediately after the surrender, the city was in a most exciting condition; a riot took place, and a scene was presented, seldom witnessed. The total number of killed and wounded was twenty-five. Among the arms taken at Camp Jackson were three thirty-two pounders, a large quantity of balls and bombs, several pieces of artillery, twelve hundred rifles, six brass six-inch mortars, and a large quantity of other munitions of war. The number of prisoners taken to the Arsenal was six hundred and thirty-nine privates, and fifty officers.

Under the influence of the dispatches received at the State Capitol, bills were introduced and passed both Houses, after one o'clock on Sunday morning, giving the Governor more perfect control over St. Louis; also the most ample power for suppressing riots and insurrectionary movements throughout the State. On the 15th of May, the legislature adjourned until September. On the same day, General Harney, who had arrived at St.



*J. I. Cuttenden*





Louis and resumed charge of his military department, issued a proclamation to the people of the State. He described the military bill of the legislature as a secession ordinance, and stated the purposes of the federal government in regard to Missouri;—stating that, whatever might be the termination of the unfortunate condition of things in respect to the so-called cotton states, Missouri must share the destiny of the Union; and that the whole power of the government, if necessary, would be exerted to maintain Missouri in her present position.

On the 20th of May, a plan was agreed upon between Generals Harney and Price, for the maintenance of peace, and the avoidance of conflicts between the federal and State governments. This plan, however, proved unsuccessful; and, on the 11th of June, General Lyon, Colonel Frank P. Blair, and Major H. A. Conant, on the part of the government; and Governor Jackson, General Price, and Thomas N. Snead, on the part of the State, had a four hours' interview at St. Louis, which resulted in no pacific measures being adopted. Governor Jackson demanded that no United States forces should be quartered, or marched through the State. After the interview, the Governor returned to Jefferson City; and, on the 12th issued his proclamation, calling into active service fifty thousand of the State militia for the purpose of repelling invasion, and for the protection of the lives, liberty and property of the citizens. He also gave his views on the events that had recently taken place;—that a series of unprovoked and unparalleled outrages had been inflicted upon the peace and dignity of the commonwealth, and upon the rights and liberties of the people by wicked and unprincipled men, professing to act under the authority of the United States government; that solemn enactments of the legislature had been nullified; that the volunteer soldiers had been taken prisoners and unoffending and defenseless men, women and children had been ruthlessly shot down and murdered, and other unbearable indignities heaped upon the State and the people. He closed by saying that while it was the duty of the citizens to obey all the constitutional requirements of the federal government, it was equally his duty to advise them that their first allegiance was due to their own State, and that they were under no obligation to obey the unconsti-

tutional edicts of the military despotism which had enthroned itself at Washington. "Rise then," said he, "and drive out the invaders who have dared to desecrate the soil which your labors have made fruitful, and which is consecrated by your homes."

The proclamation issued by General Lyon, on the 17th of June, five days after that of Governor Jackson, was designed not only to counteract the impression produced by the latter, but also to state the reason for the measures about to be commenced. He stated that the Governor and legislature sympathized with the secession movements, and adopted every means to effect a separation of the State from the federal government, and that constant complaints had been made to him, and next to Washington, accompanied with appeals for relief by peaceful citizens from the exasperating hardships imposed by the military bill. This relief, General Lyon conceived it to be the duty of a just government to give. Its policy is found, he said, in the order of the Adjutant-General of the United States to General Harney under date of May 27, 1861.

The movement of troops immediately commenced. On the 13th, the steamer *Iatan*, left St. Louis, with the second battalion of the first regiment of Missouri volunteers, one section of Totten's light artillery, and two companies of regulars; and the steamer, *J. C. Swan*, with the first battalion of the first regiment under Colonel Frank P. Blair, and other sections of Totten's battery and a detachment of pioneers, and General Lyon and staff, numbering fifteen hundred men, for Jefferson City. Horses, wagons and all necessary camp equipages, ammunition and provisions for a long march, accompanied the expedition. On the 15th, they arrived at the Capital. Five companies of volunteers, under Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews, and a company of regular artillery under Captain Totten, all under General Lyon, disembarked and occupied the city. Governor Jackson and the officers of the State government and many citizens had left on the 13th.

On the next day, General Lyon marched for Booneville. Previously, however, he placed Colonel Henry Boernstein, of the second Missouri volunteers, in command; and, on the next day, the 17th of June, he issued a proclamation, declaring that he acted in the absence of the regular State authorities who had fled, to prevent

anarchy and lawlessness. Meanwhile Governor Jackson, on leaving Jefferson City, summoned the State troops to his support at Booneville which is situated on the south bank of the Missouri river, forty-eight miles north-west of Jefferson City. Several companies from the adjacent counties joined him under Colonel Marmaduke.

Leaving Jefferson City on the 16th, General Lyon proceeded on the steamers, "A. McDowell," "Iatan" and "City of Louisiana," up the river, stopping for the night about one mile below Providence. Early in the morning, he started with his force, reaching Rochefort before six o'clock, when he learned that a small force of the State troops was a few miles below Booneville preparing to make a vigorous defense. Proceeding on, they discovered about six miles from the latter place on the bluffs, a battery, and also scouts moving. A landing was made about seven o'clock two miles farther down, on the south bank of the river, the troops soon beginning to move on the river road to Booneville. Following it about a mile and a half to the spot where it begins to ascend the bluffs, several shots announced the driving in of the enemy's pickets. On the summits of the bluffs, the enemy was posted. The federal force advanced and opened the engagement by throwing a few nine-pounder shells, while the infantry filed to the right and left and commenced a fire of musketry. The enemy stood their ground manfully for a time, then began to retire, and finally withdrew in order. The federal force was two thousand, only a small portion of which was engaged, and its loss was two killed and nine wounded. The number of the State troops was small. They admitted ten as killed and several as having been taken prisoners. Some shoes, guns, blankets and other articles were taken by the federal troops. This was the first hostile collision in the State between those representing the authority of the United States forces and those of the State. General Lyon thereupon deemed it necessary to issue a proclamation, in which he referred to the necessity which had arisen for action of the federal government, against those who were actively sympathizing with the secessionists. He said, his intention was to use the force under his command for no other purpose than the maintenance of the authority of the General government, and the



protection of the rights and property of all law-abiding citizens. On the 18th of June, Governor Jackson was at Syracuse about twenty-five miles south of Booneville with about five hundred men. Property was taken from Union citizens by force, also the rolling stock of the railroad, when further retired to Warsaw, destroying the Lamoine bridge, a costly structure, six miles west of Syracuse. On the same day a skirmish took place near the town of Cole between a force of Union Home Guards and State troops from Warsaw, in which the former were put to flight.

Military affairs now progressed so rapidly, that the force concentrated in the State reached 10,000 men:—2,500 stationed at Herman, and Jefferson City; 3,200 at Rolla, the terminus of the south-west branch of the Pacific railroad; 1,000 on the North Missouri railroad; and 1,000 at Bird's Point, opposite Cairo. In addition to these, there was a force of 2,500 remaining at St. Louis, which could have been increased to 10,000 in a few hours by accessions from the neighboring camps in Illinois. These troops held the entire portion of the State north of the river, the south-east quarter lying between the Mississippi and a line drawn southward from Jefferson city to the Arkansas border; thus giving to the federal government the important points of St. Louis, Hannibal, St. Joseph and Bird's Point, as a base of operations, with the rivers and railroads as a means of transportation.

On the 24th, the State treasurer, the auditor, and land register, who had retired with the Governor, returned to Jefferson city, and took the oath of allegiance, and entered upon their duties. The Home Guard of the Capital were furnished with arms, and drilled under the direction of Colonel Boerstein, and intrenchments for the defense of the place against attacks were erected. Several expeditions were sent by General Lyon to various parts of the State, where collections of secessionists were reported, but the latter succeeded in getting away before the arrival of the federal troops. In the latter part of June, General J. C. Fremont was ordered to take command of the Department of the West. Since General Harney had been ordered to another post, Lyon, who had been promoted from captain to a brigadier-generalship, had been in command. On the 5th of July, a sharp

engagement took place between some of General Lyon's troops, under Colonel Siegel, assisted by Colonel Salomon, and a body of State troops under General Rains and Colonel Parsons, at Carthage, in Jasper county, in south-western Missouri. This movement of General Lyon's, up the Missouri and through the central part of the State, had the effect to restrain the secessionists, and prevent them from organizing a formidable force. On the 3d of July, Lyon, with his forces, left Boonesville for the south-western counties of the State, intending to proceed as far as Springfield. General Sweeney was, in the meanwhile, at Springfield, with a small Union force. On the 4th of July, he issued a proclamation, requiring all troops and armed men in that section of the State, and which are arrayed against the government of the United States, to immediately disperse, and return to their homes. On the 6th, Lyon reached Springfield. His command was increased by the addition of the force of General Sturgis, being then ten miles north of the town. On the 20th, orders were given to General Sweeney, with twelve hundred men, to break up a confederate camp located at Forsyth, about fifty miles south of Springfield. They reached their destination at two o'clock, p. m., on Monday, just in time to see the enemy rapidly retreating. Blankets, rifles, provisions, and a large quantity of lead, were captured.

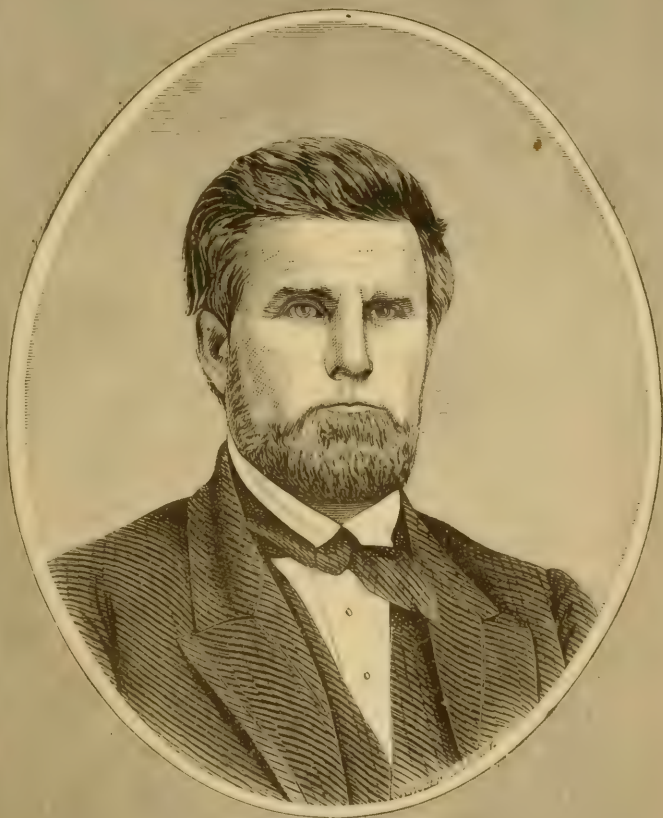
On the 1st of August, Lyon ordered his entire command, with the exception of a small guard, to rendezvous at Crane's Creek, ten miles south of Springfield. The march commenced that afternoon, and the camp was reached about ten o'clock that night. The next morning the march was resumed, and about five o'clock that afternoon a body of the enemy were overtaken, when a brisk interchange of shots between the skirmishers took place. Upon this, a body of the enemy's infantry, about five hundred in number, approached, apparently with the design of cutting off an advanced body of the federal infantry. After several volleys were interchanged, a charge was made by a body of regulars. The enemy's ranks were broken and they retreated. The place of this skirmish was Dug Springs. The march was continued as far as Curran, twenty-six miles from Springfield. For prudential reasons, Lyon determined to return to that town. The

State troops, under General Sterling Price, were collected in the south-western counties, and encountered Lyon at Wilson's Creek, where, on the 10th of August, a battle was fought, in which the latter lost his life. The locality of the battle was near Springfield. The federal loss was 223 killed, 721 wounded, and 298 prisoners; the confederate loss, 421 killed, and 1,300 wounded. This was the severest engagement of the year.

In the northern counties the same division of sentiment was rapidly arousing a hostile spirit. Squads of troops were stationed at important places, while State troops gathered to oppose them. The destruction of property and bloody skirmishes soon followed. At Monroe station, thirty miles west of Hannibal, an attack was made by confederate troops on the 11th of July, on the railroad station-house, which was burned, together with eighteen freight cars. A portion of the railroad track was torn up on each side of the town. On the same night the bridge of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad was burned. On the 16th a skirmish took place at Millville, about thirty miles above St. Charles, on the North Missouri railroad. About eight hundred Union troops had reached this point when the track was torn up, and they were fired upon by a secession force; a small number were killed and wounded on each side.

A little further south in Fulton, Callaway county, about twenty-three miles north-east of Jefferson City, a skirmish took place on the 17th, between Colonel McNeil with about 600 men, and General Harris with a considerable force. The latter was routed with a loss of several prisoners. On the 19th General John Pope who had been assigned to the command in northern Missouri, issued a proclamation at St. Charles. His command in north Missouri was seven thousand strong, and so posted that Jefferson City, Booneville, Lexington, and all the principal points in that section of the State were within easy striking distances.

Such is a brief notice of the actual skirmishes and battles which took place in the State during the month of July, 1861, including the events at Dug Springs and Wilson's Creek in the month of August. They afford an indication of the excitement, the uncertainty, and the division of sentiment, which existed at



ELIAS V. WILSON.





that time. It is believed that a majority of the people of the State were Union men, and that the decided action of the State convention secured their adhesion to the support of the federal government.

On the 6th of July, a majority of the committee of the convention of the State, charged with the duty of convening said convention prior to the third Monday of December, issued a call for a meeting on the 22d day of July, at Jefferson City. At that time the State convention re-assembled. New questions were presented for its consideration, of which there were no precedents. The Governor legally chosen had left the capital, after initiating against the national government a military demonstration that had resulted in disaster to himself and his adherents. The Lieutenant-Governor, who of right should have succeeded the Governor, was an exile from the State, and was believed to be engaged in schemes which incapacitated him for a proper discharge of the executive functions in a loyal commonwealth. Nor was the president *pro tempore* of the Senate present to take the place of the Lieutenant-Governor, the speaker of the House to take the place of president *pro tem*. Thus the executive department was without a head, and the important functions of Governor remained undischarged.

In the State convention, the first business was to declare the seat of General Price, as president of the convention, vacant. A committee of seven was appointed, to whom were referred several resolutions relative to the state of affairs. On the 25th the committee presented their report. It alluded at length to the unparalleled condition of affairs, the reckless course of the recent government, and flight of the Governor and other State officers from the Capital. It declared the offices of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and Secretary of State, vacant, and provided that their vacancies should be filled by the convention, the officers so appointed to hold their positions until August, 1862, at which time it recommended a special election by the people. The report was adopted. On the 30th of July, the convention declared vacant the offices of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and Secretary of State, by a vote of fifty-six to twenty-five. The seats of the members of the General Assembly

were also declared vacant by a vote of fifty-two to twenty-eight. On the next day, Hamilton R. Gamble was elected Provisional Governor; Willard P. Hall, Lieutenant-Governor; Mordecai Oliver, Secretary of State. These officers were at once inaugurated. The first Monday in November was fixed as the day for the election, by the people, of State officers, and after the transaction of some unimportant business, and the presentation of an address to the people of the State, the convention adjourned until the third Monday in December, unless sooner called together by the new government, should the public safety demand it.

About the time this address was made, Lieutenant-Governor Reynolds issued a proclamation at New Madrid, addressed to the people of Missouri. He said: "I return to the State to accompany in my official capacity one of the armies which the warrior statesman, whose genius now presides over the affairs of one half of the Union, has prepared to advance against the common foe," and that as far as he was concerned no authority of the United States would be permitted; and that of Missouri, as a sovereign and independent State, would be exercised with a view to her speedy union with her Southern Sisters. He further stated that the forces of the confederate States under the command of General Pillow had entered Missouri under the invitation of Governor Jackson "to aid in expelling the enemies from the State"; and, as acting governor of Missouri, in the temporary absence of Governor Jackson, he authorized General Pillow to make and enforce all needful police regulations as he deemed necessary; extending like authority to Brigadier-General Jefferson Thompson, from whose military experience brilliant services were confidently expected. On the succeeding day, August 1st, General Thompson issued a proclamation to the people, calling for troops, saying: "We have forty thousand Belgian muskets coming—we will strike your foes like a Southern thunderbolt, and soon our camp-fires will illuminate the Meramec and Missouri."

On the 3d of August, 1861, two days after his inauguration, Governor Gamble issued a proclamation to the people, in which he stated that a most unfortunate and unnatural condition of feeling existed among citizens, amounting to actual hostility, and

leading, often, to scenes of violence and bloodshed, in many parts of the State; and it was believed that many citizens in arms had responded to the Governor in June, from a sense of obligation to obey the State authority. He expressed it to be the special object of his proclamation to notify all citizens who were embodied under the act of the last session of the legislative Assembly, popularly called the "military law," that the law had been abrogated, the troops disbanded, and the commissions under the act annulled. All soldiers and officers were enjoined to cease action in a military capacity; and the officers and troops belonging to the confederate States were notified at once to depart from the State. Those citizens in arms, who, voluntarily, should return to their allegiance, and become peaceful and loyal, the general government, he said, promised to protect.

Two days after, Governor Jackson, who had hastily returned from Richmond, issued a provisional declaration of independence of the State, and her separation from the Union. He gave his reasons at length, justifying a separation of the State from the federal Union, and closed by saying that "the acts of President Lincoln having been indorsed by Congress and the people of the Northern States, the war thus commenced by him had been made the act of the government and nation over which he ruled; therefore, by the acts of the people and government of the United States, the political connection heretofore existing between said States and the people and government of Missouri, is, and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that the State of Missouri, as a sovereign, free and independent republic, has full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliance, establish commerce, and to do all other acts which independent States may of right do."

On the 26th of July, General Fremont arrived at St. Louis to take command of the western department, in place of General Harney removed to another field. Military preparations were immediately commenced with great rigor. The accumulation and organization of Union troops at St. Louis, and other points, added to the strength of Fremont, while the stringent regulations adopted by General Pope, on the 13th of August, kept the navigation of the Missouri river open for traffic.

In the border counties, bodies of men were organizing to co-



operate with McCulloch, in a contemplated advance. A lack of provisions was the chief embarrassment to the confederate forces at this time. Pillow was contemplating a movement, and also Thompson, who was near Benton, in Scott county, while the former was at New Madrid. Amid these exciting circumstances, Fremont issued a proclamation and a special military order. He said, that circumstances, in his judgment, rendered it necessary that the commanding general of the department should assume the administrative power of the State. Its disordered condition, the helplessness of the civil authority, the total insecurity of life, and the devastation of property, by bands of murderers and marauders, who infested nearly every county of the State, demand the severest measures to repress the daily increasing crimes and outrages, which were driving off the inhabitants and ruining the State; and that in order to suppress disorder, to maintain as far as then practicable, the public peace, he declared martial law throughout the State of Missouri. He further said that all persons who should be taken with arms in their hands within the lines (therein described) should be tried by a court-martial, and if found guilty would be shot. The property, real and personal, of all persons in the State, who should take up arms against the United States, or who should be directly proven to have taken active part with their enemies in the field, was declared to be confiscated to the public use, and their slaves, if any they had, declared free men.

President Lincoln, in a letter to Fremont, dated September 11th, objected to so much of the proclamation as related to the confiscation of property and the liberation of slaves; and that portion of it was so modified as to conform to the law of Congress, approved August 6th, 1861, on the confiscation of property used for insurrectionary purposes. The month of September was spent by the federal commander in making preparation for future movements. His plan appeared to have been to advance into the south-western part of the State, with such force as would compel the confederate commander to evacuate Missouri. A large army from the north-west was therefore gathered at St. Louis, and at the same time a line of fortification was commenced around it.

The capture of Lexington, and Colonel Mulligan's troops by

General Price, on the 21st of September, was an important affair to the confederates; and caused Fremont, on the 27th of that month, to hasten from St. Louis to Jefferson City. On the 3d of October, the confederates abandoned Lexington; and, as the Union force concentrated at Jefferson City, Price retired to Springfield, and still further south. His force was estimated at not less than twenty thousand men. The advance of Fremont in the south-west was made in five divisions under Generals Hunter, Pope, Siegel, Arboth and McKinstry. On the 14th of October, he arrived at Warsaw, on the Osage river, sixty-five miles south-west of Jefferson City, where he prepared to cross by means of a bridge. On the opposite bank was a considerable confederate cavalry force at the time of his arrival, which was dispersed by canister shot. The bridge was finished about the 21st, and on the 26th, the troops reached Bolivar. On the 27th, Fremont arrived at Springfield, when the national flag was displayed.

On the 25th, Major Charles Zagonyi, commander of Fremont's body-guard, with one hundred and sixty mounted troops of that guard, made a brilliant attack upon the confederate forces stationed near the city, over 2,000 in number, who, having been informed of his coming, were drawn up in order of battle to receive him. He charged with his little band up a steep hill, in the face of a most murderous fire, and after a short action, drove them into, through, and out of the town, with a loss of fifty killed, wounded and missing. The confederate loss was sixty killed and a large number wounded.

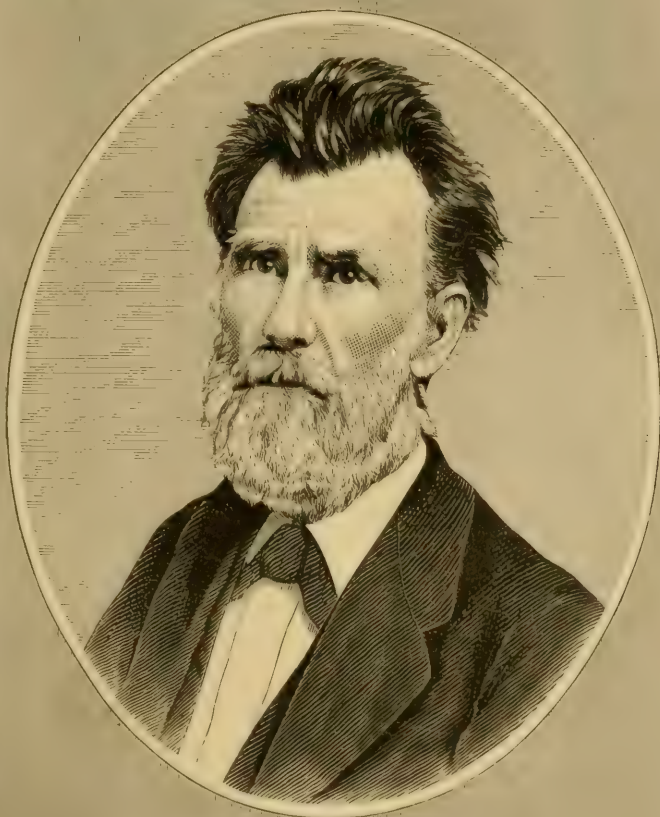
A number of skirmishes took place between the union troops and the confederates, during the month of October. On the 1st of November, an agreement was entered into between Fremont and Price, that a joint proclamation should be signed by them respectively, which should provide for certain objects therein specified. This proclamation was signed by both officers, and published.

After the removal of Fremont, the command devolved on General Hunter, who, on the 7th of November, addressed a letter to Price, in which he recapitulated the agreement, and said: "As General commanding the forces of the United States in this de-

partment, I can in no manner recognize the agreement aforesaid, or any of its provisions, whether implied or direct, and I can neither issue, nor allow to be issued, the 'joint proclamation,' purporting to have been signed by you, and Major-General Fremont on the 1st day of November."

Fremont received the order for his removal from the command on the 2d of November. He had arrived at Springfield only a few days previous at the head of an army, and was then in pursuit of the confederate forces. Although not altogether unexpected, it occasioned much excitement in his command; and many officers were disposed to resign. Fremont, however, issued a patriotic farewell address, urging the army to cordially support his successor, and expressing regret to leave on the eve of a battle they were sure to win. He returned to St. Louis and found a large assemblage gathered to greet him. The citizens presented him an address and resolutions, expressive of their high confidence in his ability in the discharge of his duties, to which he suitably replied.

On the 11th of October, the State convention re-assembled at St. Louis. The Governor in his message to that body, asked for a simple and more efficient military law, and recommended means to provide for carrying on the State government, and to meet the present emergencies. An ordinance was adopted, to postpone the State election until the first Monday in November, 1862, and providing for the continuance of the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and Secretary of State in office, until their successors should be duly appointed. Another ordinance was passed, providing for the abolition of certain offices, and for the reducing of salaries; it also contained a section providing that all persons taking the oath prescribed by the ordinance, within thirty days after its passage, should be exempt from arrest or punishment for taking up arms against the provisional government of the State, or giving aid or comfort to its enemies; and the Governor was directed to request the President, in the name of the people of the State of Missouri, by proclamation, to exempt all persons taking the said oath from all penalties incurred by taking up arms against the United States, or giving aid and comfort to the enemy. The objects before the convention having



JOHN R. WOODSIDE.





been accomplished by providing sufficient funds, and authorizing the State officers to continue until their successors were appointed, the convention adjourned.

In the last two weeks of December, the federal army captured 2,500 prisoners, including seventy commissioned officers, 1,200 horses and mules, 1,100 stand of arms, two tons of powder, 100 wagons, and an immense amount of commissary stores and camp equipage. Several skirmishes took place during these operations. On the 22d of November, the town of Warsaw was burned by incendiaries to prevent its further occupation by union troops. At Salem a skirmish took place, December 3d. Several were killed on both sides. At Shawanoe Mound, on the 18th, Pope captured 150 confederate prisoners, with wagons, tents, and baggage. At Milford, on the 18th, a body of the enemy were surrounded, 1,300 prisoners taken, including three colonels, and seventeen captains; 1,000 stand of arms, 1,000 horses, sixty-five wagons, and a large quantity of tents, baggage and supplies were captured.

The close of military operations in the State at the approach of winter, left Halleck free to use a large part of his army in western Kentucky. The struggle in the State during the year was vigorous and active, especially on the part of Price, under the contracted resources at his command. It was thought at Richmond that, if he had been zealous and efficiently seconded, he would have soon driven the federal force from Missouri, and thus have secured to the confederacy one of the most important western States; such an acquisition would have involved the destinies of Kansas, the Indian Nation, Arizona, and New Mexico. The possession of this vast territory west and south, was the occasion for the contest made by the confederate States in Missouri.

On the night of the 20th of December, some men who had returned from Price's army, destroyed about one hundred miles of the Missouri railroad, or rendered it aseless. Commencing eight miles south of Hudson, they burned the bridges, wood-piles, water-tanks, ties, and tore up the rails for miles, and destroyed the telegraph.

A meeting of the legislature, composed of southern sympathizers, was held at Neosho, Newton county, about 200 miles south-

west of Jefferson City. There were twenty-three members in the upper, and seventy-seven in the lower House. An act passed unanimously, on the second of November, to ratify an arrangement between certain commissioners of the State and the confederate government, by which Missouri was to become a member of the confederacy. This agreement provided that the State of Missouri should be admitted into said confederacy, on an equal footing with the other states composing the same, on the fulfillment of certain conditions, among which was one that the State turn over to said confederate states all public property, naval stores, and munitions of war, of which she might then be in possession. This arrangement was made at Richmond, on the 31st day of October, and signed by E. C. Cabell and Thomas L. Snead, on the part of the State of Missouri, and R. M. T. Hunter, secretary of the confederate states. The same body elected as senators to the confederate Congress, John B. Clark, and R. L. Y. Peyton; and Thomas A. Harris, Casper W. Bell, A. H. Conad, Thomas Freeman, George Vest, Dr. Hyer and William M. Cooke representatives in Congress at Richmond.

During the year 1861, Missouri was sadly devastated, and its inhabitants suffered untold hardships. There were not less than sixty battles and skirmishes between the federal forces and the confederate troops, or those sympathizing with the southern cause, during the year. Many of its citizens favored the South, from honest convictions that they were doing their duty to the State, in opposing the measures of the federal government, and were, undoubtedly, conscientious in their convictions. This first year of the war was a severe one to the people generally; as all departments of industry were seriously affected by its operations.

The commencement of 1862 found Missouri in a more quiet condition than for many months previous, although hostilities, conducted on a larger and more systematic scale, had been  
**1862.** anticipated. The army of Sterling Price remained around Springfield in the southern part of the State, and was represented to be largely made up of Missouri militia, whose stability could not be depended on in the event of a retreat. Along the southern and western frontiers, the operations of guerillas caused occasional disturbance, but the central and northern parts of the State.

together with the counties bordering on the Mississippi, remained tolerably quiet.

At St. Louis, early in the year, in consequence of complaints of disproportionate assessments having been made under the operations of "Order No. 24," levying assessments on wealthy Southern sympathizers for the support of union refugees, General Halleck appointed a new board of assessors to revise the former list, and make such modifications as circumstances demanded. Several citizens assest having failed to pay their assessments, their property was ordered to be seized under execution. One of the number, Samuel Engler, a prominent merchant, with a view of testing the legality of the transaction, caused a writ of replevin to be served on the Provost-Marshal to recover the property taken from him; whereupon he and his attorney were arrested and lodged in the military prison.

On the 9th of January, the Provost-Marshal General issued an order requiring all publishers of newspapers in Missouri, those of St. Louis excepted, to furnish him with a copy of each issue for inspection, under the penalty of having their papers suppressed; and some excitement was caused on the same day in the St. Louis Chamber of Commerce, by the refusal of the southern members who were in a majority, and who had just elected officers of their own views, to admit a number of union applicants for membership. The consequence was the withdrawal of the union members, and the establishment of a union Chamber of Commerce.

The indication of latent sympathy with the southern confederacy, which was afforded by this occurrence, determined Halleck to adopt more stringent measures to secure adherence to the government; and, on the 26th, he issued an order requiring all the officers of the St. Louis Mercantile Library Association to take the oath of allegiance prescribed by Article VI. of the State ordinance of October 16th, 1861; and those who neglected or refused to file a copy of the oath so subscribed, in the office of the Provost-Marshal General, within ten days, were to be deemed as having resigned. If such persons persisted in the exercise of the functions of such office, they were to be arrested for contempt, and punished according to the laws of war. Those found bearing the



enemy's flag on their carriages or vehicles, or otherwise displaying the same, were also to be arrested and imprisoned, and such carriages seized and confiscated.

This measure was followed by the promulgation of an order, dated February 3d, requiring the president and faculty of the University of Missouri to take the oath of allegiance, under the penalty of having their offices vacated. "This institution having been endowed by the government of the United States, its funds should not be used to instruct traitors." The order exacted a similar oath from the presidents and managers of all railroads in the State, and directed the commissary and subsistence departments to deal with none but those who had taken the oath, or who were approved loyal.

The arrest and trial of the persons apprehended in northern Missouri for destroying bridges, and other property of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, took place before a military commission in Palmyra; and, in the latter part of January, eight persons were found guilty, and sentenced to be shot. General Halleck approved the sentence, and ordered it to be carried into effect in the succeeding month.

In the last week of January, the national forces under General Curtis, commenced their march southward, and on the 13th of February the advance guard entered Springfield, Price retiring across the boundary into Arkansas at their approach. This movement for the time, freed the State of the presence of armed opponents of the General government; and the St. Louis papers of February 22, announced with no little satisfaction, that "the last vestige of military insurrection had been swept away." In view of this fact, Halleck issued an order abating the stringent military regulations in force in the State, and mitigating the sentence of death against the bridge burners, to close confinement in the military prison.

Lieutenant-Governor Hall, in the absence of Governor Gamble, appointed Robert Wilson (president of the State convention) and John B. Henderson, (a Douglas democrat) United States Senators, in the place of Waldo P. Johnson, and Trusten Polk, whose seats had been declared vacant by a resolution of the Senate of the 10th of January.

The departure of Halleck for Corinth, in April, left General Schofield in command of the greater part of the State; and on June 1st, he assumed command of the entire department of Missouri, fixing his headquarters at St. Louis.

The State convention met pursuant to adjournment, at the capital on the 3d of June. Governor Gamble in his official communication, reviewed the history of affairs during the interval succeeding the adjournment of the convention, showing that the finances of the State were still in an unsettled condition, only forty-one counties out of the one hundred and twelve having returned tax-books for the year 1861. Of the \$640,220 due from these, not more than \$253,386 had been paid in. The indebtedness of the counties not heard from was very large; but officers were finding it more easy to make collections, and in every way the condition of affairs was quite as favorable as when the present authorities received control of the government. In most parts of the State, courts of justice were open, and laws properly administered, but elsewhere disturbance and crime were perpetrated under the name of guerrilla warfare. He doubted the expediency of electing members of Congress seventeen months before taking their seats; and, in view of the fact that a large body of the voters of the State were absent as volunteers, he suggested the repeal of the ordinance passed in the previous November, which provided for an election of executive officers, and for the ratification of the provisional government in August.

On the 4th of June, the committee on elections reported bills, continuing the present officers of the State until 1864, repealing the ordinance submitting the action of the convention to the people, and defining the qualification of voters in the State. The last named bill prohibited all confederates from holding office or voting, except on condition of taking the oath to support the constitution of the United States, and Missouri; and required judges of all elections to administer a similar oath to all voters. On the 7th, Judge Breckenridge, of St. Louis, introduced a bill for gradual emancipation, framed in accordance with the President's message to Congress, which he supported in an able manner, as the only measure at all likely to quiet the agitation rapidly growing in the State. At the conclusion of his remarks,

Mr. Hall, of Randolph county, moved to lay the bill upon the table, which was carried by yeas, fifty-two; nays, nineteen. He then moved to reconsider the motion to lay upon the table, and to lay that motion upon the table. This was agreed to, and thus the emancipation scheme was thwarted, almost at its inception.

During the 9th and 10th days, the convention was chiefly occupied in discussing the bill defining the qualifications of voters, which had been reported back without the disfranchising clause. An amendment offered by Judge Breckenridge, "to disfranchise all persons engaged in rebellion, subsequent to December 17, 1861, was, after a protracted debate, carried by a vote of thirty-five yeas, to thirty one noes, and the bill was finally passed by forty-two yeas, to twenty-seven nays. The chief objection urged against the amendment was, that it would discourage emigration from the Southern states.

On the 11th, the bill to continue the present provisional government, and postpone the election of State officers until 1864, elicited much discussion, and was finally lost by yeas, thirty-one, nays thirty-five, but the next day the vote was reconsidered by yeas forty-three, nays fifteen, and the bill was passed: yeas forty-five, nays twenty-one. A resolution expressing the confidence of the convention in the integrity and patriotism of Governor Gamble, and other State officers, was also unanimously passed. An ordinance was then adopted, fixing the time for all subsequent general elections, on the Tuesday next after the first Monday in November, and the convention adjourned to the 4th of July, 1863, unless sooner called together by the Governor.

On the 16th of June, in pursuance of a call issued some time previous, a mass convention of emancipationists, consisting of one hundred and ninety-five delegates from twenty-five counties, assembled at Jefferson City, to organize the party for the fall elections. A considerable number, if not a majority of the members, were slave-holders. Among the resolutions passed was one declaring that they were in favor of initiating forthwith a system of emancipation for the State of Missouri, gradual in its character, and the operation of which should be so adjusted as not to work injury to the peculiar interests of any loyal citizens, whose vested property rights were involved, and not to dis-



*O. Keeler*





turb. by any violent disruption, the social relations in the commonwealth. One was also passed to the effect, that it should be the duty of the next General Assembly to take measures for securing from the national government the aid pledged by resolution of Congress to those states, undertaking the establishment of a system of gradual emancipation, and that the same should be so disposed, as to insure compensation for such as might be adjudged entitled to compensation, for any losses sustained in the inauguration and consummation of such a policy.

Scarcely had the two conventions dissolved, when the State was threatened by a new and formidable outbreak of guerrillas, who were emboldened by the absence of the greater part of the national forces, to repeat, on a more extensive scale, their operations of the previous year. The greater part of them consisted of the disbanded troops of General Price. By the middle of July, the whole northern and western parts of the State were disturbed by rumors of guerrilla raids and outrages. In the north-east quarter, Porter and Quantrell began, as early as the last week in June, to gather followers about them; and early in July, the former was defeated, and his band dispersed, at Cherry Grove, in Schuyler county, on the Iowa line.

The increasing alarm in the State, heightened by the apprehension that the sudden rising of the guerrillas was to be followed by another invasion from the South, rendered necessary vigorous measures of defense; and, on the 22d of July, Governor Gamble issued an order authorizing Brigadier-General J. M. Schofield, of the State militia, to organize the entire militia of the State into companies, regiments, and brigades, and to order into active service, such portions of the force thus organized as he might judge necessary for the putting down of all marauders, and defending peaceful citizens of the State. This order was followed, on the same day, by one from General Schofield for the immediate organization of all the militia of Missouri, for the purpose of exterminating the guerrillas infecting the State.

On the 28th of July, Colonels Porter and Cobb were defeated in Callaway county, on the Missouri river; but within three days the former captured Newark, in Knox county, with two companies of national troops. About the same time a new partisan leader,

Colonel Poindexter, began to be active in the central counties on the Missouri, and during the first week in August his movements, together with those of Colonel Quantrell in the west, compelled the national commanders to take additional measures of precaution. On the 6th of August, Colonel Porter was disastrously defeated by Colonel McNeil, at Kirksville, in Adair county and for several weeks was compelled to keep aloof from active operations; as a consequence the war shifted to central and western Missouri, where Colonels Coffee and McBride were reported to have come to the assistance of Quantrell.

After a series of desultory skirmishes, an attack was made, on the 13th, by the combined bands of those leaders who had been joined a short time previous by Colonel Hughes and other officers of the confederate army, upon Independence, resulting in a severe defeat of the State troops; and two days later, a body of 800 of the latter were drawn into an ambuscade at Lone Jack, Jackson county, by Quantrell and Coffee, losing two pieces of cannon and a number of prisoners. Heavy reinforcements under General Blunt, of Kansas, coming up, however, the guerrillas beat a hasty retreat southward to the Arkansas line.

No sooner was the south-west cleared of guerillas, than their operations commenced in the north with renewed activity. Poindexter, after several defeats, was captured early in September, but so daring were the raids of Porter and his followers, in Lewis, Maries, and other north-eastern counties, that a Palmyra newspaper declared the whole of that part of the State, "to be in possession of the rebels, with the exception of the posts immediately garrisoned by State, or United States troops." It estimated the number of confederates at 5,000, divided into numerous small bands, and commanded by reckless and enterprising leaders. On the 12th, Palmyra occupied by a small Union garrison, was plundered by Porter's force; but subsequently, to the 15th, the efforts of McNeil, Guitar, and other Union commanders, began to discourage the guerillas, whose strength was gradually frittered away. On the 19th of September the states of Missouri, Kansas, and Arkansas, were formed into a military district under the command of General Curtis, and soon after, General Schofield assumed command of the so-called

"Army of the Frontier," in south-west Missouri. Moving with great rapidity, and in considerable force, he broke up a formidable camp in Newtonia, and by the 10th of October, had driven the enemy completely over the Arkansas border. In the latter part of the same month, Colonels Lazear and Dewry, defeated the confederate bands in south-eastern Missouri, in several engagements, capturing many prisoners, and driving them finally into Arkansas. Quantrell had re-appeared in the west in the middle of September, but was almost uniformly beaten in his encounters with the State troops, and by the end of October, the war both there and in the north was practically ended.

Early in October, the political parties began to prepare for the November election. The issue of emancipation or anti-emancipation was at once distinctly set before the people of the State. Those in favor of emancipation, however, were divided in sentiment on several important points, the radical portion, under the lead of B. Gratz Brown, being in favor of immediate emancipation, while the more conservative of the party, represented by Francis P. Blair, urged a gradual removal of slavery from the State. Many of the latter were slaveholders, and residents of large slave-holding districts, and although pledged unconditionally to the maintenance of the Union, were necessarily averse to the too sudden dissolution of the relations of master and slaves. Throughout the State generally, the two divisions of the party united in the support of the same candidate; but in St. Louis a somewhat bitter contest was waged between them.

The election took place on Tuesday, November 4th, and resulted in the choice of F. P. Blair, first district; H. T. Blow, second district; J. W. Noell, third district; S. H. Boyd, fourth district; J. W. McClurg, fifth district; A. A. King, sixth district; Benjamin Loan, seventh district; Willard A. Hall, eighth district; and J. S. Rollins, ninth district; as members of Congress. Of these, Blair, Blow, Noell, Boyd, McClurg and Loan, were avowed emancipationists; King and Hall, democrats; and Rollins a Union man. In St. Louis, the contest between Blair and Knox, the radical emancipation candidate, was very close, the official return showing a vote of 4,743 for Blair, to 4,590 for Knox; and 2,536 for Bogy, democrat. The emancipationists



were equally successful in securing a majority in both branches of the legislature; that in the lower House being large.

On the 29th of December, 1862, the new legislature (the twenty-second General Assembly) met at Jefferson City, and the House of Representatives was organized by the election of L. C. Marvin, of Henry county, the emancipation candidate, for speaker, by a vote of sixty-seven to forty-two. W. C. Gault, of St. Louis county, was elected chief clerk. I. V. Pratt was chosen secretary of the Senate. On the succeeding day, Governor Gamble submitted his annual message. After congratulating the legislature and State upon the fact that a union General Assembly had at length been convened, he reviewed the condition of the State since the separation movement, and showed that the number of volunteers from Missouri, after allowing for the casualties of war, and mustering out irregularly enlisted troops, was 27,500, which, with 10,500 State militia, gave a total force of 38,000 men in the service for the war. The enrolled militia, numbering 52,000, would give the State the grand total of 90,000, the latter force furnishing a large body of men, armed and equipped for any emergency. The indebtedness of the State was stated to be \$27,370,090; of which \$22,150,000 was in aid of railroads; Platte county, \$700,000; revenue bonds, \$431,000; State defense warrants, \$725,000; arrears of interest due, \$1,812,090, and a miscellaneous debt of \$602,000.

On the subject of emancipation, he said that he had long been convinced that the material interests of the State would be advanced by substituting free for slave labor, and recommended a plan by which the children of slaves born after the passage of this act should be free, but remain under the control of their owners until they had arrived at a certain age, the owners to be compensated for the diminished value of slave mothers, after being thus rendered incapable of bearing slave children.

On the 5th of January, 1863, the two Houses met in joint convention to elect a United States Senator for the unexpired term of

1863. Trusten Polk, until March 4th, 1863; and one for the term expiring March 4th, 1867, it being the unexpired term of Waldo P. Johnson; and one for the term of six years from and after March 4th, 1867. John B. Henderson

was elected for the unexpired term of Trusten Polk, to March 4th, 1863, receiving one hundred and four votes, and Robert Wilson forty-seven votes. The convention took a vote to fill the unexpired term of W. P. Johnson, but there being no choice, the convention adjourned from time to time to fill such unexpired term, until the 11th of February, when the 30th ballot was taken; and there being no choice, the convention adjourned until the first Thursday in November ensuing. The General Assembly adjourned on the 22d of March, to meet on the second Tuesday in November, 1863. A law was enacted, at this session, to exempt a homestead from sale; one accepting a grant of lands from Congress for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts; and one appropriating money to the benevolent institutions of the State. A number of acts of a private and local character, relating chiefly to the incorporation of towns and cities, educational institutions, and other organizations, were also passed.

The most exciting subject that agitated the minds of the people of Missouri in the year 1863, was that of emancipation. The State convention, that originally convened for the purpose of passing an ordinance of secession, was controlled by union men, the friends of secession having mostly retired. In 1862, it passed an ordinance continuing the State officers, which it had previously elected, in office until the election in 1864. The subject of compensated emancipation was discussed in that body without any decided action. A legislature was elected in November of the same year, and assembled in December. Although this body did not pass a joint resolution, at this session, or an act, making it the duty of the Governor to call the State convention together, yet he judged that their proceedings sufficiently indicated a wish that the convention should be convened. He accordingly called the convention to assemble on the 15th of July, 1863.

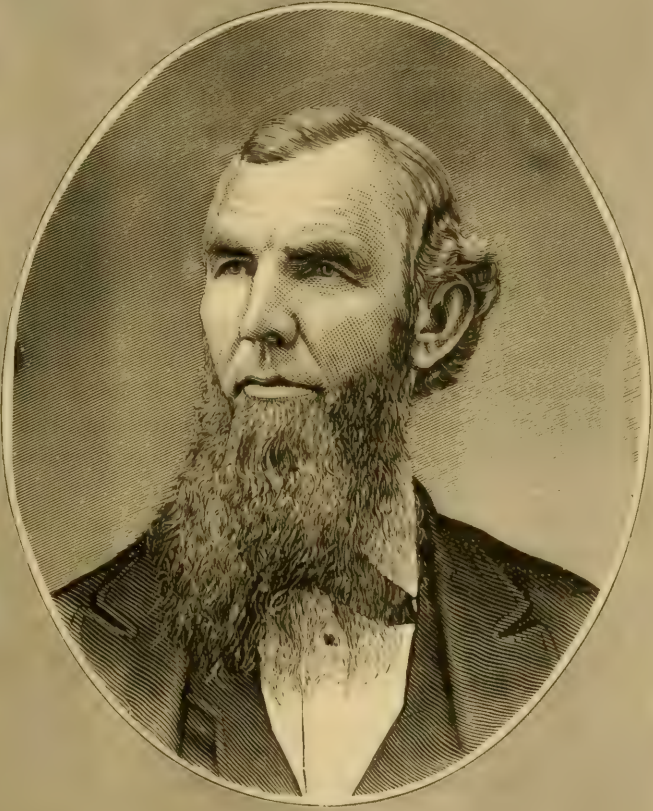
The legislature, which met on the 29th of December, 1862, adjourned on the 23d of March, 1873. Affairs remained quiet until the election in the city of St. Louis. This was carried by the unconditional union men, or radicals, by a large majority. This indicated a change in the sentiment of the people, on the subject of emancipation. It led to apprehensions on the part of the con-

servatives, lest the change should extend to the interior of the State, and thus give the radicals a controlling voice, and lead to speedy emancipation. To prevent this result, Governor Gamble issued a call for the adjourned convention to re-assemble in June.

About the first of May, General Curtis, in command of the department of the Missouri, was removed, and General Schofield appointed to his place. The reason of this change, as given in a letter to Schofield by President Lincoln, was that he had the conviction that the union men of Missouri, constituting, when united, a large majority of the people, had entered into a pestilent factional quarrel among themselves, General Curtis, perhaps, not of choice, being the head of one faction, and Governor Gamble, the other; and, as he could not remove Governor Gamble, he had to remove General Curtis.

Soon after this change, delegations were sent on to Washington from each party to confer with the President. They were informed that his Excellency was satisfied that immediate emancipation would be detrimental to the interests of the State, and that as far as he was at present advised, the radicals in Missouri had no right to consider themselves the exponents of his views on the subject of emancipation in that State.

On the 15th of June, the State convention re-assembled. Governor Gamble sent in a message expressing his views on the subject of emancipation. He also asserted, that the enrolled militia were adequate to preserve peace within the State. Several plans of emancipation were immediately proposed, looking to the emancipation of all slaves within a few months; perpetually prohibiting slavery in the State; and proposing a system of apprenticeship for the slaves so emancipated, for such period as might be sufficient to avoid any inconvenience to the interests connected with slave labor, and to prepare the emancipated blacks for complete freedom. On the 23d, a majority of the committee reported an ordinance of emancipation. Section second provided that slavery or involuntary servitude, except in the punishment of crime, should cease to exist in Missouri, on and after the 4th of July, 1870, and all slaves within the State on that day were declared to be free. A minority report was also submitted, declaring slavery to be abolished on the first of July ensuing. Gover-



WILLIAM F. SWITZLER.





nor Gamble in his message to the convention, tendered his resignation as Governor. A resolution was now offered providing for an election of the State officers by the people. To this a substitute was offered, requesting Governor Gamble to withdraw his resignation, and continue to discharge the duties of the office. The substitute was accepted and then adopted. The ordinance of emancipation was subsequently passed in the form in which it was reported by the State convention, which was originally called for the purpose of passing an ordinance of secession from the Union. The convention adjourned on the 1st day of July.

After the adjournment of the convention, a meeting was held at St. Louis, by those opposed to the scheme of emancipation adopted by the convention, as well as to the exemption of slave-property from taxation and to the postponement of the State election. Resolutions were adopted declaring these views, and looking to the next legislature to call a new convention. An active canvass for the support of the same was now made by the unconditional union men, or radical emancipationists, as they were called, which resulted in the assembling of a convention representing their views. This body met at Jefferson City, and consisted of delegates from four-fifths of the counties of the State. Resolutions were adopted sustaining the government in a vigorous prosecution of the war,—denouncing the military policy pursued in the State, and the delegation by the general government of the military power to a provisional State organization,—endorsing the President's emancipation proclamation, and asking its prompt execution, and demanding the legislature to call a new State convention, to take into consideration the grievances under which the State labored. Resolutions were also passed requesting Governor Gamble and Lieutenant-Governor Hall, to resign, and the President to remove General Schofield; also denouncing Quantrell's raid on Lawrence, and sympathizing with the survivors of the massacre; requesting the radical members of the legislature to vote for B. Gratz Brown, and Benjamin Loan, for United States Senators. There were in the State two bodies of soldiers, known as the Missouri militia. These were designated by the terms "Missouri State Militia" and "Enrolled Missouri Militia." The first were vol-

unteer troops, enlisted in the service of the United States, and supported by the federal government, and their distinctive feature was that they were intended exclusively for the protection of the State, and the Governor could, at his discretion, remove all officers. Ten regiments of this force were kept in service under the commanding general of the department. The "Enrolled Missouri Militia" was an entirely different force, organized by order of the Governor, controlled by him, and at no time subject to the orders of the United States. This force was enrolled in the summer of 1862, and kept up at the expense of the State, when in active service.

In the latter part of December, Governor Gamble issued an order to the effect that the enrolled militia were under the exclusive command of their own officers, except when they were by express orders placed under the command of United States officers; and, therefore, if any officer should engage in making assessments in pursuance of orders from United States commanders, they would immediately suspend all action under said orders. In consequence of this, the provost-marshal general, of Missouri, and his assistants, were denied the aid of the enrolled militia, in enforcing their orders.

General Schofield took command of the department, on the 24th of May, and on the 29th of that month, Governor Gamble issued an order that the command of the enrolled militia, then in active service within the State, including the provisional regiments, was conferred upon Major-General J. M. Schofield. This appointment had its effect, and the provost-marshal general received no aid from the local militia; neither could the unconditional Union men use this force to assist them in suppressing everything which looked like sympathy with treason.

The committee appointed by the last named convention proceeded to Washington, and on the 30th of September, made an address to the President, recommending the cessation of all support from the treasury of the United States to the enrolled Missouri militia; the occupation of Missouri by United States troops; the appointment of a department commander in Missouri who would not make himself a party to Governor Gamble's

pro-slavery policy. The President, after hearing the address, replied that he failed to see that the condition of Missouri, and the wrongs and sufferings of the Union men, were to be attributed to weakness, wickedness, or immorality, but rather to civil war,—that he approved Schofield's action in preventing a counter raid into Missouri by the citizens of Kansas, as the only way to avoid indiscriminate massacre; that the charges against that officer, that he had purposely withheld protection from the loyal people, and purposely facilitated the objects of the disloyal, were altogether beyond belief; and he declined to remove him.

The election held for Supreme Court judges resulted in the election of Judge Bates. The vote was 47,229 for Bates; 46,548 for Clover.

For the purpose of promoting immigration from Europe, an agent was sent out with the promise of a small salary from some of the railroad companies; another was sent to Germany, by a manufacturer in St. Louis, to procure laborers necessary for the carrying on of his business. The State institutions, this year, were reported in a more favorable condition.

The second and adjourned session of the General Assembly, convened on the 10th day of November, 1863, Hon. Willard P. Hall, president of the Senate, in the chair, and the officers of both Houses being the same as at the first session. Governor Gamble sent in his annual message in which he said that as to the relations of the State to the federal government, there was then, within the State, no military organization hostile to the government, and that every indication was that the former feeling of hostility had settled down into a quiet acquiescence in the supremacy of the government; that this condition of affairs was fully exemplified by the fact that a body of rebels under the command of General Shelby, invaded the State from Arkansas, and penetrated as far as the Missouri river, was met by the State troops alone, (State militia and enrolled militia) routed in battle, and driven out of the State without obtaining any accession to their number; while along their route, there was exhibited great activity among the people, in an endeavor to intercept them. He further gave accounts of the orders issued by him for the for-



mation of provisional regiments of militia, and the appointment of a Major-General to command the volunteer troops, State militia, and the provisional regiments, that there might be unity of command. He recommended the employment of immigration agents in Europe, for filling up the vacuum made in the population by the war, and by emancipation, and said that all the interests of the State, agricultural and manufacturing, would be promoted by an agency recognized and supported by the State authority. He also said, in closing, that he had no recommendations to make, in addition to those made in his message to the legislature at their regular session, except that circumstances required that the strictest economy should be preserved in the management of State affairs.

The legislature met in joint convention on the 12th of November, for the purpose of electing a United States Senator for the term expiring March 4, 1867, but failed to elect. On the succeeding day, the convention proceeded to a thirty-second ballot, and B. Gratz Brown received seventy-four votes and James O. Broadhead sixty-four votes, and two scattering. Brown was declared elected for the term expiring March 4, 1867. The convention then proceeded to vote for a United States Senator for the term expiring on the 4th of March, 1869. John B. Henderson received eighty-four votes, John S. Phelps forty-two, and twelve scattering. Henderson was declared duly elected. The General Assembly adjourned to February 16, 1864.

A law was passed at this session, enabling the banks and the branch banks of the State to wind up their business and organize as national banks; one authorizing the issue of State  
**1863-4.** bonds to the amount of \$150,000; one to provide means to pay certain bonds; one for repairing the Capitol building, and enclosing the same; and one to organize a State board of agriculture. One was also passed to regulate the transportation of freight and passengers on the several railroads of the State; and another for the assessment and collection of the revenue of the State; an act was likewise passed authorizing the call of a convention to consider such amendments to the constitution of the State as might be by it deemed necessary for the emancipation of slaves; and one to preserve in purity the elective franchise, and for the promotion of the public good. The convention was to meet at St.

Louis on the 6th of January, 1865, and the election of delegates to be held in November. At the same time the people were to vote on the proposition whether they desired a convention or not. Of this legislature it may be said, that the unconditional union men had a majority in the House, but not in the Senate.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR THOMAS C. FLETCHER.

1864—1868.

The annual election was held on the 8th of November, 1864. The vote for President Lincoln was 71,676; for McClellan, 31,626. The union candidate for Governor, Thomas C. Fletcher, was elected by a majority of 41,125 votes over Thomas L. Price. The total vote for a State convention was 89,215, of which there was a majority in favor of a convention of 37,793. Of the mem-

bers chosen to the convention, three-fourths belonged to **1864.** the union party. The entire union or radical ticket for State officers was elected; also a large radical majority of the members of the Senate, and three-fourths of the Assembly. Eight out of nine radical candidates were elected to Congress. The same ticket was also elected in eighty of the one hundred and fourteen counties in the State. This was the first election for State officers which had been held in Missouri since the beginning of the war. The acting Governor, H. R. Gamble, had been chosen by the convention, and, also, the Lieutenant-Governor, W. P. Hall, who succeeded on the decease of the former.

The session of the twenty-third General Assembly, convened on the 26th of December. Governor Hall, in his message to the legislature said, that on the first day of July, 1864, the State of Missouri had furnished by volunteer enlistments, ten thousand more soldiers for the federal army than her quota. Since that time eleven new regiments had been recruited and organized. The whole number of men furnished prior to February, 1864, was 59,676; number furnished since that date, 18,508. Veterans mustered to April 28, 1864, 1,409; enrolled militia reduced to three years standing by report of Adjutant-General, 2,174; total number furnished to 30th November, 1864, 81,767. In addition,



JOSEPH FLOOD.





there had been in the field since July 31, 1864, more than 60,000 militia, in payment of which more than four millions of dollars had been expended. On the 1st day of January, 1864, there was due the militia, \$989,579.05, to provide for which the Governor recommended an issue of bonds. The revenue of the State in 1863 and 1864, exceeded that of the year 1861 and 1862.

During the years 1861 and 1862, the disturbances in all portions of the State, utterly suspended and prostrated the schools in nearly the whole domain of the commonwealth. In 1863 many school-house doors were thrown open, and children gathered in the schools in all parts of the State. In 1864, nearly all the counties north of the Missouri river had their common schools in full operation, and in many counties, south of the river, schools were opened. The change about to take place in the condition of the slaves, had already turned attention to their education, and to the relations which they should hold to the constitution of the State. It was estimated that nearly one-third of the population of 1860 had been lost to the State in consequence of the war. Even at that period the population was hardly sufficient to develop the resources and gather the harvests. Immigration was greatly needed.

On the 2d of January, 1865, the two Houses met in joint convention to examine the returns of the election of Governor, and Lieutenant-Governor. Thomas C. Fletcher was declared duly elected Governor for the four years ensuing. George Smith, of Caldwell county, for Lieutenant-Governor. Both the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor then took the oath of office. In his message, the Governor recommended a revision of the organization of the State University, and its transformation into two or more departments, bearing directly upon the agricultural and mineral wealth of the State; he also recommended a law providing for a State Superintendent of Public Instruction; one for a revision of the militia law; and one providing for an immigration bureau. He also made suggestions on the railroad enterprises of the State. He referred to the physical advantages of the State, its excellent agricultural lands, iron, cobalt, and zinc mines, its coal fields and timber lands, and the magnificent and swift rewards that wait on industry, offering unexampled encourage-

1865.

ment to immigration. The military policy in Arkansas and Missouri, it was expected, would prevent the return of the confederate armies to the soil of either State.

The State constitutional convention assembled in St. Louis on the 6th of January. It was composed of sixty-six members, and was organized by the election of Arnold Krekel, of St. Charles, president. The first important action of the convention was the subject of the abolition of slavery in the State. On the 11th, a committee reported the following ordinance of emancipation: "Be it ordained, by the people of the State of Missouri, in convention assembled, That hereafter in this State there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except in punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted; and all persons held to service or labor as slaves, are hereby declared free." The ordinance having passed to a second reading, Mr. Drake proposed an amendment in these words: "That no person can, on account of color, be disqualified as a witness, to be disabled to contract, or be prevented from acquiring, holding or transmitting property, or be liable to any other punishment for any offense, than that imposed on others for like causes, or be restricted in the exercise of religious worship, or be hindered in receiving an education, or be subject in law to any restraints or disqualifications in regard to any personal rights than such as are held upon others, under like circumstances." After considerable discussion the amendment was rejected. Upon the settlement of several points of order, the vote was taken on the adoption of the ordinance, resulting—ayes, fifty-one; noes, four; absent, two. The announcement of the vote was received with loud applause, with waving of handkerchiefs and swinging of hats. A resolution was offered and adopted that a copy of this ordinance, duly signed and attested, be sent by special messenger to the Governor of the State at Jefferson City, and that he be requested to issue his proclamation, stating that by an irrevocable act of the convention, "slavery is abolished in the State of Missouri now and forever." The resolution was adopted and the convention adjourned. The whole number of slaves in Missouri, according to the census of 1860, was 114,931.

On the following day, a message was received by the convention

from the Governor and legislature of Illinois, expressing their congratulations on the passage of the ordinance. Afterwards, a motion was made in the convention to pay the loyal owners for their slaves. It was laid upon the table—ayes, forty-four; noes, four. A motion to submit the ordinance of the convention to the people, after some discussion, was laid on the table—ayes, forty-four; noes four.

Governor Fletcher, on the receipt of the information of the act of the convention, issued a proclamation, stating the action of the convention, and declaring "that henceforth, and forever, no person within the jurisdiction of the State shall be subject to any abridgment of liberty, except such as the law shall prescribe for the common good, or know any master but God." The occasion was celebrated at St. Louis by the suspension of business during the day, and the decoration of the houses with flags, and at night by an illumination.

On the 15th of February, the convention adopted a resolution, declaring that in their election the people intended "not only that slavery should be abolished, and disloyalty disfranchised, but that the constitution should be carefully revised and amended, to adapt it to the growth of the State." With this view the convention proceeded to make an entirely new constitution. The previous constitution had been in operation nearly forty-five years, during which great improvements had been made in the local institutions of various States. The efforts of the convention were, therefore, directed to introduce or extend these beneficial changes to the institutions of Missouri; the system of free schools, under which gratuitous instruction was afforded to all between the ages of five and twenty years; the creation of corporations, which were authorized on general principles, and other changes similar to those generally adopted in the northern States. It was made a section of the constitution, that the legislature should have "no power to make compensation for emancipated slaves." Another section prohibited any religious society from owning, if in the country, more than five acres of land, and if in a town, or city, more than one acre; also rendering void all legacies, and devises, to any minister or religious teacher, as such, and to any religious so-



ciety; another section established an "oath of loyalty," and declared that no person who did not take the oath could vote, or hold any State, county, or municipal office, or act as a teacher in any school, or preach, or solemnize marriage, or practice law; and after the first day of January, 1876, every person who was not a qualified voter prior to that time, should, in addition to the other qualifications required, be able to read and write, in order to become a qualified voter; unless his inability to read and write should be the result of a physical weakness.

The total vote on the new constitution on the 6th of June was 85,578, of which 43,670 were in favor, and 41,808 against it. The twenty-third General Assembly adjourned February 20th, 1865. On the 7th of March, Governor Fletcher issued a proclamation, stating that no organized force of the enemies of the federal government existed in the State, and calling upon the civil officers to resume their duties in all parts of the State, under the laws thereof, and to arrest, and bind over all offenders against the criminal laws of the United States, as they were authorized to do; and on the 17th of March, Major-General Pope, then in command of the military department, issued his orders to aid in carrying out the proclamation of the governor.

Upon the adoption of measures to enforce the ordinance of the convention, and the provisions of the constitution, there were some exciting scenes. The first arose under the ordinance, vacating the public offices. The judges of the higher courts declined to vacate. The Circuit Court of St. Louis county decided that there was no legal validity in the ordinance. New judges,—David Wagner, and Walter E. Lovelace,—were appointed by Governor Fletcher to the bench of the Supreme Court, in place of Judges Bay and Dryden. The latter gentlemen declined to vacate their places, and Governor Fletcher issued an order to General D. C. Coleman, to expel the aforesaid judges, and they were taken from their seats by the police, by whom they were escorted as prisoners to the office of Recorder Wolff. The clerk of the court, A. W. Mead, declining to yield his office, with books and papers, was also summarily ejected.

The oath required of professional men also created much excitement. The Missouri Baptists, at their thirteenth annual

meeting, held on the 19th and 20th of August, agreed to decline taking the oath required of ministers and teachers. Fifty members were present. They claimed that the oath was in conflict with the Constitution of the United States, and interfered with the freedom of the worshipping of God. The Catholic archbishop informed his clergy that they could not take the oath without a sacrifice of ecclesiastical liberty. A number of prosecutions were commenced against non-juring clergymen, who were, in the meanwhile, confined in the cells of prisons. The members of the legal profession, also, were required to take the oath, and Judge Primm, at the opening of the September term of the Criminal court in St. Louis, informed the attorneys present, that, no person would be permitted to practice as attorney or counsellor-at-law in the court, without having taken and filed the oath of loyalty prescribed by the constitution. Exception was taken to this ruling by Robert McDonald. Three of the grand jurors objected to being sworn. The court insisted on the enforcement of the rule, and those of the grand jury who had complied with its requirements were charged by the court to enforce the law by presenting all offenders against its provisions, no matter what their estate or condition. The operations of the law were very unequal. In some cases grand juries adjourned without finding indictments against a minister, teacher, corporation officer, trustee, deacon or elder. In other cases, individuals made complaint before justices of the peace against teachers, male and female, who had not taken the oath. Many of the clergy were cast into prison.

Major-General Pope, who was in command of the department, adopted the policy of withholding the military force, as fast as the people gave evidence of their willingness to return to the protection of the courts, and to enforce, and obey the laws. In August, the number of military posts had been reduced to less than a dozen, which were kept up chiefly for the protection of government property. Martial law was nowhere applied to any but strictly military offenses.

The total receipts into the State treasury for the fiscal year ending September 30, 1865, were \$2,463,909.03, and the total expenditures \$1,854,661.77. The total bonded debt of the State

exclusive of bonds loaned the several railroads, was \$602,000. The total amount of bonds of the State loaned to railroads, including the bonds guaranteed by the State, was \$23,701,000. The amount of defense warrants and union military bonds issued for the payment of the enrolled Missouri militia, for services rendered prior to the 10th of February, 1865, including the loan by the banks to Governor Gamble to purchase arms, together with interest on said bonds and loan, was \$7,046,575. Of the gross amount, the sum of \$3,016,657 had been paid or canceled.

The Pacific railroad from St. Louis to the Kansas State line, was completed this year, (1865). The South-west Branch and Iron Mountain road became, by the operation of law, the property of the State; and the Governor, in his message to the legislature, recommended its sale on such terms as would insure its completion. Among the recommendations of the Governor which he strongly urged upon the legislature, was the creation of a Department of Agriculture in connection with the State University, which measure was required by the new constitution. The grant of land to the State for an Agricultural College, amounted to 330,000 acres of land. He urged compulsory education, and that the power granted by the constitution, compelling parents to send their children to school, be enforced. The State held in trust for the common School Fund, \$678,967.96, which was invested in the stock of the State Bank of Missouri. The constitution required that it should be sold and otherwise invested.

The legislature for 1865-6 met on the 1st of November, and sat until the 20th of December, when a recess was taken to the 8th of January, 1866, after which the session was continued until the 19th of March. Many important measures came up for consideration; among others, questions growing out of the federal relations to the State, and the policy of President Johnson. The veto of the Freedmen's Bureau by the latter, called forth the warmest animadversions from the members of both Houses who were opposed to it; and, on the 22d of February, resolutions were  
**1866.** adopted in the House by a vote of seventy-seven to twenty-five, and in the Senate twenty-one to five, "that in the thirty senators who voted to sustain the Freedmen's Bureau bill, vetoed by the President, and in the union majority of the House of

Representatives, who supported the same and kindred measures, we recognize the true and worthy representatives of the principles which saved the country in the late rebellion, and we tender to such representatives the hearty support and sympathy of ourselves and our constituents." Charges having been made by those who were hostile to the new State constitution adopted by the people, that grave frauds had been perpetrated at the ballot-boxes, a resolution was offered in the Senate providing for the appointment of a committee to inquire into, and report upon the facts. This was lost by a tie vote—the president of the Senate voting in the negative. A resolution was introduced into the House to abrogate the test oath, as to teachers, preachers and lawyers. This was disposed of, by the House refusing by a vote of sixty-one to thirty to consider it. This test oath was the most important topic of political contention during the year. An attempt was made in the Senate to amend the constitution by the insertion of a proviso that, any person having served out a regular enlistment in the service of the United States should be relieved from taking the test-oath. This was defeated by a vote of fourteen to twelve.

The return of a great number of turbulent spirits at the close of the war, gave rise to those disturbances which had characterized to some extent all the border states during the previous year. The civil officers being unable to break up the lawless bands that infested the country, Governor Fletcher called out thirty-four companies of militia to aid the civil arm. Before the militia were put into the field, however, the people of Jackson county took the matter in hand and restored order. In Lafayette county, three companies and a platoon of militia, under command of Colonel Bacon Montgomery, were sent against the marauders; and, in the effort to arrest one of the most notorious of them, he resisted by firing on the militia, and was shot at and killed.

On the 1st of March, the Governor sent a communication to the legislature, on the subject of these disturbances, and an act was shortly after passed appropriating \$20,000 to aid in the execution of the civil law of the State, and authorizing the Governor to incur any additional expense that might be necessary to ferret out and bring to justice, murderers, thieves, guerrillas, and other disturbers of the public tranquillity.

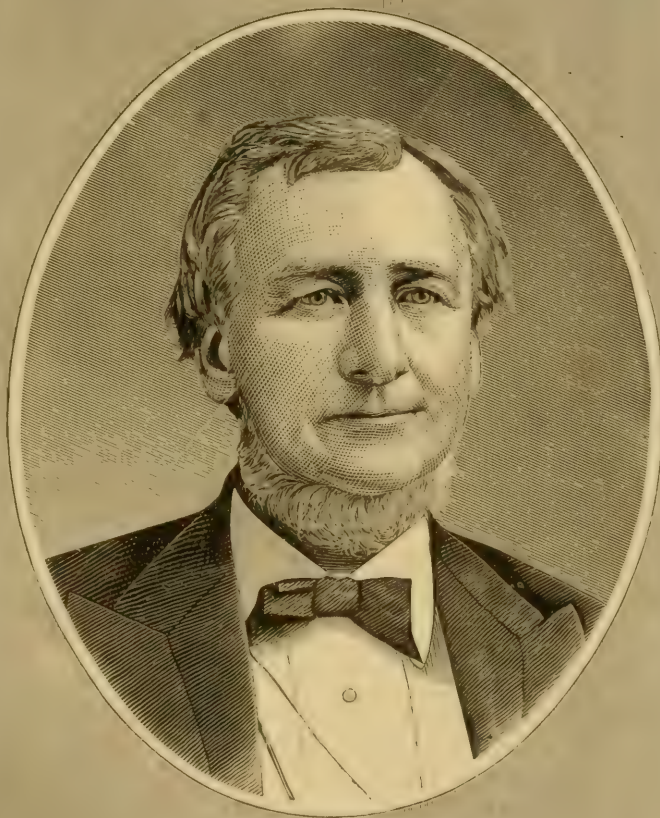


On the 7th of November, 1865, the State election was held under the new constitution. The vote of Francis P. Blair, Jr., was rejected by the judges of election, on the ground that he had refused to take the test oath. Mr. Blair brought an action in the State Supreme Court to recover damages against the judges for refusing to receive his vote. A majority of the court judges sustained the constitutionality of the oath, —one dissenting. Previous to this decision, the test oath was before the United States Supreme Court for adjudication, having been taken up from the Supreme Court of the State on appeal. The United States Court decided the test oath to be unconstitutional, and ordered the judgment of the State Court to be reversed.

At Cape Girardeau, in the month of June, some excitement was caused by the arrest of several sisters of charity attached as teachers to the convent of a catholic Academy at that place, because they had not taken the oath; and Father O'Regan, a Roman catholic priest of the same county, was fined for solemnizing a marriage without having taken the oath. Governor Fletcher, on learning the decision of the court, remitted the fine. At Palmyra, fourteen ministers who had not taken the oath, were indicted for preaching. The cases were laid over until the February term of 1867, and were abandoned in consequence of the decision of the United States Supreme Court. A similar disposition was made of other cases then pending in circuit courts. At the fall election a vigorous effort was made to carry the State for President Johnson, but without success.

Early in the month of December, a movement was set on foot, which had for its ultimate objects universal amnesty, and universal enfranchisement, together with important reforms in the revenue system and civil service of the country. This movement which had for its leader B. Gratz Brown, was begun at a private meeting in St. Louis, but its influence was soon felt throughout the State. Brown was looked upon as the champion of the disenfranchised class in their endeavor to regain the rights of citizenship. He found in Carl Schurz a powerful ally, who rendered efficient aid to the liberal movement.

The twenty-fourth General Assembly of the State met on the



WILLIAM CHRISMAN.



second day of January, 1867, and continued in session until the 13th of March following, when it adjourned until the first Tuesday in January, 1868. On the 4th of January, 1867, Governor Fletcher sent to the legislature his annual message. Among other things, he called attention to the fourteenth constitutional amendment, which Congress proposed to the legislatures of the several states to act upon, and expressed the hope that the General Assembly would at once ratify it. He also recommended an amendment to the State constitution, striking out the ninth section of the second article. This section, he said, had not prevented disloyal persons from pursuing the avocations of lawyers and school-teachers, and that "bishops, priests, and ministers teach and pray without taking the prescribed oath." The example offered by their disregard, especially by so intelligent and influential a class of citizens, he said, begat a general disposition to exercise individual discretion in obeying or enforcing laws—a disposition which leads to anarchy and impunity in crime. He made a strong appeal in favor of education, and recommended that the income from an investment of the proceeds of the sale of the State tobacco warehouse, being \$132,000, be set apart for the establishment of a normal department of the State University. Among the duties which devolved on the legislature at this session was the election of a United States Senator. Choice was made, on the 15th of January, 1867, of Charles D. Drake, the nominee of the radical republican members. Resolutions were passed in both houses, urging on Congress the repeal of the act appropriating money to pay for the slaves enlisted in the United States service. A proposition was also made to submit to a vote of the people an amendment to the constitution, striking out the word "white," but failed to pass. In the Senate a bill was introduced to amend the constitution so as to abolish the test oath, so far as it applied to ministers of the gospel, teachers and lawyers. The question as to the constitutionality of the test oath, had been adjudicated upon by the United States Supreme Court and pronounced unconstitutional, as such an oath partook of the nature of an *ex post facto* law. The Senate assembled as a high court of impeachment, on the 15th of May, for the trial of Walter King, judge of the fifth judicial circuit, for alleged misdemeanors in



the discharge of his official duties. He was convicted, by a vote of twenty-three to eight, and sentence passed, removing him from office.

The matter of providing for the payment of interest on the State debt, received attention at this session. No interest had been paid by the State since January, 1861, and an act was passed setting aside \$750,000 from the treasury for that purpose, and providing for a tax of one mill on the dollar on the taxable property of the State for the same object. They made further appropriations from the sum due the federal government for money expended for war purposes, to be likewise placed in the hands of the commissioner of the State Interest Fund: an act was approved March 12th, appropriating \$1,500,000, for a permanent school-fund, and \$500,000 for the redemption of union military bonds and other purposes. The receipts of the State from all sources, for the year ending September 30th, 1867, were \$11,010,814.80, and the expenditures \$10,333,432.74. The school-fund of the State amounted to \$1,685,071, yielding an annual income of \$103,000, to which was to be added one-fourth of the whole revenue of the State government. In addition to these liberal provisions, the several counties of the State had received a grant of one section of land in each township, to be devoted to the benefit of public schools. The returns made showed an increase in the number of schools within the year 1867. The whole number of teachers employed at that time was 6,262—3,558 more than were reported for 1866; and 1,500 new school-houses had been built in the course of twelve months.

On the 21st of February, the legislature of Illinois incorporated the Illinois and St. Louis Bridge Company. Simultaneously with this action in Illinois, an organization was formed at St. Louis, which named the same persons for directors, who had been appointed by the act of incorporation of the Illinois company. Some disagreement as to the plan of their joint operations obtained, but the differences were finally adjusted.

There was no State election during this year, and the political parties had been comparatively quiescent. There was a meeting of democrats, however, at St. Louis on the 22d of February, to re-organize their party in the State. A long series of resolutions

were adopted defining their position on questions of public policy. An election was held in November in the third congressional district, to supply the vacancy occasioned by the death of Thomas E. Noell. James R. McCormick, the democratic candidate, received a majority of 190 votes over the republican candidate, James H. Chase.

The twenty-fourth General Assembly held their second session, commencing on Tuesday, January 7, 1868, as per adjournment. Governor Fletcher, in his message referring to the growth and prosperity of the State, said that "the increase of educational facilities was one of the surest proofs of the State's progress. Four thousand eight hundred and forty schools were then filled with over 200,000 children; the university newly endowed, was being crowded with students, and was taking rank with the first colleges in the nation; 240 miles of railroad had been built without increasing the State's indebtedness; 290 miles were in process of construction, and 820 miles more had been projected. The debt of the State had been reduced about eleven million of dollars; the population had increased to at least one million five hundred thousand, and taxable property had been augmented in value, by importations and by additions consequent on our general prosperity to \$454,863,895. The credit of the State had not only been restored, but raised to a standard higher than it had ever reached since the inception of the internal improvement debt." 1868.

One of the important acts passed at this session was a registration law, which contained some provision intended to guard the privileges of voting, even more rigidly than had been hitherto done in the State. The law made it the duty of the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to appoint a Superintendent of Registration in each senatorial district, every year in which a general election should take place. It was a stringent law, and its provisions were regarded with great dissatisfaction by the conservative people of the State, and as the test oath had been pronounced unconstitutional by the Supreme Court of the United States, it was argued by some that no citizen would be guilty of legal perjury who should take the oath; and then, if the name of such person was placed on the list of "rejected voters,"

it was said the burden of proof would fall on the registrar, to show that he had been guilty of any disloyal act. The registrars, however, took a different view of the law, and absolutely refused in many cases, to receive the names of persons who avowed themselves ready to subscribe the required oath. This led to much bitter feeling, and in some cases to disturbances of the peace. It was claimed that the number of persons who applied for registration, answered all the questions of the registrars, and took the oath of loyalty, and yet were disfranchised, was not less than twenty thousand, while the whole number disfranchised in the State was placed at thirty thousand.

The political campaign was opened in Missouri by a convention of the democratic party, in St. Louis county, which issued an address to the people of the State, arraiguing the republican party for the policy on which the administration of the State, and of the country generally, had been conducted since the close of the civil war. A republican convention was held at St. Louis on the 22d of February, to name delegates to the national convention at Chicago, and announced the position held by the party on national questions. A similar convention of the democracy was called by the State Central Committee, to meet on the 28th of May, and appoint delegates to the New York convention, but no platform was adopted at this meeting, and a proposition to recommend the nomination of George H. Pendleton for the Presidency, failed to pass.

The regular State convention of the republicans was held at Jefferson City on the 16th of July. The nominees for State officers were: J. W. McClurg of Camden, for Governor; E. O. Stanard of St. Louis, for Lieutenant-Governor; Francis Rodman of St. Joseph, for Secretary of State; William Q. Dallmeyer of Gasconade, for Treasurer; Daniel M. Draper of Montgomery, for Auditor.

The democratic State convention assembled at St. Louis on the 5th of August, and nominated John S. Phelps for Governor; Norman J. Coleman for Lieutenant-Governor; Bernard Poepping for Secretary of State; J. A. Hockaday for Attorney-General; Charles C. Rossier for Auditor; and Robert Hundthanen for Treasurer.

At the election in November, Joseph W. McClurg received a majority of 19,327 votes for Governor,—the whole vote being 144,887. The vote for Presidential Electors was 145,459, a majority in favor of the election of Grant, of 25,883. On the question of striking out the word "white" from the provisions of the constitution relating to the right of suffrage, the whole number of votes cast was 129,289—55,236 in favor of the change, and 74,053 against it. Nine members were elected to Congress—six republicans and three democrats.

During the year 1868, the North Missouri railroad was completed. It embraced 347 miles of road, and with its various branches, connected St. Louis with the great agricultural region of the North and Northwest. Work on the bridge across the Missouri river at St. Charles, had made rapid progress. The railroad enterprises which had been prosecuted with vigor, had done much to develop the resources of the State. The public institutions were all under efficient management. The State prison contained, at the last report, 735 convicts, and the accommodations afforded were inadequate, and a new structure was in progress. The State lunatic asylum was overcrowded. The deaf and dumb institution was reported full, and required enlargement. The public schools of the State were in a promising condition. The permanent school fund amounted to \$1,689,760, from the income of which \$92,793 were distributed to the counties during the year to aid in the support of schools. The State had no system of normal schools, though the subject had been agitated. For two years a series of "teachers' institutes" had been organized in nearly all the counties, and much useful work in the training of teachers for their peculiar duties had been done. The State University had been put in prosperous operation, with a full corps of instructors. A normal department was added. A military department had been organized, where civil engineering and military tactics might be taught under the direction of an army officer assigned to that duty under a law of the United States. The endowment of the University amounted to \$123,707.50, yielding an income that year of \$10,677.50, which was increased by direct appropriation to \$22,065.50.

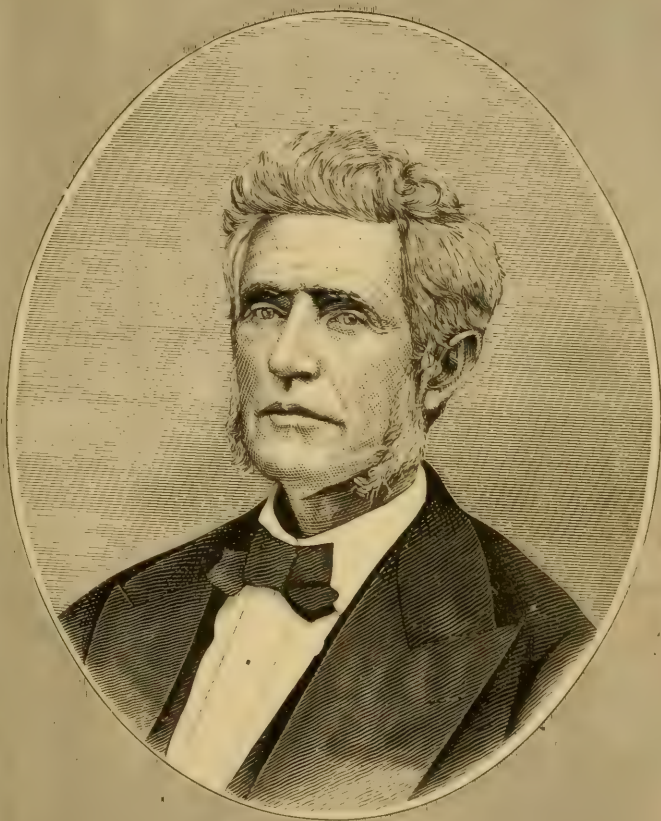
On the 27th of May, in LaFayette Park, the first monument



to the memory of a public man, ever erected in the State of Missouri, was formally dedicated. A fine statue of Thomas H. Benton was unveiled, in the presence of a vast concourse of people. The day was observed as a public holiday in St. Louis, and an address was delivered by General Frank P. Blair, on the life and services of the illustrious senator. The statue was raised at the instance of the State government, and at the public expense.

The increase of population in Missouri during the four years just passed, had been rapid. On the 1st of January, 1865, the State had less than a million inhabitants, and at the close of 1868, the best estimates placed the number above one and a-half millions. This result was due in a great measure to the labor of the State Board of Immigration, organized under an act of the legislature of 1865. It had been the business of this Board to make known abroad the resources of the State, and induce emigrants from Europe to make this their home. The undeveloped resources of Missouri, which called only for laborers, were very great; coal was found in thirty-six counties; iron in thirty-five; lead in thirty-six; copper in twenty-two; zinc in five; nickel and kaolin in two; and emery, alabaster, and tin in seven, while the best of lands for farming purposes were lying fallow, for want of cultivation. The laboring population amounted to about 400,000, of whom 272,000 were employed in agricultural pursuits, leaving 118,000 for all other occupations. Of these, less than 60,000 were engaged in mining and manufacturing, although great natural facilities for the development of these important interests existed.

The taxable property of the commonwealth, on the 31st of December, 1868, was reported at \$474,000,000; on this property a tax of one-fourth of one per cent. was levied for the payment of the public debt. The claims of the State against the federal government, for re-imbursement for military expenses, incurred during the war, had all been settled, and the treasury had received therefrom \$6,472,289.35.



WESLEY HALLIBURTON.



## CHAPTER XX.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR JOSEPH W. McCLURG

1868—1870.

The twenty-fifth General Assembly convened on the 6th of January, 1869. The Senate was composed of twenty-five republicans and nine democrats; the House ninety-two republicans and thirty-five democrats,—a republican majority of sixteen in the Senate and fifty-seven in the House. The legislature met on the 12th, to examine the returns of the election for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor. J.W. McClurg and E. O. Stanard, it was found, had received a majority of all the votes cast for the respective offices. Upon being declared duly elected, the oath of office was administered. The Governor, in his inaugural message, strongly recommended that an amendment to the State constitution “be proposed and submitted to the people for ratification or rejection at the next fall election,” although the ratification of the proposed fifteenth amendment to the constitution would dispense with the necessity of a popular vote in the State on the subject. He stated that there were one hundred thousand negroes in the State who were excluded from representation at the ballot-box. He insisted the more upon the action of the General Assembly in this matter, because of the extension of the elective franchise to the negroes. There was no provision in the State constitution, “and without one, in the absence of federal legislation, the State legislature cannot admit them.” He suggested that “the amendment might be proposed in such form as to empower the legislature to admit them after the first day of January, 1871.” He also called the attention of the legislature, to the propriety and expediency of removing the political disabilities under which those citizens were then laboring, who took part on the side of secession during the war, referring to the action of Congress on the subject, restoring “wayward states to their proper places, to support and strengthen the federal fabric,

1869.



so that it may be desirable, with those who have a right to decide, that it shall not much longer be considered in our State as consistent with its safety, to receive back, as supports, individuals whose ability to uphold was but too well proved by their ability to pull down." Another amendment to the State constitution, that he strongly recommended was the "striking out what is commonly known as the double liability clause, whereby, as the constitution now is, the stockholders in private corporations shall be individually liable for the stock, and a further sum equal to it." Such a clause he regarded as being unjust, and injurious to the interests of the State.

On the 19th of January, the House proceeded to vote for the election of a United States Senator. Carl Schurz received 89 votes, and John S. Phelps 35. The Senate took a vote on the same day for the same purpose, Mr. Schurz receiving 25 votes and John S. Phelps 9 votes. On the succeeding day, the two houses met in joint convention, and the action of each body was read by the secretary of the Senate and the chief clerk of the Assembly, when it was declared by the president of the convention that Schurz was duly elected United States Senator for the term of six years from March 4th, 1869. The General Assembly adjourned on the 4th of March, to meet the first Wednesday in January, 1870.

Among some of the important acts passed that session was one to create an Insurance Department, and for the incorporation and regulation of Life Assurance Companies; one to authorize the consolidation of Railroad Companies with connecting railroads in other states; one to provide for the reclamation and improvement of Swamp and Overflowed Lands; and one to prevent the introduction into the State, of Texan, Mexican and Indian cattle during certain seasons of the year. One was also passed for the suppression of prize fighting in the State, and providing that participators, seconds, umpires and spectators should be guilty of high misdemeanor, and punished by two years imprisonment at hard labor, or a fine of \$1,000, or both fine and imprisonment. This bill was subsequently modified, by making the term of imprisonment from six to twelve months, or a fine from \$500 to \$1,000, or both. The bill so reported passed the House on the 8th of February, with an unanimous vote.

The assessed valuation of taxable property in the State in 1869, was \$508,278,860. The assessments on this amount were one-fourth of one per centum under a constitutional provision for the payment of the interest, and to form a sinking fund for the principal of the State debt, and one-fourth of one per centum for revenue; one fourth of which was for a "Public School-Fund," and one and three quarters per centum of the remainder for a "Seminary Fund." The entire debt of the State at the close of the year was \$18,593,000; without including \$3,000,000 of bonds of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad. The State Treasurer reported that the receipts during the last fiscal year were in the aggregate \$2,837,002.51, and the cash disbursements for the same period were \$2,702,021.92.

On the 27th of October, the foundation of the eastern pier of the Illinois and St. Louis bridge was laid, at which time twelve blocks, weighing three and a half tons each, were, by appropriate machinery, placed in their permanent position at the bottom of the river. At the close of the year, 1,035 miles of railroad were in course of construction, and a number of new lines had been projected. The charitable and penal institutions of the State were reported in a good condition. A new cell building had been added to the State prison. The receipts from the labor of convicts, hired by contractors, were \$33,489.27 in 1868, and \$34,716.19 in 1869.

The adjourned session, of the twenty-fifth General Assembly, met at the State capitol on the 5th of January, 1870. Governor McClurg, in his message, recommended the ratification of the 15th constitutional amendment. He was opposed 1870. to calling a State convention to revise and amend the constitution, and suggested that all needed amendments could be submitted and acted upon under the present constitution, without the expense attending a new convention. The State debt, he stated, which was at one time thirty-seven millions of dollars, had been reduced more than one-half; that at the beginning of 1869, the entire debt of the State was \$18,654,000; that the assessed valuation of taxable property for 1868, was \$470,773,119, and for 1869, \$508,278,860; showing an increase of near eight per centum. He gave a favorable account of the management of the benevolent insti-

tutions, closing with remarks on the importance of the manufacturing industries of the State—what had already been accomplished, and the future prospects of the State, if wisely directed. Of the laws passed, one appropriated money to the State Immigration Board; one for the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, and other State institutions; and one for the improvement of Black river. There was also one concerning the location and disposition of the congressional land grant, to endow and maintain schools of agriculture and the mechanic arts; one to establish a mining, metallurgical and geological bureau for the State, and to authorize a geological survey; one to establish a State normal school for colored teachers; one for the re-organization and support of public schools; and one for the reclamation of the over-flowed lands in south-east Missouri. There were also a number of acts passed amending the statute laws of the State, and incorporating towns, cities, and various institutions. The General Assembly adjourned on the 25th of March.

In the legislature of 1870–71, it was determined to submit to the people at the next election, six separate amendments to the constitution; three of which related to the exercise of the right of voting and holding office; another to abolish the district courts, and vest all judicial power in the Supreme and circuit courts, and such other tribunals as might be established by law; and another to amend the eighth article so as to read: “Dues from private corporations shall be secured by such means as may be prescribed by law, but in no case shall any stockholder be individually liable to any amount above the amount of stock loaned by him or her.”

The republican party of the State was rapidly becoming divided into two widely separate wings, known as the liberal and radical. The democrats had little or no voice in any of the public proceedings of the State, and the few members of the legislature who represented that party, had met in caucus on the 18th of March, and adopted a resolution that it was “inexpedient to call a democratic State convention, or to nominate candidates for State officers for the ensuing November election.” Meanwhile, the indications of disunion in the ranks of the republican party were growing more and more evident, and in several of the senatorial districts separate conventions were held, and rival candidates put in the

field. The general State convention, which met on the last day of August, was composed of delegates representing all sections of the party, but there was but little hope that they would act harmoniously. On the third day of the convention, Schurz, as chairman of the committee on resolutions, made a report signed by him and others of the committee, introducing a series of resolutions very liberal in their character. The minority of the committee (three persons), made a report concurring in the majority report, except the third resolution; and they reported a substitute favoring the re-entranchising of those who participated in the rebellion, as soon as it could be done with safety to the State. The minority report and resolutions were adopted by a vote of 349 to 342. On the announcement of this vote, great excitement and confusion prevailed, and notice was given "to the friends of the majority report, as reported by the committee, that they will withdraw from this convention to the senate chamber," whereupon 250 delegates left the convention, headed by Schurz. The ticket nominated by the convention was: for Governor, Joseph W. McClurg; Lieutenant-Governor, A. J. Harlan; Secretary of State, J. H. Stover; Treasurer, Chauncey I. Filley; Auditor, G. A. Moser; Attorney-General, H. B. Johnson; Superintendent of Public Instruction, G. P. Beard; Judge of Supreme Court, David Wagner. The withdrawing delegates put in nomination for Governor, B. Gratz Brown; Lieutenant-Governor, J. J. Gravelly; Secretary of State, E. F. Weigel; Treasurer, S. F. Haynes; Attorney-General, A. T. Baker; Superintendent of Public Instruction, Ira Divoll; Judge of the Supreme Court, David Wagner.

As soon as the two platforms, and the candidates who represented them, were placed before the people, a most vigorous State campaign was inaugurated. The ticket headed by J. W. McClurg had the indorsement of the national representatives.

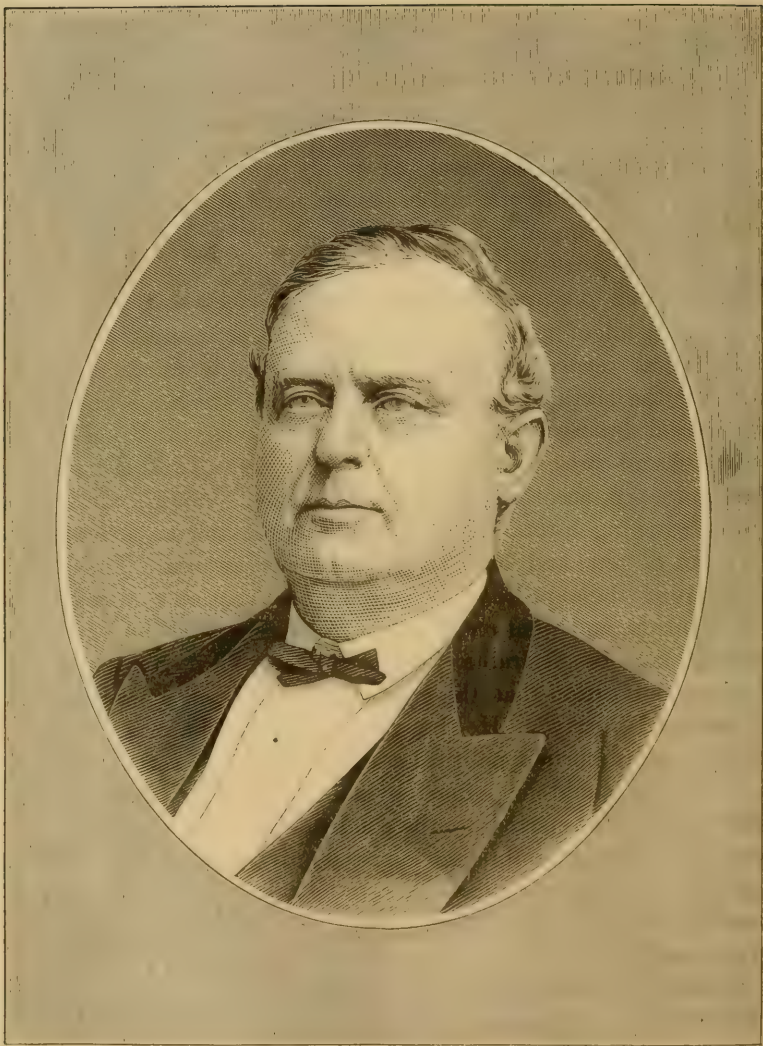
At the election, which occurred on the 8th of November, notwithstanding all the opposition that was rallied against them, the liberal (Brown) party was triumphant. The official returns showed a total vote for Governor of 166,625; for Brown, 104,771; for McClurg, 62,854: Brown's majority, 41,917. The other candidates of the same party were chosen by large majorities. The congressmen chosen were, Erastus Wells, G. A. Finkelnburg, J.



R. McCormick, H. E. Haven, S. A. Burdett, Abram Comengo, J. C. Parker, J. G. Blair, Andrew King—four democrats, two liberal republicans, and three radicals. The election effected a complete change in the State legislature, which body was controlled by the liberals. The amendments proposed to the constitution by the last legislature were adopted by large majorities. The whole vote on the suffrage amendment was 131,984, of which 117,518, or a majority of 101,052 were in favor of its ratification; 129,522 were cast on the amendment relating to qualification for office, of which 112,795 were for its adoption, and 16,727 against it: or a majority of 106,068 in its favor.

The federal census showed that in 1870, Missouri had advanced from the eighth to the fourth position among the states of the union since 1860. The whole number of inhabitants in 1870 was 1,719,978. St. Louis had risen to the rank of the fourth city in the country in point of population. It numbered this year 312,963; an increase of 100,545 in ten years, or since 1860.





SAMUEL L. SAWYER.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR B. GRATZ BROWN.

1870—1872.

The twenty-sixth General Assembly convened on the 4th of January, 1871, and remained in session until March 20th, at which date an adjournment was taken until December 6th. Important business remained untouched, or unfinished. The busy months had seen one hundred and twenty-one acts consummated, 1871. but nearly all of local character, and without interest to the general reader. Governor McClurg, in his valedictory message on the sixth, spoke of the condition of the State, reviewing its several interests, and found reason for congratulation in the peaceful and prosperous condition of affairs. Taxable property had increased, according to assessments, \$49,406,527, within two years, reaching a total of \$557,685,387; making an average increment of nine and one-half per cent. per annum. The Governor denied the expediency of calling a convention to form a new constitution, and went on to say: "No larger freedom than now enjoyed can be desirable, unless we are willing to adopt the dangerous position that the general good justifies no abridgment of personal liberty". He thought that the public mind required rest; as an important political campaign had but recently ended, and nothing could be gained by summoning the convention at that time. He referred to the condition of the State penitentiary; the asylums; public schools; the university agricultural college; and mining bureau; and recommended the election of a new mansion for the governor, and re-apportioning the State into congressional districts.

Governor Brown differed in many matters of policy from his predecessor. He recommended, in his message, the immediate consideration of the proposal for a constitutional convention; the abolition of the grand jury system, and procedure against criminals by informations; and the better regulation of railroad



companies. He further indicated that the new articles adopted establishing equal citizenship, and abrogating test oaths, made necessary a large amendment of the registration laws, conforming them to constitutional requirements.

The two houses assembled in joint convention on the 16th day of January, to elect a United States Senator for the unexpired term, left vacant by the resignation of the Charles D. Drake. The whole number of votes cast on that occasion, in the Assembly, aggregated 133. Frank P. Blair received 86; John B. Henderson, 43; and J. F. Benjamin, 4. The votes cast by the Senate were: for Henderson, 17; and for Blair, 13. The last named gentleman was declared duly elected to the office of senator.

The measure of the session, which occupied the largest share of attention was the new registration act. Material changes in the constitution regarding the right of suffrage, made the new enactment necessary, and it was passed after much discussion. The question of providing for a convention to frame a new constitution was agitated, and a resolution introduced which proposed to submit the questions as to the advisability of a convention, to a vote of the people, at the regular election in 1872. This passed the House by a large majority, but in the Senate a substitute was offered, providing for a commission to be appointed by the Governor to revise the constitution. This amendment was lost by one vote, and the whole subject remained to be dealt with by the adjourned session. Among other important bills which failed to become laws, were the general revenue bill, and an act providing for the appointment of three railroad commissioners. The financial condition of the State, in the language of the Governor, was "not without its embarrassments." The bonded debt amounted to \$17,866,000, necessitating a tax of one-fourth of one per cent. on the assessed valuation of property which was set aside by law, to meet the interest and maturing principal of that obligation. The estimated number of miles of railroad completed and in operation on the 1st of January, 1872, was 2,750, and the capital invested in railroads, rolling stock and appurtenances, \$117,548,317. Laws were enacted during this session, authorizing the sale of military arms and equipments belonging to

the State; for the erection of an executive mansion; for enlarging the institution for the blind; to provide for a bureau of geology and mines to complete the geological survey; and to regulate and provide for the inspection of tobacco.

The adjourned session of the legislature convened on the 6th of December, and continued until the 1st day of April, 1872. The Governor submitted a message, in which he recommended the establishment of a Board of Railroad Commissioners, and suggested a number of important reforms in the administration of justice. He favored an increase of the number of judges of the Supreme Court, the abolition of the courts of common pleas, and an increase of circuit courts to supply their place. He also recommended measures to reduce the costs in criminal suits, a general re-organization of county courts, and also suggested that the grand jury system needed reform. A new revenue law was passed at this session, which exempted from taxation \$300 of personal property, including household furniture or other effects, and provided "that all property personal, by the laws of this State, situate in any county, other than in which the owner resides, shall be assessed in the county where such owner resides."

A bill dividing the State into congressional districts in accordance with the new apportionment, not having passed before the adjournment, an extra session was called by the Governor to assemble on the 19th of June. Re-districting the State was necessary, to provide for presidential electors. The new apportionment of Congress increased the number of these electors by four. Several important enactments were passed during this session, of which the more prominent were: one to furnish and fit up the Governor's mansion; one to divide the State into judicial districts; one to prevent unjust discrimination and extortion in the rates to be charged by different railroads; and one for the assessment and collection of taxes, and a revision of the law on that subject. There was also one to establish a Board of Guardians for the supervision of public, charitable, reformatory, and penal institutions; and one to establish an additional asylum for the insane. The legislature was in session for only a few days in June, and the bill re-districting the State was the only important measure acted upon.

There being no general election this year, no important political movements were made by either party until near its close, when active preparations were commenced for the national campaign of 1872. The division of the republican party which appeared in 1870, had continued, and an attempt made in October, to effect a consolidation, utterly failed. Subsequently, an address was issued, dwelling at length on the achievements and purposes of the "liberal movement," and calling a mass-meeting, to be held at the State Capital, on the 24th of January, 1872. The central committee of the democratic party issued an address on the 9th of January, 1872, in which they recounted the results of 1872, what was known as the "fusion policy" of the democrats in the State canvass of 1870, and recommended the adoption of a similar policy in the presidential canvass of 1872, which mainly consisted in making no nomination, but supporting the candidates of the disaffected republicans, as against the regular nominee of the main body.

By an act of the preceding legislature, two amendments of the constitution were to be submitted to a vote of the people at the election in November, 1871, both of which were ratified at that time. One of these provided for the investment of the school-fund, and the other increased the number of judges of the Supreme Court, by two. The legislature provided for the construction of a new asylum for the insane, and to that end appropriated \$200,000 for the purchase of a site, and for the erection of necessary buildings. The site chosen was near the city of St. Joseph, and every provision was made for the immediate establishment of the purposed institution.

During this year there was an infraction of the public peace in Cass county, known as "the Gunn City tragedy," which originated in a feeling of exasperation among the people against officials who were charged with corruptly issuing bonds, and contracting obligations to certain railroads to an amount inflicting heavy burdens upon the tax-payers. It culminated in the stoppage of a train, in which certain of the parties were traveling, and they were fired upon by an armed and masked body of men, killing a Mr. Dutro, circuit attorney Hines, and Judge Stevenson, the two latter of whom were charged with complicity in the bond trans-

action. For some days, great excitement prevailed over the neighboring townships, and extended into adjoining counties. Popular feeling had been much exasperated against the men thus murdered, and was largely enlisted in suppressing evidence against the main actors in this deed of summary vengeance. Governor Brown ordered Captain Phelan's company, of Kansas City, to the vicinage, and dispatched the Adjutant-General to the scene of the crime, to report upon the facts. A commission was also organized, consisting of Colonel Phelps and Colonel Cockrell, who were authorized to visit the county for the purpose of uniting all those who were willing to sustain the executive in enforcing the laws. No further disturbances occurred, protection was offered to enable those who had fled to return, and civil order was re-established. Rewards were offered, to the full extent authorized by law, for the apprehension of the persons implicated, and other steps were taken to discover and elicit evidence necessary for successful prosecution.

The political campaign of this year in Missouri was unusually interesting. The "liberal republican" movement which subsequently spread over the whole Union, had its inception in a convention held in the State capitol on the 24th of January. The assembly was one of the largest ever held in the State, and resolutions were adopted expressing strong opinions on many subjects inclusive of "amnesty for all." The document invited all republicans who favored the reforms set forth, to meet in a national mass-convention, to assemble at Cincinnati, on the first Wednesday of May of that year, to take such action as might be thought necessary. Delegates of the regular republican party met at Jefferson City on the 22d of February, to appoint delegates to the national convention, to be held at Philadelphia, the following June.

The democratic convention to appoint delegates to the national convention of the party, at Baltimore, in July, was held on the 12th of June. They adopted a series of resolutions, the last of which was to the effect, "that the delegates appointed to the convention, to be held in Baltimore in July, are instructed to vote as an unit, against the nomination of any candidate for President, and Vice-President, at the approaching election."



On the 21st of August, the democrats and liberal republicans met in separate conventions at the State capitol. They were in session two days, and a joint committee of conference was appointed, and their actions approved by both conventions. This gave to the democrats one of the two presidential electors at large, six of the thirteen district electors, and the Governor, Treasurer, Auditor, Attorney-General, and the four Judges of the Supreme Court; the liberal republicans carrying off the rest of the electoral ticket—the Lieutenant-Governor, Secretary of State, and Registrar of Lands. Each convention made the nominations allotted by the committee of conference, and then the whole ticket was ratified in a joint meeting. Silas Woodson, of Buchanan county, was the nominee for Governor, and Charles P. Johnson, of St. Louis county, for Lieutenant-Governor. The republican convention, held at St. Louis on the 4th and 5th of September, nominated John B. Henderson for Governor, and J. H. Stover for Lieutenant-Governor.

The State election occurred on the same day with the Presidential election, November 5th. The total vote cast for electors was 273,058; of these, 151,433 were in favor of the election of Greeley and Brown, and 119,196 for Grant and Wilson. The total vote cast for Governor was 277,985, of which Silas Woodson received 156,715, and J. B. Henderson 121,271; Woodson's majority 35,443. The remainder of the ticket nominated by democrats and liberal republicans was elected. In the thirteen congressional districts, nine were democrats and four republicans. The legislature consisted of nineteen democrats and liberals, and fifteen republicans in the Senate, and eighty-two democrats and liberals, and forty-nine republicans in the House. The democratic and liberal majority, on joint ballot, was thirty-seven.



SAMUEL H. OWENS.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR SILAS WOODSON.

1872—1874.

The first session of the twenty-seventh General Assembly commenced on the 1st day of January, 1873. Governor Brown, on retiring from office, sent to the legislature his last annual message, furnishing such information relative to the several departments, as was required by the constitution of the State. A revision of the constitution was strongly urged, particularly in reference to the organizations of towns and cities; to registration; to the grand jury system; and to the prohibition of special legislation. Recommendations were made for amending the revenue law, and the criminal code; and it was represented that changes were necessary in connection with proceedings in civil courts. The State institutions were reported as being prudently and judiciously managed, and the State University was in a flourishing condition, with nearly 400 students. The customary formalities connected with canvassing the votes for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, having been fulfilled, the officers elect were 1873. duly sworn, and assumed their several responsibilities. Governor Woodson was inaugurated on the 8th. His message, which followed immediately, set forth: that, in November, 1872, the people of Missouri, for the first time during the past decade, had elected the men of their choice as officers of government. He referred to the complaints which had been made against the men who had moulded and shaped the policies of the recent past in Missouri and to their proscriptive partisanship in the enactment and enforcement of unequal laws; and said that unless a different policy was adopted, the same results would follow present legislation, as had been seen following the acts of their predecessors. He strongly appealed to the legislature to sink the partisan in the patriot, and to legislate for the common good. He pledged himself, that "while he was Governor, the in-



terest, honor, and prosperity of the State, should alone control his official acts." He discussed the proposal for a constitutional convention at considerable length, and while admitting that the constitution contained objectionable features, he opposed a convention as a remedy for the evil, and recommended, instead, a committee, or board of constitutional revisors, consisting of five or seven of the most distinguished citizens of the State, to be chosen by both Houses, or appointed by the Governor, who should take the whole matter into consideration, prepare amendments to the constitution, such as were demanded by the people, or might be found necessary to perfect their organic laws. The Governor devoted considerable space to the penitentiary question, and recommended the creation of a board of managers, who should have entire control of the State prison, and be responsible to the State for the management of its affairs. He thought that the board should control all the prisons and jails in the State, as well as asylums for the insane, and all benevolent institutions which were supported by the State. His message concluded by calling attention to the subject of excessive costs in criminal cases, to education, to extra sessions, and to other local matters.

The two Houses, on the 14th of January, proceeded to vote for a United States Senator, to fill the place of Frank P. Blair, whose term of office expired on the 4th of March, next ensuing. Each House voted separately, Lewis V. Bogy receiving in the aggregate 111 votes, and John B. Henderson 43. On the 15th, the two Houses met in joint convention, where the closing formalities were observed, and Mr. Bogy was declared elected for six years, from March 4th, 1874. The contest had occasioned a high degree of excitement, and immediately after the election, it was publicly stated that money had been improperly used to secure the election of the successful candidate. These charges were met in the General Assembly by the appointment of a committee of five, "with power to send for persons and papers, and to report at as early a day as possible, if there had been money used to advance the interests of any of the senatorial aspirants." No name was mentioned in the resolution. The committees entered upon the investigation, without delay, and about the middle of February, two reports were submitted, one by a majority, signed by

four members, and a minority report signed by one member. The former set forth that there was no evidence, either directly or indirectly, criminating the Senator-elect, L. V. Bogy, and fully exonerated him. The second clause of the report asserted: that an effort had been made by G. P. Dorris, of St. Louis, to bribe two members of the General Assembly to vote for him in the democratic caucus for United States Senator; and that the same party had placed money in the hands of other persons (who were not members), to advance his interests in the election. The minority report affirmed that a considerable sum of money was used, or offered to be used, to advance the interest of some candidate, and that the testimony showed that the same was used to advance the interests of the candidates, Bogy and Dorris. In consequence of the statements contained in the minority report, Mr. Bogy publicly requested that the investigation should be re-opened, and that additional testimony be taken. That request was assented to, and the committee thereon having made a second report, re-affirming their first finding, were discharged. The report exculpating Bogy was adopted by the House, by a vote of sixty-one to twenty-two; the resolution going on to say, that "the said investigation fully exonerates Mr. Bogy from all suspicion of having used any corrupt means to secure his election, and that our confidence in his purity and honesty is unimpaired."

During the session, which at its inception was so largely occupied in purging itself from the stigma of corruption, one hundred and forty-four acts were passed and signed, but most of them were merely local, or otherwise unimportant. The more prominent enactments were:—one to provide for the publication of the geological report; one to establish evidence of title to real estate; one to provide for the assessment of railroad property, and the collection of taxes thereon; one to establish the southeast Missouri Normal School; one to lease the State Penitentiary for the period of ten years; and one to more fully provide for the organization of counties into municipal townships. A large number of laws were passed amending the statutes, and the enactments of previous years. The legislature adjourned, March 25, 1873.

An important convention assembled at St. Louis, on the 13th of May, to consider the demands of the West and South for

cheap transportation. The attendance was large, and the delegates remained in session two days. Governor Woodson, who took much interest in the subject, gave interesting statistics as to the mineral resources of the State of Missouri, comprising within its territory 14,000 square miles of surface, underlaid by 20 feet of coal in veins, thick enough to mine, or a total of 30 feet, including all thicknesses; and about 175 square miles of territory underlaid with solid iron ore. The great national improvements which were considered by the convention, were set forth in a series of resolutions by the Merchants' Exchange of St. Louis, to be submitted to Congress, and signed by fourteen hundred merchants and shippers identified with the ocean and inland marine of the country. Another convention, composed of farmers, was held at Jefferson City, on the 1st of October, 1873, to consult in relation to the interests of the agricultural classes; and another convention of the various granges of north-west Missouri, Kansas, and southern Nebraska, was held at St. Joseph, December 23d.

The adjourned, or special session of the twenty-seventh General Assembly met on the 7th day of January, 1874,—mainly for the purpose of enacting a new revenue law, and to provide for refunding the State bonds that were soon to come due. On the day after the organization of the two Houses, Governor Woodson sent in his annual message, in which he said in substance that the expenditures in the administration of the State  
**1874.** government were double what they should be, and that it could be administered just as well—or even better—at one-half the cost then incurred. He recommended the reduction of one-half the number of circuit judges, and suggested that the office of county superintendent of schools should be abolished, and the duties performed by the township school boards. He referred to the outrages that had taken place during the preceding year, and to the necessity of sheriffs and local officers faithfully discharging their duties. He recommended that the regulation of transportation by railroad should be effected by act of Congress, and pointed out that under the power delegated by the constitution to regulate commerce between the states, Congress could, most unquestionably, establish a uniform, just and fair rate of transportation by railroads throughout the United States. This, he said,

no State legislature could do, and hence he suggested the propriety of instructing and requesting senators and the representatives in Congress to vote for and urge the passage of a law for the accomplishment of that end. He also referred to the importance of having a territorial government established over the Indian Territory, by act of Congress, stating that, as then organized, that territory had become the home of outlaws from the settled regions over the whole country; that thefts, murders, and every crime known in the long catalogue, were being constantly perpetrated within its boundaries, with almost perfect impunity; and, therefore, enunciating his belief that the interests and safety of the people of Missouri, the claims of humanity, and a past regard for the Indians themselves, demanded such a measure as that suggested. He urged upon the legislature the propriety of instructing the senators, and requesting the representatives in Congress, to support a bill for that purpose. The improvement of western rivers, the State militia, savings banks, the revenue law, State University and normal and common schools, the State asylum, penitentiary, and reform schools, were all prominently discussed in the annual message. The legislature adjourned on the 30th of March, 1874. The more important laws passed at the session were: one to authorize a vote of the people to be taken, to decide whether a convention should be held for the purpose of revising and amending the constitution of the State; one to audit and adjust the war debt of the State; one to regulate the practice of medicine; one to provide for a board of regents of normal schools and define their powers; one to re-organize and provide for the support of public schools, and amend the laws relating thereto; another to establish an industrial home of the orphans, and indigent children of the State; and one in relation to "the social-evil," hospital and house of industry in the city of St. Louis, and the arrest of bawds and prostitutes in that city.

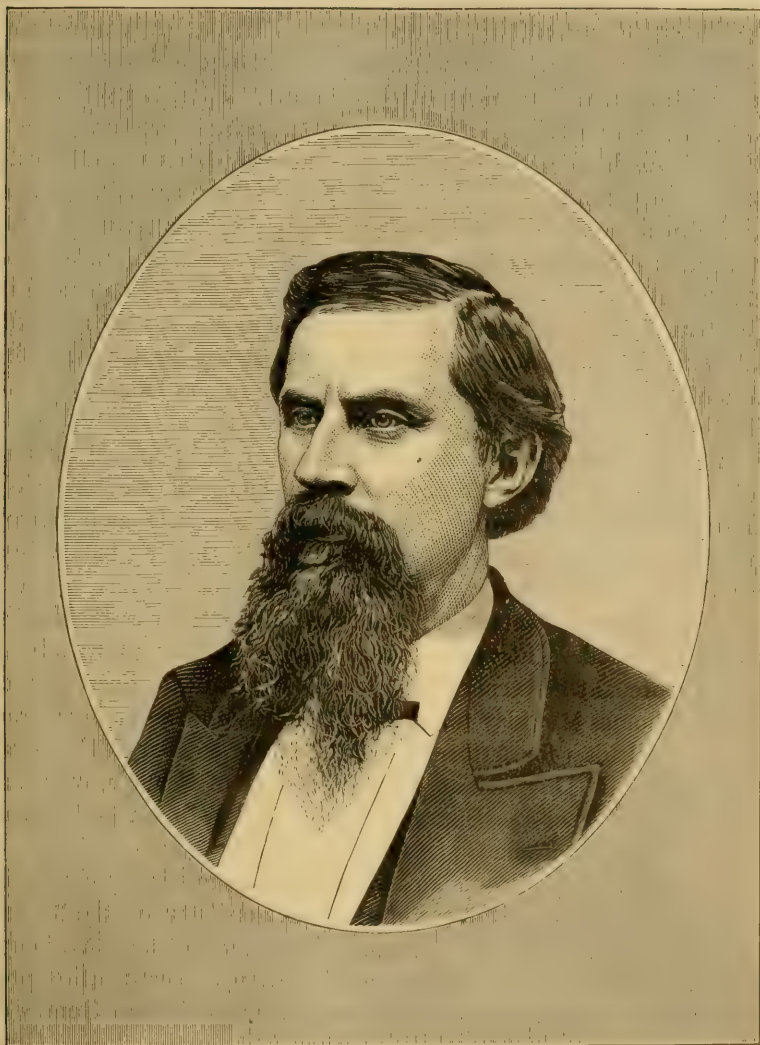
The Governor sent a special message to the legislature, on the 23d of March, in relation to a state of lawlessness in certain districts in the State, which the authorities were unable to suppress. He said: "Your present session is rapidly drawing to a close, and I am sorry to say, that up to the present time, you have not



deemed it expedient, or necessary, to make any provision enabling the executive to enforce the criminal law, and have the outlaws and murderers who are bringing disgrace upon the State, arrested and brought to trial, and punished." He further stated that certain "bands of outlaws have been for years, and are still among us, robbing and murdering with impunity and defying the local officers residing in the vicinity where the crimes are committed; that these desperadoes one day enter and rob a bank, and in cold blood shoot down the cashier; next, they visit an agricultural fair, and almost in the midst of thousands, rob the safe containing the treasures of the association, shoot a young woman, and make good their exit." The Governor asked that power should be placed in his hands, to bring these criminals to justice. An act immediately passed the Senate providing for a secret-service force, for the arrest of outlaws, but it was defeated in the House, and no further action was taken by the legislature.

The opposition to the democratic party in the political canvass of the year, was consolidated under the name of the "People's Party." The democratic State convention was held at Jefferson City, on the 26th and 27th of August. On the first ballot for a candidate for Governor, General F. M. Cockrell received the largest number of votes. On the fourth ballot Charles H. Hardin was nominated. The other nominations were Norman J. Colman for Lieutenant-Governor, Michael K. McGrath for Secretary of State, Thomas Holliday for Auditor, J. W. Mercer for Treasurer, J. A. Hockaday for Attorney-General, George Deigel, Registrar of Lands, R. D. Shannon, Superintendent of Schools, Warwick Hough, Judge of the Supreme Court, and William B. Napton, Judge of the Supreme Court for the short term.

The Reform, or People's party, which was made up chiefly of republicans, held its convention at Jefferson City, on the 3d and 4th of September. After a platform had been put forth, embodying the principles and purposes of the party, the convention proceeded to the nomination of State officers. William Gentry of Pettis county, was nominated by acclamation for the office of Governor, S. W. Headlee of Greene county, for Lieutenant-Governor, W. R. Leflet of Marion county, for Secretary of State, E. C. Hale of Clinton county, for Auditor, J. H. Fisse of St. Louis, for Treas-



JOHN A. HOCKADAY,

ATTORNEY-GENERAL.



urer, D. S. Twichell of Jackson county, for Attorney-General, C. T. Queensbury of Audrian county, for Registrar of Lands, John Monteith of Iron county, Superintendent of Schools, Samuel E. Bland for Judge of the Supreme Court, and Peter E. Bland for Judge of the Supreme Court, short term.

The election took place on the third of November, and resulted in the success of the democratic ticket. The total vote for Governor, was 261,670, of which C. H. Hardin received 149,566, and Gentry, 112,104; Hardin's majority, 37,462. The majorities for the other candidate on the ticket, varied from 37,676 to 47,247. At the same election, thirteen members of Congress were chosen, all of whom were democrats. The legislature of 1875 consisted of twenty-eight democrats and six republicans in the Senate, and ninety-one democrats and forty republicans in the House; democratic majority in Senate, twenty-two; in the House, fifty-one. The question of calling a convention to revise the constitution of the State, was also submitted to a vote of the people at this election, and received a majority of 283 out of a vote of 222,315. In accordance with this decision, the Governor ordered an election for delegates to the proposed convention to take place on the 26th of January, 1875.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR CHARLES H. HARDIN.

1874—1876.

The twenty-eighth General Assembly convened for the regular session, on the 6th of January, 1875, and the House was called to order by the chief clerk of the preceding Assembly, J. T. Pratt. The office of temporary speaker devolved upon J. B. Locke, of Carter county, and J. T. Clark was made temporary clerk. The election of permanent officers was proceeded with on the 1875. following day, when B. G. Boone became speaker, and V. M. Hobbs, chief clerk. The Senate was organized under the presidency of Lieutenant-Governor C. P. Johnson. W. M. Prottzman was chosen secretary. The valedictory message of Governor Woodson to the legislature, set forth, that six hundred and one bonds of the State, each for the sum of \$1,000, bearing interest at the rate of six *per centum* per annum, had matured in 1873, and that eight hundred and eleven bonds, each for a like amount, bearing interest at the same rate, had matured in 1874. The aggregate indebtedness accruing upon the maturity of the bonds, and the interest attaching thereto, amounting to \$1,412,000, had been paid during his administration. The "Fund Commissioners," whose duty it was to make provision for the liquidation of those claims, under an act providing for the issue of Funding bonds, approved on the 30th of March, 1874, found it necessary to issue four hundred bonds for the sum of one thousand dollars each; consequently, the amount of \$400,000 had to be deducted from the aggregate of \$1,412,000, already named, so that the actual reduction of the indebtedness of the State, amounted to \$1,012,000. Consequent upon that diminution, there was a decreased drain upon the State, in the item of interest alone, to the extent of \$60,720 per annum. The bonds that would mature in the two years of his successor's administration, amounted to \$5,325,000, besides which, a balance of \$701,000 would mature in

the year 1877, and his prevision of those several liabilities suggested the issue and sale of a sufficient number and amount of new bonds, to cover any deficiency which might remain, after any possible overplus on revenue account had been applied to the extinction of such demands. The Seminary and University funds, invested in government bonds, he also recommended should be included in that operation. The message further dealt with the war debt of the State. Commissioners appointed to examine and adjust claims under that head, found 11,961 claimants, and an aggregate of claims amounting to \$4,844,362.29, and, after due inquiry, had allowed \$3,209,939.69. Governor Woodson considered that the government of the United States should pay the sum thus arrived at, as justly due to the citizens of Missouri. The Centennial Exposition at Fairmount Park, Philadelphia, was not omitted from the valedictory message, and he expressed a hope that the State would be properly represented on that occasion. The line of policy pursued by President Grant toward the State of Louisiana, was denounced in strong terms, as being at war with the great fundamental principles of free government, in direct antagonism of the federal constitution, and intended for the overthrow of State sovereignty. He deprecated the concentration of all power in the hands of a usurping general government, and expressed a strong desire that the legislature should not fail to express, by proper action, the indignation pervading Missouri, against such procedure. He spoke in the highest terms of the educational institutions of Missouri, generally: the public schools, normal schools, and State University, had never been in a more prosperous condition, and the benevolent institutions were similarly well placed; a circumstance over which friends of humanity could not fail to rejoice. They were managed effectively, and conducted economically, so that they offered the noblest monuments of liberality and magnanimity, to which a people could aspire.

The two Houses met in joint convention, on the 12th day of January, and the usual formalities as to canvassing the votes recorded for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, having been fulfilled, the Governor elect, Charles H. Hardin, was duly sworn to administer the duties of his high office, in the presence of the

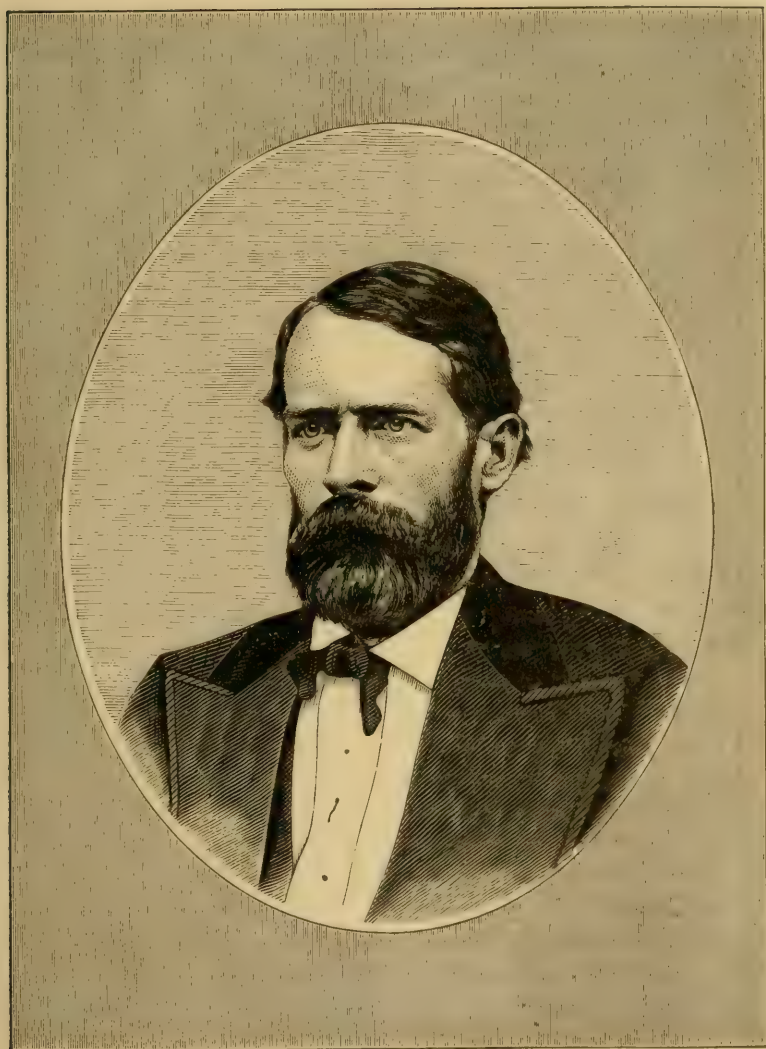
legislature, by Judge Wagner, of the Supreme Court. The inaugural message followed immediately upon the completion of that ceremony. The baneful effects of special legislation were insisted upon with wisdom and acumen, and a hope was expressed that legislators would limit such action within the narrowest bounds compatible with the general welfare. Popular disfavor for the expenses attendant upon legislative action, he said, mainly arose from the fact, that the people did not see and feel any practical value arising from such operations, either in special enactments, or in connection with the massive code of general laws. Defects in the laws of the State undoubtedly might be specified, but the people looked with dissatisfaction upon a continually increasing bulk of such measures, as being a waste of money and time. Further, he stated that the people were wearied of prolonged sessions, and he trusted that the legislature then assembled, would initiate a practical and much needed reform, breaking through precedents, "more honored in the breach, than in the observance," by holding a short regular session, and rapidly dispatching all necessary business. On this subject he was emphatic, and his reference concluded with the words, "If you should disappoint these expectations, the people will be dissatisfied. Prompt, efficient, and economical action will commend us to their confidence and support." Having recommended that the State should be redistricted to provide more effectively for senatorial representation, and calling attention to the necessity for legislation on the subject of railroads, he concluded by referring to the startling events of the 4th of January, at New Orleans. He said: "Standing as I do, on the threshold of this high office, and believing, that the declaration will meet with a hearty response from my people, I do now, in the name of the State, protest against the employment of military force, except in exact accordance with the constitution of the United States, as construed and understood in our national history; and further declare, that the obtrusion of such forces in the legislative halls of Louisiana, was a fearful infraction of that constitution, and in some respects, the gravest and most alarming shock that our republican institutions have ever received, involving in this one act of military authority, the destruction of the rights of the State and of the citizen; and

therefore, I commend to your calm and dispassionate judgment, the further consideration of this subject."

The general laws passed during the first session of the legislature were numerous, but only a few were of large public interest, among which may be specified: one providing for the appropriation of \$221,250, to pay interest on the State debt, State University, Northwestern Lunatic Asylum, State Bank Stock, and School-Fund Bonds; one to establish a Board of Centennial Managers, and prescribing their duties; one to provide for enlarging the State Penitentiary; and others to provide for regulating the charges of Railroad Companies, and the appointment of Railroad Commissioners. In addition to these measures of legislation, joint and concurrent resolutions were adopted, condemnatory of the outrages then recent in the State of Louisiana. The session closed on the 29th of March, 1875, but in consequence of the unfinished condition of many bills of public importance, an extra session was called immediately by the Governor. Business having been at length completed, the legislature adjourned *sine die*, on the first day of April. One hundred and sixty-six acts and concurrent resolutions were passed, but the major portion of the work of the two sessions, was not of a character requiring detailed mention. The State bonds falling due in 1875, and the two succeeding years, to which the retiring Governor invited attention, commanded legislation; and a funding bill passed through both Houses,—in the Assembly, by 83 to 10, and in the Senate, by 23 to 4, authorizing the issue of five million new 5-20 bonds, to be made payable in gold or currency. The items already mentioned in treating of the work of the first session, need not be recapitulated, but some few particulars concerning the State Penitentiary, will be given. That institution was in the hands of lessees, and public feeling strongly opposed the policy of continuing that system. A bill was introduced in the interest of the lessees, having for its object the extension of their powers, so that they might employ convicts outside the prison, at their discretion, in any part of the State, provided that such *localés* of prison labor should not be within ten miles of any city containing 25,000 inhabitants, or any larger number. Certain conditions were prescribed under which the powers conferred on the Penitentiary Lessees should be exer-



cised, and the bill passed both Houses, but the Governor refused assent, and an attempt to carry the bill over his veto, failed. The Penitentiary debate occupied nearly all the extra session. A bill appropriating \$300,000 to build a new Penitentiary near St. Louis, was introduced, and another to erect a hospital and workshops, in connection with the old institution. Provision for the proposed hospital and workshops was refused after much debate, and the new Penitentiary near St. Louis was still unsettled when the regular session ended. New propositions were submitted to the legislature during the extra session, one of which involved an appropriation of \$90,000 to enlarge the female prison, and construct a hospital and such other buildings as the inspectors might deem necessary. Finally, a commission, consisting of the Governor and the Inspectors of the Penitentiary, including the Attorney-General, the State Treasurer, and State Auditor, was authorized to consider, examine, and report upon the claims of the lessees for works and improvements for which they sought compensation, and on the 12th of April, a report was made by that body, allowing to the original lessees, and the sub-lessees, the St. Louis Manufacturing Company, the sum of \$42,906.50. Another act prohibited all persons from carrying deadly weapons into any church or place where people should assemble for religious worship, or into any school room, or place where people assembled for educational, literary or social purposes, or to any election precinct on any day of election, or into any court room, during the sitting of the court; or into any other public assemblage of persons for other than military drill, or meetings called under the militia law of the State. A bill to abolish the Geological Bureau, and to transfer its collections and possessions to the School of Mines, at Rolla, was vetoed by the Governor, but became a law over his veto. There was an attempt, to pass a bill for the purpose of repealing an act of the preceding session which renewed the bonds of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, but the effort proved abortive. The Railroad Commissioners, appointed under the new law, were Mortimer McIlhenny, John Walker, and John S. Marmaduke. The commission assembled on the 8th of June, made the classification required from them, and designated the maximum charges under the several heads of travel and freight.



B. L. Boone



The State convention appointed to revise the constitution, assembled at the seat of government, on the 5th day of May, and organized by choosing Waldo P. Johnson to preside over their deliberations. A new constitution was prepared, and upon submission to the vote of the people, on the 30th of October, 1875, that measure was accepted by a vote of 90,600, against 14,362. The labors of the convention were widely recognized as a great boon to the community.

The advantages likely to accrue to Missouri and to many other states, from the enterprise known as the Southern Pacific Railroad, caused the assembly of a body of 869 delegates, in St. Louis, in the latter part of November, from thirty-one states and territories. Municipalities and commercial boards interested in promoting the common object, were represented in the convention, which embraced many of the Middle states of the Union, as well as the Southern. Judge Stanley Matthews, of Cincinnati, was elected president of that influential body, and J. M. Howells, of Arkansas, secretary. Resolutions were adopted with much enthusiasm, urging the government to aid the design of building the Texas Pacific railroad, on or near the thirty-second parallel of latitude.

Early in the year, a conspiracy which had long been in successful operation, defrauding the government of a large proportion of the revenue on whisky, was discovered in St. Louis. Thirty-two distilleries and rectifying houses were seized by officers, on the 10th day of May, on behalf of the Treasury Department of the United States. Subsequent developments were rapid, showing that systematic frauds, not only in St. Louis, and at other points in the State of Missouri, but all over the Union, had been facilitated by officers of the government, from the lowest to the highest, until it became questionable at what altitude the ring ceased to operate. Numerous prosecutions followed the incriminating discoveries and disclosures, including those of John A. Joyce, Special Agent of the Revenue Service, and John McDonald, Supervisor of Internal Revenue, who were convicted and sentenced to the Penitentiary.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF MISSOURI.

The State of Missouri lies near the middle of the United States, in the great central valley of North America, between  $36^{\circ}$  and  $41^{\circ}$  of west longitude; having Iowa on the north; Illinois, Kentucky, and Tennessee on the east; Arkansas on the south; and the Indian Territory, Kansas, and Nebraska on the west; including an area of 67,380 squares miles, or 43,123,200 acres. The face of the country presents a great variety of mountains, valleys, rolling prairies, alluvial and upland timber, springs, lakes and streams. One of the main features of the southern part of the State, is the Ozark highlands, which form a broad table-land in the south-west, and break into rounded knobs in the south-east. From these highlands the water descends in all directions—to the Currant and White rivers on the south; to the Neosho on the west; to the Osage, Gasconade, and Meramec on the north; and to the Mississippi on the east. The mouth of the Ohio is 272 feet above the gulf of Mexico; the St. Louis Directrix, 272; Granby, 1030; Marshfield, 1,462; and the top of Pilot Knob, 1490 feet above the ocean. Between the Osage and Missouri is another high, broad ridge. It commences in Cole county, widening and rising westward to the counties of Cass and Jackson. This rolling highland is drained into the Osage on the south, and into the Missouri on the north. On the north of the Missouri river, the country rises toward Iowa, and from the Mississippi toward the west; forming a dividing ridge along the line of the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, and its northern branch. This area is intersected by the valleys of the principal rivers, varying in depth from one hundred to four hundred feet, and in width from one to forty miles. The valleys of the smaller streams, and other inequalities of surface, give the face of the country an agreeable undulating surface, well drained and healthful.

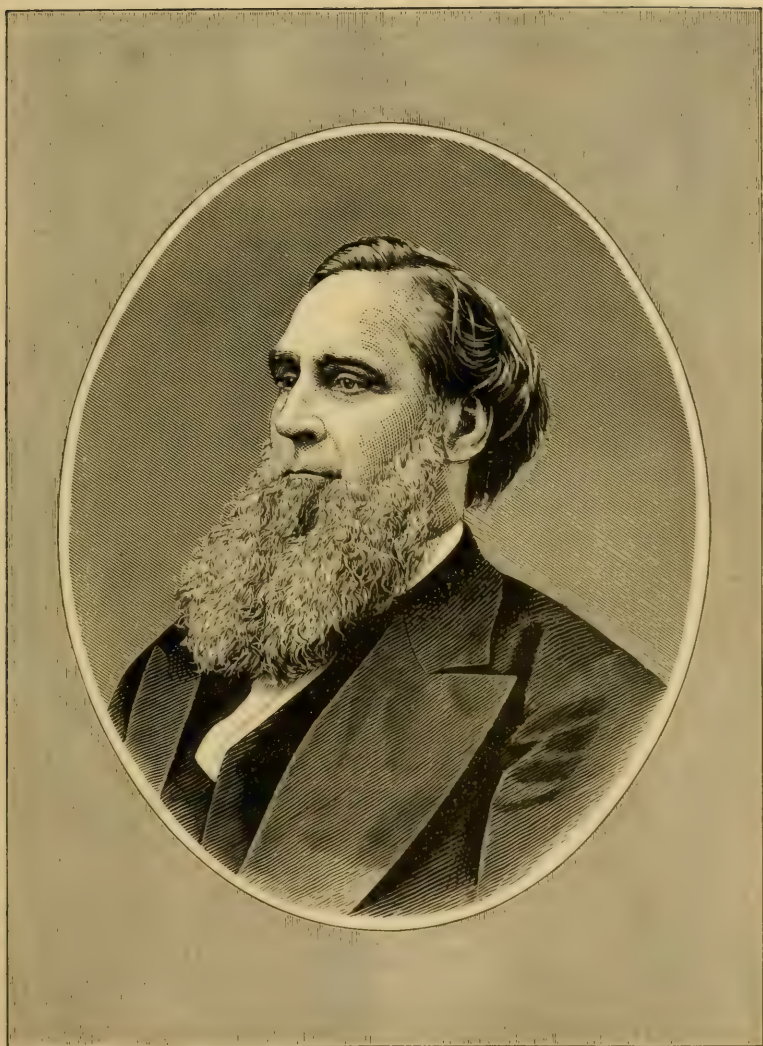
The Mississippi washes the entire eastern boundary of the State, for a distance of five hundred and sixty miles. The Missouri forms its western boundary for two hundred and fifty miles, as far south as Kansas City; thence, in a course south of east, it traverses the entire State—four hundred and thirty miles—to its junction with the Mississippi, twenty miles above St. Louis. These rivers are the two great natural thoroughfares of commerce in the Mississippi valley. The Missouri has several tributaries which have been more or less utilized as navigable waters. Of these the Osage, Gasconade, Platte, Chariton, White, and St. François are the most important. There are a vast number of smaller streams in the State. A glance at the map will show how admirably they intersect and water every part of it.

No country is better supplied with bold springs of pure water. Away from the “bottoms” there is scarcely a section of land that has not one or more perennial springs. Many of these are large, even beyond the conceptions of those who have not seen the streams which flow from them, and drive the mills and machinery placed upon their waters. Brine springs are abundant in the central part of the State. In Cooper, Saline, Howard, and adjoining counties these springs are numerous, and discharge large quantities of excellent brine. Sulphur springs are also numerous, and more generally diffused throughout the State. The Chouteau springs in Cooper, the Monageau springs in St. Clair, the Elk springs in Pike, and the Cheltenham springs in St. Louis county, have acquired considerable reputation. There are many springs in the State which contain some of the salts of iron. Several of them are somewhat celebrated as medicinal waters; sweet springs, on the Blackwater, and Norwood spring, at the University in Columbia, are most noted. Petroleum springs are observed in several of the western counties. These discharge small quantities of several varieties of rock oil.

When the country emerged from the waters which last covered it, the marls of the bluff formation occupied nearly all the northern and western parts of the State, and a rank vegetation of grasses and other plants sprang up, forming one vast prairie. Young trees grew with the other vegetation; but the fires which overran the country, killed them out in the dryer and richer por-

tions. They grew apace where the fires were too weak, by reason of water or a scarcity of vegetation, to destroy them. As the forests increased in size, they acquired power to withstand and check the flames; and thus they have gradually encroached upon the prairie, until more than one-half of the State is covered by magnificent forests. Nearly all that portion north-west of a line drawn from Hannibal to the south-west corner of the State, is prairie; that on the south-east of it, is timber. Large areas of the latter, skirt the streams and cover portions of the uplands on the prairie side, and long arms of the prairie, extend along the divides, into the timbered side, while small patches of it checker the whole timbered region, even to the swamps of the south-east. The bottom prairies are level, and often sublime in their extent; while the upland prairies are rolling and grand in their seeming endless succession of undulations.

Missouri possesses an abundance of the very best lumber. The varieties useful in the various arts are well distributed. Pine, walnut, cherry, ash, maple, birch, hickory, oak, linden, cottonwood, poplar, sweet black and yellow gum, cedar, cypress, sycamore, locust, coffee-tree, elm, pecan, chestnut, tulip-tree (the "white and yellow poplar" of Kentucky and Southern Missouri), beech, willow, hackberry, mulberry, tupelo, catalpa, iron-wood, horn-beam, and box-elder, are found in great abundance in the State, and many of them in all their known varieties. There are six species of hickory, three of locust, eighteen of oak, and varieties of other trees in like proportion. All these kinds grow very large in the deep, rich soils, and warm climate; and no figures, no descriptions can give an idea of the grandeur and beauty of the forests of Missouri. They must be seen, examined and re-examined, visited and re-visited, before they can be fully appreciated. One must behold "the mighty monarchs of the forest"—must see the grape-vines hanging like huge cables from their lofty branches, and mingling their purple clusters with the highest foliage, the large orange flowers of the trumpet creeper, and the crimson foliage of the American ivy warming and beautifying their sombre shades;—he must see these glories before he can fully realize their beauty and grandeur. Here, too, the utilitarian can find woods suitable for all the purposes to which they



GEORGE C. SWALLOW, M. D. LL. D.





are applied. Oak, hickory, maple, ash, mulberry, locust, linden, poplar, elm, walnut, and pine for carriages, wagons, and agricultural implements; pine, linden, poplar, cotton-wood, walnut, cypress, cedar, birch, hickory, and oak for cabinet work; cedar, locust, oak, hickory, mulberry, and pine for fences; and Osage orange, thorns, buckthorns, and cedars for hedges.

But few portions of the temperate zone present a more desirable climate, or one better fitted to meet all the demands of advanced civilization than Missouri. It has, generally speaking, a most agreeable and salubrious atmosphere. The summers are long, temperate, and dry; the winters, short, and mild. Scarcely any climate so well combines the requisites for health and abundant harvests. The statistics of the State show the south-western highlands to be its most salubrious portion. Missouri, however, has two defects of climate incident to her location on the border of the great prairies, between the Mississippi and the Pacific. The north-west winds sweeping down from the Rocky mountains, sometimes bring a temperature so low as to be injurious to more tender fruits and farm-crops. It sometimes happens that the latter part of summer and the early autumn are so destitute of rain that the drought becomes a serious injury to the growing crops. These defects of climate sternly admonish the sparing of the trees already growing, and the planting of others to increase the rains and temper the extremes of heat and cold.

The geology of Missouri presents a great variety of rocks and useful minerals. Its mines of lead and copper, of cobalt and nickel, and of zinc, are yielding up their shining ores. Its iron mountains stand upon their molten basis; its vast coal-beds sleep beneath the broad prairies. The drill and pick summon them forth to warm and enlighten the people, and make the commonwealth rich.

The geological ages represented by the rocks of Missouri are seven in number. Those of the Azoic age are the oldest sedimentary rocks upon the face of the earth. They contain the only history we have of our planet during the earliest cycles of its preparation for man. During the first part of the Azoic age, a boundless ocean covered the earth; but, toward its close, the oldest portions of this continent rose above the waters, forming the nucleus of the future America. Pilot Knob, Shepherd mountain, and

some of the neighboring highlands, then became islands, it is believed, in the primeval ocean. So far as known, no living thing, planet or animal, had as yet appeared upon the globe. The waters were a dreary waste; the land, a desert. Pilot Knob, Iron mountain, Granite mountain, and the porphyries, granites and trap rocks of the adjacent country, belong to the Huronian division of the Azoic age.

The Silurian age represents a vast period in the history of the globe, in which occurred some of the most interesting events of geological history. During this age, the extensive beds of sandstones, magnesian-limestones, and horn-stones of the south-eastern half of Missouri, were deposited. In these were buried the remains of the numerous sea-weeds, corals, crinoids, mollusks, and articulates, which had appeared upon the earth and populated its seas. The most remarkable animals of this age, were the large trilobites and huge cephalopods, twenty feet in length. Near the close, the first vertebrates appeared in shape of large fishes, incased in a heavy coat of mail. Sea-weeds grew in the shallow water, and ferns upon the moist land. At the close of the Silurian age, there was a change of level, which raised nearly one-half of the State of Missouri above the waters, forming one of the large islands which then appeared along the central portions of North America, forming the first barrier between the waters of the Pacific and the Atlantic, and indicating the shape and position of the future continent. The lead, copper, zinc, and nickel mines of the State are nearly all in the Silurian rocks, as are the Ozark, Cape Girardeau, and Glencoe Marbles.

The rocks of the Devonian age also contain the records of a vast period of the earth's history. The sandstones, limestones, and shales, so abundant in some localities, were sparingly deposited in Missouri. Fishes, then the largest and most perfect of the animals, became very abundant; polyps formed coral reefs in the shallow seas; calamites, lepidodendrons and conifers covered the continents with their primal forests. Reptiles and insects made their first appearance on the earth toward the close of this age. The Devonian rocks in Missouri are found in an irregular belt, extending from Marion county, in the north-east, to McDonald, in the south-west. The small area covered by these

formations, show no great changes in the level of this part of the rising continent at the close of this age.

No age manifests a more obvious design to fit the earth for man, and to promote his highest civilization, than the Carboniferous. The coal and iron laid up in its rocky store houses have in an incalculable degree advanced the intelligence, the wealth, and power of the nations. Zoophytes, crinoids, mollusks and fishes continued in great abundance in the warm seas. Ferns, lycopodiums, equisetums and conifers grew in vast proportions, and covered the moist earth with dense and stately forests. Reptilians and insects multiplied, rendering the land, as well as the waters, a scene of busy life. The Carboniferous age was prodigal in its gifts to the territory now included in Missouri, giving it 26,000 square miles of invaluable coal beds. At the close of this age, the entire State was elevated above the oceans, save a small portion below the present Cape Girardeau, which was still occupied by the Gulf of Mexico. The waters of the Pacific had retired west and north as far as Manhattan and Omaha. All of the north-western part of the State, is underlaid by the rocks of this age.

But few changes were made in Missouri during the Reptilian age, when so many wonderful events transpired on the retiring shores of the Pacific. Only a very small area of these rocks are found in Missouri, but on the west, they extend from the Gulf of Mexico to the Arctic regions. The whole race of Trilobites had disappeared. The Brachipods, Cephalopods and Cestracient sharks had greatly declined; while the Reptilians had culminated in the flying Pterodactyl and the huge Plesiosaurus and Ignanodons. Rizopods were abundant, and insects were multiplied. Mammals and birds, and our common forest trees and palms, first made their appearance on our globe. Near the close of this age the chalk beds of Europe were deposited, and at the end of it the area of North America was nearly doubled.

The beautiful variegated sandstones, clays, shales, and iron ores in the bluffs skirting the swamps of Southern Missouri, from Commerce to Chalk Bluffs, in Arkansas, belong to the Tertiary age. During this age, the Gulf of Mexico extended up to Cape Girardeau; and the highlands of Scott county were islands there-



in. Its waters were filled with huge sharks, and the adjacent regions were populated with great turtles, crocodiles and zeuglodon; hyenas, wolves, horses, camels, deer, rhinoceroses, mastadons, elephants, and monkeys, were denizens of the country. All of these animals are now extinct, but their numerous bones preserved in the Tertiary rocks, give ample proof that they inhabited North America in this age. During this, so often called the Mammalian age, many species of the larger mammals came upon the earth, lived their allotted time and disappeared, leaving no record of their existence, save their remains laid up in the store-house of the rocks.

The Quarternary, or Age of Man, contains the latest and most valuable of all the formations. These rocks have been formed since man came upon the earth, and are peculiarly adopted to fit it for his abode. Of these rocks, the soil, and the surface sands, marls, peats, clays, and gravels, are the most important. While the soil covers the continents, sustains the vegetable kingdom, and holds the wealth of the nations, the clays, marls, and sands of the Quarternary, furnish the inorganic materials of the soil itself. During this age many remarkable events transpired on this part of the continent. The large rivers had cut their channels in the consolidated rocks of the previous ages, to depths varying from 100 to 500 feet, and in width, from one to ten miles. Their waters poured over the rock strata, and wore for themselves these great highways to the sea. But a change came over the northern part of the continents. Some mighty power of ice, or water, or both, swept down from the north, grinding the softer rocks to atoms, rounding the harder into pebbles, moving huge boulders hundreds of miles, and dropping them in strange places. Another change, and a fresh water lake covered a large part of the upper Mississippi and lower Missouri valleys. The Missouri and Mississippi flowed into this lake, and the land and water were populated with many of the animals now living. The beaver built his dams as now, the squirrel ate the same mast, and the deer cropped the same herbage. But the mastodon and the elephant in diminished herds, still held their places as lords of the soil. There came a change of level, and this lake was gradually drained, and the waters subsided to the channels of the rivers. But the currents of the great

rivers were sluggish, and the waters spread from bluff to bluff, and deposited the strata of bottom prairies. Another change of level, and the currents became rapid as now, and the rivers cut narrow channels, leaving the wide level bottoms to the dominion of the vegetable kingdom. It was during this age, the continents were finished, the oceans fixed in their beds, the seasons established their cycles, and the zones of temperature fixed the boundaries of animal and vegetable life. When all was done,—came man, and many of the animals and plants which now populate and beautify the earth; and the Geological Record gave place to history.

The soil of a country is the great source of national prosperity and individual wealth and happiness. No department of agricultural science is more defective than the classification and nomenclature of soils. No system has been adopted by which the many varieties of soils can be so arranged and described that all can be readily identified. This state of the case is due, doubtless, to two principal causes: first, the varieties of soils pass into each other by such an infinite number of gradations that it is well-nigh impossible to point out any definite lines of separation; second, farmers have been so averse to scientific names, which are definite, that writers on the subject have used the indefinite terms generally employed—often too, in a sense entirely different from their common signification among farmers, thus creating a confusion of names. In the popular nomenclature are found some very general names, which are very definite when considered in some of their relations, as “timbered lands,” and “prairie lands.” These names distinctly mark the soils in the timber and those on the prairie, but do not indicate the quality of the soils any further than they are produced by those relations. To the same class of names belong “bottom lands,” and “uplands,” sometimes called “bluff lands.” These terms, like the others, point out an important natural division of soils, though they have no reference to the fertility.

Prairie lands are well defined by nature, and distinct from timbered lands in respect to the vegetation they naturally produce. The latter produce trees and shrubs, and some grasses, and other herbaceous plants; and the former produce grasses and other

hubaceous plants only. But each division contains soils of all grades of productiveness, from the very best to the poorest. These prairie lands occupy nearly one-half of the entire area of Missouri, or about thirty thousands square miles. The grasses are as diversified, and as distinctly mark the varieties of soil on the prairies, as do the trees in the timber. The resin-weed, crow-foots, and wild sorghum, indicate as good soils on the prairies as do the elm, hickory, and walnut in the timber. But as the trees are more conspicuous and better known, the varieties of soils are best known by the timber they produce. These lands are still further divided so as to indicate the quality of the soil with a marked degree of certainty by their natural productions, their chemical composition, and by their physical structure. The determination of the qualities of soils by the natural productions, is best understood by Missouri farmers, as all are well aware that the soil that produces hackberry and elm, is much better than the soil that produces black-jack and black hickory; that the former will yield abundant crops, while the latter will produce none but a very inferior growth of the cereals. In this division are those soils marked by the growth of particular trees and shrubs from which they derive their names.

Hackberry lands have the best upland soils in the State. The growth is hackberry, elm, wild cherry, honey locust, coffee tree, pig-nut hickory, chesnut, and burr-oak, black and white walnut, mulberry, and linden. The crow-foot of the prairie region, have soils very similar in quality to hackberry lands, and these two soils generally join each other where the timber and prairie lands meet. These soils abound in the western counties from Atchison to Cass, and eastward to Saline and Howard. They also cover small areas in other parts of the State. There is an area of at least 6,500,000 acres of these soils, which are unsurpassed for productive energy, and durability. It has sufficient sand for the water to drain off rapidly in wet weather, and enough of clay, lime, magnesia, and humus to retain the moisture in the dry. It rests on a bed of fine silicious marls, which will render it perpetually fertile under deep tillage. Their productive powers are everywhere manifest in the gigantic forest trees, luxuriant native grasses, and the rich crops they produce. Herds of buffalo, elk,

and deer, were formerly entirely concealed from the hunter by the tall prairie grasses of these soils. Hemp, tobacco, corn, and the cereals grow upon it in great luxuriance; and no soil is better adapted to fruits of all kinds. The principal growth upon elm lands, is elm, hackberry, honey locust, black walnut, cherry, blue ash, black oak, red bud, and papaw.

Resin-weed lands, on the prairies, have about the same qualities as the elm lands in the forests. These soils are but little inferior to the hackberry lands, above described. The sand in them is finer, and the clay more abundant, rendering the soil less porous and more adhesive. This soil abounds, interspersed with hackberry and hickory lands, in the region above named; in the east, in Marion, Monroe, Boone, Cooper, St. Louis, Greene, and other counties, it covers large areas. These soils occupy an area of about 3,000,000 acres. Its heavy forests and luxuriant prairie grasses, and its chemical properties, clearly indicate its great fertility, and the marls upon which it is based fully assure its durability. Hemp, tobacco, corn, wheat, and other staple crops grow luxuriantly, and all kinds of fruits adapted to the climate do well.

Hickory lands hold the next grade to the elm lands, and are known by a growth of white and shell-bark hickory, black and laurel oaks, sugar maple, persimmon, dogwood, haws, red bud, and crab-apple. In the south-east, the tulip tree, beach and black gum, grow on soils of about the same quality. This soil is more clayey, not so deep, and has a sub-soil more impervious, and the underlying marls have less sand and lime, and more clay. There are large areas of prairie soils, of about the same quality as the hickory lands. Some of them are called "mulatto soils." These soils cover about 6,000,000 acres in the State. Farmers deem this a very valuable soil for the staple crops of the country, for the fruit of the latitude, and especially for blue grass pastures, and meadows of timothy and clover. This soil abounds in the central and eastern counties, north of the Missouri.

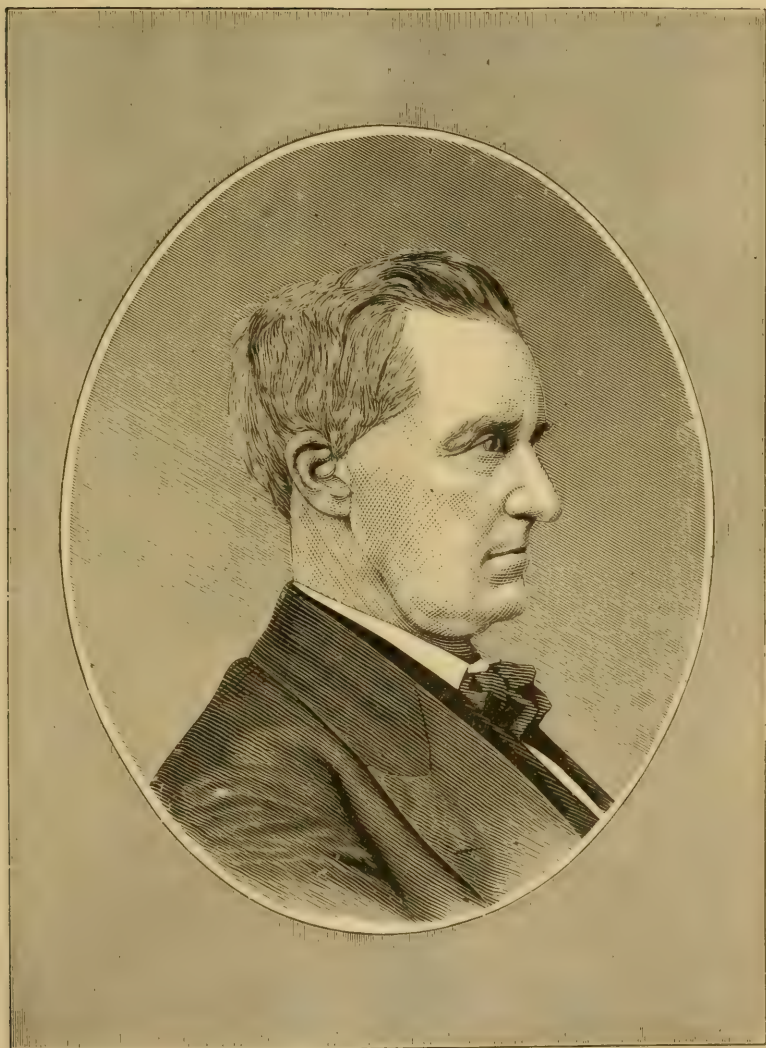
White oak lands occupy high portions, whence the rains of centuries have washed the finer and lighter materials of the soil to so great a degree that the subsoil is even better than the surface. There is no better land for wheat and fruits. Few soils produce a better quality of grapes and tobacco. It occupies many



of the ridges in the region north of the Missouri, and east of the Chariton, and those south of the former river and north of the Osage; 1,500,000 acres is a fair estimate of the area of white oak lands. Post oak lands occupy ridges generally on the south side of the Osage, and produce post and black oak, hickory, sassafras, dogwood and sumach. The growth is about the same as the white oak ridges, substituting the post for white oak. This soil is based upon a light colored marl, with less lime and sand than is found in the marls underlying the white-oak ridges; but it produces good crops of the staples of the country, and has for several years yielded the best tobacco of the West. Fruits, of nearly all varieties cultivated in our latitude, excel on this soil. The area covered by post-oak lands is very large; probably 3,000,000 acres.

Black-jack lands have few trees, save black-jack and black hickory; sometimes a few grapes and some sumach. They occupy the high flint ridges which are usually underlaid with hornstone and sandstone, and some strata of magnesian limestone. The sub-soil is usually a lifeless sandy clay, and the soil is full of fragments of flint or pebbles. This is the poorest soil in the State, and is of little use save for pastures and fruits. It may be made profitable for orchards and vineyards. These lands occupy a large portion of the flint and sandstone ridges on the south of the Osage, perhaps 3,000,000 acres. Pine lands have a growth of pine, post, white and black oak, black hickory, dogwood, and sassafras. They have an inferior, sandy soil, and occupy the plateaus, hills, and ridges of southern Missouri, which are underlaid by the sandstones of the magnesian limestone series. The area of this soil is not less than 2,000,000 acres. The soil is sandy and thin, and would be greatly benefited by clay and humus; but plaster and clover are the most available means of improvement.

The soil of the Magnesian Limestone lands is derived from the Magnesian limestones of the Silurian series, so generally developed in south-east Missouri. They produce black and white walnut, black gum, white and whahoo elms, sugar maple, rock chestnut and laurel oaks, blue ash, buckeye, hazel, sumach, and dogwood. These lands occupy the slopes, hill sides and narrow valleys of the southern and south-eastern part of the State, and



JOHN W. HARRIS.



the northern slopes of the Missouri, east of Providence. This soil is light, warm and dark, rich in lime, humus, and magnesia. It covers an area of 10,000,000 acres, which is often so broken as to be unfitted for the ordinary farm culture. This area, extending from the Missouri river to Arkansas, and from Marshfield to Cape Girardeau, is a table-land varying in elevation from 300 to 1,500 feet. It is cut by deep winding valleys in the south and north, and broken into knobs and ridges towards the east. Large, bold springs of pure, cool waters, gush from every hill-side, and fill the valleys with limpid streams. Magnificent forests abound, and wild grapes every where mingle their purple clusters with the foliage of the elm and the oak, the mulberry and the buckeye. The climate of this region is delightful. The winters are short and mild, the summers long and temperate. The skies vie with those of Italy, and its fountains and streams, valleys and mountains, equal their favored prototypes in classic Greece. No soil can surpass this for grapes, and the mild winters and long summers, favored by the warm dry winds of the south-west, are most favorable for maturing their rich juices.

The bottom lands are scarcely less important and valuable. They are by nature divided into "bottom prairie" and "bottom timber." The former has a light, rich, deep, dark, and productive soil, clothed with luxuriant native grasses, among which a species of sorghum is conspicuous. Before these savannas were pastured, the grasses grew to a height varying from five to ten feet. The soils of the bottom prairie are rich in all the elements of fertility. They are deep and light, and but slightly affected by excessive wet or drought. Hemp, tobacco, and all the staple crops grow on them with great luxuriance. The bottom prairie covers a large portion of the Missouri bottoms above Glasgow, and some considerable areas in St. Charles, Marion, and the south-eastern counties on the Mississippi. Some of these prairies on the Missouri are twenty and thirty miles long, and from two to ten miles wide; such are the broad Wyaconda and the Huppan Cuty. The area of these lands is constantly decreasing by the action of the river, and the encroachments of the forests; but there still remains about 1,000,000 acres of these rich and beautiful, natural meadows.



The bottom timber has several natural divisions, well recognized by the people of the country, and designated as "high bottom," "low bottom," "wet bottom" or "swamp," and "cypress." High bottoms have a deep, porous, and rich sandy soil, which produces a gigantic growth of elm, sugar maple, white ash, cherry, locust, linden, sweet gum, buckeye, burr, spanish and scarlet oaks, thick shell-bark hickory, hackberry, pecan, black walnut, plum, and mulberry. Grape vines, trumpet and Virginia creepers, poison oak, wistarea, and staff tree, climb the highest trees and mingle their scarlet and purple flowers and fruits with their highest foliage. The fertility of this soil is well attested by its chemical properties, and the large trees grown upon it. This soil covers all the high and dry bottoms above the usual high waters—about 3,000,000 acres. It produces the largest crops of wheat, corn, hemp and tobacco.

Low bottoms have soils similar to the last. They are but little used for cultivation, save when protected from overflows by levees. Sycamore, cotton-wood, white maple, box-elder, red birch, buckeye, hackberry, willow river and frost grapes, and poison ivy, are the most common productions. There are large areas of these lands in south-east Missouri;—in the State, 2,000,000 acres. Swamp, or wet bottom, is a term usually applied to a variety of bottom lands so located as to be saturated with, or nearly covered by water. This excess of water renders them useless for ordinary culture. They sustain a heavy growth of pin, swamp and red oaks; holly, spice bush, black ash, red birch, box-elder, button-bush, sycamore, cotton-wood, whahoo elm, sweet gum, white and red maple, frost and river grapes. The name cypress is given to low bottoms, which are covered with standing water for a large part of the year. The decomposition of vegetable matter in these waters adds a new deposit of vegetable mold annually to their rich soil, which sustains a very heavy growth of cypress, tupelo, sour gum, water locust, and pin-oak. The area of swamp and cypress lands will reach 1,000,000 acres. Such are the soils of Missouri, as they are recognized by the people of the State, from their natural productions. They give promise of harvests of the staples grown in the northern temperate zone, ample for the support of a numerous and prosperous people.

The magnesian limestone soils and pine lands, cover the large mining regions of the State, furnishing ample agricultural resources for the support of a dense mining and manufacturing population. Nearly one half of the State is occupied by broad, rich prairies, which produce abundant crops of native grasses, which rival the cultivated species in luxuriance and nourishing properties. The young prairie grasses are scarcely inferior to the famous blue grass for pasturage, and, when cut before the seed is ripe, are equal to timothy and clover for hay. These grasses are not confined to the open prairie, but grow luxuriantly on the ridges and hill-sides of the upland forests, in all southern Missouri. Cane-brakes are abundant in the rich bottoms of the southern counties, especially those of the south-east. The cane is ever-green, and furnishes most excellent pastures during the entire year. In the winter its dense foliage affords the very best shelter, as well as food, for the stock in these favorite grazing regions. The fruits of the numerous species of oak, hickory, walnut, pecan, beech and hazel, usually furnish a large supply of food most grateful to swine, turkeys, and other mast-eating animals. This, with the abundance of pure water, renders Missouri, particularly the southern part, a most favored grazing region. The temperate summers, and the short, dry, and mild winters, enable horses, mules, neat cattle, sheep, goats, and swine, to live and thrive upon the native pastures with little or no extra food, and small care from the herdsman.

The forty thousand acres of lands in Missouri, which may be cultivated in cereals or fruits, present all desirable varieties of soil, adapted to all staples of the temperate zone. The staples most cultivated are corn, wheat, oats, rye, barley, buck-wheat, hemp, tobacco, cotton, castor bean, potatoes, peanuts, blue grass, timothy, clover, Hungarian grass, and red-top. The most of these staples do well and yield abundant harvests. The fruits most raised are apples, peaches, cherries, pears, plums, apricots, grapes, strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, gooseberries, and currants. All of these fruits do well when properly managed. Of domestic animals, those most raised are neat cattle, (of all the most approved breeds,) horses, mules, swine, sheep and goats.

Mineral coal has been one of the potential elements in the progress of the last century. It has been the motive power in commerce and manufactures. Missouri has an abundance of this most useful mineral to supply all the prospective demands of future generations. The State has nearly all the best bituminous varieties. Prior to the geological survey very little was known of the extent of the Missouri coal-beds. But the first year of that survey traced the south-eastern boundary of the coal field from the mouth of the Des Moines, through Clark, Lewis, Shelby, Monroe, Audrain, Boone, Cooper, Pettis, Henry, St. Clair, Bates, Vernon, and Barton, into the Indian Territory, and proved that every county on the north-west of this line is underlaid with coal, measures giving to the State an area of some 26,000 square miles of coal strata, which if but one foot in thickness, would yield 26,000,000,000 tons of workable coal; besides, it is well known that a large part of this area contains from three to thirty feet of workable coal. The economical value of this coal is so great as to baffle the imagination, when attempting to trace its influences in domestic life, in navigation and manufactures. Its cheering rays of light and heat, shed abroad the light of civilization, and its motive power propels the ships, the trains, and the machinery of the nations. Coal crystalized becomes diamond and reflects light; but ignited it surpasses the diamond, and becomes light itself, heat and power.

Among minerals, iron stands pre-eminent in its influence upon the power and prosperity of a nation. Nations who possess it in large quantities, and by whom it is extensively manufactured, seem to partake of its hardy nature and sterling qualities. Missouri possesses an inexhaustible supply of the very best ores of this metal. The specular oxide of iron is one of the most abundant and valuable ores in the State. Iron mountain is the largest mass. It is two hundred feet high, and covers an area of five hundred acres, and is made up almost entirely of this ore in its purest form. The quantity above the surface of the valley is estimated at 200,000,000 tons. Fine beds of this ore are also found at the Buford ore-bed, at the big Bogy mountain, at Russell mountain, at the James Iron Works, and other localities in Phelps county; and in sections two, three, ten, and eleven of townships

thirty-five, range four west, in Dent county, on the south-west Pacific railroad; also, in section thirty-one, township thirty-seven, range twelve west, in Pulaski county. Silicious specular oxide of iron exists in vast quantities in Pilot Knob, where it has been worked for many years. The specular and magnetic oxides fill large veins in the porphyry of Shepherd mountain. It is a very pure ore, and large quantities have been mined and smelted. All these ores are well adapted to the manufacture of pig metal, and the most of them are suitable for making blooms by the Catalan process, and steel by the Bessemer and other modes. Hematite of good quality is very common in large deposits in the magnesian limestone series. It is also abundant, but generally of an inferior quality, in the ferruginous sandstone and tertiary rocks. Large quantities of this ore have been discovered in Cooper, St. Clair, Greene, Henry, Franklin, Benton, Dallas, Camden, Stone, Madison, Iron, Washington, Perry, St. François, Reynolds, Stoddard, Scott, and Dent counties. The beds discovered in Scott and Stoddard counties are very extensive and of good quality. The beds in the tertiary rocks of Scott county are of poor quality.

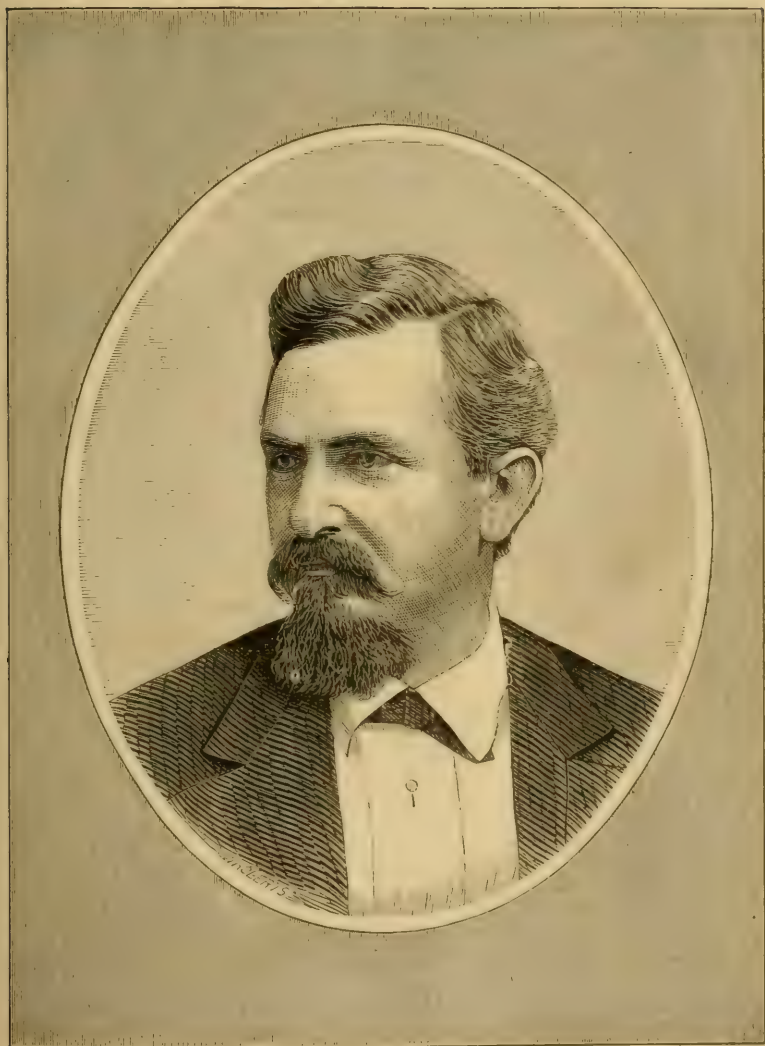
The lead mines of Missouri are numerous and productive, and many of them give evidence of a long-continued yield of their rich treasures. There are more than five hundred mines already opened, which promise profitable results. These are found in four different regions of the State, which cover an area of about 7,000 square miles. It is fair to suppose that only a small part of the veins, in this large area, have been discovered. The Missouri lead region is certainly one of the richest and most extensive in the country. Several varieties of copper ore exist in the Missouri mines. The mines of Shannon, Madison, and Franklin counties have been known for a long time. Some of those in Shannon and Franklin were once worked with bright prospects of success, and some in Madison have yielded good results. Deposits of copper have been discovered in Dent, Crawford, Benton, Maries, Greene, Lawrence, Dade, Taney, Dallas, Phelps, Reynolds, and Wright counties. The zinc ores have long been known to exist in considerable quantities in the mines of the State, and several extensive veins of zinc were long since known. It



was so little valued that many thousand tons of ores were thrown out with the rubbish, in mining for other metals. But the erection of zinc furnaces have given these ores a marked value, and developed an important industry in zinc mining. Cobalt exists in considerable quantities, at mine La Motte. It has been found in one other locality. Nickel is also worked at mine La Motte, in considerable quantities. Manganese, as a peroxide, has been found in several localities in Ste. Geneviève, and other counties. Silver occurs in small quantities, in nearly all the lead mines in the State, in combination with the ores of that metal. Gold, though often reported in large quantities in sundry localities, has never been worked to any considerable extent, in any part of the State. All that has been discovered was in the drift which came from the north-west. Ores said to have large quantities of tin have attracted much attention, and much money and labor have been spent in efforts to mine and reduce them, but the results have not proved remunerative. Platinum has been reported in small quantities in the dykes of Madison county.

Marble, of various colors and qualities, has been found and worked to some considerable extent, in several localities. Much of it has been used as a building stone, and some, as the Ozark, and Glencoe, and Cape Girardeau, for ornamental work. The rich Ozark marble may be seen in the stairways and mantels of the Capitol, at Washington. These marbles form the walls and ornaments of many of the best buildings in St. Louis. What has been called the red and gray granites of Missouri, exist in large quantities in Madison and the neighboring counties. Some of these are most durable and beautiful building stones; but many, especially some of the coarse red varieties, disintegrate too readily for use in permanent structures. Those whose crystalline parts are too slightly cemented to be durable, cannot be safely used, as the frosts decompose some of them very rapidly. The gray variety (Diorite) is much more desirable than the red, for paving stones.

Hydraulic limestones are abundant in many localities. Some of these valuable deposits have been tested, and proved of good quality. Beds of this useful rock have been found in Boone, Cooper, Marion, Ralls, Moniteau, Saline, Pike, and St. Louis coun-



JOHN H. TAYLOR.



ties. Clays suitable for the potter's wheel are abundant in many localities. Kaolin has been discovered in a few places in the south-eastern part of the State. Fire clay is abundant in St. Louis, Boone, Cooper, Saline, Howard, and many of the north-western counties. Mineral paints abound in the coal strata, and in many of the iron beds of the State. Several of these beds have proved valuable as "fire proof" protections to wood work. Road materials, in the form of gravel and pebbles, are very abundant in the drift of the northern counties, and in the beds of nearly all the streams of the State. Limestones suitable for quick-lime exist in all the counties, save those in the extreme south-east. Limestones and sandstones of excellent quality, for fences, and buildings, and bridges, crop out in the bluffs of all the streams. Timber, as already shown, abounds in great quantities, and in many varieties suitable for buildings, machinery, carriages, cars, wagons, and the various kinds of cabinet-work. All parts of the State are intersected by streams, very many of which, especially those in the southern counties, furnish good water-power to drive mills and factories. But the best water-powers in the world are produced by our large springs. Some of these discharge 11,000-000 cubic feet per diem, forming streams whose waters never freeze, nor vary in quantity by wet or dry seasons.

The various natural productions of Missouri, show how vast are its resources for the farmer, the miner, the manufacturer, and the merchant. It would be difficult to over-estimate these. If Missouri will work up her iron and coal, she may become rich and powerful. Her manufacturing and commercial resources point to a greatness surpassing the hopes of the most sanguine. The internal improvements of the State, testify to the intelligence and enterprise of its people, and every where are to be seen evidences of its industry and progress.



## CHAPTER XXV.

### RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

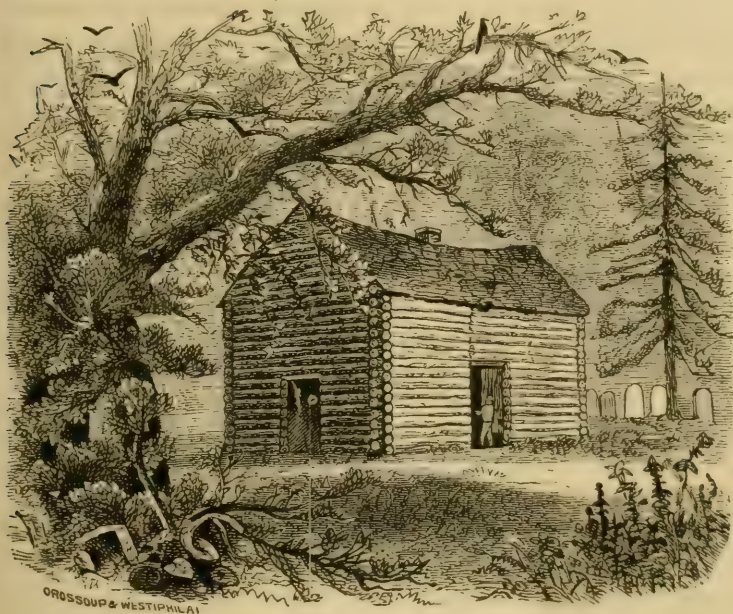
It is not by investigating the progress of a people in material things alone, that the faithful historian finds a field for his recording pen; and should he confine himself to these, without giving attention to the still more important matter of the religious growth and development of the State, he would signally fail of accomplishing his allotted task. When the noble rivers of this great State first became thoroughfares for the exploration of its trackless wilds, the man of God was with the dauntless little company who sought a path to the broad fields before unknown to the white man. There, then, were no houses of worship.

“The groves were God’s first temples. Ere man learned  
To hew the shaft, and lay the architrave,  
And spread the roof above them,—ere he framed  
The lofty vault, to gather and roll back  
The sound of anthems; in the darkling wood,  
Amidst the cool and silence, he knelt down,  
And offered to the Mightiest solemn thanks  
And supplications.”

As the little settlements began to dot the forest and prairie, the itinerant missionary was wont to seek out the settlers in their new homes, and teach them in spiritual things. Those days of danger and trial were often made glad, no doubt, by the voice of prayer, or the hymn of praise. For the fifty years and more preceding the advent of the nineteenth century, the Catholic faith was chiefly known, and its influence felt among the settlers. But as the tide of immigration poured in, other religious elements developed, and churches began to spring up everywhere in the wilderness.

The earliest Protestant church organization, of which there is any record, was perfected near Jackson, Cape Girardeau county, in 1806, through the instrumentality of Rev. David Green. A “meeting-house” was built of logs,—the first building erected

by Anti-Catholics, for worship, west of the Mississippi river; and for years the only structure, from the great river to the Pacific ocean, dedicated to the service of the living God. This church was Baptist in faith and order, and was known as the Bethel Baptist church. It was not large, but formed an active and consecrated band, full of faith and good works. Finally it was merged in what to-day is its representative, the Baptist church in Jackson.



FIRST MEETING-HOUSE WEST OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER.

The old house, this first temple in the "western wilderness," has been torn down. The hand of time and the ruder hand of man have fully accomplished the work of demolition. But that spiritual temple, then and there commenced, will never feel the weight of years, nor yield to the wasting force of time. In less than seven decades, the one church has increased to fourteen hundred, and the little band that then stood alone in this vast region, has become nearly ninety thousand. Instead of a single log house in the wilderness, the denomination now has many

costly and elegant church edifices, and a noble band of able and consecrated ministers.

Before the territory of Louisiana was ceded to the United States, members of the Baptist church had settled in various localities. Those who had found homes in the south-eastern portion of the State were cheered by the visit of Rev. Thomas Johnson, from Georgia, who preached among them, and baptized one, about the year 1799. They were without any permanent organization until July, 1806. At this time the Rev. Green, who had visited the scattered settlers a year before, became a permanent resident of Cape Girardeau county, and soon collected together a sufficient number of persons of like faith with himself to constitute a Baptist church; when organized they adopted the name of Bethel, for this was to them indeed a "house of God."

Rev. David Green was a native of Virginia, but had already preached not only in his native State, but also in North and South Carolina, and Kentucky. But pressed forward by a zeal akin to that of the apostles of old, he extended his labors west of the great river, and became the pioneer Baptist preacher of Missouri. He was permitted to labor on this field only a little over three years. In December, 1809, he died. His remains were interred in a private burial ground, and its exact spot is now unknown. This last fact has deprived the Baptists of the present generation, of the privilege of erecting to his memory a suitable monument upon the place of his sepulture.

About the time Bethel church was located, other families of the same faith journeyed west of the "Father of Waters," and made for themselves homes in St. Louis county. The most prominent among these was Rev. T. R. Musick, who for many years labored in "word and doctrine" with distinguished success. Under these labors a church was soon organized, and called Fee-Fee, after the stream of that name that flowed near by, where the church was constituted. This church is still (1876) an active, earnest, working body. Rev. Dr. J. H. Luther is now its pastor. He is a man of prominence among his people, and justly distinguished both as a scholar and a divine. In 1816, the first association of Missouri Baptists was formed. It consisted of seven churches; was organized in the meeting-house of



the Bethel church, and was known as the Bethel Association. These seven churches were located in the south-eastern portion of Missouri.

At that time the country was thinly settled, and neighborhoods were distant one from another. It was not at all uncommon for a minister to travel, sometimes on foot, from fifty to a hundred miles to meet his appointments for preaching. These journeyings were made at long intervals, for most of the preachers supported themselves and their families by the cultivation of the soil. Upon these long journeys they were, at times, accompanied by laymen, who would remain with the pastor for days, aiding him by singing, and prayer, and exhortation, in the work of evangelization. Frequently, when upon these long journeys, they had to spend the nights in the wilderness at great distances from human habitation; but full of faith, and urged forward by deep-seated convictions, they were not deterred by the dangers of the way. If the rivers were too deep to be forded, they fearlessly swam them. No danger turned these men from the path of duty. They forced their way through the unbroken wilderness; and thus were opened up the great highways, which to-day are the thoroughfares upon which is borne not only the message of the gospel, but also the commerce of the Empire States of the American Republic.

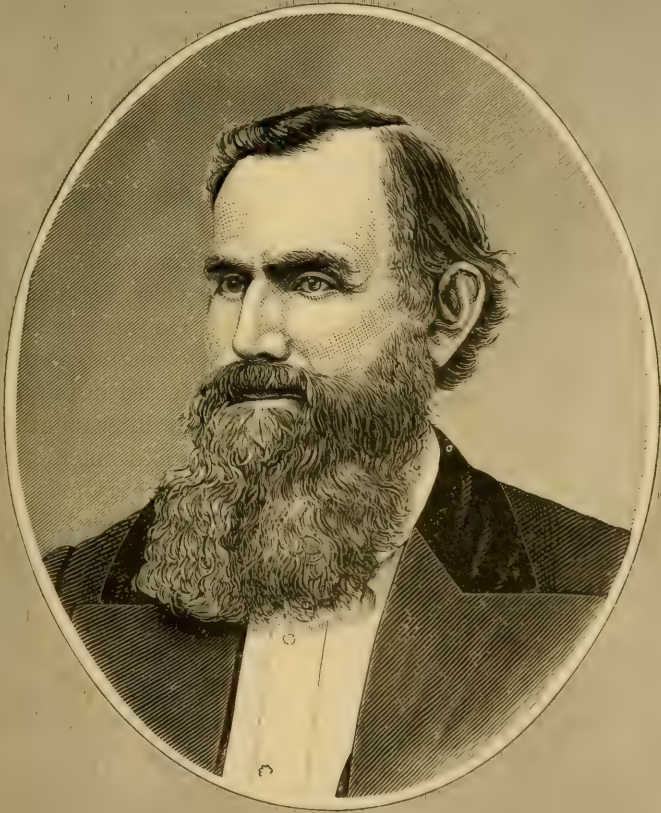
In the year 1817, the Rev. John M. Peck, and Rev. James E. Welch, young men of good education, and possessed of such strength of body and unyielding determination as fitted them for the work of pioneers, left their homes in the east, and moved to what was then known as the "far west." These men were in the employ of the Baptist Missionary Society of the east; and though their salaries were small, it enabled them, for a few years at least, to give themselves wholly to the ministry. Mr. Peck gave himself largely to the work of gathering facts concerning the climate, and the productions of the soil. He was the author of the earliest "Gazetteer" of the west, and no man of his day contributed more towards inducing men of good and sterling qualities to make this their home. He was deeply interested in the educational questions of the day, and did all in his power to set up that system of schools in the new states, which



is now the pride and boast of the people. Dr. Peck established his home at Rock Spring, Illinois, and there began the work of laying the foundation for a college. The institution, here begun, was, after a few years, transferred to upper Alton, Illinois, and consolidated with another school which had been started at that place; and thus was originated Shurtleff College, an institution which, by its career of usefulness, has proved the wisdom of its founders. Elder Welch gave himself exclusively to the work of traveling preacher. He founded many churches, and was very useful in organizing Sunday schools. He lived to a great age, and enjoyed the pleasure of seeing the denomination over whose early efforts he watched with so much care, and to the growth of which he contributed freely the best years of his life, become a grand body of earnest, cultivated, and devoted workers in all things that contribute to the elevation of the human family. Very soon after these two men located in Saint Louis, Rev. T. P. Greene, who had been brought up in Kentucky, became a resident of Jackson, Cape Girardeau county. He was a man of no mean culture, and of great energy. He was by nature adapted to the work of a pioneer. For many years he aided in publishing a secular newspaper, taught school during the winter months, and on Sundays always preached the gospel of the Redeemer. Under his labors, churches sprang up in the new settlements almost as fast as the people came to form them, and while engaged in planting new churches, no man who ever labored in the State, did more to develop the liberality and utilize the gifts of those who, through his ministry, were brought into the churches. He died young, but left a name that those who have followed him, and have "entered into his labors," will not willingly let perish.

In the year 1817, a second association of churches was formed. This was at first called the Missouri Association, but the name was afterwards changed, and it is now the St. Louis Association.

In the year 1833, a number of the members of Baptist churches foresaw the necessity of some general organization that would enable the churches throughout the State to act in concert in their missionary efforts. In this effort, the names of Elders Thomas Fristoe, Ebenezer Rodgers, and Fielding Wilhoite were justly prominent. The names of these men, who went without reward



JOHN B. WORNALL.



through the new portions of the State, were household words among the hardy frontiersmen. A meeting was first held at the home of John Jackson, in Howard county, near where the town of Fayette now stands, and it was agreed to call a convention, at an early day, to form some kind of a central organization. Accordingly, in August, 1834, a general meeting was held in Providence church, Callaway county; and there was begun the organization which is now known as the "General Association of Missouri Baptists."

At this meeting, Rev. J. Vardeman was chosen president, and Rev. R. S. Thomas, clerk. All the forms and rules necessary to give to such a body permanency, were adopted; and after the greatest caution, and the most careful and thorough inquiry into the demands of the times, an association was formed. The objects were to bring about, by frequent intercourse, a more perfect unanimity of feeling among the church members, and to devise ways and supply the means for advancing their views among the people. Owing to the great distance that they must travel, many of the churches, at first, stood aloof from this body; and because of this difficulty, the churches in the south part of the State organized an independent society, which was called the Baptist Convention of Southern Missouri, for the same purpose that called the General Association into existence; but the two bodies gradually coalesced into one, and now there is but the one State organization. To this one body, by the general consent of the churches, is committed the State mission work, together with denominational education, foreign missions, and the extended circulation of religious literature.

With the Baptists, no part of their creed is guarded with more watchfulness than the doctrine of the independence of the churches; and these general organizations assume no authority over the churches in any of their local affairs. The General Association is merely a voluntary society, formed of ministers and laymen, who propose to labor for the welfare of men. The officers of this body are a moderator (or president), and a secretary. At each annual meeting, an executive Board, composed of representative men from various parts of the State, is appointed, to whom is committed the management of the mission work.



Next to the work of State missions, the educational enterprises receive most attention. Though there are a number of schools and colleges in the State under the control of Baptists, the general body recognizes as the object of her benefactions, and the child of her watchfulness, William Jewell college. This institution was chartered in 1849; and by the act of the legislature, bestowing upon her trustees and faculty the usual rights and privileges of colleges, there is established an inseparable and organic connection between it and the General Association of Missouri Baptists. This is the only institution in the State where the Baptists give to their young ministers any theological training. Stephen's college located in Columbia, Missouri, has been adopted by the Baptists of Missouri as their State school for the education of young ladies. It is in a healthful part of the State, has good buildings and handsome grounds, and all its surroundings are favorable to its prosperity. Besides the two colleges named which have some organic connections with the General Association, the Baptists of Missouri have under their control, La Grange college, La Grange, Missouri, Rev. J. F. Cook, LL. D., president; Baptist Female college, Lexington, A. F. Fleet, A. M., president; Mount Pleasant college, Huntsville, Rev. M. J. Breaker, A. M., president; Hardin college, Mexico, A. W. Terrill, A. M., president; Louisiana college, Louisiana, Rev. John T. Williams, A. M., president; together with several other schools and colleges not enrolled. Next to these instrumentalities the "Central Baptist" is the most potent in the work of evangelization in the State. This periodical, an eight-page weekly, was started by Rev. J. H. Luther, D. D., who was for many years its editor. For a time he was aided in the work by Rev. Norman Fox, and afterward by Rev. Dr. Yeaman, who is now the editor-in-chief, and the principal proprietor. It is the organ of communication, by which the churches learn of the work and its wants. By it the Baptist brotherhood learn of each other, and the success that attends the labors of any who are in the field.

Though the Baptists have had an organized existence in the State for only about seventy years, yet they have made most rapid progress. In all those elements that give to a religious organization moral force, they are systematic and efficient. In point

of talent and culture, the ministry and membership rank fairly with any other people. There are in Missouri, as shown in the annual for the year 1875, sixty-one associations, one thousand four hundred churches, eight hundred and twenty-four ministers, and eighty-nine thousand six hundred and fifty church members.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—In 1814, Rev. Samuel J. Mills of Torrington, Connecticut, and Rev. Daniel Smith, of Bennington, Vermont, both Congregational ministers, were sent out into the far west as missionaries, by the Massachusetts Congregational Home Missionary Society. On the sabbath of November 6th, 1814, they preached the first regular Protestant sermons in St. Louis; a service had now and then been held in the court-house previously, by an itinerating methodist. St. Louis, then, was a French town of only two thousand people, three-fourths of these being Catholics. Stephen Hempstead, a Congregationalist, from New London, Connecticut, was a resident in St. Louis, having settled there some time before. He made way for the coming of these Protestant ministers, and gave them welcome. He says: "These brethren, Mills and Smith, were gratefully received by the inhabitants of all ranks. They had crowded houses whenever they preached." In 1816, Rev. Salmon Giddings, Congregational minister from Hartland, Connecticut, was sent to St. Louis, by the Connecticut Congregational Missionary Society. He came like the others, twelve hundred miles on horseback through the wilderness, preaching along the way, and reached St. Louis, April 6th. He at once set up service, and commenced systematic missionary work.

November 15th, 1817, Mr. Giddings organized the first Protestant church in the city, consisting of ten members. Stephen Hempstead, whose son Edward became the first member of Congress from Missouri, and Thomas Osborne, the only two male members out of the ten, were chosen elders. A majority of these were Congregationalists, although the church was constituted Presbyterian. Mr. Giddings organized seventeen churches in the vicinity of St. Louis—part in Missouri and part in Illinois. He was the successful pastor of the church, and the bishop in Christian work in all this region for twelve years, until he died, in 1828. During all this time, until his death, he held a com-

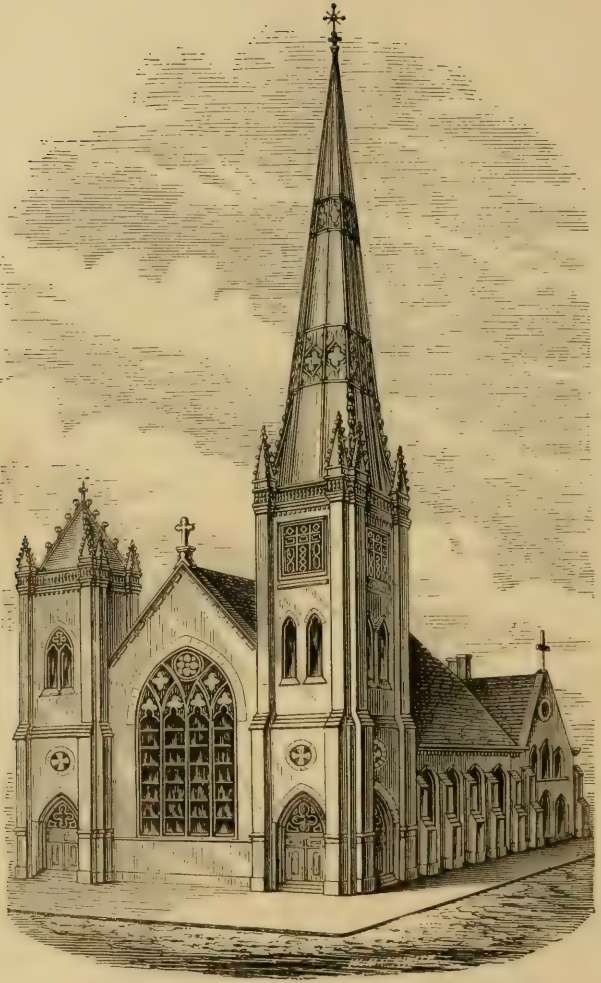
mission from the Connecticut Missionary Society, and was working under their direction, and paid, until the church became self-supporting, by them. The same is true of over fifty other missionaries sent at that time, and soon after, to this neighborhood. But the churches founded, although made up very largely of Congregationalists who had immigrated to the west, were Presbyterian in their order.

These Congregational missionaries, sent out from Connecticut, organized the first Presbyterian church in Natchez, of which Rev. Daniel Smith, of Vermont, became the pastor, and also the first Presbyterian church of New Orleans, of which Rev. Elias Cornelius, of Massachusetts, was the pastor. The Congregationalists who came in great numbers to the west, continued for many years to pour their numbers into Presbyterian and other churches, with the unsectarian and Christian view that it would be alike helpful to the Kingdom of Christ and the glory of God.

Although the American Congregational Home Missionary Society continued its missionaries in Missouri, there was no Congregational church founded until about 1850 or 1852; so, although Congregationalism had no organized existence in Missouri up to within comparatively a recent date, it was early on the ground working for the Master, with a self denying spirit, which makes it the common benefactor of all the churches of Christ. In 1847, Rev. Truman M. Post, D. D., of Vermont, and Professor in Illinois College, at Jacksonville, was called to the pastorate of the third Presbyterian Church, in St. Louis, then located on Sixth street, between Franklin and Washington streets. Dr. Post preferring to remain in his own church order, declined to become the pastor. The church being made up almost entirely of Congregationalists, they invited him through a petition signed by a number of the leading members, to preach a sermon on the character of the Congregational Church polity, and the expediency of organizing a church, in St. Louis, of that order. In obedience to the request, Dr. Post preached an exhaustive discourse on January 11th, 1852. On the 14th of March following, a church was organized under the name of the "First Trinitarian Congregational Church of St. Louis." It was formed in no spirit of party or schism, but from convictions of privilege and duty. The name assumed, was a true







PILGRAM CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, ST. LOUIS.

description of its Faith, Order, and History; in Faith, Trinitarian; in Order, Congregational; in History, the first<sup>1</sup> of such faith and order in the State. Dr. Post became the pastor of this church. It soon became prosperous and influential. It has had great influence in the City of St. Louis, and throughout the State.

The next Congregational church in the State was organized at Hannibal, in 1859, Rev. J. M. Sturtevant, Jr., son of President Sturtevant of Illinois College, pastor. The next was a Welsh church in New Cambria, in 1864. After the close of the war, and during the year 1865, fifteen Congregational churches were formed in Missouri.

Pilgrim Church, St. Louis, was organized December 5th, 1866. This Society, of which Rev. C. L. Goodell, D. D., is pastor, has become one of the largest and strongest in the State. In the space of ten years, it has grown from a band of forty-two, to a membership of four hundred and seventy-five. It is regarded as the leading one among the sisterhood of churches in and around St. Louis. The church building is one of the finest in the west, having cost \$134,000. It has a spire two hundred and thirty feet in height. In the tower is a Howard clock with a chime of ten bells. The clock is among the largest in the country. Connected with the chime is a carillon which plays four tunes,—“Old Hundred,” in the morning, “America” at noon, “Home, Sweet Home,” in the evening, and a “Pastoral” at night. This carillon is the first ever used in the United States. The clock strikes the famous St. Mary’s Cambridge quarters. Pilgrim Church is alive spiritually, and enters heartily into all evangelical and revival work. Its usefulness has kept pace with its prosperity.

Rev. E. B. Turner was chosen Superintendent of Home Missions in the State, and has held the office for eleven years. The General Conference of churches of Missouri was organized in 1865, which name was changed in 1868 to General Association. In 1866, sixteen churches were formed. These, and the fifteen organized in 1865, were nearly all in northern Missouri, along

<sup>1</sup> The attempt to form a Congregational church had been made at Arcadia, (Iron Mountain,) by a Connecticut Colony, under a Mr. Russell, about 1850. Dr. Post thinks a church was regularly formed, but smothered by the pressure of other organizations, and an incoming alien population, amid which it was isolated, without sympathy or support from congregationalists at the east.

the line of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad. During 1866, Hannibal, Kidder, and St. Louis District Associations, were formed. In 1867, eleven churches were organized. In 1868, five, and the Kansas City Association formed. In 1869, eleven; in 1870, seven, and the churches of south-west Missouri organized the Springfield District Association. In 1871, four churches were organized; in 1872, five; in 1873, seven; in 1874, three; in 1875, one. Four of these churches were of colored people, four of Welsh, and one of German. The denomination now numbers 70 churches in Missouri; 41 ministers; 3,363 church members; and 3,259 scholars in the Sunday-schools: benevolence of the churches, \$17,480, and parish expenses, \$48,429.43. There are two Congregational colleges in the State: Thayer college, at Kidder, under the charge of Rev. Oliver Brown; Drury college, at Springfield, under the presidency of Rev. N. J. Morrison, D. D. There is also an academy in Clark City, Clark county, under the care of Rev. J. Bennett, that belongs to this denomination. A monthly newspaper, the "Christian News," edited by Rev. Robert West, was started January 1st, 1876, in St. Louis, and has rapidly increased in circulation and influence. It is the Congregational organ of the south-west.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH.—The first preachers of the Christian church, in Missouri, were Elders Thomas McBride and Samuel Rogers. The advent of these preachers, and the admission of Missouri into the Union, as a State, were about contemporaneous events. They traveled from "settlement" to "settlement," carrying each a sleeping blanket, provisions, and the indispensable coffee-pot, the distance from one settlement to another frequently necessitating their camping out. Elder McBride long since died. Elder Rogers is still alive, and resides with his son, J. I. Rogers, in Danville, Kentucky, and is but little short of ninety years of age. During the decade preceding the year 1835, a large number of pioneer preachers came into the State, from Kentucky. Among these were the names of Joel H. Haden, T. M. Allen, M. P. Wills, F. R. Palmer, Absalom Rice, James Love, Jacob and Joseph Coons, Jacob Creath, Eastham Ballinger, Allen Wright, M. Sidenor, Henry Thomas, Luke Young, and Dr. Ferris. All of these



WILLIAM W. MOSBY, M. D.





were faithful men and true, and did illustrious work in their day; all of them traveled, more or less, as Evangelists, preaching in different parts of the State, and holding "protracted meetings." The greatest among them, however, was Elder T. M. Allen. He traveled more, held more successful meetings, baptized more persons, and organized more churches than any of his co-laborers. Of these pioneer preachers only three are living; Elders Creath, Rice, and Thomas.

In 1829, a church was organized at Fulton, Callaway county, Missouri, consisting of seven members, six of them being females. Some years before this, the Antioch church, in Callaway county; Bear Creek, in Boone county; Richland and Mount Pleasant churches, in Howard county, were in existence. About the same time, churches were constituted in the counties of Pike, Monroe, and Marion. On the south side of the Missouri, the oldest churches were in Lafayette, Franklin, Pettis and Greene. These churches were generally organized between 1825 and 1830. The first church (now the Seventeenth and Olive street church) in St. Louis, was organized by Elder R. B. Fife, in his own parlor, in October or November, 1836, with about twelve members. They met for worship in school-houses. Their first resident preacher, or "pastor," was Dr. W. H. Hopson. In June, 1843, the church met in Lyceum Hall, on the corner of Pine and Third streets. There are now three other congregations in the city, daughters of the mother church. Membership in the four churches number about one thousand. From the earliest existence of the churches in the State, in sufficient numbers to justify it, they have annually gathered, by delegates, in State meeting, or convention. The first State Sunday-school convention of the Christian church in Missouri, met in Mexico, May 23d, this Centennial year.

Besides a number of popular private educational institutions, the Christian church has three State ones: Christian University, located at Canton, Missouri, chartered in 1853. Dr. James Shannon was its first president. Dr. W. H. Hopson is the present president. The University has had, throughout its career, an average of pupils in annual attendance of one hundred and fifty. For the first time, it has been this year (1876) distributed into colleges. There are four: the College of Arts, Literature and

Science; the Female college; the Bible college, for students or the ministry; and the Commercial college. Christian college, for young ladies, located at Columbia, is the oldest. Elder J. K. Rogers has been its president for about twenty years. The Female Orphan school, at Camden Point, in Platte county, is but a few years old, but is quite a success. There is only one religious paper published in the State, in the interests of the church. It is called "The Christian;" published weekly, in St. Louis, and is edited by J. H. Garrison and J. H. Smart. It is ably conducted, and well patronized.

The Christian church numbers from sixty to seventy thousand members in the State. They have about five hundred organized churches, three hundred of which are north of the Missouri river. In St. Louis county, there are fifteen organized congregations, and about fifteen hundred members. The chief membership in the State is in the counties bordering on the Missouri river, and in that portion of the State which lies on and between the Missouri and upper Mississippi rivers. They are the least numerous in south-east Missouri. The oldest church in the State is at Dover, Lafayette county. It holds annual meetings in August, of each year. The one for the present year is its sixteenth. In numbers, wealth, general culture, social position and influence and in piety, the membership of the Christian church will compare favorably with that of other religious organizations.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—The first Presbytery of this denomination of Christians that was organized west of the Mississippi river, included in its bounds all the territory of Missouri, also western Illinois and the whole of Arkansas. This Presbytery was organized in Pike county, Missouri, in the Spring of 1820, with only four ministers; they being all who then lived, of this denomination, in the entire territory above mentioned. Two of these ministers lived in Missouri, one in Arkansas, and the other in western Illinois. From this small beginning, there are now in the State of Missouri, twelve Presbyteries, three Synods, about two hundred and seventy-five men in the ministerial connection, and between 18,000 and 20,000 members. The church property is valued at over \$250,000. About 10,000 persons attend their Sunday schools. The Board of Missions is lo-

cated at St. Louis. Two monthly papers, representing this order, are published at St. Louis,—the “Missionary Record,” and “Our Faith.” They have a number of High schools in the State, and an effort is being made by the three Synods, jointly, to secure an endowment fund for the establishment of a college, to be eligibly located.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—Methodism, as a distinctive form of Christian organization, was introduced into Missouri by men from the south. The treaty by which the territory was ceded to the United States was signed 20th of December, 1803, and formal possession was taken by the representatives of the United States government, in March, 1804. If, previous to that period, there was any preaching by Methodists, the fact is now unknown. There is no reliable record of any preaching by Protestants in the territory, previous to about 1803, except by one John Clark, a Georgian by birth, who lived on the American bottom, in Illinois, below where the city of Alton now stands. As the then existing government was exclusively Catholic, no one was allowed to teach, preach, or hold religious services without the consent of both State and Church officially given. Mr. Clark's place of preaching was in a neighborhood in St. Louis county, then and now called Cold Water, and his plan of procedure was to cross the Mississippi river in a skiff, late in the evening, hold his meetings at night, and recross before day-light the next morning. This he did to avoid the vigilance of the officers of the government. But with all the difficulties and dangers that attended him, he persisted, and laid the foundations of the Protestant and Methodistic faith so deep, that the changes of more than seventy years have not been sufficient to remove them; and the good results of his labors are still to be seen in the same neighborhood. Previous to his operations in Missouri, Mr. Clark had been at different times connected with both the Methodist and Baptist churches; and of the congregations which he gathered, some inclined to the Methodist, and some to the Baptist. So the neighborhood has continued to this day, made up partly of Methodists, partly of Baptists, all the time owning, and peaceably worshipping in the same house.

On the 15th day of September, 1806, a conference of Methodist



preachers was commenced at Ebenezer meeting house, in Greene county, Tennessee, eight or ten miles eastwardly from the town of Greeneville. At this conference, Rev. Francis Asbury, the only general superintendent of the Methodist church then in the United States, presided. The territorial limits of that conference, then called the "Western Conference," embraced all the country from New river, in Virginia, to the Janturest settlements in what are now Mississippi, Alabama, and Louisiana, southward; and westward, to Kentucky, Ohio, Missouri, and the entire valley of the Mississippi, from the Alleghany mountains to the remotest settlements of the south and west. At the conference under notice, the minutes say eleven preachers were placed on trial. Bishop Asbury's journal says fourteen. The entire number of traveling preachers in the connection at that time, was five hundred and sixteen, of whom fifty-six were in the Western conference. And, at the close of the session of the conference for 1806, these fifty-six preachers were stationed, some in south-west Virginia, others in Tennessee, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Arkansas, Mississippi, Alabama, and Louisiana: that is, they were sent to settlements afterwards embraced in these states. Among those received on trial that year, was one John Travis, who, at the close of the conference was appointed to Missouri circuit, (not Missouri conference, nor Missouri district,) in Cumberland district, Western conference. "Cumberland District" as then bounded, included all of western and middle Tennessee, all the southern part of Kentucky, a large portion of Indiana, and all the settled portions of Illinois, Missouri, and Arkansas. The cities of Nashville and St. Louis were in the same presiding Elder's district, without either railroad or steamboat communication between them. Rev. William, afterward Bishop McKendree, was appointed to travel this district as presiding Elder, visit all parts of the work, direct and assist all the preachers, and exercise every where a general oversight.

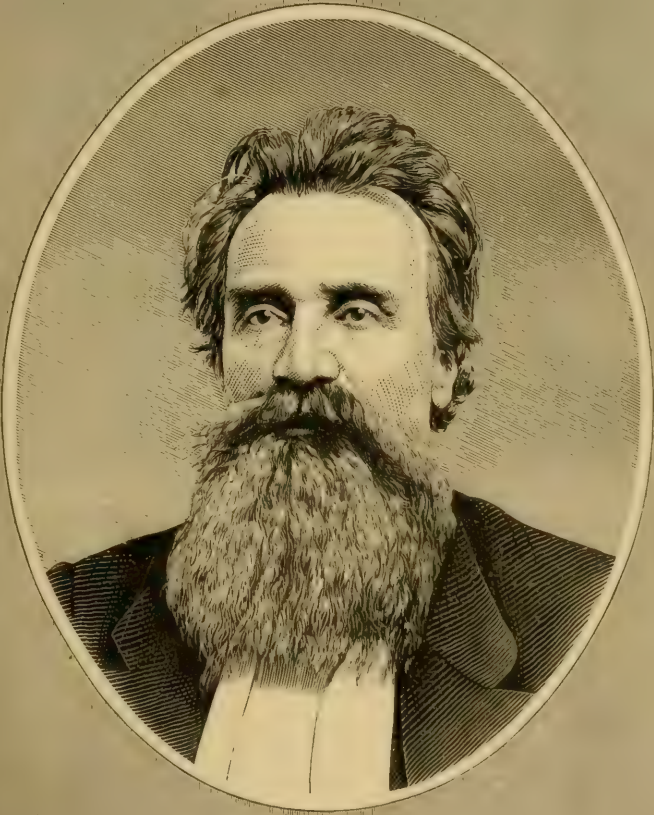
When young Travis was appointed to the Missouri circuit, the understanding was that he was to visit the settlements in Missouri, which then extended from what is now Pike county, on the north, to Pemiscot county, on the south, and to a distance of from twenty to thirty miles west of the river. Among these people

he was to do what he could for the spreading and up-building of the gospel. Between the place at which he received his appointment, and the work to which he was assigned, there was a distance of from five to seven hundred miles, according to the route by which he may have traveled, and a large part of that distance was almost entirely without settlement. If he crossed the Ohio, he most likely did so either at Louisville, or Shawneetown, or at old Fort Massac, as these were then the principal, if not the only regular crossing-places on the river. Then, after leaving the Ohio, there were no settlements on his route until he reached those of the American bottom, on the Mississippi river. So that along the whole of that part of his route, his only companion was his horse. His quartermaster's and his commissary's departments were both in his saddle-bags; his bed was mother earth, his covering, the starry heavens, and his protector was his God. If he took a more southern route, and passed through middle Tennessee and southern Kentucky, crossing the Mississippi at or near New Madrid, the case was no better—worse, indeed, as at that time a large portion of that country was thickly infested by hostile Indians. However this may have been, he reached the field of his labors, and addressed himself to his work. At that time, there were in the territory more than sixteen thousand inhabitants, very few of whom were Protestants, and of Methodists there were none. Travis secured quite a number of places for preaching, but at what particular points is not now known. He also organized a number of small churches, or congregations, in Methodist parlance, at that time called classes. At the close of his conference year, he reported an aggregate of one hundred and six members, and two circuits, one called Missouri, the other, Meramec. This report was made to a session of the Western conference, held at Chillicothe, Ohio, commencing September 14th, 1807. At that conference, and for service until the conference of 1808, the celebrated Jesse Walker was appointed to Missouri, and Edmund Wilcox, to the Meramec circuits. These men continued their labors, and at the end of the year reported three circuits, with an aggregate of two hundred members. The additional circuit reported was called Cold Water, and the appointments of preachers to serve from 1808 to 1809

were: for Missouri circuit, Abram Amos; for Meramec, Joseph Oglesby; for Cold Water, John Crane. At the conference of 1809, when these men made their reports, they had formed an additional circuit, called Cape Girardeau, with a total membership of five hundred and eighty-five. At the conference of 1810, the aggregate membership as reported was five hundred and twenty-eight, or a decrease, in the aggregate, of fifty-seven members. The next year there was a still farther decrease, the total being only five hundred and twelve.

At the general or quadrennial conference held in May, 1812, the territory of what had been called the Western conference was divided; one part called the Ohio conference, the other, the Tennessee conference. Missouri fell into the Tennessee conference, and so remained during the four years next succeeding. Then, again at the next quadrennial conference, in 1816, there was another division, and the Missouri Annual conference was formed, bounded by the Ohio conference on the north, by the Ohio and Mississippi rivers on the east, and by the Arkansas river on the south. As the western boundaries were not specified, the supposition is, that the conference in that direction was bounded by the farthest settlement, wherever that chanced to be. The Ohio conference embraced only a part of Indiana, and the remainder, together with all the settled portions of Illinois, all of Missouri, and all of Arkansas north of the Arkansas river, were included in the Missouri conference. In 1810, there were four traveling preachers engaged in Missouri, and a membership of five hundred and twenty-eight. In 1820, there were fifteen traveling preachers, and 2,079 members, occupying a territory four or five times greater than that occupied ten years before.

During the next decade, 1820-30, the increase was rather disproportionate to the increase in the entire population. The total number of members, including those in Arkansas, was 5,205. These were scattered over the entire State, as almost every part of it had been visited by the preachers; churches had been organized in almost every county, and the demand for ministerial service greatly exceeded the supply. In Missouri proper, there were only nine more preachers stationed, in 1830, than had been



EDWIN J. LANGDON.





stationed in 1820. Between 1830 and 1840, or at the quadrennial conference of 1836, the territory of the Missouri conference was again divided, and the Missouri conference proper included the State of Missouri. The taking off part of the former territory, and organizing the Arkansas conference in 1836, took from the membership of the Missouri conference, as it was before divided, 3,183 members, leaving 7,778. At the end of the decade, or at the conference of 1840, there were 72 traveling preachers, 177 local preachers, with a total membership of 13,992. So in this decade, the number of preachers had increased from 26 to 72, and the membership from 5,205 (including Arkansas) to 13,992, all in Missouri. The next decade, 1840 to 1850, witnessed the division of the church in Missouri, by the organization of the Methodist Episcopal church south. Very few, however, at first adhered to the M. E. church. The total membership of the M. E. church south, in Missouri, in 1850, was reported at 25,272, with 133 traveling preachers, and 183 local preachers. The M. E. church had gradually increased her membership to 5,560, including those in parts of Arkansas; or to 3,273 in the State of Missouri, with 43 traveling, and 86 local preachers.

From 1850 to 1860, the prosperity of the church was greater by far, than it had ever been before, the work being enlarged in every direction. Institutions of learning were established in different parts of the State, and were in a flourishing condition; hundreds and thousands of young persons were in schools, under the general oversight of the church, while all other church enterprises were regarded as being in a most healthful and prosperous condition. The statistics for 1860 showed that, connected with the M. E. church south, there were 653 preachers, traveling and local, with 48,757 church members; and connected with the M. E. church, 195 preachers, and 7,764 members: a total of 848 preachers, with 56,521 members.

During the time of the war, church buildings were destroyed, or, in the supposed necessities of the war, appropriated to other purposes; ministers and members were scattered, and a large proportion of the churches were entirely disorganized. At the close of the war, the work of re-organization was commenced and vigorously carried on; and from the close of 1865 to the close of

1875, the success in re-organizing churches and building new houses of worship, was highly gratifying. At the close of 1875, the M. E. church reported 274 church-houses, with an estimated value of \$666,775; 388 Sabbath schools, with 19,961 scholars, and 34,156 church members; to which number should be added about 3,000 Germans, who are members of the Methodist church in Missouri, not included in the above estimate, making the entire membership 37,156. The M. E. church south, reported for the same year, 49,588 members, 443 churches, 430 Sabbath-schools and 18,638 scholars. The "Central Christian Advocate," a weekly journal of church news, is the organ of the Methodist Episcopal church. The present editor is Benjamin St. James Fry, D. D.; W. E. Barnes, assistant. The schools and colleges under the patronage of the church are Lewis college, Glasgow, Johnson college, Macon City, and Carleton Institute, in South-east Missouri. The "Christian Advocate," a large and widely circulated paper, under the editorial charge of Dr. D. R. McAnally, is the medium of the Methodist Episcopal church south.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.**—The first trace we have of Presbyterian preaching in Missouri, is in 1814, by Rev. S. J. Mills, and Rev. Daniel Smith. Their stay was short. In March, 1816, Rev. Gideon Blackburn came to St. Louis and preached several times, awakening considerable interest. During the same year, Rev. Salmon Giddings, who had read the report of Mr. Mills, was influenced to come to Missouri as a missionary. The memories of the name of this man will never die. He reached St. Louis in April, 1816, having made a journey of 1,200 miles in winter, on horseback. The first Presbyterian church was organized August 2d, 1816, at Bellevue settlement, about eighty miles from St. Louis, and was called Concord. It had thirty members. The next was at Bonhomme, October 6th, 1816, and the next at Buffalo, in Pike county, in May, 1817. Mr. Giddings seeing the necessity of concentrating efforts on St. Louis, organized the First Presbyterian church on the 23d of November, 1817, which was the first Protestant church in the city. The first Presbytery was organized in 1817, by the Synod of Tennessee, with four ministers, Salmon Giddings, Timothy Flint, Thomas Donnell, and John Matthews;—and four churches:—Concord, Bonhomme,

Buffalo, and St. Louis. The first Presbyterian house of worship, (which was the first Protestant,) was commenced in 1819, and completed in 1826, at a cost of \$8,000.

In 1820, a mission was formed among the Osage Indians, near the line of Bates and Vernon counties. They then numbered about 8,000 people. In 1822, a church of twenty-two members was formed. Of this band of missionaries, one is still living, Rev. W. C. Requa. In 1831, the Presbytery was divided into three; Missouri, St. Louis, and St. Charles. These were erected with a Synod the next year, comprising eighteen ministers, and twenty-three churches.

Very soon after the death of Mr. Giddings, in 1828, Rev. W. S. Potts was called to the pastorate of the First church in St. Louis. This grew rapidly under his ministry. The second church was formed in 1838, shortly after the coming of Rev. Asa Bullard, and for a time had the services of Rev. A. T. Norton; afterwards, of Dr. Potts, who had been in charge of Marion College since his retirement from the pastorate of the First church, in 1836. He remained with this church until his death, in 1852.

The division which rent the Presbyterian church throughout the United States, in 1838, was not fully consummated here, until 1840 or 1841. Considerable bitterness was exhibited for many years, but gradually, as the work went forward, better feelings prevailed, until 1860, when the number of ministers upon the rolls of both old and new school Synods, was 109, and the number of churches, 146.

In 1866, the old school Synod was divided on questions growing out of the war—a part forming what was known for many years, as the old School, or Independent Synod of Missouri, who are now organically connected with what is known as the General Assembly south. The part which received the recognition of the Northern Assembly, (so-called) continued their work side by side with the body known as new school Presbyterians, until the two bodies became one, in 1870. Since this time, this Synod has steadily grown, until it now numbers over 10,000 members, in 210 churches, with 137 ministers, according to the report to the General Assembly in 1875. In this report, the Synod is credited with having contributed over \$15,000 to the different benevolent



agencies of the church; \$76,689 for the support of its ministers, and for congregational purposes; and nearly \$46,000 towards miscellaneous objects. This Synod is now composed of six Presbyteries—Osage, Ozark, Palmyra, Platte, and St. Louis. It has under its care but one institution of learning at the present time; Lindenwood Female College, at St. Charles, Missouri, of which Rev. J. H. Nixon, D. D., is president. The “St. Louis Evangelist,” now in the second year of its existence, is the organ of the Synod.

That part of the original Synod which refused allegiance to the General Assembly prosecuted its work with uninterrupted success as an independent body, until 1874, when it became a constituent part of the Presbyterian church in the United States, popularly designated the Southern Presbyterian Church. The Synod now numbers about eighty ministers, one hundred and forty churches, and 9,000 communicants. It has flourishing and influential congregations in the principal cities and towns of the State, as well as in the rural neighborhoods. Schools, male and female, of a high order, and enjoying great prosperity, are under its auspices in Lexington, Booneville, Independence and Fulton. At Fulton, is Westminster College, the Synodical institution for young men, numbering 100 students and six professors. This institution has long been known, and maintains its reputation for the highest ability on the part of the faculty, and thorough scholarship and exemplary conduct among the students. Fulton is also the seat of the Synod Female College, under the presidency of the Rev. Dr. W. W. Hill. It has 100 pupils, and is, perhaps, the leading school of the kind in the State. The “St. Louis Presbyterian,” now in the eleventh year of its existence, a large and influential religious weekly newspaper, is the recognized organ of the Synod.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The first services of the Protestant Episcopal church, in the Territory of Missouri, were held by the Rev. John Ward, on the 24th day of October, A. D. 1819. On the first of November, a parish (Christ Church) was organized, and which is now in existence. A building at the corner of Second and Walnut streets (before and afterwards used as a court-room), was fitted up for church services. Mr. Ward, who

had been called as rector of the parish, made a visit to Lexington, Kentucky, and did not return to Missouri. After the resignation and removal of Mr. Ward, there were no services of the church until about the year 1823. Some time in that year, the agent of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society visited St. Louis. He took back an encouraging account of the wishes of the people for church services, and in the same year Rev. Thomas Horrell, a native of Maryland, was sent as a missionary to the State. The greater part of this year and the next, Mr. Horrell spent in the south-eastern portion of the State, making Cape Girardeau his headquarters. Early in the year 1825, he began his ministrations in the city of St. Louis. The services were held in a building corner of Third and Market streets, then used as a court-room. The building had been erected by the Baptists, as a church, but never finished. The primitive bench, used by the judge, served as a reading desk and pulpit for the reverend missionary. When the Holy Communion was administered, a table was brought in from a private house. During the year 1825, the vestry of Christ church began preparations for the erection of a church building. It was completed in 1830, on a lot on the north-west corner of Third and Chestnut streets, where the new Merchant's Exchange stands. There are still two of the vestry of that day living, honored citizens of the city. In 1830, the Rev. Mr. Davis established a female school, but removed in a year or two. In the year 1831, Rev. Mr. Corson was sent as a missionary to Booneville, Fayette, and other interior towns, but in the year 1835, there was but one organized parish in the State, one church building, and not one clergyman. In the beginning of the year 1836, a favorable change for the church occurred. The Right Rev. Jackson Kemper, recently appointed Missionary Bishop, came to St. Louis, and with him Rev. P. A. Minard and Mr. Johnson; and at the end of that year, there were five clergymen at work. Bishop Kemper acted as rector of Christ Church for some years. In this year, there were congregations in Booneville, Fayette, St. Charles, Hannibal, and other places in the State, but the church made slow progress; much prejudice existed against the church, and men and money were wanted for missions. Clergymen were few in those days, and the same may

be said at this day, for the great work to be done. Previous to the year 1840, there are very few records preserved. In that year the clergy and laity met in convention, and from that time a record has been preserved. A diocese was organized, a constitution and canons adopted; but it was not until the year 1844, that a bishop was chosen. In that year the Rev. Cicero S. Hawks



CHRIST CHURCH—LOCUST AND 13TH STREETS.

was made Bishop of Missouri, and Rector of Christ church, St. Louis. The Bishop continued rector until the year 1854; from that time forward he devoted himself to the whole diocese. It was while Bishop Hawks was rector of Christ church that the city was visited for the second time with that great scourge, the cholera. He distinguished himself particularly for his untiring zeal and labor in the care of the sick and dying. Rev. Whiting Griswold, rector of St. John's church, it is said, worked himself literally to death, by his devotion to, and care of the sick and needy.

During the time Bishop Kemper had charge of Missouri, he founded a college (Kemper College), in the vicinity of St. Louis, which for a time was very successful, had a good faculty,

and a fair patronage; but that bane of so many enterprises to benefit mankind, "debt," soon overwhelmed what bid fair to be an honor, and of incalculable benefit to the Church and to the State; and the evil of this failure endures to this day. The building erected for educational purposes became the "poor house" of the county of St. Louis. Much strife and bad feeling was caused by the failure of this beneficent enterprise. Early in the episcopate of Bishop Hawks, attention was called to the missionary wants of the State, a beginning was made, and has continued with varied success to this day. In August, 1846, that good man and faithful missionary, Rev. P. A. Minard, died; he was rector of St. Paul's church, St. Louis. In the year 1847, the Clark mission began. It had its origin in lands given by the late George R. H. Clark, for educational purposes. It was soon merged in St. Paul's college, Palmyra, which was soon after incorporated by the legislature of Missouri. This institution flourished for some time, but early in the late war its students were dispersed, and the buildings, and even the chapel, used for barracks for the soldiery. During those fearful times, the college property was sold for debt. It was afterwards bought back, and is now in successful operation as a church institution, under the presidency of the Rev. Dr. J. A. Wainwright. The pestilence of the year 1849, was so prevalent, that no convention was held. In this year, Mrs. Tyler, of Louisville, Kentucky, gave to the Orphan's Home a lot on Eleventh street, in North St. Louis. This institution, for the maintenance and education of orphan children, had been commenced and carried on for some time by St. John's church, but before this time it had been made a church institution, under the patronage of the diocese, and the support of the church in the city of St. Louis. This was the first venture of the church in charitable institutions. This institution outgrew the lot given by Mrs. Tyler, and (for the time) the commodious building thereon. It now occupies a spacious lot on Grand avenue, the gift of Henry Shaw, and a building large and commodious, erected about the year 1874, with all the appliances for health and comfort. Very many orphaned children have had the benefit of this great charity. Mr. Shaw, about the same time, gave a spacious lot adjoining the Home, for a



church (New Mount Calvary church). In the year 1851, the expenditures for the Home were \$1,037.85. The number of orphans was twenty-five; and about this number had been cared for for several years. At this time, 1876, there are over seventy-five children cared for, and the amount expended in 1875 was \$6,224.13. The institution is under the management of the ladies of the church in St. Louis. Bishop Hawks, in his addresses, frequently called the attention of the clergy and laity to the great need of religious instructions for the negroes, but the problem was how to get at them, as well as to know how they were to be ministered to, and by whom. At that time, masters were jealous of those who taught, as well as what was taught them. Now a part of this problem is solved, but the great difficulty still is how to reach them. A beginning has been made in all of the large cities, and in St. Louis, one colored clergyman, a fair congregation, and a good building for their use, are secured.

Although for years the progress of the Church was slow, yet there was substantial progress made. The war between the states was peculiarly damaging to Missouri; her churches in some places desecrated, in others much damaged. The shepherds and his flock were dispersed, and on the return of peace, the people were much impoverished. Missouri is indebted to the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel," for a large portion of the means to support the missionaries of the diocese, in its infancy; and to this day, under another name, continues its beneficent work not only to Missouri, but to nearly all of the states and territories. During the war, Bishop Hawks felt himself under the necessity of ceasing his general recitations, on account of the disturbed condition of the State; he early issued a pastoral address to his people, warning them of the sin of strife, and afterwards prepared and put forth a suitable service for use during the continuance of the war. He was also assiduous in his attentions to the sick, the wounded, and the prisoners.

In the year 1865, St. Luke's Hospital, a church institution, was established; it is the only Protestant hospital in the city of St. Louis. This hospital is under the care of the "Sisterhood of the Good Shepherd," an association of ladies, under the auspices of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States; within

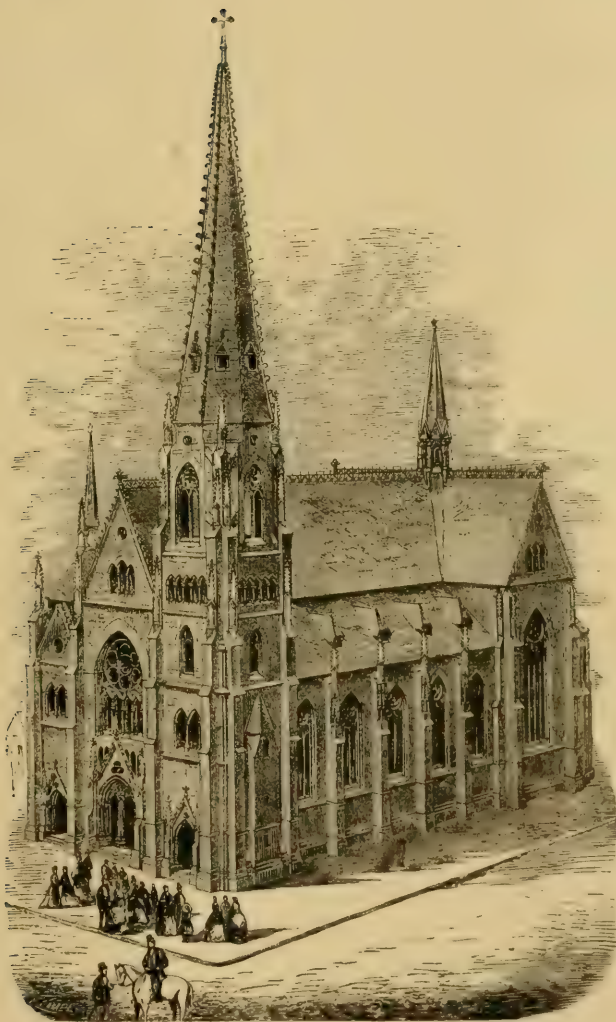
the last few years, the House of Bishops, as well as the clergy and laity of the church, have encouraged the association of women for church work, the care of orphans, the sick, the poor, and for the education of the children of the nation. On the 19th day of April. A. D. 1868, Bishop Hawks died at his residence, in the city, after a lingering illness, having held the Episcopate over twenty-three years. He was a man of very popular manners, and had attached a great many friends to himself, all over the State, as well as in St. Louis. At the annual convention of the diocese, in May, 1868, held in Grace Church at Kirkwood, the Right Rev. Daniel S. Tuttle, Missionary Bishop of Utah, was elected Bishop of Missouri, but he declined the honor, and the convention re-assembled in St. George's Church, St. Louis, in September following, and elected Rev. Charles F. Robertson, of Batavia, western New York, as Bishop. Bishop Robertson was consecrated in Grace church, New York, on the 28th day October, 1868. The presiding Bishop (Smith,) was the consecrator.

Soon after the adjournment of the general convention, the new Bishop came to St. Louis, and commenced his first visitation to his diocese. In May, 1869, the Bishop met his first convention. There were then canonically resident thirty-three clergymen, and there were five parishes in the city, and seven clergy. There are now in the city twelve parishes and missions, and twelve clergy; in the suburbs two missions with churches, and no clergymen; and in the county two handsome stone churches, one of them the gift of a munificent churchman, Mr. R. J. Lockwood. All of these churches and missions have buildings, but very few are clear of debt. The amount raised for the support of missions in the year 1868, was \$2,540.82; this was done through the "Laymen's Co-operating Missionary Society," which is the efficient agent of the missionary effort in this State. Bishop Robertson has been a most efficient missionary; he has held service in many places where the church had never been heard, and the church popularized in the county when it was little known or appreciated. At his recommendation, a permanent fund has been established for the support of aged and infirm clergy. There is also an annual collection required for the Theological Education fund, and also the fund for the sup-

port of the Episcopate. The Bishop of this convention (1869,) also recommended the appointment of a registrar, for the purpose of procuring and preserving all archives and documents pertaining to the church; and under that provision as many as seven copies of the journals of the diocese have been ascertained to be in existence. In this year, as an auxiliary to church work, a monthly newspaper was started—the “Church News;” it is the vehicle for the Bishops appointments, and gives very interesting details of the work accomplished, as well as what is considered desirable; a fair degree of success has been attained.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.—The history of the Catholic church in Missouri is co-incident in commencement and progress with that of the State. Catholic missionaries, scattered through the West, visited the various settlements as they were founded, and in many of them built churches suitable to the time. On the eastern bank of the Mississippi, the Catholic cross was erected, and the Catholic religion was practiced, generations before a settlement was made on its western bank. Kaskaskia, with unbroken records, dating back prior to 1700 is proof of this. The priests of the different towns, Kaskaskia, Cahokia, St. Philip,—crossed the Mississippi in canoes, preached the gospel, and administered the sacraments to the various groups of settlers who made their homes in what is now Missouri. This is more easily understood when it is remembered that all the early settlers of this State were Catholics. The towns they established, Ste. Geneviève, St. Louis, St. Charles, St. Ferdinand, are named after Catholic saints. St. Louis would have been called after Laclède, were it not for his modesty. The early inhabitants so wished it, but M. Laclède would not hear of it. He desired it to be called after the reigning French monarch, Louis, and his sainted predecessor, Louis IX. This he effected by causing the name St. Louis to be inserted in all the public documents.

The earliest written record of the Catholic church in Missouri is found at Ste. Geneviève. This is the oldest town in the State, having been founded probably in the decade of A. D. 1750, though some of the inhabitants assert that it was founded in A. D. 1735. The record shows that Father Watrin, a priest of the Society of Jesus, from Kaskaskia, officiated in Ste. Geneviève on



ST. PETER AND PAUL'S CHURCH, ST. LOUIS.





the 29th February, A. D. 1760. St. Louis is probably the next oldest town of the State, having been founded on the 12th of February, A. D. 1764. Father Meurin, "*pretre de Notre Dame des Kahokias*," who was also a Jesuit, was the first priest who officiated in St. Louis, his record bearing date of 1766. After him, Father Gibault, "*curé de l'Immaculée Conception des Kaskaskias*," a secular priest, ministered to the settlers. In 1770, he erected a small church of unhewn logs, on ground set apart for that purpose by the original grant of land to Pierre Laclède Liguest, now the Cathedral block. This was the first temple of God west of the Mississippi, in upper Louisiana. In 1776, Father Bernard, a Capuchin monk, was sent to take permanent charge of the village. In the same year the inhabitants began the erection of a larger church, also of logs. The documents relative to its erection are now in the archives of the circuit court. With the accession of Father Bernard, the church became properly organized, and has had a steady growth since.

In 1818, Right Rev. William Louis Dubourg, Bishop of New Orleans, transferred his episcopal seat to St. Louis, and at once, by the wave of his crozier, as if it were the wand of a magician, the church quickened into life and wonderful growth. At that time there were, in what is now Missouri, only four chapels: one at Ste. Geneviève, one at St. Louis, one at Florissant, one at New Madrid; and for the whole of Upper Louisiana there were but seven priests. Bishop Dubourg had brought with him from Italy four priests of the congregation of the Mission, and several students. The priests were immediately assigned to duty in various parts of the State. Bishop Dubourg and Father de Andreis remained in St. Louis, where they built a large brick church, for, in the words of Father de Andreis, the old church was "falling into ruins." Father Rosatti opened a seminary for the education of clergy at the Barrens, in Perry county, to which in a few years a college for lay pupils was added. This was the first college established west of the Mississippi. Both the seminary and college continued to flourish at the Barrens up to about fifteen years ago, when they were transferred to Cape Girardeau, where they still exist. During his administration, Bishop Dubourg introduced into his diocese the educational orders of the Ladies of

the Sacred Heart, the Sisters of Loretto, and the Ursulines. About 1824, he opened another college in St. Louis, which he transferred some years later to the Jesuit Fathers, whose services he obtained for his diocese, as well as for the Indian Missions. This college has since been widely known as the St. Louis University. New churches were also erected at Old Mines, Carondelet, Portage des Sioux, and other points, and the old missions were all re-organized and regularly visited.

Bishop Dubourg was a native of San Domingo, and had been educated in France, but became a thorough American in principle. His zeal was extraordinary. To him the Catholic church is indebted for the origin of the Sisters of Charity in America, and the foundation of the Society for the Propagation of the Faith, which spread rapidly throughout the Christian world, and now, in great part, sustains the expense of foreign missions. He was transferred in 1826, by the Pope, from New Orleans to the See of Montauban in France, and thence, in 1833, promoted to the archbishopric of Besançon, where he died within a few months aged 65 years.

Father Rosatti was, in 1823, appointed by Pope Leo XII., as coadjutor to Bishop Dubourg; and in 1826, appointed Bishop of St. Louis, which was separated from New Orleans and erected into a See. During his administration, he introduced into the diocese the Sisters of Charity, Sisters of St. Joseph, and of the Visitation. He founded the Sister's Hospital, and the first orphan asylum. In 1831 he commenced, and in 1834 completed, the erection of the present cathedral church—which was at the time considered the finest church edifice in the states. Churches were erected at Frederickstown, Ste. Geneviève, Apple Creek, Florissant, New Madrid, Westphalia and other places. Most of these were missionary centres, from which the priests started out to visit other towns and sections of the State. For example, the Jesuit fathers at Westphalia visited Franklin, Jefferson City, Osage, French Village, and many other places. Bishop Rosatti was a man of deep piety, varied learning, and tireless activity. He was a native of Sora, in Italy, having been born in 1797; and he died in Rome, in 1843.

Bishop Kenrick, who had been appointed coadjutor to Bishop



*Louis T. Downing*





Rosatti by Gregory XVI, in 1841, succeeded to the See of St. Louis. In 1847, St. Louis was created an archdiocese, of which Bishop Kenrick became Archbishop. Since that day, the growth of the church throughout the State has been very marked. In 1845, before a single house of Kansas City was erected, a priest had a chapel on the river bank, which he visited from Independence. There are now in that city five parish churches, an hospital, a convent and several parish schools. In 1851, the Brothers of the Christian schools were introduced into the diocese, and opened a college which has flourished ever since. Many other religious orders, both male and female, each aiming to do the work of God according to its institute; some to educate, some to feed the poor, others to care for the sick or insane, others to nurse the aged—all to do good, have since then enriched the diocese. In 1868, the north-western portion of the State was erected into a separate diocese, with its seat at St. Joseph, and Right Reverend John J. Hogan was appointed Bishop. In 1872, the heavy burden of the diocese and the weight of years compelled Archbishop Kenrick to seek a coadjutor. The gifted and eloquent Dr. Ryan was appointed by his holiness, Pope Pius IX, and was consecrated coadjutor Bishop in April of that year. Almost each year has added a new church, and parish, and school, to the city where in 1840, there was but one parish church. There are now in the same city thirty-four churches, twenty-seven schools, five Catholic hospitals, three Catholic colleges, seven Catholic orphan asylums, and three female protectorates. There are one hundred and five priests, seven male and thirteen female orders. There are twenty conferences of St. Vincent de Paul, numbering 1,100 active members, and dispensing each year in judicious and systematic charity fully \$20,000. In the diocese outside of St. Louis there is a college, a male protectorate, nine convents, about 120 priests, 150 churches and some 30 stations. To many of the country churches, parish schools are attached. In the diocese of St. Joseph, there are twenty-one priests, twenty-nine churches, twenty-four stations, one college, one monastery, five convents, and fourteen parish schools.

UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—Many years ago a large number of the citizens of the Southern states of Kentucky, Virginia,

Tennessee, and North and South Carolina, became bitterly opposed to slavery, and determined to remove from its midst, and take their families from under its influence. In the settling up of southern Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, many of this class from these Southern states, were found among the settlers in the latter states. When the tide of immigration set in to the west of the Mississippi river, those men who were fleeing from slavery and its influences, passed north and west of Missouri, into Iowa and Nebraska. The war of the Rebellion having destroyed slavery, a door was opened into Missouri to this class of immigrants, and soon after the close of the war, many that had, years before, passed her by, were now seen returning from the severe climate of Iowa and Nebraska, to the milder one of Missouri. Many of these anti-slavery men and women were members of the Associate, or Associate Reformed churches. In removing north, they had either united with congregations of these churches already organized, or, as was more frequently the case, formed *nuclei*, around which new congregations were built up. In 1858, a union was brought about between the principal parts of the Associate, and Associate Reformed churches of the northern states, the new body taking the name of United Presbyterian Church of North America. In 1866, Missouri being open and free, immigration began to flow in, particularly to the western part. Among these, were many United Presbyterians, and in two or three years little bands of this church were scattered all over the State.

A congregation had been in existence in the city of St. Louis for many years, and another small one at Cuba. But the first congregation was organized at Warrensburg, Johnston county, early in 1867. Another was formed at Lee's Summit, Jackson county, June 14th, 1867; another at Kingsville, November 8th, 1867; one at Centreview, December 24th, 1867; one at Greenwood, March 17th, 1868; one at Bethel, Bates county, March 28th, 1868; one at Holden, May 2d, 1868; one at Grand River, September 17th, 1868; one at Moniteau, October 26th, 1868; one at Fairview, November 17th, 1868; another at Kansas City, March 12th, 1869; and one at Osceola, St. Clair county, November 24th, 1870. This rapid increase of the United Presbyterian church in this part of the State led to the organization of

a new Presbytery. This Presbytery was organized under the order of the Synod of Illinois, by Rev. Matthew Bigger, at Warrensburg, October 31st, 1867, and included all the State of Missouri west of the meridian passing through Jefferson City. This body now contains ten ministers, and about 500 members. Many of this order are scattered throughout the State that have never been brought within the limits of any organized congregation.

UNITARIAN CHURCH.—This denomination, though possessing considerable influence, is numerically small in Missouri, consisting of a few scattered churches in the principal towns of the State. In St. Louis there are two churches, the church of the Messiah, at the corner of Olive and Ninth streets, and the church of the Unity, near Lafayette park. The former is the parent church, and was founded in 1834, by Rev. W. G. Eliot, who continued as its pastor for 37 years. Its present pastor is Rev. John Snyder. The congregation is large, and composed chiefly of well-educated and influential people. The church membership is about 250; Sunday schools,—35 teachers, 300 scholars. It has always been active in philanthropic, educational, and charitable enterprises, and for more than twenty years after the erection of the present church edifice, (in 1852), the average annual contributions to the various uses above named exceeded the sum of \$25,000, which is, outside of its own support, costing \$10,000 more. It has under its special care a mission house and free-school, for the children of very poor persons, which has a property of about \$20,000, and is supported exclusively by voluntary gifts, amounting to \$3,000 annually. The church of the Unity is under the pastorate of Rev. John C. Learned. It is in a prosperous condition, and equally active in proportion to its means. Both of these churches are, and always have been, free of debt. A third church is in contemplation, and a lot of ground already secured, but no further steps have yet been taken.



## CHAPTER XXVI.

### EDUCATION.

By the terms of the first constitution of the State, it was provided that "one school or more shall be established in each township, as soon as practicable and necessary, where the poor shall be taught gratis." The establishment of the public school system of Missouri, in its essential features, without restricting its benefits to the "poor," and with the main features of State and local organization, was affected by the tenth General Assembly, during the administration, and in accordance with the recommendation of Governor Boggs, in February, 1839. The system as then adopted embraced a superintendent of common schools for the State, a board of commissioners for each county, and a board of trustees for each local school district.

Territorial divisions, for the purposes of organization, consist of counties, townships, and districts. The State is divided into 114 counties: each county is divided into congressional townships of six miles square, or fractional townships; these townships are subdivided into districts. According to the school law of 1870, each congressional township constituted a district. Under the new law, approved March 26th, 1874, the township line is retained simply to assist in the numbering and designation of the school districts. Each county at present contains a certain number of districts numbered within the respective townships that embrace them. The ordinary district system is modified by the occasional establishment of central graded schools, in which case, the districts so disposed, unite for the establishment of schools with higher grades. Another modification in the district system is effected by city and town organizations, in which one or more districts, lying within an incorporated village, vote themselves into special districts, governed by a separate law granting special privileges. Most of the village, town, and city graded schools, are organized in this way. In some instances the schools

of towns and cities are organized under special charters, granted by the legislature. By the new constitution of the State, adopted in 1875, a liberal system of public instruction, embracing the higher, intermediate, and lower, is provided for. The policy of Missouri, in the disposition of its revenues for educational purposes, is concentration for higher education; diffusion for the intermediate and lower. Free public schools for the education of children of African descent, form a part of the school system of the State, and are provided for in the organic law. One Normal school—Lincoln Institute, at the seat of government—for the education of colored teachers, receives an annual appropriation from the General Assembly.

The present free public school system of the State is both popular and efficient, and has accomplished incalculable benefits to the people. The provision for its support is not only liberal, but is inlaid in the organic law, and thus placed beyond the opposition or caprice of the legislature, no difference what political party may dominate in that body. In addition to the annually accruing income derived from the public school fund, now provided and set apart by law, not less than twenty-five per cent. of the State revenue, exclusive of the interest and sinking fund, is annually applied to the support of the public schools—these funds being distributed to each county for school purposes, according to the number of children in each between the ages of six and twenty years.

Corresponding to the topographical divisions of the school district organization, the officers of the system are: the State "Board of Education," provided for in section 4 of article XI of the constitution; the State superintendent of Public Schools; the county school commissioner, or superintendent; county clerk and treasurer; board of directors; city and town school board; and teacher. The supervision of the entire school interests of the State devolves upon the State Board of Education, composed of the State superintendent of public schools, the Governor, Secretary of State and the Attorney-General. The executive officer of this board is the State superintendent, who is chosen by the people at the general election, for a term of four years. Besides such general work as is adapted to improve the

condition of the schools, his specific duties are: to render decisions affecting the local application of the school law; to keep a record of all the school funds, and annually to distribute to the counties the income of the State school funds; to supervise the work of the county school officers; to deliver lectures, distribute educational information, visit schools, and to grant certificates of high qualifications; and to make an annual report to the General Assembly, of the condition and necessities of the schools of the State. The work connected with the office of State superintendent is more largely constructive than that of any other State officer. Beyond the circle of mere routine, there is scarcely any limit to the labor that this office may impose upon itself. The work of organizing a great State, embracing a territorial surface little less than that of New England, furnishes a powerful incentive to the employment of all the energy, enthusiasm, invention, and executive skill the superintendent may be able to command.

The county superintendents are elected by the people of each county. Their work is to examine teachers, to distribute blanks, and make reports. The emoluments of the office are not large. County clerks receive estimates from the local directors, and extend them upon the tax-books. They also keep the general records of the county and township school funds, and return a yearly report of the financial condition of the schools of their county to the State superintendent. School taxes are gathered with other taxes by the regular county collector. The treasurer of the county is the custodian of all the funds belonging to the schools of his county, except in counties adopting the township organization, in which case the township trustee discharges these duties. All the expenses of the individual districts are paid by checks or warrants drawn on balances deposited with the county treasurer, or township trustee.

Districts organized under the special law for cities and towns are governed by a board of six directors, two of whom are selected annually, on the second Saturday in September, and hold their office for three years.

At the annual meeting in each school district, one director is elected to serve for three years. This gives the board a permanent continuity. Directors are agents of the district under the



*As. Mr. Polak*





law. They may levy a tax not exceeding forty per cent. on the one hundred dollars valuation, provided the aforesaid annual rates for school purposes may be increased in districts formed of cities and towns, to an amount not to exceed one dollar on the hundred dollars valuation; and in other districts to an amount not to exceed sixty-five cents on the hundred dollars valuation, on the condition that a majority of the voters who are tax-payers, voting at an election held to decide the question, vote for said increase. For the purpose of erecting public buildings in school districts, the rates of taxation thus limited, may be increased when the rate of such increase, and the purpose for which it is intended shall have been submitted to a vote of the people, and two-thirds of the qualified voters of such school district voting at such election, shall vote therefor. The local directors may direct the management of the school in respect to the choice of teacher and other details, but in the discharge of all important business, such as the building of a school-house, or the extension of a term of school beyond the constitutional period, they simply execute the order of the people. The clerk of this board may or may not himself be a director. He is the historian of the district; keeps a record of the names of all children and youth between the ages of five and twenty-one; records all business proceedings of the district, and reports to the annual meeting, and to the county clerk, and county superintendents.

Teachers are required to hold a certificate from the State superintendent or county commissioner of the county in which they are engaged. State certificates are granted only upon personal written examination in the common branches, together with the natural sciences and higher mathematics. The holder of the State certificate may teach in any public school in the State, without further examination. Certificates granted by county commissioners are of two classes, with two grades in each class. Those issued for a term longer than one year, belong to the first class, and are susceptible of two grades, differing both in duration and attainment. Those issued for one year (the shortest term allowed by law), may represent two grades, marked by qualification alone.

The township school fund has its source in a grant of land by the general government, consisting of section sixteen in each

Congressional township. The annual income of the township fund is appropriated to the various townships, according to their respective proprietary claims. The support from the permanent funds is supplemented by direct taxation laid upon the taxable property of each district. The maximum limit of taxation for the current expenses is one per cent.; and tax permitted for school-house building cannot exceed the same amount.

#### PARTICULAR INSTITUTIONS.

ALEXANDRIA COLLEGE is located at Alexandria, Clark county, Missouri, the terminus of the Missouri, Iowa and Nebraska railroad. It is under the patronage of a corporate association, which organized in 1869, in compliance with "an Act concerning corporations," of which body Rev. T. J. Musgrove, by the articles of the association, is to be president during his life. The school is conducted in the building erected for this purpose. It has authority to grant diplomas and confer degrees in the same manner as other similar institutions. There are two distinct courses of study, collegiate and scientific. Music, also, has a prominent place in the advantages furnished by the institution. It is not a sectarian school, but a religious one in the sense that in connection with science, the Christian religion, a pure morality, and an earnest philanthropy shall be exhibited and enforced on principles common to all churches.

BAPTIST COLLEGE is located in the city of Louisiana, Pike county. It was established in 1869, and has property which cost \$12,000. It is intended as a home school for both sexes, and, while it has a primary department which is carefully looked to, the course of study for the collegiate department is thorough, and a high standard required for examination and graduation. Vocal music is made a part of the regular instruction, without extra charge, while instrumental music, drawing, painting and French, are taught. It is convenient of access, being on the Mississippi river, and having several railroads. Its many advantages, together with the low cost of tuition and board, adapt it to the wants of a large class of patrons.

CENTRAL COLLEGE is located at Fayette, Howard county, Missouri. Howard College was first established here in 1835, but

before the institution was organized, the building was destroyed by fire. Though the friends of the enterprise were "cast down," they were not destroyed, and they soon after rallied and rebuilt the college building; but a debt was allowed to hang over it, and in 1844, it was sold, William D. Swinney being the purchaser, and by him the property was presented to the Methodist Episcopal church south. The same year, Howard High School was organized under the direction of Rev. William T. Luckey, and for several years this school was a popular and useful institution. In 1854, the building was again burned. In April, 1853, a convention of delegates of the M. E. church south, in Missouri, met in St. Louis, the object being to concentrate, if possible, the efforts of their church throughout the State in the erection and endowment of a college of the highest grade. The chief competitors for the location were St. Charles and Fayette, the latter proving successful. Fifteen curators were appointed by each of the two conferences, who met at Fayette on the 9th of December, 1854, and proceeded at once to organize their body by the election of Rev. J. Boyle, D. D., of St. Louis, president of the Board, and Adam Hendrix, treasurer; and, at the session of the legislature following, a charter was obtained, bearing date of March 1st, 1855. Soon after, the funds were secured for the erection of the college building for the third time, and in 1857, Howard high school was separated into the two colleges, Central and Howard, although the reason for this separation of the sexes does not appear, and does not seem to have been contemplated in the original plan. Under the management of its efficient presidents, Rev. N. Scarritt, Rev. A. W. Morrison, and Rev. W. H. Anderson, D. D., it flourished until the civil war broke out, when in common with all similar institutions in the south, it was suspended, and later in the struggle, the building was occupied by federal troops, and greatly damaged. After the close of the war, the Missouri conference of the M. E. church south, at once instituted measures for the re-establishment of the college, and raised funds therefor, and in 1868, at an "Educational Convention" of the different conferences of the State, held at Fayette, it was determined to re-open the college as soon as a permanent endowment of \$100,000 should be secured, and at the



same time, Rev. W. A. Smith, D. D., of St. Louis, was elected president and financial agent. It was also decided to open at once, in the college building, a seminary of learning for both sexes, and to this work, Rev. F. X. Forster, A. M., formerly of Georgia, then of St. Louis, was called. Dr. Smith prosecuted his work with great fidelity and success, and had it well nigh completed, when disease laid its hand upon him, and he was compelled to abandon his work, and soon after died. In the chapel of the college is a beautiful tablet to his memory, but the college itself, rehabilitated and expanded, is his noblest and most appropriate monument.

In 1869, the work so nearly completed by Dr. Smith, was finished by Rev. W. M. Rush, D. D., the entire endowment of \$100,000 having been provided for. A provisional organization of the college, was at once made, with Rev. J. C. Wills, D. D., president elect, and Rev. F. X. Forster, A. M., dean of the faculty; and since that time, it has advanced with a prosperity steadily increasing year by year, until now it takes high rank among the colleges of the west.

The organization of Central college is on the principle of independent schools, of which there are eight (besides the extensive preparatory course,) and upon completing the studies of any school, the student may graduate, and receive a diploma in that school with an appropriate degree. The course in each school is extensive and thorough; instruction is given by both text books and lectures, while each professor is required to be "a text book for himself and his class" in his particular school. Semi-annual examinations, running through two weeks, and conducted in writing, test rigidly and exhaustively, the knowledge of the student on each subject. A very high grade of scholarship has thus been already attained; and the constant effort of each professor is to raise it still higher. The Christian religion is recognized as the only basis of right education, as it is the only reliable foundation of all that is true and noble in human character. In each of the two "Inter-collegiate contests in oratory," which took place between the students of the various colleges of the State, the representative of Central, bore off the prize; and in the late "Inter-State contest" in Chicago, in which the colleges of Ohio, Indi-

ana, Illinois, Wisconsin, Iowa and Missouri were represented, he was again triumphant. The college attaches no special significance to these facts. They prove, however, that in popular as well as in thorough education, Central college stands in the front rank among her contemporaries. The collegiate year is divided into two terms, and begins about the middle of September, and closes in the latter part of June.

CENTRAL WESLEYAN COLLEGE is located at Warrenton, Warren county, a pleasant and healthy part of the State, sixty miles from St. Louis, on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railway. It is under the control of the Southwestern German conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. It was incorporated by an act of the State legislature, approved February 16th, 1865, under the name of the "Western Orphan Asylum and Educational Institute." Rev. Philip Kuhl was chosen president, and Rev. H. A. Koch, principal of the school. The school was opened October 3rd, 1864, with a primary, an academic, a normal, and a commercial department. The course of study was improved from year to year, and the school was opened to both sexes. The act of incorporation was amended by an act, approved March 24th, 1870, by which the name was changed to the "Central Wesleyan College and Orphan Asylum." In September, 1872, President Kuhl resigned, and Rev. H. A. Koch, D. D., was chosen president in his stead, which office he still holds. The school has been self-sustaining and prosperous from the beginning, and the increased number of students soon demanded more ample accommodations. The trustees accordingly resolved to build a new college building. The new building was erected at a cost of \$25,000, of which the citizens of Warren county subscribed \$10,000. It was dedicated November 14th, 1875. The building is of brick, 90 by 55 feet, and three stories high. In architectural beauty, it compares favorably with many colleges of the east. Its location, is not excelled in the State. The college owns a large tract of land around Warrenton, upon which there is a well improved farm, with an orchard of 2,000 fruit trees. This farm affords students an opportunity to work and pay their expenses. The endowment fund of the college, at present, is \$25,000. The curriculum embraces a preparatory, a classical, a scientific, a theological, a normal, a commercial course, and a department of music.

CHRISTIAN BROTHERS' COLLEGE was founded by the Brothers of the Christian schools, in 1851. It was incorporated, in 1855, by the State legislature, and possesses excellent appliances for teaching all the various arts and sciences usually taught in colleges; a philosophical and chemical apparatus, a museum, and a select library of much excellence, with power to confer academic honors. The religious faith professed and taught is the Catholic, but students from any and all denominations are admitted on condition that they conform to the customs and religious practices of the institution. It is located on the corner of Eighth and Cerre streets, St. Louis.

CHRISTIAN FEMALE COLLEGE, located at Columbia, Missouri, was chartered during the session of 1850-51, by an act of the legislature. It was established for the purpose of affording young ladies the advantages of a more extensive and thorough education than had hitherto been granted them. Its founders, moved by an enlightened and Christian philanthropy, designed to place the education of the young woman on a level with the education of the young man, thus establishing the male and female as co-ordinate departments of a grand system of American education. It was a conception worthy of its authors. It was deemed but just that while the intellectual wants of the son had been fully provided for by the erection and endowment of a State University, some similar provision should be made for the daughter; that she should no longer be restricted to the elementary branches taught in the primary school, the seminary, and the academy, but that a College, regularly organized and officered, embracing a wider and higher range of studies, should open to her its portals, and invite to a more intimate acquaintance with literature, science and art.

In harmony with the design of its founders, Christian college has taken high ground upon the subject of female education, and has introduced a more extensive and thorough course of study, combined with a more rigid mental drill, than is usually found in schools for young ladies. The college edifice is located in an elm and maple grove of twenty acres, just within the northern limits of the town of Columbia, county of Boone. A more lovely or eligible location for a college for females could not have been selected. Nature has impressed upon the location a native

beauty and rural loveliness which art may imitate, but can never equal. Though within the limits of the town, yet by reason of the amplitude of its grounds, and its removal from the business portions of the city, it enjoys the retirement and quietude of a country seat,—a circumstance in the highest degree favorable to the health, happiness, and success of the student. The present faculty consists of the president, three male and three female assistants. A class of thirteen graduated from the college at the commencement, June 16th, 1875.

CLAY SEMINARY is located in Liberty, Clay county, Missouri, and was founded in 1854, by Prof. James Love, M. A., of Liberty, and under his able and scholarly management, won a high reputation in north-west Missouri, which it retains undiminished. In 1866, Prof. Brice W. Vineyard became its owner. About a year later, the ownership passed to an association of gentlemen, who, in 1874, sold it to its present owner, Rev. Allen B. Jones, M. A. After it passed from the hands of Prof. Love, until Rev. Mr. Jones became its owner, it was known as liberty Female College. It is a select school for young ladies, and its scope embraces the higher education. In addition to the English and mathematical studies, the course embraces, at the option of the student, Latin, German, French and music. The discipline is firm, mild and parental. The present proprietor, Rev. Mr. Jones, is well known in Missouri and Kentucky as an educator of the highest merit, and whose methods of teaching are thoroughly scientific. The buildings are prettily situated in a retired part of the town, and are convenient, roomy and comfortable. The grounds are handsomely laid out, and adorned with shrubbery and shade trees. The well-known healthfulness of Liberty, its quiet and sobriety, and the civility and intelligence of its citizens make Clay seminary one of the most desirable institutions, for the education of females, in the west.

DRURY COLLEGE was organized on the 29th day of March, A. D. 1873, and incorporated under the general statutes of the State, August 5th, of the same year. It takes its name from Samuel F. Drury, of Michigan, in acknowledgment of large gifts towards the founding of the college. Its location, at Springfield, Greene



county, a growing and prosperous place, offers special advantages for the education of the youth, from a vast region of country. Springfield is situated on an elevated plateau, of undulating prairie, 1,600 feet higher than the tidelevel, 1,300 feet above the city of St. Louis, and almost at the summit of the (so-called) Ozark mountains. The climate, by reason of its elevation, is cool and beacing, offering to students, in respect to healthfulness, advantages rarely excelled. It is the particular aim of the college to fit teachers for successful work in the common schools. For this purpose a Normal department has been added for the special training of teachers. A new and independant hall has been erected for the use of lady students, who enjoy the same advantages in the college as young men,—pursue the same course of study, compete for the same honors, and attain the same degree. The success attained in the three years of its existence is very gratifying to the friends of the institution. The college has no organic connection with any religious denomination or sect; its charter in this respect, being like most of the older colleges and institutions of learning in the country. Instructing the youth in the Sacred Scriptures, and the principles of the christian religion, has been a ruling motive of the trustees of Drury college; and the teachers are expected to seek first of all to disciple their pupils to Christ. At the same time, no effort to advance the interest of any one religious denomination over those of another is tolerated, the students being recommended, rather, to adhere to the denominational predilections of their friends. The faculty is composed of eleven permanent instructors, with Rev. Nathan J. Morrison, D.D., as president.

GRAND RIVER COLLEGE is located at Edinburg, Grundy county, Missouri. This institution, until June, 1876, has always been a private school. In 1849, a wooden building was erected for its accommodation. S. N. Edgar and J. B. Allen were among the first teachers. In 1853, the building was destroyed by fire. In 1858, John T. Witten and William Peery built the present college building, a two story brick, 66 feet by 33 feet. It was built as a private enterprise. To secure them against loss, the community furnished them a pledge of support, in the form of scholarships; and when the war of the rebellion came, it interfered so

much with their plans, that the school was compelled to close, and for a time the building was occupied by the State militia. In 1859, a liberal charter was granted to the school. Dr. James T. Bruner was principal at the beginning of the rebellion. In 1866, the present principal, J. E. Vertrees, a graduate of Shurtleff college, Upper Alton, Illinois, took charge of the school, and has been the principal for the last ten years.

In June, 1876, arrangements were made to put the school under the patronage of the Baptist church. The people of Edinburg offered them their property, and asked them to take it. The Baptists, by their Board, accepted the property, and are making arrangements to increase its patronage and usefulness. The Board of trustees has put forth vigorous efforts to repair and improve the present building, and also to furnish it with the necessary library and apparatus. The pupils of this school are numerous, and scattered throughout this State and adjoining states, filling various important positions of honor, trust, and usefulness.

HANNIBAL COLLEGE, located at Hannibal, Marion county, has passed through its seventh year. The public spirited men, who, in the year 1869, met and laid the corner-stone of the building, declared it to be their purpose to found an "Institution which shall offer facilities for acquiring a complete collegiate education, on the principle that the influence and respectability of a people depended not so much upon their material wealth, as upon their intelligence; believing, at the same time, that a thorough education would have a healthful influence upon the manners and morals of a people." During these seven years, about 750 students have received instruction in the college. The liberal patronage extended to it, is proof of the confidence reposed in it by the community. For four years past, the institution has been under the management of Rev. Leo Baier, as president. The college has been self-supporting. Its only endowment is thirty-five acres of land, within the limits of Hannibal, valued at \$10,000, and donated by R. F. Lakenan, who was one of the original founders of the college, and has stood by it, as a fast friend, through all its vicissitudes and changes. The institution is unsectarian, and undenominational. The Bible, that classic of

classics, is daily read without note or comment. It is hoped that the Directory, who have so often given college interests their valuable time, counsel, influence, labor and money, may live to see this tree of their planting grown to full maturity, yielding its ripe fruit into the lap of the rising generation. He is the true benefactor, who, looking to the future, plans, founds, and builds for posterity. Such are the gentlemen who founded Hannibal college.

HARDIN COLLEGE is a female institution, located in the thriving city of Mexico, and named in honor of its founder, Hon. Charles H. Hardin, who gave \$37,000, as an endowment fund. The citizens obtained money by donations, and erected the present building. In July, 1873, the Board of directors selected A. W. Terrill, professor of mathematics in Mount Pleasant college, as president. The first session opened the 10th of September, 1873, with fifty-five students; and such has been the success, that the third session closed with one hundred and sixty-three matriculants. The most prominent features of this school are, that it ignores all attempt at display and extravagance; the students are not permitted to interfere with their regular school in giving exhibitions or theatrical performances; earnest and enthusiastic teachers are employed in all departments; the students are taught to rely on themselves, to act and think for themselves, thus developing in them an individuality that fits them for life; the discipline is parental, yet firm and decided. The wisdom of this course has already brought this institution a rich reward, and has made it the pride of Mexico, and Audrain county.

LA GRANGE COLLEGE is located at the city of La Grange, in Lewis county. It is under the control of the Baptists of the State, who have exercised a fair degree of fostering care over it. It was chartered March 12th, 1859. A substantial brick building, ninety by sixty-five feet, was erected, and a prosperous school conducted in it until the breaking out of the war. After a suspension of about five years, the building was put in a good state of repair, and Rev. J. F. Cook, LL. D., called to the presidency of the college. Since that time, about fourteen hundred students—male and female—have matriculated; a number

of whom have graduated, and are now occupying important positions as teachers, lawyers, and ministers of the Gospel. Unusual prosperity has attended this institution during the past ten years, and the effort now being made to increase the endowment, promises to place it among the first institutions of learning in the west.

LINCOLN INSTITUTE, designed especially for the benefit of the colored race, is located at the City of Jefferson, Missouri. Its fundamental idea was to combine study with labor, so that the old habits of those who have always labored but never studied should not be changed, and that the emancipated slaves, who have neither capital to spend nor time to lose might obtain an education. The freedom of the black race having been achieved in the United States, its education is a necessity which must awaken sympathetic feelings in the breast of every friend of humanity. The initiatory steps for the founding of Lincoln Institute were taken immediately after the close of the war, by the officers and enlisted men of the 62d regiment of the United States colored infantry, who gave a liberal amount, as a nucleus for other subscriptions by benevolent citizens of the country. After the collection of several thousand dollars additional from churches and individuals, mostly in the east, and an appropriation from the State, the institution has been placed upon a permanent foundation.

The Institute comprises two departments, the preparatory and normal. The full normal course of study requires four years. Its course of instruction is well adapted to the wants of the pupils. The government of the school is based upon the principle that not literary culture only, but the adoption of orderly habits and right principles of action, are necessary parts of a good education. The tuition is virtually free. The Institute building is a substantial structure, overlooking the city and the Missouri river. The school is in a flourishing condition.

LINDENWOOD FEMALE COLLEGE, St. Charles, Missouri, is devoted exclusively to female education. It is located on the ridge between the Missouri and the Mississippi rivers, about twenty miles from St. Louis, and a half mile west of St. Charles. The land rises with a gentle ascent from the river, till it reaches the



college, whence extends a most delightful prospect. Its ample grounds, groves and gardens afford abundant space for exercise and recreation; and the experience of forty years attest its healthfulness. This college owes its existence to Major George C. Sibley and Mrs. Mary E. Sibley, who have been most nobly seconded in their efforts by Mr. and Mrs. Samuel S. Watson.

In 1853, Major Sibley offered to give the whole of his Lindenwood estate, to which Mr. Watson agreed to add \$5,000, in trust to the Presbytery of St. Louis, for the establishment of a female college, on condition that the Presbytery should secure \$20,000 for the erection of buildings. This condition was only partially met, but Messrs. Sibley and Watson, aided by individuals in St. Charles and St. Louis, persevered in the plan, and in July, 1857, buildings were completed, and the college opened September 6th following. In 1870, the control of the college was transferred to the Synod of Missouri, and a Board of directors was selected from all parts of the State. The Rev. Dr. J. H. Nixon was elected President in 1871, and for the last five years the institution has been steadily growing in numbers, in financial resources, and in general reputation, and now only awaits a favorable opportunity, in the revived business interests of the country, to erect additional buildings to accommodate its increasing patronage. The charter of the college authorizes the conferring of collegiate degrees, and the course of instruction embraces as high a range of study as any female college west of the Mississippi. The prospects of the college for permanent usefulness are now fairer than at any previous period. Its property is valuable, it is absolutely free from debt, and a beginning has been made of a permanent endowment.

MARIONVILLE COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE was organized about 1867, by the teachers of Lawrence county, with the expectation of receiving State patronage so as ultimately to make it a State Normal school. Failing in this, the lands and effects were turned over to the Methodist Episcopal church in 1871, since which time there has been erected a substantial building of brick, in a beautiful grove, furnishing accommodations for from 200 to 300 students, and a school of academic grade is now being conducted in it. The institution has rapidly increased in influence and favor,

and has reached the point of self-sustenance. It is situated on the summit of that district of prairie country in south-west Missouri called the "Ozark Range." An effort is being made, this Centennial year, to endow the institution, thus placing it on a firm basis. It is controlled by the St. Louis conference of the Methodist Episcopal church.

MISSOURI SCHOOL OF MINES AND METALLURGY was originated in the distribution of the Congressional land grant to Missouri for purposes of industrial education. The act of February, 1870, set aside three-fourths of the proceeds of the lands for the benefit of the Agricultural college (subsequently established at Columbia), and one-fourth for the benefit of the School of Mines and Metallurgy. The location of the latter was to be secured by competition in bidding, and a committee of the Board of trustees of the State University—of which institution the School of Mines wherever located was to be a department,—decided that Phelps county made the most valuable offer, the bid being \$75,000, in ten per cent. county bonds, together with lands, agricultural and mineral, all aggregating, according to appraisement, \$130,545. In accordance with this decision, the school was located at Rolla, the county seat of Phelps county, and was formally opened on the 23d of November, 1871, by President Peat, of the State University, and Charles P. Williams, Director of the School of Mines. The number of students during the first year was twenty-eight. The catalogues show, for the second year (1873), seventy-five; for the third year one hundred and seven; for the fourth year one hundred and one; and for the fifth year upwards of eighty students.

The faculty includes six professors and assistants. The course of instruction includes thoroughly practical work in the pure and applied sciences, with special attention directed to mining and civil engineering, metallurgy, analytical and applied chemistry, and extends through four years. The degrees conferred are those of civil engineer (C. E.), mining engineer (M. E.), and Bachelor of Philosophy (Ph. B.), and require a thorough examination, and the presentation of a thesis involving some original investigation. The degrees are conferred at public commencement, held the last Thursday in June of each year. The first commencement was held in 1874, and sent out three graduates; the second in 1875,

with two graduates, all of whom are filling responsible positions in which the training of the school is involved. The commencement of 1876, furnished five graduates with diplomas. The school possesses excellent mineralogical and geological collections, very complete apparatus and instruments for class-room demonstrations and field work, and a good library of technical works and journals. The laboratories are very complete, and are equipped as thoroughly as any in the west. The personal property of the school is valued at upwards of \$25,000.

NORTH MISSOURI STATE NORMAL SCHOOL was started as a private enterprise. It was organized in 1867, and had been in successful operation three and a half years, when the State adopted it without change in faculty or plan of work. At the first session of the Missouri State Teachers' Association held in St. Louis in 1856, the friends of education began organized efforts to secure State Normal schools. The honored and lamented American educator, Horace Mann, was present at the meeting, and did much toward shaping its deliberations. The legislature, at its session in 1870, made provision for two State Normal schools, one north and the other south of the Missouri river. The school for the first district, embracing the forty-four counties north of the river, was located at Kirksville, and opened as a State Normal school, January 2d, 1872. But few institutions can show a more flattering growth and prosperity than the North Missouri Normal school. The attendance is believed to be larger than that in any one department of any other collegiate institution in the west. But it is in the character and standing that the progress has been most marked. It is safe to say that a better class of students can nowhere be found. Most are dependent on their own exertions. All are workers. Over 400 teachers go out annually to teach in the public schools of the State. These, with very few exceptions, give the highest satisfaction, and the demand for thoroughly trained teachers is greatly in excess of the supply.

Kirksville is two hundred miles north from St. Louis, accessible to a large and promising territory that is rapidly growing in population, and in all the elements of thrift. The location is peculiarly fortunate. It contains about 2,500 inhabitants. The

citizens are intelligent, moral and enterprising. They feel proud of the Normal school, and do everything in their power to sustain it. Kirksville is proverbial for good health. Out of so many students from a distance, but few have died while attending school in the past eight years, and few cases of severe sickness have occurred. Railroad facilities are all that could be desired. The St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, with its numerous connections, and the Quincy, Missouri and Pacific railroad, from the east, render the school easy of access from every county in the State.

RICHMOND COLLEGE was first inaugurated by the old school Presbytery of upper Mississippi, and was continued by them for several years with varied success. Its charter was granted in 1853, and immediately thereafter, the citizens of the county raised by general subscription, a fund sufficient to erect and complete a brick building, three stories in height, fifty by ninety feet. The subscription, however, was made with the proviso that the Presbytery should raise an endowment of \$50,000. At the commencement of the late civil war, a fair portion of the endowment was held in the form of bonds and notes, but in the ensuing years of conflict and confusion, this was lost. From this time, the church abandoned the enterprise, making no further effort to carry out the original plan. In 1866, a meeting of all the surviving subscribers was called; a board of trustees was elected with authority and instruction to manage and conduct the college, and to carry out in good faith the munificent purpose of its founders. An organization was effected in September, 1868, under the presidency of Rev. S. J. Huffaker, since which it has grown rapidly; its departments were open alike to ladies and gentlemen, and at the close of the third annual session, a class of seven, four ladies and three gentleman, were regularly graduated. The city of Richmond, having organized under the special act for cities and towns, the curators of the college made a conditional transfer of the management of the college to the Board of Education of the city, stipulating that the full course of instruction and the organization of departments, should be continued as before. Under this mode of management, it has continued to prosper for five years; a class of nine, five ladies and four gentlemen, graduated in 1876.



ST. PAUL'S COLLEGE is located at Palmyra, Marion county. Its history dates back to February, 1848, when it went into operation under the name of "The Governor Clark Mission." Governor Clark made provisions in his will, donating a certain number of acres of land to the Episcopal church for educational purposes in the diocese of Missouri, provided others would volunteer to make similar contributions for the same work. Hon. Presley Lane, and T. Glover, were appointed by Bishop Hawks, to solicit subscriptions and carry into effect the intention indicated in the will. As a result of the efforts of these gentlemen, the citizens of Palmyra and vicinity, contributed \$1,667.61. The beautiful and eligible site on which the college now stands, together with sixty-four acres of land adjoining, was purchased of Milton Buckner, executor of the estate of I. H. Eamondson. The deed bears date of August 26th, 1847, and was made to the Rt. Rev. Cicero S. Hawks, and Dr. Moses McClintoc. In the summer of 1852, a Board of trustees was organized under a charter obtained from the legislature in February of that year. In this legislative action, the name of the institution was changed from "The Governor Clark Mission" to "St. Paul's College." The names of the incorporators, and the gentlemen who constituted the first Board of trustees, were Cicero S. Hawks, W. B. Corbyn, Francis I. Clerc, Daniel Hough, Job P. Doan, Alfred Warner, and Moses McClintoc. From the organization of the institution to July, 1855, upward of \$20,000 had been contributed from abroad, principally from St. Louis. This amount was expended in the erection of a dwelling house for the president, suitable college buildings and general improvements. At this date, the faculty consisted of Rev. W. B. Corbyn, president; Rev. George P. Cummings, professor of mathematics; Joseph I. Corbyn, tutor in Latin; and Conrad Rotschka, tutor in modern languages.

In 1858, Rev. Mr. Corbyn was succeeded in the presidency by Rev. F. I. Clerc, and in 1859, the Rev. S. Y. McMasters was elected to that office. Under the administration of this latter gentleman, the college flourished in a remarkable manner. In the meanwhile the war came, and for several years all collegiate work in the institution necessarily ceased, the premises being occupied by a portion of the federal army. After the close of the

war, the school again went into operation under the presidency of the Rt. Rev. Charles F. Robertson, S. T. D. In August, 1871, Rev. I. A. Wainwright, A. M., M. D., was elected Warden of the college, and professor of the Greek and Latin languages. In May, 1872, Dr. Wainwright was elected to the presidency, which office he now continues to hold.

It was the design of the founders of St. Paul's college, to establish under healthful Christian influences, an institution of high grade, whose facilities for a complete education should be second to no similar institution in the country. During nearly the thirty years of its existence, it has been attended with marked success. Many of the best educators and business men of the country have acquired their mental discipline and peculiar fitness for their respective occupations within its walls. From its very organization, all attempts at anything fictitious, have been ignored. Its reputation as a school claiming the patronage of the public, has been made to depend wholly on the ability of the men connected with it as instructors, and on the thoroughness of the work accomplished. In connection with the college, there is a grammar school department, in which boys from ten years and upward, are drilled in systematic course in all the fundamental branches of an English education. From this department, they pass to the higher studies of the collegiate course.

SOUTH EAST MISSOURI NORMAL SCHOOL was established by an act of the General Assembly of Missouri, approved March 22d, 1873. This act created a Board of Regents for its government, consisting of the State Board of Education, and four regents, to be appointed by the Governor. Bids for the location of the school were made by Iron county, Boyd township of Cape Girardeau county, and the city of Cape Girardeau. After a careful examination of the bids, and of the advantages of the different places, a vote by ballot determined the competition in favor of Cape Girardeau. At a meeting of the Board of Regents, held December 3d, 1873, the hill known as "Fort B," in the northern part of the city, was chosen as the site. At the same time, arrangements were made for the immediate opening of the school. The school was organized the 10th instant following, under the charge of L. H. Cheney, A. M., with thirty-five students. For two

years, the sessions of the school were held in the Public School building. Early in the spring of 1874, the foundations of the building were laid, and the work steadily progressed until its completion in June of the following year. The number of students enrolled the first year was 57; the second year, 164; and the number now enrolled for the third year is 227. The faculty of the school consists of four gentlemen and three ladies.

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL for the second district of Missouri was located at Warrensburg, in Johnson county, April 27th, 1871, on the joint proposition of Johnson county and the town of Warrensburg, offering to the State a building worth two hundred thousand dollars and the further donation of twenty acres of land adjoining the town, as a site for the building. On the 28th of April, a commodious public school building was leased from the city for one year, and George P. Beard, A. M., was elected president. He entered at once upon the duties of the position, and on the 10th of May following, the school was opened with thirty pupils in attendance. Immediate steps were taken towards erecting a suitable building on the Normal grounds, and the work progressed so rapidly, that the corner-stone was laid on the 16th of August, in the same year, and in June, 1872, the first story being ready for occupancy, the school was removed to the new building. This edifice is of the Lombard-Venetian style, eighty feet in width, by one hundred and sixty in length. It contains thirty-six rooms, not including the Mansard story, and when completed, will afford accommodations for eight hundred students.

This institution is designed to prepare teachers for the public schools of the State. The course of study embraces both academic and professional training. The aim is, first, to impart a comprehensive knowledge of the branches of study prescribed by law, for the public schools; second, to extend the course to such other branches as are best calculated to lay the foundation for a broad and liberal culture; and, third, to combine with the foregoing, "that practical instruction in school management, methods and principles of teaching, which will enable the graduate to secure the best possible results in the profession of teaching."

The school is divided into two departments—the elementary and the advanced. Two years are required to complete the course in either department, but before entering on the advanced course, students are required to complete the elementary course, or its equivalent. The theory and art of teaching receive prominent attention throughout both courses. The school receives from the State \$10,000 annually, and the income from incidental fees and other sources is now about \$3,000, making a total annual income of \$13,000. Tuition is free.

Since the organization in 1871, the number of students has increased from thirty to over four hundred. One hundred and twenty-two have graduated in the elementary course, and ten in the advanced course. A large number of these graduates are engaged in the profession of teaching, and, in addition to this, many of the students teach in the rural schools from three to six months annually.

It is not the aim of the institution to rival the academy and college, by seeking the students that legitimately belong to them, but rather to meet a want which they do not: to provide professional training for those who are preparing themselves to teach in the public schools of the State. The school is under the management, as president, of George L. Osborn, A. M., with an ample corps of instructors.

ST. LOUIS UNIVERSITY, founded in 1829, is among the oldest institutions of the kind in the State. A building was erected the year of its founding, chiefly through the efforts of Rev. Charles Van Quickenborne. Two years later, an addition was made, and again in 1833, it was found necessary to still further enlarge the capacity of the buildings. The entire building at that time stood on the Christy avenue side, one hundred and thirty-two feet in length. It was incorporated in 1833, by the legislature of the State of Missouri, and fully empowered to confer academic and literary degrees. In 1836, the fourth building was erected, eighty by thirty, on the Washington avenue side, for the accommodation of a fine philosophical and chemical apparatus, purchased from the College of St. Acheuil, in France. Four years later, or in 1840, the spacious edifice, church of St. Francis Xavier, was commenced and completed in two years.



The tenth, and principal structure of the series was erected on the corner of Ninth and Washington avenue, in 1854. This is sixty feet front on Ninth street, with a depth of one hundred and thirty feet on Washington avenue, and is three stories high. It contains a chapel, and hall, two large rooms for library and the museum on the second floor, and on the third floor one of the finest exhibition halls in the country. The library is one of the rarest in the west, comprising in all some 25,000 volumes of every useful variety, ancient classics and English literature, travels and history, theology and political economy, besides books quaint and curious. In 1863, the eleventh building was erected. Three floors are used as class rooms, while the fourth contains dormitories, and Philalethic hall, used as a debating-room by the students. This institution is well fitted to bestow a liberal education upon its pupils, and has enjoyed much prosperity. The average number of students is about three hundred and fifty, and while a majority are from Missouri, many are from other and from distant states. The faculty comprises a list of names severally distinguished in their various departments.

STEPHENS COLLEGE, Columbia, Missouri, was chartered in 1857, as "Baptist College," and continued in successful operation under that name until October, 1870, when it was transferred, by the board of curators, to the Baptist General Association, with the proviso that that body should adopt it as the denominational Female school of the State. In connection with this proposition, Mr. J. L. Stephens offered to endow it with \$20,000, in case the Association should accept the offer made to it by the curators of the college. Subsequently the terms proposed were accepted by the Association, and it was voted that thereafter "the school be known as the Stephens Female College."

The institution is located in the eastern suburbs of the city, the college buildings standing in a lawn of eleven acres, surrounded by beautiful forest trees—a most lovely site for a female college, offering ample room for that exercise and amusement so essential to the health and happiness of young ladies. Columbia is reached by the North Missouri railroad, and its branch from Centralia to Columbia. It is in daily communication with St.

Louis, St. Joseph, Hannibal, and other important towns in north and north-west Missouri.

The last catalogue furnishes this information: "The out-look for the future is full of promise. Besides our own facilities, the faculty and pupils of this college have free access to all lectures, cabinets, apparatus, (chemical, astronomical, philosophical, etc.,) connected with and belonging to the University of our State;—all of which are secured to this institution by a resolution offered by J. S. Rollins, president of the board of curators, and adopted by that body May 8th, 1872. Our location for health is unsurpassed by any in the temperate zone; our accommodations are ample and commodious; our faculty numerous, experienced and thoroughly qualified; our religious and social privileges equal to any in the State; the constellation of schools, colleges, and the University located at Columbia, shedding their concentrated influence upon all: the resources, appliances and facilities at our disposal—all these combined, enable us to offer advantages and inducements to the daughters of Missouri which cannot be had in any other locality."

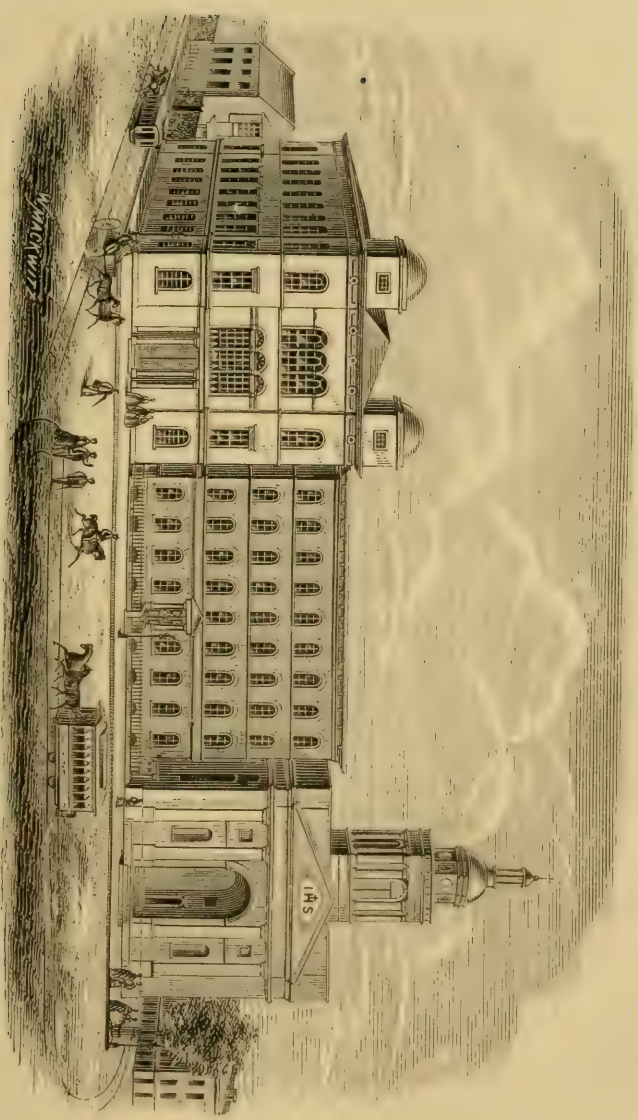
SYNOCDICAL Female College was located by the Synod of Missouri, at the city of Fulton, Callaway county, in the fall of 1871. The college, at that place, stands upon an eminence, overlooking the entire surrounding country for many miles, in the midst of a plot of five acres. The buildings were erected in 1872 and 1873, and in the summer of 1874, the property was leased to Rev. W. W. Hill, D. D., for the term of ten years, on condition that he was to furnish the buildings, adorn the grounds, and bind himself to maintain a first-class institution, fully equipped with teachers of a high order, and all the modern appliances for running such an institution. Thus far, the success of the arrangement has been flattering to the friends of the college. Fulton possesses rare advantages for a school of this character, being upon high land, and free from malarious influences. It is accessible from all points by rail, and possesses society of rare sobriety, culture and refinement.

THAYER COLLEGE was chartered by the General Assembly of Missouri, in the year 1863, having previously obtained a con-

ditional grant of 636 acres of land, from the New England Land Company, through Nathaniel Thayer, one of its trustees. Nothing tangible was done, however, until 1868, when, by action of the Board of trustees, Rev. Samuel D. Cochran, D. D., was called to the presidency of the incipient college, and, on the 9th of June following, ground was broken, as the initiatory step towards the erection of the present commodious building. But, owing to unforeseen obstacles, the work was suspended after the building was up, for nearly two years, and it was not until January, 1872, that it was completed, and ready for occupancy; and on the 23d of the same month, the first term commenced. The college building, one of the best in the State for educational purposes, erected at a cost of \$45,000, is three stories high, with an additional roof story. It contains a chapel, four recitation rooms, a library, a cabinet chamber, ten lodging rooms, and in the basement an eating hall for the use of students who wish to board themselves. The college is under Congregational auspices. It is located in the town of Kidder, in Caldwell county, on the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, which is settled mostly by New England people.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MISSOURI had its origin in the action of Congress granting to the State, upon its admission into the Union, two townships of land for the support of "A Seminary of Learning." The State legislature thus became the trustee for the management of the land and the application of the funds arising therefrom. The lands selected, known as "Seminary lands," were among the best and most valuable in the State. By an act passed in 1832, by the legislature, these lands were put upon the market, and sold at a price so low that the entire proceeds of the sale amounted to less than \$75,000. The sum thus originating was invested in the stock of the old bank of the State of Missouri. When it had grown, by accumulation, to the sum of \$100,000, the question of instituting and locating the University began to be agitated.

In the year 1839, an act was passed "to provide for the institution and support of the State University, and for the government of Colleges." This act was very elaborate, consisting of five articles, and provided for colleges and academies in different parts



ST. LOUIS UNIVERSITY.





of the State, to be connected with the State University, and to be under the visitorial power of its curators. This plan of a State University, although good in some respects, and at one time popular in several states, was found to be cumbrous and too unwieldy, and was soon abandoned wherever undertaken; and besides, in this instance, no adequate endowment was provided for so extensive a scheme.

In the same year, an act was passed, making provision for selecting a site for the University. This act was drafted by Hon. James S. Rollins, at that time the representative of Boone county, in the legislature. The act provided that the site should contain at least fifty acres of land, in a compact form, within two miles of the county seat of the county of Cole, Cooper, Howard, Boone Callaway, or Saline.

Five commissioners were appointed to select the site, all of them outside the limits of the competing counties, who, having taken all necessary steps in complying with the provisions of the law, and having received the sealed bids of each of the counties competing, met at the City of Jefferson, in June, 1839, opened the bids, and found that a bonus was offered by citizens of Boone county, for its location at Columbia, the county seat, amounting to \$117,500; the offer was accepted by the commissioners, and the University accordingly located there on the 24th of June.

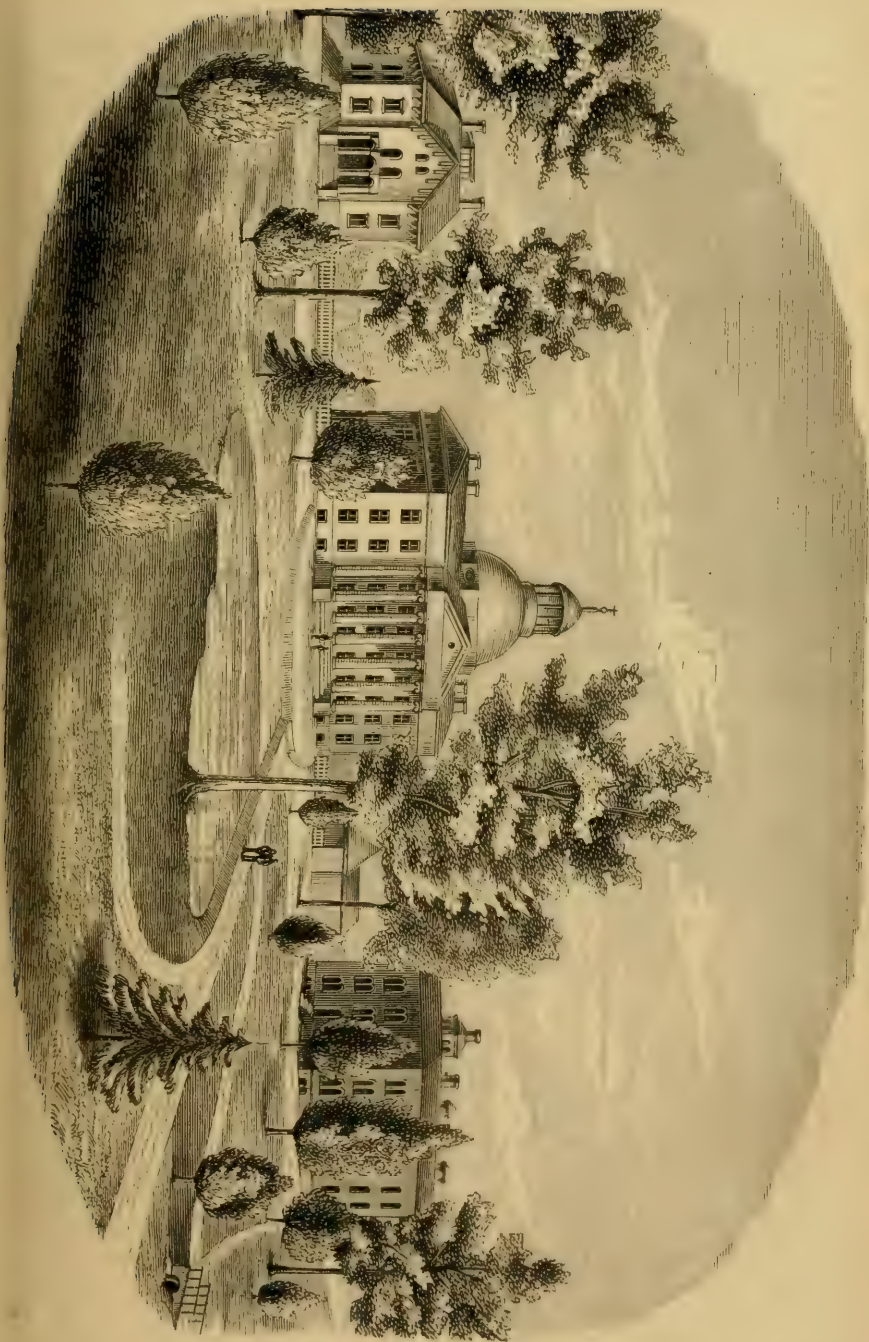
This was a most remarkable subscription for that period; for it was long before those wonders of munificence in behalf of institutions of learning, which distinguish the past few years, had occurred. The subscription of a peck of parched corn to Harvard College, in the beginnings and poverty of New England, has become historic. The fact that one man who could neither read nor write subscribed and paid \$3,000 to the State University of Missouri is as great a marvel, and as much deserves commemoration.

On the 4th day of July, 1840, about one year after the location, the corner-stone of the present principal University edifice was laid with considerable pomp and ceremony. The address of the occasion was delivered by James L. Minor, of Jefferson City. Prior to the location of the University at Columbia, there had been established, for a few years, the Columbia college. This in-

stitution had a substantial brick building, two stories in height, and in dimension 26x60 feet. This school, with its property, became merged into the University, and its building afforded accommodation to the University until its main edifice was completed.

In the year 1840, the late John H. Lathrop, LL. D., then a professor of Hamilton college, New York, was elected the first president of the University, but did not enter upon duty until the beginning of 1841. The first class, consisting of two members, graduated in 1843. Although the institution was reasonably flourishing, few students reached the attainments required for graduation. In the year 1849, Dr. Lathrop resigned his position as president of the University, and the Rev. James Shannon, LL. D., became his successor, and continued president six years. Professor W. W. Hudson succeeded Dr. Shannon, and upon his death, in 1859, B. B. Minor, then of Richmond, Virginia, was elected president, and continued in office about two years, when, in the troubles of the civil war, the institution was suspended, and its buildings occupied by United States troops. A portion of the professors remained on the ground, and soon resumed their instructions, so far as they had students, and circumstances permitted. In 1863, there was one graduate, and the next year, two, and in 1865, five. In this year Dr. Lathrop was again elected president, having in 1860 returned to the University, being elected professor of English Literature.

Soon after the death of Dr. Lathrop, which occurred in the summer of 1866, Daniel Read, LL. D., was unanimously elected the president. With Dr. Lathrop's last official term, ended the history of the University under its organization as required by the constitution of 1820, and the legislation growing out of that requirement. The University had existed for a period of twenty-five years under the form of the College of Arts, or old-fashioned college, including also preparatory students, as was necessary in a new western institution, and also students in partial courses. It had encountered various vicissitudes—the bank stock constituting its endowment sometimes yielding very small dividends; and even, at times, none at all. Yet during this period there was substantial progress—an







educational atmosphere was created—valuable *matériel* for scientific and literary studies was collected—many useful lessons as to the administration of such an institution had been learned. The number of students who had graduated reached nearly two hundred, while a much larger number acquired that education which fitted them for important positions in society.

Dr. Read, soon after his election, came on the ground to look into the condition of the institution; and, after examination, finding the fund utterly inadequate to its support as a State University, amounting, as it then did, to the permanent sum of but about \$7,000 per annum, encumbered also with a debt of \$20,000,—the buildings and fixtures being likewise in a dilapidated condition,—after stating his views fully to the legislature in an elaborate address, made his acceptance dependent upon the action that body should take as to the endowment and support of the institution. The legislature took favorable action and recognized its obligations to support the University, by a bill which became a law on the 11th day of March, 1867, granting to the curators \$10,000 to re-build the President's house which had been destroyed by fire, and also one and three-fourths per cent. of the State revenue, after deducting therefrom twenty-five per cent. for the public school fund. This grant has yielded from twelve to sixteen thousand dollars a year. It constitutes an important era in the history of the University, and is in fact the beginning of its subsequent prosperity and enlargement. Dr. Read entered upon permanent official duty in April thereafter, and at the meeting of the Board of curators then held, presented a carefully considered plan for the organization of its departments, which was adopted, and which has since been adhered to and carried out so far as the means of the University would permit.

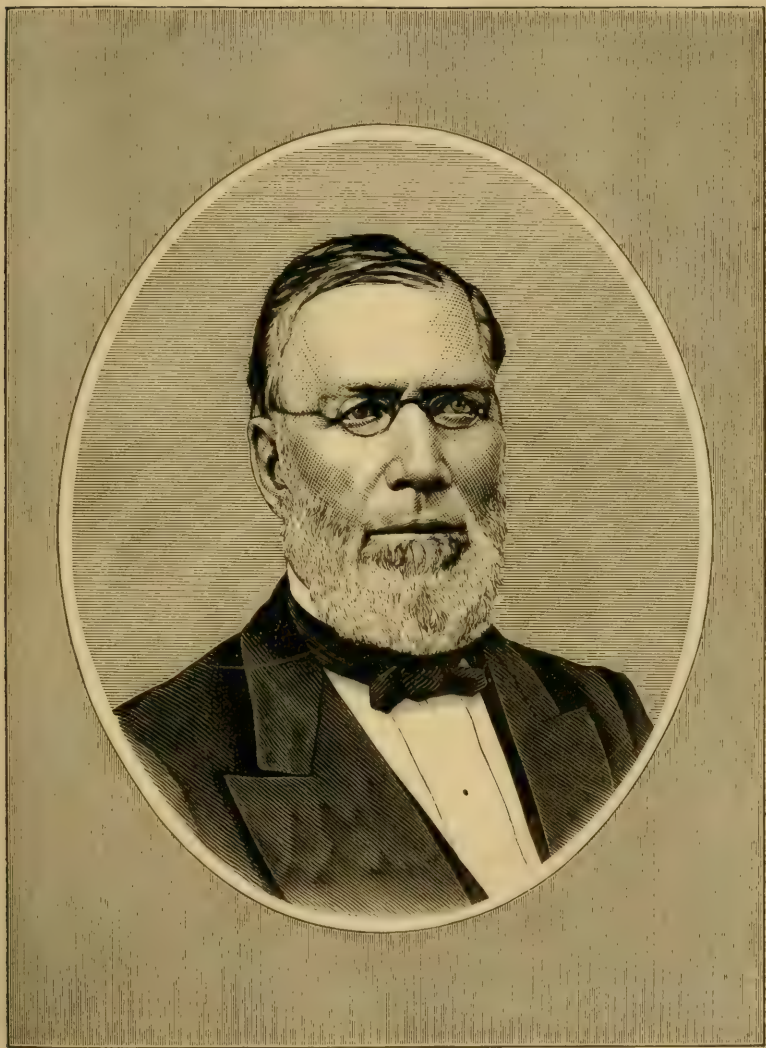
In pursuance of this plan, the University was organized with, first, the College proper, which has been retained, with a full and complete course in the classical and modern languages, in mathematics, in literature, and in the natural sciences. The studies are adjusted so as to include those of Arts, Science, Letters and Philosophy, allowing as large a liberty of choice as may be consistent with the college idea, and at the same time award an appropriate degree, according to the course pursued.

The professional schools, now forming a part of the University, are: the Normal, or College of Instruction in Teaching, which was opened September, 1868; the Agricultural and Mechanical College, which commenced September, 1870; the School of Mines and Metallurgy, at Rolla, opened in November, 1871; the College of Law, commencing in October, 1872; the Medical College, which began in February, 1873; and the Department of Analytical and Applied Chemistry, which opened in May, 1873.

In the progressive development of the Institution, there are still other departments contemplated. Among these are: the College of Mechanical Arts; a College of the Fine Arts, embracing, among other things, drawing and landscape gardening; the Department of Engineering, for special and professional instruction; provision for Architecture and Construction. There is no exclusion on account of sex. Commencing with the Normal, young women have been admitted to the various departments, until to-day they enjoy all the rights and privileges of the University which are accorded to young men.

In 1862, Congress made a grant of land to the State, for the benefit of an Agricultural and Mechanical college, which grant was accepted by legislative action, March 17th, 1863. The question then arose as to the wisest method of appropriation. After a long and earnest controversy, it was decided in the legislature of the State, February 24th, 1870, by the passage of a bill which provided that the proceeds of the grant should be turned over to the State University, to be used for the benefit of the proposed institution.

A large bonus, however, was required of Boone county, in which the University is established, for the location of the Agricultural and Mechanical college, amounting to \$30,000 in cash, and six hundred and forty acres of adjacent lands, which, with the improvements and houses thereon, cost the county \$60,000. Under the authority and management of the University, there was required to be established also a School of Mines, in the south-east part of the State, to which twenty-five per cent. of the fund accruing from the above-mentioned grant was to be given for its support. The location was to be in that county which should make the largest and best bid in lands and money, and was



DANIEL READ, LL. D.





awarded to Phelps county, upon an offer of lands and money in county bonds, bearing ten per cent. interest, per annum, of \$75,000, and 7,709 acres of land, valued at \$38,545: total, \$113,545. The school of mines and metallurgy was therefore located at Rolla, the county seat of Phelps county, as a department of the State University; but it has since been decided by the Supreme Court, that the bonds were issued illegally.

The new constitution reduces the governing Board to nine (which had recently been increased to twenty-four), and also requires the University to be supported with its present existing departments, they making it part and parcel of the system of public education in the State. The annual income of the University, derived from its funds, bank stock, students' fees, State revenue, and other sources, is nearly \$65,000. There are still 200,000 acres of land, from the grant of 1862, remaining unsold, from which it is fair to predict additional income, at no distant day. The donations to the institutions have been princely, and indicate not only a spirit of "good emulation," but a love for the University itself, which is grand to contemplate. In the aggregate, these gifts amount to \$368,045. The faculty and instructors of the University, in all its departments, consist of gentlemen, all of whom are of well-known experience and ability, forming a corps of educators of the highest order.

On the 15th of December, 1874, Dr. Read resigned the presidency, his resignation to take effect July 4th, 1876. Accordingly, on that day he vacated the office he had filled with so much credit to himself and to the institution, over which he had had supervision for nearly ten years. His successor is Rev. Samuel S. Laws, D. D.

WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY is located in the city of St. Louis. It is non-sectarian. The act of amendment (Section 2) to its Charter, approved February 12, 1857, declares that "no instruction, either sectarian in religion, or partisan in politics, shall be allowed in any department of said University; and no sectarian or party test shall be allowed in the election of professors, teachers, or other officers of said University, or in the admission of scholars thereto, or for any purpose whatever." The formal inauguration took place on the 22d of April, 1857, by appropri-

ate exercises, at Academic Hall, and by an oration, delivered by Edward Everett, in the Mercantile Library Hall. The Polytechnic, or Scientific school, was organized at that time.



WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY, ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI.

The University comprehends five departments: the Academy; Mary Institute; the College; the Polytechnic school; and the Law school. The first is a school for boys, fitting students for admission to the higher departments of the University, or for business life.

Mary Institute is a school for girls, having buildings and a faculty of its own, but so connected with the University

proper, as to afford to its students all the advantages offered to young men.

The College was organized in 1859, and the first senior class was graduated in June, 1862. It has a four years' course, so arranged as to give the student a wide range in the choice of studies, and to meet the demands of the times for broad and liberal culture.

The Polytechnic school, organized in 1857, offers the following courses of study: civil engineering, mechanical engineering, chemistry, mining and metallurgy, building and architecture, and a general course. The degrees corresponding to these courses of study are "civil engineer," "mechanical engineer," "chemist," "engineer of mines," "architect," and "bachelor of sciences." This department is supplied with well-furnished and equipped laboratories for the study of chemistry, physics, and metallurgy; with all facilities for the study of engineering in its various branches.

The Law school of the University (also known as the St. Louis Law school) was formally opened on Wednesday, 16th of October, 1867. The establishment of such a school was believed to be a part of the necessary development of the University, as well as peculiarly appropriate in a great and growing city, offering unsurpassed advantages for combining practical instruction with theoretical study of the law; and the experience of eight years of rapid and gratifying progress has abundantly justified this opinion. The largely increased advantages which, through the generous aid of its friends, the Law school is enabled to present, give promise of still greater efficiency in the future. All the members of the faculty have long been, and now are, engaged on the bench or at the bar, in the daily application of legal principles; thus securing that fresh and familiar acquaintance with the art and science of law, which should best qualify them for their duties as instructors. The full course includes two annual terms, each of six months, beginning on the second Wednesday in October. The annual examination of the senior class for degrees is held during the first week in May, immediately following which, is the Law commencement. This examination is conducted chiefly upon printed questions, covering the entire course



of study, and is intended to test severely, though impartially, the acquirements of the candidates. Only upon the written recommendation of the Examiners is a degree granted by the University.

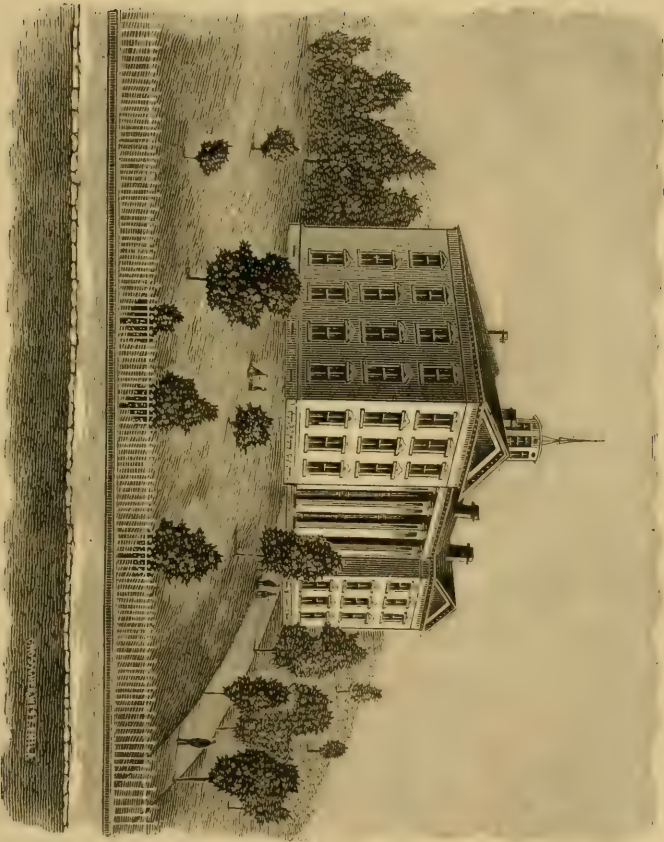
The life of this institution, though not a long one, and having but few points of historical interest, has always been a healthy one, and its growth has proceeded upon the sound principles of thoroughness in all its work. Judging by its brief past, its friends may confidently look for it, in the near future, to become a leading power in the educational interests of the valley of the Mississippi.

WILLIAM JEWELL COLLEGE is a Baptist institution, located at Liberty, in Clay county. It was named in honor of William Jewell, M. D., now deceased. It was chartered by the State legislature in 1849. In 1854, the present commodious college buildings, situated on a commanding eminence at the eastern side of the town, were completed. From that time to the present—with an exception of a temporary suspension during the civil war—the institution has been conducted under the auspices of the Missouri Baptist General Association. The college property is worth about \$75,000, and is unencumbered. The endowment is worth \$100,000, though not all of this sum is productive. There is a very large and well selected library, and also complete scientific apparatus.

The organization of the institution is after the University plan, and embraces eight schools: School of Latin; School of Greek; School of Mathematics; School of Natural Science; School of Modern Language; School of English and History; the Sherwood School of Moral Philosophy,—named in honor of the venerated and learned Rev. Dr. A. Sherwood; Jeremiah Vardeman School of Theology—named in honor of the late Rev. Jeremiah Vardeman. These eight schools are respectively presided over by a competent professor; these professors compose the faculty of which W. R. Rothwell, D. D., is at present the chairman.

The first president of William Jewell college was Rev. E. S. Dulin, who, some years after the expiration of his official connection with the institution, received from it the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity; he has also been honored with the degree of

WILLIAM JEWELL COLLEGE, LIBERTY, MO.





LL. D. by La Grange college. Dr. Dulin has gained distinction as an educator, and is at present the principal of an academy for French education, at the city of St. Joseph. Rev. R. W. Thomas, A. M., was the next president. Mr. Thomas died a few years since, honored by a large circle of acquaintances. Rev. William Thompson, LL. D., succeeded Mr. Thomas. He was a native of England, and in this country was distinguished for eminent scholarship and marvelous powers of speech. Dr. Thompson died in this State without comfortable fortune, but honored by the thousands who delighted in his transcendent ability as a speaker. Upon the resumption of the college work, after the close of the late war of the states, Rev. Thomas Rambant, LL. D., was called to the presidency. At the time of this call, Dr. Rambant was pastor of a church in Louisville, Kentucky. Under the administration of this eminent college officer, the institution was greatly revived, and raised to its present standard of thoroughness and efficiency. It was by the effort of President Rambant that \$40,000 were raised to commence the endowment of the Varde-man School of Theology. In 1873, President Rambant's failing health induced him to accept leave of absence from college duties, and go abroad; upon his return to America, he resigned his connection with the college, and is now settled as a pastor in the city of Brooklyn, New York.

At present, the affairs of the college are administered by a chancellor, after the manner of Universities. This position is filled by Rev. W. Pope Yeaman, D. D., who has been elected to a second term of two years. Under Chancellor Yeaman's administration, encouraging prosperity has marked the progress of this now influential institution of learning. There has been a considerable increase in the number of pupils, and, during the Centennial year about \$20,000 were added to the endowment fund. At present there are one hundred and sixty pupils enrolled; forty-six of whom are receiving instruction in the School of Theology. The chancellor, besides the administration of the general affairs of the college, is actively engaged in efforts to further enlarge the endowment, in which work he has the aid of a committee of seventeen able and influential men, appointed by the Baptist General Association, and known as the "College Endowment



Committee," of which Rev. W. M. Bell, of Miami, is chairman. The Board of trustees of this institution is composed of twenty-seven men, chosen by the General Association; some are ministers of the Gospel, and others are prominent and influential laymen. Of this Board Hon. J. B. Wornall is president, Hon. D. C. Allen, secretary, and Hon. J. L. Peck, treasurer.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### COUNTIES OF MISSOURI.

ADAIR county is situated in the north-eastern portion of the State. It is bounded on the north by the counties of Schuyler and Putnam, which separate it from the State of Iowa; on the east by Scotland and Knox; on the south by Macon; and on the west by Sullivan. It embraces an area of 567 square miles, and is divided by a north and south ridge into two portions. The part east of this ridge is watered by streams flowing toward the Mississippi. On the west side of the "divide," the streams flow off to the Missouri. The topographical features of the two portions are different. The eastern is gently sloping and undulating; the western is often hilly and broken. The surface is about equally divided between prairie and timber land. The prairie land is rich and productive. The timber is oak and walnut, and is found in belts in the eastern part near the streams and on the adjacent hills. The Chariton river is heavily skirted with trees on both sides for several miles, and is the principal water course. It passes from north to south through the center of the county; and its many tributaries meander in different directions through it, affording abundant water for domestic and other purposes. Pure water is obtained everywhere by digging about twenty feet. That portion of the county known as the "Barrens," includes most of the territory west of Chariton river and south of Spring creek, and consists of irregular, winding, and sharp ridges, from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet in height, with but little soil. There are a number of good, workable seams of coal found in the county;—the lowest is that worked on the Chariton in the northern part, which is from three to four feet thick, and is generally separated by a thin clay seam. There are a number of mining operations carried forward on Spring, Rye, and Brush creeks. The State geologist, Garland C. Broadhead, in his report for 1873 and 1874, says that, probably, nearly three-fourths of Adair county, or 380 square miles, are underlaid with coal, amounting to 2,754,385.920 tons. Limestone and sandstone for building purposes are abundant. The

soils are very fertile, and well adapted to all purposes of agriculture. In 1870, the county had 96,399 acres of improved land, 91,574 acres of woodland, and 49,601 acres of other unimproved land. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture. Grain of all kinds yields good crops, and no county of the State can raise better Timothy and Hungarian grass. The facilities for markets are good. The St. Louis, Kansas City and Northan railroad crosses the county from north to south, having nearly twenty-five miles of track. The Quincy, Missouri and Pacific railroad has fourteen miles of road bed. These railroads furnish a southern, eastern, and northern outlet for exportations. Shortly after the war, there was considerable immigration to the country, mostly farmers from the eastern and northern States. It was first permanently settled in 1831—32 by a few families from Kentucky, and was organized January 29th, 1841.

*Kirksville*, the county seat, lies in Benton township. It is a flourishing town, beautifully situated on the western margin of a high rolling prairie, on the summit of the "Grand divide," on the North Missouri railroad, 216 miles from St. Louis, and 151 miles from Jefferson City. It was laid out in 1842, and incorporated in 1857. The State Normal School for the northern district of the State is located at this place. Shibley's Point is a post village in Morrow township, situated on Shuteye creek, 17 miles from Kirkville. It was first settled in 1840. by James Cain, Robert Burns, Jacob Shibley, and James Cox. A post-office was established in 1853. Brashears, or Paulville, an important shipping point, is twelve miles east of Kirksville, on the Quincy, Missouri and Pacific railroad. It was laid out by Richard Brashears, in 1872. Nineveh and Millard are small, but pleasantly situated towns of this county.

ANDREW county is one of the six north-western counties erected out of the "Platte Purchase," from which, in 1836, the Indians were removed by act of Congress. This purchase was formed into the counties of Platte, Nodaway, Holt, Atchison, Buchanan, and Andrews; and was selected by the Indians as a reservation. It was regarded by early settlers of this part of the country as the garden of the State. Andrew is the central county of the purchase, and is thirty miles south of the Iowa line. It is bounded on the southwest, about twelve miles, by the Missouri river, which here forms the boundary of the State, separating it from Kansas. The superficial area of the county is about 455 square miles, or



NICHOLAS FORD.





268,477 acres. The county is considerably diversified in its surface, topographically. The bottom lands along the Missouri and in the valleys of the principal streams, are almost a dead level; while the bluffs—except along the Missouri river—are gradually sloping. The upland portions are rolling and easily cultivated; the eastern part is generally high rolling prairie, with fine groves of timber skirting the streams; the southern and south-western portions are more broken, and are admirably adapted to grape growing; the north-eastern part, known as Empire Prairie, is the most level district in the country, containing excellent land for all agricultural purposes. The county is well watered, every part abounding in running streams. Muddy creek and its tributary the Third Fork, traverse the eastern part about ten miles. The Platte enters the county on its north line and runs due south until it crosses its southern boundary. It is a fine, clear stream, four to six rods in width with a rapid current, furnishing an abundant supply of water for mills and manufactories. It has nine principal tributaries. West of the Platte and running parallel with it (from two to six miles distant), is the One-Hundred-and-Two river, which has its course through the county for about the same distance as the Platte. It has seventeen tributaries. The Nodaway enters into the Missouri in the south-west corner of the county,—this stream helping to form its western boundary. This is the largest river in the county, except the Missouri. There are two lines of railroads in operation through Andrew county: the Chicago branch of the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs road, which runs north and south through the center of the county, connecting with the main line at Amazonia, the latter following the Missouri river. These two roads give an excellent market to St. Louis, Chicago, St. Joseph and Kansas City. The principal timber is black walnut, red and white elm, hickory and oak. The soil is generally a dark, clay loam resting on a clay subsoil, and remarkable for its fertility. The county is strictly an agricultural one; no coal, iron or lead having been discovered. Building stone suitable for most purposes is found, except in the northern part of the county. Corn succeeds wonderfully, sometimes yielding an average of 75 to 100 bushels to the acre. Winter and spring wheat, oats, barley, rye and buckwheat, yield good crops, and grapes are cultivated with great success. Andrew county was first settled by Joseph Walker in 1837, and was organized January 29, 1841.

*Savannah*, the county seat, is located in Nodaway township, on the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs railroad, fourteen miles from St. Joseph, 315 miles from St. Louis and 200 miles from Jefferson City. The town was first settled in 1842. It is pleasantly situated on an elevation which affords a fine view of the surrounding country. It has an excellent court house, and other county buildings. This town was affected by the war in the destruction of much valuable property, but has recovered therefrom. It is the depot for the shipment of the larger portion of the products of the county. Fillmore is the second town in the county, and situated in Jackson township, twelve miles from Savannah. Rochester is a small village on the east bank of the Platte river. Amazonia is on the Missouri river, and the St. Joseph and Council Bluffs railroad, and is nine miles north-west of St. Joseph. Nodaway City is a small hamlet on the line of the St. Joseph railroad. It lies in Lincoln township. Glendale, Bolckow, Flag Springs, Whitesville, are newly settled locations.

ATCHISON county, the extreme north-western county of the State, is a part of the "Platte Purchase." It has the Iowa State line for a northern boundary; Nodaway county bounds it on the east; and Holt on the south; and the Missouri river, which separates it from the State of Nebraska, on the west. The county was taken from Holt county, and was organized February 14th, 1845. It was first settled in 1839, or the year following, by Collaway Millsap, at Sonora, on the Missouri river. The larger part of the land is rolling prairie. It is divided, as a whole, into three natural belts. First, the Missouri bottom, which is from three to six miles wide; second, a bluff and timber belt situated back of the bottom land; third, the rolling upland prairie, which comprises the whole eastern portion. The bottom land is by far the most fertile; the bluff belt furnishes most of the timber, and is best situated for fruit culture; while the prairies are all fertile, yet scarce of timber. Coal has been found in the county, but no effort has been made to develop it. The Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs railroad running along the Missouri river, through the southern and western part, is the principal facility for transportation to markets. Corn is the principal crop; cattle and hogs the principal stock. The principal streams are the Nishnabotna, Tarkeo, and Rock creek. The townships of Atchison county are Benton, Buchanan, Clark, Clay, Nishnabotna Polk, Tarkeo and Templeton. *Rockport*, the county

seat, is a flourishing village in the township of Tarkeo. Watson, located in the north-west corner of Atchison county, is an enterprising town. Its inhabitants are noted for their public spirit and enterprise. The town has become famous as a shipping point for grain and stock. The other villages are Sonora, in the township of Tarkeo, and Phelps City, in the township of Templeton. The county has a school fund of \$125,000.

AUDRAIN county is centrally situated in the north-east part of the State, on the divide between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. It is bounded on the north by the counties of Monroe and Ralls; on the east by Pike and Montgomery; on the south by Boone, Callaway, and Montgomery; on the west by Boone and Randolph. It embraces an area of 680 square miles, or 435,200 acres, and was organized December 17th, 1836. The general surface of the country is rich rolling prairie, well diversified with timber, and watered with many streams, the principal of which is Salt river. It has, however, but little water power. The soil is principally a clayish loam, underlaid with a clay sub-soil, and well adapted to produce excellent crops of agricultural products. Coal is found in large quantities. Cannel coal exists in the northern part of the county. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture; stock raising being very profitable. The county is well supplied with facilities for transportation having two lines of railroads, the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern, which passes through the entire length of the county from east to west, and the Chicago, Alton and St. Louis railroad. Chicago and St. Louis are the principal markets. The county was principally settled by immigrants from the eastern states and Germany. The townships are Cuivre, Linn, Loutre, Prairie, Salt River, Saling, and Wilson.

*Mexico*, the county seat, is situated in the township of Salt river, and on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, 108 miles from St. Louis, and on the Louisiana branch of the Chicago, Alton and St. Louis road, 51 miles from Jefferson City. It is a growing place. Manufacturing is extensively carried on. Hardin College, founded by the munificence of Hon. Charles H. Hardin, is located here. Mexico was laid out in 1836, and was incorporated as a city, February 7th, 1857. Martinsburg is a town of considerable importance, on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, 14 miles south-east of Mexico. Ladonia, 15 miles from Mexico, on the Chicago and Alton railroad, is an enterprising village. Vandalia is a small town on the same line of railroad.



BARRY county is situated in the south-western part of the State, and originally embraced all the territory from which the counties of Lawrence, Dade, Barton, Jasper, Newton, McDonald, (and in part Cedar), have been formed. In 1828, a man by the name of Washburn, made the first settlement upon the prairie which bears his name. Settlements soon followed on Flat creek, Joyce creek, and Shoal creek, by Locks, Bratins, Jerry Fly, Joyce, and Daniel Meeks. The county was organized, January 5th, 1835, but was reduced to its present limits, January 24th, 1849. The general surface is rolling, or undulating, and on some portions broken, being traversed by the Ozark mountains. The soil is of various kinds, from the rich alluvial bottoms to the more thin, or ridge upland lands. The county is excellently supplied with timber, there being but very little prairie proper, in any part of it. Timber is abundant for all necessary purposes. There is a fair supply of water power on the White and Roaring rivers. The latter bursts from the earth, a large stream. Lead is found in abundance in many portions of the county. No coal has been discovered in this county. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture. The products of the soil are shipped to St. Louis. The townships of the county are Copp's Creek, Crane's Creek, Flat Creek, King's Prairie, McDonald, Mountain, Roaring River, Shoal Creek, Sugar Creek, and White River.

*Cassville*, the county seat, is in Flat Creek township, and on a stream of that name, 300 miles from St. Louis, and 220 miles from Jefferson City. The place was severely injured by a fire in 1866. Washburn is quite a town, eight miles southwest of Cassville. Corsicana is a small village twelve miles northwest of Cassville.

BARTON county is located in the south-western part of the State, and was organized from the northern part of Jasper county, December 12th, 1855. It is bounded on the north by Vernon, east by Dade and Cedar, south by Jasper, and west by the Kansas boundary line, and contains an area of 580 square miles. About four-fifths of the county is gently rolling prairie, and the remainder timber land, consisting of linn, hickory, oak, locust, walnut, sycamore, cottonwood, and elm, situated on numerous streams, the most important being the head branches of Drywood, Clear, and Horse creeks in the north, and Coon, north fork of Spring river, and other tributaries of the Neosho in the south. The Ozark "divide" runs through the county. Barton is underlaid by

about 503 square miles of coal measure, including with the mounds, or high hills, an aggregate thickness of almost 300 feet, and in many places so near the surface as to be easily mined. Fine quarries of excellent sandstone, admirably adapted to building purposes, are found in different parts of the county, and are very easily worked; while there is sufficient limestone to furnish all the lime that is needed in the county. The principal agricultural productions are wheat, corn, and oats. As a wheat growing country it is unsurpassed by any portion of the south-west; and, with proper cultivation, the farmer is sure to realize an abundant crop of that cereal, averaging from twenty to thirty bushels per acre. Corn seldom fails to yield 40 bushels, and often reaches 70 bushels per acre. All kinds of fruit are produced in great abundance. The pear, apricot, nectarine, peach, and apple, thrive with complete success. Here the grape finds its natural climate. While the agricultural advantages of this county are surpassed by few in the State, yet, to stock raisers, it presents extraordinary inducements. With a mild climate that renders but little shelter necessary during any portion of the year; with her broad, rolling prairies, covered with a luxuriant growth of grass that furnishes free pasturage during the summer, and which, upon the bottoms, remains fresh and green all winter, and from which, large quantities of hay, can be annually cut for a winter supply. Situated within easy reach of the markets of the world, and within one day's drive of three shipping points, upon as many and different competing lines of railroads, with a soil capable of producing in abundance the grain needed to fatten the stock in winter that feeds upon the prairies throughout the summer, Barton county is destined to be one of the great stock producing counties of the west. The exports are usually marketed at St. Louis, and some flour sent to Texas. Being situated midway between two competing railroads, the freights, to and from the county seat, are low.

*Lamar*, the county seat, is situated near the center of the county, and was located March 15th, 1856. It lies on the east bank of the north fork of Spring river, which enters the south-east corner of the county, runs in a north-west course to the center, then bears almost due south to its southern boundary. On this stream, surrounding the village, are fine groves of timber. Nashville is a small settlement in the south-western part. The other villages are Leroy, Barton City, Millard, and Golden City.

BATES county is situated in the western part of the State, and has an area of 873 square miles. About four-fifths of the county is gently rolling prairie, and the rest, timber land. It is situated upon the dividing ground between the waters of Grand river, on the north, Marais des Cygnes, on the south. The prairies are rich, high, and rolling. This is strictly an agricultural county. In the western part there is a north and south range of mounds. These are generally 80 to 100 feet in height. Upon these the land is inferior, and is generally covered with timber. The bottoms upon the larger streams are well timbered with the different varieties of oak, black walnut, hickory, maple, mulberry, ash, coffee bean, and pecan, which is often found near the streams. The Marais des Cygnes is the same stream known in Kansas as the Weeping Water. It has a natural channel of from three to five feet deep. The Grand and Osage rivers, with their numerous tributaries, furnish abundant water for necessary purposes. Coal is the only mineral found in the county. It lies in abundance at a depth of from one to ten feet from the surface. One vein has been found at a depth of 73 feet, with a thickness of six and one-third feet. Coal beds underly nearly the whole county. Bates has ample facilities for transportation, the Lake and Gulf railroad, running near the eastern border, and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas, through the south-eastern part.

The territory now embraced within the county, was first settled by missionaries, sent out by the American Board of Foreign and Domestic Missions, in 1818. The Indians treated them kindly, called a council, at which some 8,500 attended, on the banks of the Marais des Cygnes, and a piece of land, about ten miles square, was granted them, where they might make them a home. The treaty was ratified at St. Louis, in 1821, securing to them two sections on the Marais. The place was called Harmony Mission. A school was established, some 1,300 fruit trees set out, and other improvements made. Much good resulted from this Mission, and the Indians were restrained from acts of violence. The Mission was subsequently removed into the Osage Nation, and was disbanded in 1837. The county was established January 16th, 1833, and was organized, January 29th, 1841, but was not reduced to its present limits until December 4th, 1855, when the county seat was established at its present location. In 1863, the county was almost desolated by war; and under the famous Order No. 11, issued by





C. C. Barnett





General Ewing, its inhabitants almost all fled from their homes, and went outside the bounds of the county, and for the three years following, little but disaster came to Bates. Fires swept over the fields, destroying alike, fences, hovels, and comfortable homes. The splendid soil remained, however, and with the advent of peace the inhabitants began to return, and soon prosperity and thrift became apparent. The townships in the county are Boone, Charlotte, Deer Creek, Grand River, Lone Oak, Mingo, Mt. Pleasant, Osage, Prairie City, Pleasant Gap, Spruce, and Walnut Creek.

*Butler*, the county seat, is in Mount Pleasant township, and is situated on Miami creek, one of the branches of the Osage river. It was first settled by John E. Morgan, in 1851. The location is elevated, and commands a fine prospect. The hill upon which the town is located, occupies an area of about one and a half, by two and a half miles. Papinsville, formerly the county seat of Vernon county, is two miles below the old Harmony Mission, on the Osage river, 103 miles from Jefferson City. The river is bridged at this place, and is the head of navigation on the Osage river. Crescent Hill, Prairie City, West Point, and Johnstown, are small settlements.

BENTON county is centrally situated, in the south-west part of the State. It was organized, January 3d, 1835. It is bounded on the north by the county of Pettis, east by Morgan and Camden, south by Hickory, and west by Henry and St. Clair. About two-thirds of the surface of the country lying along the Osage river, is generally broken with good uplands and rich bottoms. The remaining portion is rolling prairie. This stream runs through the center of the county, from west to east, and is navigable three-fourths of the year, as high as Manoa. The other streams are Grand river, Big Tebo, Thibeau, Pomme de Terre, Cole Camp, Deer and Turkey creeks. They are all clear, cold, and rapid, having, generally, gravel bottoms. In many places, the towering cliffs that overhang the streams, are crowned by cedars, hanging from the fissures in the rocks, rendering the scenery very romantic. The north and north-west part of the county is rolling, fertile prairie land. There is, however, an ample supply of hard wood timber of all kinds. Coal is found in the north-west part of the county—bituminous and of excellent quality. Lead is found in many places. Sulphate of baryta exists in abundance; also, zinc and copper in smaller quantities. The great mineral staple of the county is iron; of

which ore there are abundant leads, of brown hematite or limonite, and red hematite, and some specular. Agriculture is the leading occupation of the inhabitants. The first settlements in the section of country, now embraced by this county, were made by Bledsoe, Kinkead, and Howard, in 1834. In early days, a road from Palmyra to the Cherokee Nation and Fort Smith, passed through the county, crossing the Osage at Bledsoe's Ferry. In 1836, there were two stores at this point, and the courts were held at a dwelling-house, in the vicinity. Near to Bledsoe's, and on the right bank of the Osage, was the site of a once important and populous Shawanese village. The first settlements in this part of the State were made at the "Ferry." Osage was the former name of the county seat, established about 1838, and some years after, the name was changed to Warsaw. The townships of the county are Alexander, Cole, Fristoe, Lindsey, Tom, Union, Warsaw Landing, White, and Williams.

*Warsaw*, the county seat, is situated in Lindsey township, on the Osage river, 200 miles from St. Louis, and 80 miles from Jefferson City. It was first settled by D. C. Ballou. It occupies an elevated site, overlooking the river, furnishing a fine view of the surrounding country. It is a thrifty place of business. Cole Camp is a post village in Williams township, 12 miles from Warsaw. It was first laid out in 1857. Duroc is a small settlement 67 miles west, south-west of Jefferson City. Fairfield, Mount View, Turkey Creek, Orange, and Haw Creek, are post offices and small hamlets.

BOLLINGER county is situated in the south-eastern part of the State, and was organized, March 1st, 1851. The general appearance is broken, with fine valleys and level land on top of the hills. The county is well timbered,—oak, hickory, black and white maple, elm, walnut, ash, poplar and sassafras, abounding. The valleys are very fertile. The county is best adapted to fruit culture. It is well watered by many small streams, which afford good water power. The county was taken from Cape Girardeau. The first settlement was made in the territory, now composing the county, as early as 1800, by North Carolinians, who were among the first to come into the country. It was named in honor of a brave, generous, and patriotic settler, Major Bollinger. Iron ore is found in great abundance, some of the hills being almost entirely composed of it. The climate is mild and healthy. A large majority of the inhabitants are native Missourians.

*Marble Hill*, the county seat, is situated at the junction of Hurricane fork and Crooked creek, 120 miles from St. Louis, and 200 miles from Jefferson City. The village was laid out under the name of Dallas in 1851, and incorporated as Marble Hill in 1858. Lutesville is a thriving town.

BOONE county was organized in November, 1820, and was named in honor of the famous pioneer and hunter, Daniel Boone. Previous to its formation into a distinct county, it was part of Howard county. At the organization of Howard, in 1816, Boone comprised but one township in the county, Moniteau, which was afterwards subdivided into Moniteau, Roche, Preece, Cedar, and Smithton, which embraced the limits of the county at the time of its organization. The first settlement began in 1816, on Thrall's Prairie, in the western part of the county. It was rapidly followed by others in various directions, and by the time the county was organized, the population reached about 3,000. John Gray, Jefferson Falcher, Absalom Hicks, Lawrence Bass, and David Jackson, were the commissioners appointed by the legislature to fix the county seat, which they did at Columbia, in 1821. The first circuit court was held, April 2d, 1821. The temporary seat of justice was fixed at Smithton, an embryo town, one mile west of the present site of Columbia, but was removed to the latter place, and there fixed permanently, in the fall of 1821. The first election was held in Boone county, August 5th, 1822, and the number of votes polled, was 558. Peter Wright, David C. Westerfield, and Elias Elston, were elected to the legislature and James Barns, sheriff. The first county court was held at Smithton, February 3d, 1821. The first county court judges were Anderson Woods, Peter Wright, and Lazarus Wilcox. The first county clerk was Warren Woodson, who held the position continuously, over forty years. Contemporaneous with the laying out of Columbia, stone houses were built at Nashville, in the lower part of the county; and the present site of Rocheport, in the western part of the county was started; and a place called Persia, some ten miles north-west of Columbia, which, for a time, sharply rivalled Columbia for the county seat. Around each of these points settlements soon clustered, and they bade fair to attain considerable growth. Rocheport alone, however, of these, survived. In 1821, the population of Boone county was 3,692. By 1824, it grew to 5,157; by 1828, to 7,890; and by 1830, to 8,859.

Nothing remarkable marked the growth of Boone from 1820 to



1840, further than a healthy development under the steady tide of immigration which constantly flowed in. In 1826, Columbia was incorporated, and in 1827, Rocheport was laid out. In 1832, Boone contributed five companies of troops, under Captains Thomas D. Grant, David M. Hickman, Sinclair Kirtley, Elijah P. Dale, and Michael Woods to the Seminole war; and in 1837, she sent 100 men, under command of Captain John Ellis. Among others who went from Boone to this war was the gallant General Richard Gentry, who was killed at the head of his troops, at Okee-cho-bee. Again, in 1838, two different regiments were raised in Boone for the Mormon war, which broke out in Daviess and Caldwell counties, in this State, that year. In 1839, the State University was located at Columbia, with an endowment of 46,080 acres of land from the General government, the proceeds of the sale of which aggregated about \$70,000. Boone county subscribed \$117,000, to secure the institution, the most of which was expended in erecting the buildings and purchase of grounds. The cornerstone of the edifice was laid on July 4th, 1840. The first courthouse of Boone county was built in 1824, at an expense of \$1,000, and the next, and present one, in 1848, at an expense of \$16,000. The town of Ashland was laid out in 1853; the towns of Sturgeon and Centralia, in 1856 and Providence, in 1845.

Boone county has an area of 430,600 acres, of which 77,600 are prairie, and 353,000 timber land. The soils are of the best varieties found in the State, and in the bottoms are unsurpassed for fertility. A thick bed of coal underlies all the northern part of the county, and is of very fine quality. Timber is excellent for fencing, for agricultural and mechanical implements, for cabinet work, and for carriages. The varieties comprise twelve species of oak, four of hickory, two of walnut, two of maple, two of elm, three of ash, two of linn, two of locust, two of cottonwood, two of hackberry, besides box-elder, cedar, cherry, coffee-bean, mulberry, sycamore, birch, and willow. The county is well supplied with pure water in numerous streams and cold springs. A splendid chalybeate spring is in the University campus, and a sulphur spring near Rocheport is also found. Iron, zinc, lead, and even gold ores, have been found in certain localities.

*Columbia*, the county seat, is situated near the center of the county, nine miles north of the Missouri river, and has a population of about 4,000. It is beautifully located, on high rolling land,



*Gen L Stephens*



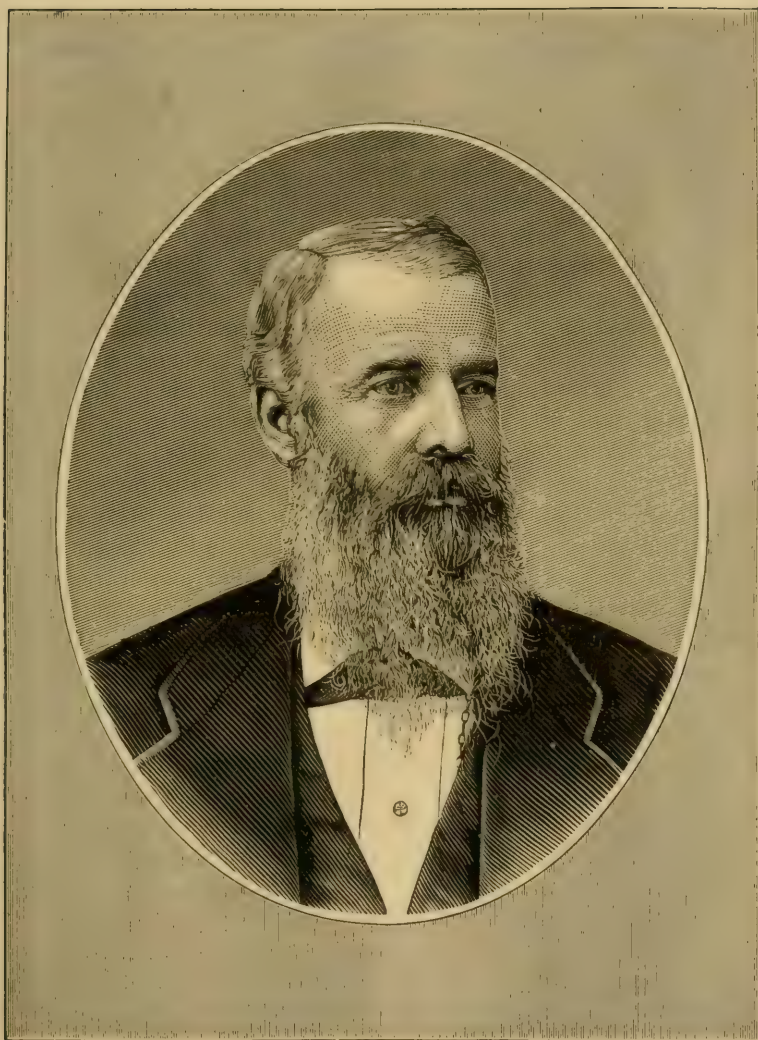
The streets are broad, and laid out at right angles, and shaded by numerous kinds of trees. The principal streets are macadamized, and sidewalked. It is famous for the refinement and intelligence of its people, and is recognized as the seat of learning of the State. It contains the State University, Christian, and Stephens' Female Colleges, (the two latter denominational schools), and several large public schools. The newspapers are the "Missouri Statesman" and "Missouri Herald." The former is edited and published by Colonel W. F. Switzler, and with one exception, is the oldest paper in the State. The latter is conducted by Edwin W. Stephens. Both are enterprising publications. Ashland, 14 miles south-west of Columbia, is in the center of a rich farming country. Burlington, on the Missouri river, 18 miles south of Columbia, is a stirring place. Centralia, on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, 121 miles from St. Louis, 20 miles north of Columbia, at the junction of the Columbia railroad with the main line, is on the dividing ridge between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. Claysville, on the Missouri river, 25 miles south-east of Columbia, is a small village. Hallsville, or Hickman, on the Columbia railroad, twelve miles north of Columbia, is an enterprising place. Providence, on the Missouri river, ten miles south of Columbia, is a small town, and is a good shipping point. Rocheport is situated on the Missouri river, 14 miles west of Columbia. Sturgeon is on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, seven miles west of Centralia, in the north-west corner of the county, and is a thriving village. Harrisburg is situated 16 miles north-west of Columbia, on the line of the proposed Louisiana and Missouri River railroad.

The distinguishing feature of Boone county is her educational interests and advantages. The University of the State is an excellent educational institution. Christian College, for young ladies, under the patronage of the Christian denomination, is a fine school. Stephen's College for young ladies under the auspices of the Baptist denomination, was established in 1870, and named in honor of James L. Stephens, who is a generous benefactor to its endowment. The county has a fine system of public schools, which are presided over by efficient and well qualified teachers. The townships of the county are Bourbon, Cedar, Columbia, Perche, and Rocky Fort.



BUCHANAN county, is a part of the "Platte Purchase," and is bounded on the north by the county of Andrew, east by DeKalb and Clinton, south by Platte, and west by the Missouri river, which separates it from the State of Kansas. It has an area of 415 square miles. The county is about one-half timber, and the balance prairie. Nearly all of the latter is in a high state of cultivation. The land is gently undulating, and has a large number of springs. The soil is rich and productive, being a light sandy loam, with a subsoil of yellow clay. The land bordering on the Missouri river, is hilly. The county is well watered. Besides the Missouri, there are the Platte and the One-Hundred-and-Two rivers; the former running through the entire length of the county. There are also in the county a number of small lakes. With the exception of limestone for building purposes, of which large quantities are now used, there is no mineral developed. The first settlement in the territory now embraced in Buchanan county, was made by James Rubidoux, Sen., who first visited the spot now occupied by the city of St. Joseph, during the year 1799. He was connected with the American Fur Company. In the year 1803, he located here permanently; and, for thirty-three years, he remained as a trader among the Indians upon their own soil. The Platte Purchase was annexed to the State of Missouri in 1836. The next year, a treaty was formed with the Indians, by which they removed west of the Missouri, and settlers flocked to this most desirable region. The county was organized, February 10th, 1839; and, on the first day of April following, the county court commenced its first session, in the log house of Richard Hill, who was one of the county judges. The following July, Judge Austin A. King held circuit court in the log house of Joseph Rubidoux. The county seat having been located at Sparta, in 1843, a log court-house was built at a cost of about three hundred dollars. Very soon the fame and name of this newly found territory reached to the ends of the land, and a tide of immigration set in, centering at St. Joseph, which increased rapidly in importance; and in 1845, received a charter, and the following year the county seat was removed to that town. The townships composing the county are Bloomington, Centre, Crawford, Lahe, Marion, Platte, Rush, Fremont, Washington, and Wayne.

*St. Joseph*, the county seat of Buchanan county, is situated on the great eastern bend of the Missouri river, about 566 miles above St. Louis. The surrounding country is one of unsurpassed rich-



*W. W. Morgan*



ness and beauty. The site of the city is on the span of a series of hills, which terminate in the river at this point. The city thus built on the amphitheatre of hills facing the south-west, with a rich alluvial bottom extending—crescent shaped—several miles along the river at their base. The levee extends along the base of the hills and the principal landings, three in number, running at right angles from their most western angles. At these points there are about thirty feet of water in the channel at low water. In 1843, Mr. Rubidoux, became the proprietor of the present site of the city, and proceeded to lay out a village. The town soon grew into importance, and in 1845 was chartered by the legislature. In 1853, it became a city. The discovery of gold in California gave a fresh impetus to the place, and then the importance of its locality was manifested. St. Joseph became an important overland starting point of the great tide of emigration to the shores of the Pacific. The public buildings are numerous and substantial in their structure. There is an elegant bridge built of iron and stone over the Missouri river, the length of which is 1,345, the cost being \$1,000,000. The city is supplied with gas, and has nearly forty miles of macadamized streets. The Northwest State Lunatic Asylum, is located a short distance east of the city limits, and a large and imposing building erected, at an expense of \$250,000. The seminary of the Sacred Heart, under the direction of the Sisters, is a fine building. The St. Joseph College was erected in 1858, and is under the direction of the Christian Brothers. The location of the city is exceedingly favorable for trade, having very superior facilities for the transportation of goods by land and water. The Missouri river, and eleven railways, extend the commerce of the city to the whole north-west of the State, and to large portions of Kansas, Nebraska and Iowa, as well as furnishing outlets to all eastern markets. The population in 1860 was 8,932; in 1870, 19,625; and in 1875, 30,000. The other villages and settlements in the county are; Saxton, DeKalb, Easton, Halleck, Rushville, Platte River, and Winthrop.

BUTLER county, one of the south-eastern counties of the State, is bounded on the north by Wayne county; on the east by the St. Francois river, which separates it from Stoddard and Dunklin; south by the Arkansas State line; and west by Ripley and Carter counties. The north-western portion of the county is broken and rocky; the south-eastern part is level. The bottoms of the Big Black, Little Black, and Cane creek, have a very rich alluvial soil,



and the uplands are well adapted to small grains, and also to tobacco, which is here raised in unusual excellence. The lands of the Big Black, lying east of the river, are one vast expanse of heavily timbered bottom, rich, and capable of cultivation when shorn of its forests. Of these lands, the legislature in 1853, granted 250,000 acres to the county for reclamation, with a provision that a certain portion of the proceeds should be reserved for a school fund. The rivers of the county furnish excellent water power. The Big Black is a beautiful clear stream, and is navigable to Poplar Bluff, for about six months of the year. Of the inhabitants, most are agriculturists. The county has good market facilities, having the Arkansas branch of the St. Louis and Iron Mountain railroad, passing through it from north to south, a distance of 36 miles. The Cairo, Arkansas and Texas railroad has about 12 miles of track and enters the county about midway on the eastern boundary, and at Poplar Bluff forms a junction with the first named road. The Illinois, Missouri and Texas, (Cape Girardeau and State line) railroad, is located through the county to Poplar Grove. Some portions of the county were settled as early as 1805. It was formerly a part of Wayne, and organized February 27, 1849, when most of the territory was government land. During the civil war, Butler county was a skirmishing or scouting ground for both sides, and the country was too unsafe for a place of residence. At the close of the war there were only four families residing at Poplar Bluff, and but few in the county. The townships composing the county are; Ash Hill, Black River, Beaver Dam, Cave Creek, Epps, Gillis Bluff, Poplar Bluff, St. Francois, and Thomas.

*Poplar Bluff*, the county seat, is situated at the junction of the St. L. and I. M., with the C. A. and T. R. R., and on the west side of Black river, 165 miles south of St. Louis, and 179 miles north-east from Little Rock, and was laid out in 1850. The town is surrounded by valuable timber lands, and is an important shipping point for a large region of country. The other settlements are Ash Hill, Gillis Bluff, Neelyville, Shiloh, and Hendrickson, or Reeves Station.

CALDWELL county is in the north-western part of the State. On the north it is bounded by Daviess, east by Livingston and Carroll, south by Ray, and west by Clinton and DeKalb counties. Tradition, regarding its first settlement, does not reach back of about 1830; when Jesse Mann, settled near the present site of the town



*M. Bottom M. A.*



of Kingston. After this time up to the date of its organization, December 26th, 1836, numerous settlers had made themselves homes in various parts of the county. About the time of its organization, a party of Mormon pioneers, attracted by the fertility of the soil, and the beauty and grandeur of its prairies, skirted with noble forests, selected "Far West," as a suitable location for the resting place of the "Latter Day Saints," and Joseph and Hiram Smith, with their followers, soon came flocking into the country, and in all direction, making Far West their great central point. It became the county seat, and contained probably three thousand inhabitants, when in 1837 preparations were made for the erection of a splendid temple, exceeding in magnificence anything of modern times. The corner-stone was laid with great ceremonies, in 1838, and preparations made to pursue the work, but the temple was never built. The tenets of these people were not only distasteful and absurd to the inhabitants of the surrounding country, not of their persuasion, but were very soon found to be positively dangerous. "Gentiles" had no rights which the Saints were bound to respect; for according to their dispensation, "the Lord had given the whole earth and its fullness to His people," the Mormons, and they commenced at once to fulfil their mission by taking anything and everything they desired, and could carry off, whenever and wherever they could find it. In addition to this, the county offices were nearly all in the hands of the Saints, and any legal redress was out of the question. Of course such a state of things could not long continue without collisions, and plots for retaliation, and many deeds of darkness and of blood were enacted upon both sides. At this crisis, in 1839, Governor Boggs issued a proclamation, and a brigade of State militia was ordered out under the command of Colonel A. W. Doniphan, and proceeded to the seat of the difficulties. A Mormon force of about a thousand men, under the command of G. W. Hinkle, had entrenched themselves in a mill and shop, not far from Breckenridge, where they were attacked by a detachment of the militia, numbering about 125 men, which silenced and compelled them to surrender, after eighteen had been killed. None were killed on the side of the militia. At Far West, the Mormons under Joe Smith, surrendered upon terms dictated by Doniphan, that they should deliver up their arms, and surrender their prominent leaders for trial, and should with their numerous wives and children immediately leave the State. The

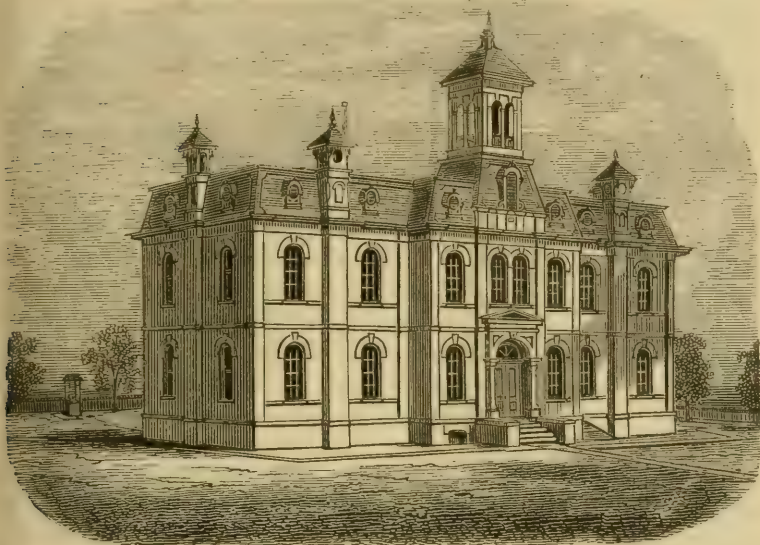


leaders were arraigned, and indictments found against them for treason against the State, but they were never tried, for while on their way to Columbia, under military guard, they escaped, as was alleged, by bribing their keepers. The change to the Mormons, was attended with great suffering often with the sacrifice of nearly all their earthly possessions. Far West continued to be the county seat, however, until 1842, when it was removed to Kingston, its present location.

The greater portion of Caldwell county is upland prairie, rolling enough to be finely adapted to purposes of agriculture. The proportion of woodland and prairie is about half and half. The timber being distributed over the entire county. The soil is a black sandy loam, of great richness, and nearly every acre is capable of cultivation; the bottoms along Shoal creek being regarded as the most fertile. It is well watered by Shoal creek, which runs through the central portion of the county from east to west, but owing to the difficulty of erecting dams and hobling ponds, there has been little use made of it for water power. Blue and white limestone for building purposes is plenty, but no mineral wealth has as yet been developed. All kinds of agricultural products are grown with success, except cotton and tobacco, which are not raised to any extent. The county has good railroad facilities, the Hannibal and St. Joseph traversing the northern border, opening a market to Kansas City, west, and to St. Louis and Chicago, east. The citizens of this county have reason to congratulate themselves on their excellent educational facilities. Besides the sixty-three sub-districts, with good houses for school purposes, there is Thayer College at Kidder, and a most excellent high school at Breckenridge, also a graded school at Hamilton.

*Kingston*, became the county seat in 1842, and was named in honor of Governor A. A. King. It has two weekly newspapers, a jail, and some dozen stores. The population is about six hundred. Breckenridge on the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad was laid out in 1858, and is an enterprising and a beautiful town, and remarkably healthy. It has five churches, and many fine brick residences, showing taste and culture. One of its most noticeable features is the elegant school-building, erected in 1872, at a cost of \$15,000. It is eighty feet long, forty-five feet wide, two stories high, with a cut stone basement, the whole surmounted by a slate and tin roof of mansard style. This school located in the heart of

a community noted for energy, intelligence and refinement, is destined soon to rank among the first institutions of learning in this part of the State. Hamilton, also on the H. & St. J. R. R., is a town beautifully situated and healthy. It was incorporated in 1868, some twelve years after its first settlement. It has increased



BRECKENRIDGE PUBLIC SCHOOL.

in wealth and importance since the close of the war, and is now the first town in the county. Kidder on the same line of railroad, in the midst of a most delightful section of country, is the site of Thayer College, and is a flourishing town, settled largely by people from the Eastern states. Mirabile is also a growing town.

CALLAWAY county is in the central part of the State, south of Audrain, and north of the Missouri river, which separates it from Osage and Cole. The first grant of that portion of Missouri, now embraced in Calloway county, was made by the Spanish Government to Baptiste Douchouquette, in the year 1800, being confirmed in 1814, and was deeded by him to Pierre Chouteau, of St. Louis, in 1816. In the autumn of 1815, John Ham and Jonathan Crow located about ten miles north-east of the present county seat; and although they were hardly real settlers, inasmuch as they

lived by hunting and fishing, still they are recognized as the first white inhabitants of the county. The following January, Captain Patrick Ewing came to the county and built a house, believed to be the first one outside Cote sans Dessein, about half a mile north-east of the present site of St. Aubert. In the spring of 1816, James Van Bibber came from Kentucky, and located on Big Aux Vasse creek, some ten miles east from Fulton. On Boone's Lick road, Aaron Watson was the first settler, locating in 1816, and in the following year Elder Coats came. William Pratt, Robert Read, Joseph Callaway, and some others came into the country and settled at Coats' Prairie. During this year, the first survey of the county was made, and it was properly laid out by Colonel Nathan Boone and Joseph Evans. In the next three years, large accessions were made to the number of inhabitants by immigration, settlements being made at first, near the timber and along the creeks, the open prairie being regarded as fit only for pasturage. Up to this time all the "milling" had to be done at St. Charles, subjecting the inhabitants to great inconvenience, but in 1818, Mr. J. T. Ferguson built a horse mill, which was the first mill west of St. Charles. In 1830, the county was organized, and was named in honor of Captain James Callaway, one of its earliest settlers, and a bold and intrepid pioneer, who well deserved the honor thus accorded him. Benjamin Young and Stephen Dorris were thereupon appointed justices, by Governor M'Nair, and proceeded to hold court, the first in the county, February 12, 1821, at Elizabeth, which was the county seat until 1826. In 1825, a plot of fifty acres was donated to the county by George Nichols, which having been laid out and suitably improved was named Fulton, in honor of Robert Fulton, and to this beautiful spot the county seat was removed in 1826, where it still remains. The following year a court-house was erected, of the ample dimensions of thirty-six feet square, and at a total expense of \$1,300 dollars. It is a tradition that the cost of this edifice was provided for, chiefly, by the forfeiture and payment of the bonds of a thief who had stolen a horse. It was the finest and most costly building of the kind west of the Mississippi river, at that time. During the same year, a "meeting house," 20 x 36 feet, was built of logs, upon Aux Vasse creek, some few miles north-east of Fulton, and a church of the Presbyterian order formed, consisting of thirteen members. The day of "small things" has long since past for this body of Christians, and it still lives, a strong and

influential church. The first Sabbath school was inaugurated by Daniel Nolly and Mrs. Samuel Dyer, in 1830—names which deserve to be honored and handed down to “generations following,” on account of their “labors of love” among those early inhabitants. Nearly two-thirds of the surface of this county is covered with a luxuriant growth of timber, abundant for all practical purposes. The northern portion, however, is chiefly prairie, there being ten prairies in the county, all told. It will be seen that the surface is agreeably diversified both in character and quality. It is watered by the Cedar and its tributaries in the west, Aux Vasse in the central portion, and the Laurre in the eastern, and for a distance of about forty miles the southern and south-eastern border is washed by the Missouri river. Beneath its green and fertile fields are hidden inexhaustible supplies of mineral wealth—coal, limestone, potters clay, cement, marble, ochre and mineral paints, besides immense mines of excellent iron ore, large quantities of which are shipped to other states for manufacturing. Corn, oats, wheat, rye, grass and tobacco are the chief agricultural staples. Horticulture is also receiving considerable attention, and all kinds of fruits adapted to the latitude are grown with success. Along the river are vineyards of several acres each, producing a good article of wine. The facilities for transportation are good. The Mississippi river, the Pacific, and the Chicago and Alton railroads, open direct routes to St. Louis, Chicago, and all eastern cities. The educational interests of the county have been well looked after. Besides the comfortable, well furnished school-buildings, with which nearly every sub-district in the county is provided, there are several educational institutions of high reputation within its limits.

*Fulton*, the county seat and principal town, is a fine healthy city. It was laid out in 1825, and incorporated in 1859. It is situated on the Chicago and Alton railroad, about twenty-five miles from Jefferson City, and in the midst of a rich agricultural region. Besides the usual county buildings, it is the seat of the State Lunatic Asylum the Synodical College, and Westminster College,—both under the management of the Presbyterian church,—and the State Deaf and Dumb Institution.

CAMDEN county is centrally situated in the southern part of the State. The face of the country is rolling, and some portions broken. It is well timbered, except in the south-eastern part. There is but little prairie land in the county. It contains some of



the richest valleys of the Ozark range of mountains, though not as rich as the bottoms of the Missouri river; still well adapted to agriculture. On the hills, also, the soil is quite productive, and is profitably worked both for fruit culture and stock raising. The Osage river traverses nearly the entire southern section, forming a portion of the boundary. This stream has numerous tributaries. The most important are Maries, Fork of Rainey, and Pearson's creek. Some of these streams afford good water power. Lead ore has been found in the county, and in 1846, 100,000 pounds of mineral were taken out, but the mine was subsequently abandoned. The county was settled as early as 1834, and the relation of the settlers with the Indians were friendly. In 1841, there existed a strife between some of the settlers, and many tragedies occurred in consequence of it. The difficulties were terminated by the death and removal from the State of the active participants. Kenderkook, the original name of the county, was organized January 29, 1841, and Oregon was made the county seat. The name of the county was changed to Camden, February 23, 1843, and the county seat to Erie. Subsequently Linn Creek became the county seat. During the civil war, Camden suffered less than some of the adjoining counties, although many homes were pillaged and burned. Many men were murdered and considerable property destroyed and carried off by the contending parties. The means of transportation are furnished by the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, and the Osage river. The townships of the county are Adair, Auglaize, Jackson, Jasper, Osage, Russell and Warren.

*Linn Creek*, the county seat, is situated on Linn creek, about one mile from the Osage river, and twenty-seven miles north-west of Richland. It is an important center for business for southwestern Missouri, and north-west Arkansas. Stoutland, on the A. and P. R. R., 171 miles from St. Louis, is a good shipping port. It was first settled in 1869. The other villages are Decaturville, Glaize City, Olive City, and Osage Iron Works.

CAPE GIRARDEAU county is situated in the south-eastern part of the State, and embraces an area of 875 square miles. The southern part of the county is mostly level, and includes the so-called "swamp lands," estimated at 150,000 to 175,000 acres. The uplands are rolling, and in many places hilly. It is heavily timbered, comprising in the different sections poplar, ash, sugar-maple, cherry, elm, beech, and the different kinds of walnut, hickory and oak, in

great abundance. The county is well supplied with water, having many clear, pure springs, and is drained by White Water river and its tributaries in the central and western part; Apple creek and its tributaries in the north, and Indian, Flora, Cane and other creeks in the east. Many of these streams furnish excellent water-power. The mineral resources are large quantities of iron, easy of access. The Mississippi river furnishes the principal facility for market, and it is an excellent one, forming as it does the eastern boundary line of the county. The St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern railroad, passes through the south-western part of the county. The towns of the county are Apple Creek, Byrd, Cape Girardeau, Hubble, Liberty, Randal, Shawanoë, Welch, and White Water.

Cape Girardeau is one of the oldest settled districts in the State, the first settlement being made by Louis Lorimer, a Frenchman, in 1794; other settlers arrived shortly after. When Lorimer came, there were three Indian villages on Apple creek, about twenty miles above its mouth. The Indians had settled there under the sanction of the Spanish, who treated the settlers in a friendly manner. In 1811, one of these little towns contained eighty houses, principally hewn log cabins, covered with shingles and comfortably furnished. The claim of Lorimer was confirmed to his representatives by act of Congress, July 4, 1836. The district contained, in 1799, 521 inhabitants, mostly emigrants from the United States; and extended over a large area, from Apple creek on the north, to Tywappity Bottom on the south; and west, indefinitely. But county after county was taken from it until March 5, 1849, when it was reduced to its present limits. Cape Girardeau is the chief town of the county, very beautifully situated on the west bank of the Mississippi. It is located on a commanding site overlooking the river, and is the commercial metropolis of a large section of country. It was settled in 1794, as before stated; laid off into a town, in 1805; incorporated in 1824; and re-incorporated, in 1843. It is built upon a solid bed of marble; so abundant is this material, and so easily procured, that it is used for paving. The manufactories of the city are numerous, and the flouring mills are among the best in the West; one of them receiving a "medal of merit" at the World's Exposition at Vienna, in 1873, for the best flour made in the world. The city has a public school building which cost forty thousand dollars, and is of much architectural beauty. St. Vincent College owns over sixteen hundred acres of land in the

city and vicinity; its whole property is valued at two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. St. Vincent's convent has also a fine property and a good building. The State Normal School for south-east Missouri is located here, and has a fine edifice.

*Jackson*, the county seat, is situated near the center of the county, ten miles north-west of Cape Girardeau, and thirteen miles north-east of Allenville. It was incorporated in 1824. The first Baptist church in Missouri was founded here in 1806. The village lies on the east side of Hubble creek, on a succession of hills affording excellent building sites. Fairview Seminary is a flourishing institution. The court-house is claimed to be the best building of the kind outside of St. Louis. This town is connected with Cape Girardeau, by an excellent macadamized road. There are a number of such roads in the county. Population about eight hundred. Pocahontas is situated between Shawanoe and Indian creeks, nine miles from Jackson and nine miles west of the Mississippi. It was settled in 1856. Most of the settlers are descendants of emigrants from North Carolina. Allenville is on the St. L. and I. M. R. R., on the Whitewater river. Appleton, formerly Apple Creek, is located on the south side of Apple creek, sixteen miles north of Jackson, and was settled in 1824. It was for many years the chief trading post for the surrounding country. Bufordville is a small village on Whitewater river, eight miles south-west of Jackson. Shawanoetown is fourteen miles north-west of Jackson; settled in 1865. Hendricksville is situated on Hubble creek, seven miles north-east of Allenville; and was settled in 1865. The other villages and settlements are Delta, Egypt Mills, Green's Ferry, Gordonsville, Millersville, Neely's Landing, New Wells, Oak Ridge and Stroderville.

CARROLL county is situated on the north side of the Missouri river, in the north-western part of the State. The county was formed from Ray county, and was laid out into townships and sections as early as 1817. It was organized as now constituted, January 3d, 1833. It is distant from St. Louis, by river, 320 miles; and by railroad, 200 miles. About one-fourth of its area is in the Missouri bottom, a nearly level surface of rich alluvial soil. The remaining three-fourths is undulating prairie, with dark loamy soil, very rich and productive, with frequent belts of timber following the course of the various streams. The county is well watered by the Missouri, Grand and Wakanda rivers, and Turkey,

Moss, Hurricane and Big creeks, and their tributaries, giving nearly every section of land the benefit of a water course. On some of the streams are good mill sites. Extending along the bank of the Missouri, between Wakanda river and Crooked creek, is a sugar-maple bottom, which is remarkably fertile. It is thirty miles long, and from five to eight miles in breadth. About one-fourth of the county is covered with timber; varieties, oaks, hickory, elm, walnut, maple, locust,—affording sufficient timber for all purposes. Agriculture is the chief pursuit of the inhabitants. The unimproved lands are growing less, year by year. The “White Rock Quarries,” furnish excellent building stone, which is shipped to St. Louis and elsewhere, from which the town derives quite a revenue. St. Louis is the principal market for Carroll county. The facilities for transportation are the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad—running the entire length of the county east and west—and the Missouri river. The townships of the county are Grand River, Morris, Sugar Tree Bottom, and Wakanda. Coal is found in nearly every portion of the county, and is mined on a limited scale in five different localities. Lead and iron are also procured, but only in small quantities. Martin Palmer is believed to have been the first white inhabitant of the district, now embraced in Carroll. He built a cabin, and resided a few months during the winter season tending his traps. He was a man noted for his courage; “Swift of foot and strong of limb.” A permanent settlement was made about 1820, by John Standly and William Turner, who came into this wilderness with their families from North Carolina. The county was settled slowly on account of the unhealthiness of the climate in those early days, and it was not until January 3d, 1833, that it was organized, when William Curl, Thomas Hardwick and William Crockett were appointed justices.

*Carrollton*, the county seat and principal town, named in honor of Charles Carroll, is about 207 miles from St. Louis, and 65 miles from Kansas City. It has an elevated and pleasant situation near the center of the county on the St. L., K. C. and N. R. R. It is a place of considerable business. The public school building is a fine structure erected at a cost of over \$40,000. Norborn is a prosperous town on the same line of railroad, about ten miles west of Carrollton. Being in the midst of a fine prairie, the Sugar-Tree Bottom, it is the centre of a thriving community. The other villages and settlements are Dewitt, Coloma, Eugene City, Hill’s

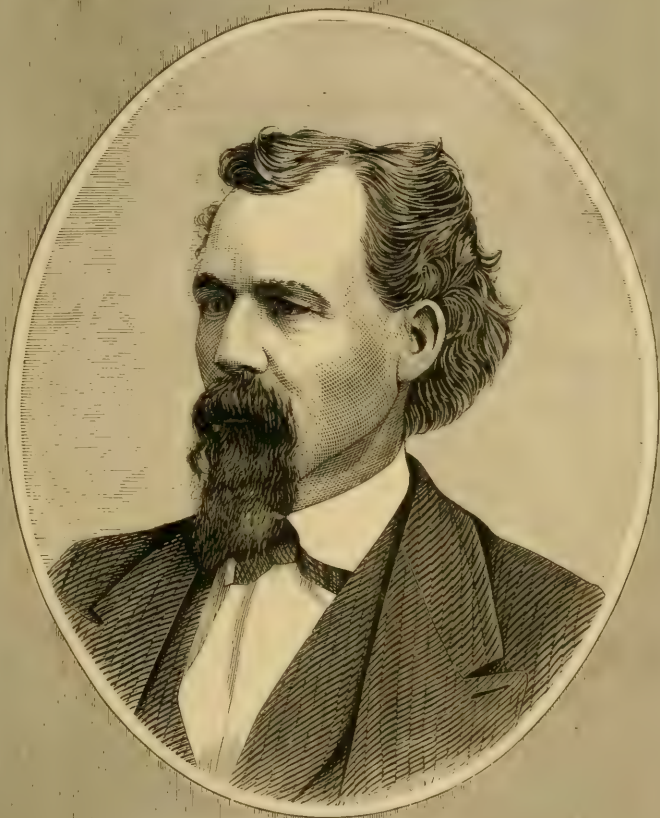


Landing, White Rock, Miles Point, Little Compton, and Miami Station.

CARTER county, situated in the south-eastern part of the State, is bounded on the north by Shannon and Reynolds, east by Wayne and Butler, south by Ripley and part of Oregon, and west by Shannon and Oregon. The county was organized March 10th, 1859, and was named in honor of Zimri Carter, one of its citizens. The surface is very broken with fine bottom land along the water courses, and some very fertile valleys. The greater part of the county is covered with a heavy growth of timber, not more than about one-fortieth of it having been cleared off. Heavy pine forests cover the hills, while large trees of different kinds, such as oak, hickory, black walnut, honey-locust, birch and maple abound in the bottoms. The soil in the bottoms and valleys is rich and fertile; but many of the hills are too steep and rugged to be susceptible of cultivation. The county is well watered by many large and small rivers and creeks, the most important of which is the Current river, furnishing excellent sites for machinery. The cliffs along these swift and clear streams are very steep, affording many a "rugged edge" to sit upon and catch trout, salmon, and various other kinds of fish. At present the mineral resources are wholly undeveloped; traces of lead and copper are found, and iron exists in large quantities. The leading agricultural staples, named in the order of their importance, are corn, wheat, oats, and rye. Wheat is exported to a considerable extent, while the surplus corn is fed to cattle and hogs, which are shipped to St. Louis on the Iron Mountain railroad. Considerable pine lumber is rafted on Current river, and finds a ready sale in Arkansas. The only commercial crops cultivated for market are tobacco and cotton. The county has four townships: Carter and Jackson, Johnson and Kelley.

*Van Buren*, the county seat, is in the northern part of the county, on Current river. The nearest railroad station is Mill Spring, Wayne county.

CASS county has the Kansas State line for its western boundary, lying between Jackson on the north, and Bates on the south. It was organized, September 14, 1835. Its surface is a rolling prairie, moderately supplied with timber of varied qualities, skirting the streams and creeks. Grand river and Big creek, with their numer-



H. CLAY DANIEL.



ous tributaries, furnish an abundance of stock water. The soil is principally a black loam, except on ridges, where a soil known as "mulatto" is found. The climate is remarkably healthy. About one-fourth of the county is timber-land, and in the absence of wastefulness, the natural growth will keep pace with the demand for fuel and fencing. From 1866 to 1870, the opening and improving of farms caused a consumption of timber greater than the natural growth. Heretofore operations for coal have been confined to surface diggings, in which an excellent quality of bituminous coal is obtained in moderate quantities. The townships of the county are Austin, Big Creek, Camp Branch, Cold Water, Dolan, Grand River, Index, Mt. Pleasant, North Dolan, Pleasant Hill, Polk and Sugar Creek. History records the names of Walker, Danaway, Burgen, Isaac Blevins, William Johnson, David Butterfield, Wyatt Atkins, and John McCarty, as its first settlers. These men were hunters and trappers, only raising a little corn and a few vegetables upon their small patches of cultivated lands. Their dress was such as would excite the wonder and surprise of the present generation; coon or wolf-skin cap, buck-skin hunting-shirt, fawn-skin vest, and leather pantaloons. They raised a few cattle, trafficked in furs, deer-skins, venison, wild honey and bees-wax. They were a bold, hardy set of men, rough and unsophisticated, but hospitable and kind. No wayfarer ever turned from their log cabin with his wants unsatisfied. The Indians were unfriendly, and on this and other accounts the country settled up slowly. February 19, 1849, the county was reduced to its present limits, and its name changed from Van Buren to Cass. The county seat was established and named in honor of Albert G. Harrison, then member of Congress from this State. The county suffered much during the civil war, and was a skirmishing ground for guerillas of both armies. Of the 10,000 inhabitants, less than a thousand remained. It was estimated after the war, that at least one-third of the dwellings had been burnt, and more than half of the farms destroyed. The immigrants since the war have been from Illinois and Iowa, and are thrifty and intelligent, and fast bringing Cass to the front rank of counties in the State. It is well supplied with railroad facilities. The Missouri Pacific, passes through the north-east corner, and the Lawrence branch through the northern part; the Missouri, Kansas and Texas, runs east and west through the central portion. Altogether there are about eighty miles of road completed in the county.



*Harrisonville*, the county seat, on the M. & T. R. R., was first settled in 1830, by James Lucky. The town was laid off, and the first house erected in 1837, and the same year a log court-house was erected. It has not had a rapid growth, but has steadily improved. Pleasant Hill is the most important town in the county, on the M. P. R. R. It was settled in 1830, and almost destroyed during the civil war, but since then has grown rapidly. There are a number of villages in the county. Among others, Gunn City, Freeman, East Lynne, Dayton, Austin, Belton, Raymore, Strasburg and West Line.

CEDAR county is situated in the south-western part of the State, the counties of Vernon and Barton separating it from the State of Kansas. Its surface is rolling, and it is about equally divided between timber and prairie. About one-half of the land is tillable, ranking in quality from first to third rate. No section of the State is better supplied with good and clear water. The Big and Little Sac, and Cedar creek, are the principal streams, which have numerous tributaries. The county is rich in mineral resources. Coal for smithing and forging, as well as for fuel is found in large quantities in the western part of the county, and finds a ready market. Iron ore exists in abundance. Superior building stone is found in quantities. Agriculture is the leading occupation of the inhabitants. The townships of the county are Benton, Cedar, Jefferson, Lynn, Box, Madison and Washington. The market facilities are the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroad; Schell City is the nearest station, about thirty miles from the county seat. The educational interests are well attended to. The citizens believe in good school-houses and able teachers. The county was first settled in 1832. During the Kansas troubles, and during the late civil war, hostile parties met upon its soil, and in 1863 efforts were made to capture the court-house at Stockton, which had been converted into a federal fort, but the assailants were repulsed by the militia. The building was subsequently captured and destroyed. The county has prospered since the war.

*Stockton*, the county seat, was incorporated in 1855. It is thirty miles east of Schell City, its nearest railroad station. It is surrounded by steep rocky hills and is laid out with narrow streets. Its original name was Lancaster, changed January 2d, 1847, to Fremont, and again changed by act of the legislature to Stockton, in 1856. Caplinger's Mills, formerly Sackville, lies on Sac river,

seven miles north of Stockton, and twenty-three miles from Schell City; near the village is the best coal deposits in the county. Virgil City lies on the county line between Vernon and Cedar counties, about fifteen miles east of Nevada, its nearest railroad station. It is located on a large prairie, sheltered on the north-east by timber. It was laid out in 1866, and named in honor of Virgil W. Kimball.

CHARITON county is located in the north-west central part of the State. It was organized November 14th, 1820. The general surface of the county consists of upland prairies and timber land, which forms a broad belt on both sides of the water courses. The rich alluvial bottom lands of the Missouri river, are well known for their fertility, and similar bottoms are found on the Grand and Chariton rivers and their tributaries. In the north-western part of the county, the land is high, with a rich productive loam. There is a sufficient quantity of timber for all necessary purposes. The county is well watered. The only mineral as yet discovered, is bituminous coal which is found in many places cropping out on the slopes, where it is used by farmers. There is only one mine worked at present, with an average thickness of three feet, furnishing about seven and a half feet thickness of coal, within the space of about fifty feet. Clay for fire-brick and pottery is also found. The county is well supplied with means of transportation, the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, skirting the southern and western portion, while the Missouri is its south-western boundary. The townships of the county are Bee Branch, Bowling Green, Brunswick, Buffalo Lick, Chariton, Clark, Cunningham, Keytesville, Missouri, Muscle, Fork, Prairie, Salisbury, Wayland, Yellow Creek. Chariton is one of the earliest settled counties in the State, the first settlers being French fur traders. There was some immigration in 1812, and in 1816 the land was surveyed into sections. The land sales took place in 1818. The names of John Hutchins and Henry Clark, are among the earliest settlers; Clark's Branch and Clark's township, perpetuating the name of the latter. During the civil war, this county had its share of devastation. The court-house at Keytesville was burned, and a large part of the county records destroyed. General Sterling Price, was a prominent citizen of this county.

*Keytesville*, the county seat, named for James Keytes, and first

settled in 1812, is located on Muscle fork of Chariton river, on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad. It has a pleasant situation, and the best water power in the county. It is a place of considerable business. It was the home of Sterling Price. Salisbury on the same railroad, was laid out in 1866, by L. Salisbury, and is situated in a fine agricultural district. It is a smart business place. Westville, a small village in the north-east part of the county, seventeen miles north of the county seat. Brunswick at the mouth of Grand river, also on the St. L., K. C. & N. R. R., is an old town, and has both water and railroad communication, and is a town of considerable business importance.

CHRISTIAN county is situated in the southern part of the State, on the south descent or slope of the Ozark mountains, and contains 347,520 acres. It was organized from Green county, March 8th, 1860. The surface of the county is undulating, hilly, and broken in the south-eastern portion which is the principal mining district. The western, central and south-western portion are prairies, with some superior bottom lands. These latter parts of the county form the agricultural districts, and are about equally divided between prairie and upland. The county is well watered by many streams, flowing mostly in a south-easterly direction, and lasting springs, furnishing the purest water for all domestic uses, and for stock. The most important of the water courses, are the James river, and Finley, Swan, Buffalo and Panther creeks, some of which afford excellent water power. The country along the streams, is heavily timbered with the various kinds of trees growing in southern Missouri. The mineral resources are only partially developed. Lead is found in great abundance, and the mining of it was carried on, to a considerable extent, before the war. The only present mode of transportation is furnished by the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, which has seven miles of track in the north-western part of the county. The principal home market is Springfield.

Little is recorded of the early history of this county, beyond the fact, that one Wells made an opening on Finley creek, about 1822, and erected a small cabin, and the same year a Mr. Pettijohn, with a small party came into the county by way of the rivers. The Delaware Indians caused the early settlers some trouble, but were at length, permanently located in Kansas, in the year 1836. The county was organized in 1860. During the recent war, the battle



of Wilson's Creek was fought near the line of Green county. Much property was destroyed and the court-house was burned, and the records and papers of the county offices carried off and lost. There has been a great influx of population into the county since the war. In 1865 it was nearly depopulated. About three thousand returned after the war. The immigration has continued steadily since, mostly from the Northern and Western states.

*Ozark*, the county seat, is situated on Finley creek, fifteen miles south of Springfield. It has grown rapidly in the last few years. *Kenton*, formerly *Linden*, is five miles east of *Ozark*, on Finley creek—was laid out in 1847. The other settlements are *Billings*, *Bull's Mills* and *Minersville*.

CLARK county was organized December 16th, 1836. It is the most north-eastern county in the State, being bounded on the north by Iowa, and on the east by Illinois, separated by the Mississippi from the latter State. The surface is undulating, generally somewhat hilly next to the creek and river bottom. The greatest part of the county is capable of being tilled, having a rich, friable loam on a clay subsoil. Timber is still abundant, and mostly so along the streams and the hill lands next to the bottoms; it is well distributed for farm uses. The county is well drained by many rivers and creeks, affording an abundance of water for stock. The Des Moines river, which forms a portion of the northern boundary line of this county, offers a great amount of water-power; much is also offered by the north and south branches of the Fox river. Coal has been found in the north-eastern part of the county, and mines are worked in several places. Some veins of iron ore have also been discovered. Good sand and limestone for building purposes are found in many places of the county. It has a fine and healthy climate. The county has St. Louis and Chicago for markets. Besides the Mississippi river, there are the Missouri, Iowa and Nebraska railroad, and the Mississippi Valley and Western, both having thirty-eight miles of track in the county. In the Autumn of 1829, a party of Kentuckians settled near the Des Moines river. These persons were the first settlers. A year or two after, William Clark came into the country and built his log cabin, not far from the present sight of Athens. Others soon followed, so that there was quite a number of families in that portion of the territory now included in



Clark county, in the course of the next two or three years. The nearest grist-mill for these pioneers was at Palmyra, some sixty miles distant, until 1832, when a mill was constructed on Fox creek, near Waterloo. The first store was opened by John Stake, in 1833, at St. Francisville; and the first church (Baptist) was organized May 7, 1835. The county was organized in 1818, and named in honor of Governor Clark, and was re-organized in 1836. The first court was held in 1837. The early inhabitants of Clark county were not only brave and industrious, but they were a God fearing people, and endowed richly with that "faith which works by love," and their memory is still fragrant. The townships of the county are Clay, Des Moines, Folker, Grant, Jackson, Jefferson, Lincoln, Madison, Sweet Home, Union, Vernon, Washington and Wyaconda.

*Kahoka*, the county seat, is on the M. & N. R. R., and is near the center of the county. It was laid out in 1851. St. Francisville, nine miles north-east of Kahoka, on the Des Moines river, was laid out in 1833, and was one of the earliest settled towns in the county. Clark City, on the M. I. & N. R. R., is pleasantly situated, and was designed as an educational center. There is a good Academy under the control of the Presbyterians. Alexandria is situated on the Mississippi, between the Fox and Des Moines rivers, at the junction of the two railroads. It was first settled in 1834. It is the most important town in the county. The rich bottom lands, some 11,000 acres, have been reclaimed, and a levee erected at a cost of 45,000. It has excellent educational facilities. Alexandria College affords advantages for the higher branches of study. Athens, on the Des Moines river, was laid out in 1844. It has a good water-power. A battle was fought here in August, 1861, in which the Confederate troops, under Colonel Greene were defeated. The other villages are Eldorado, Peaksville, Riverside, Waterloo, Winchester, Gregory's Landing, Chambersburg, and St. Mary's.

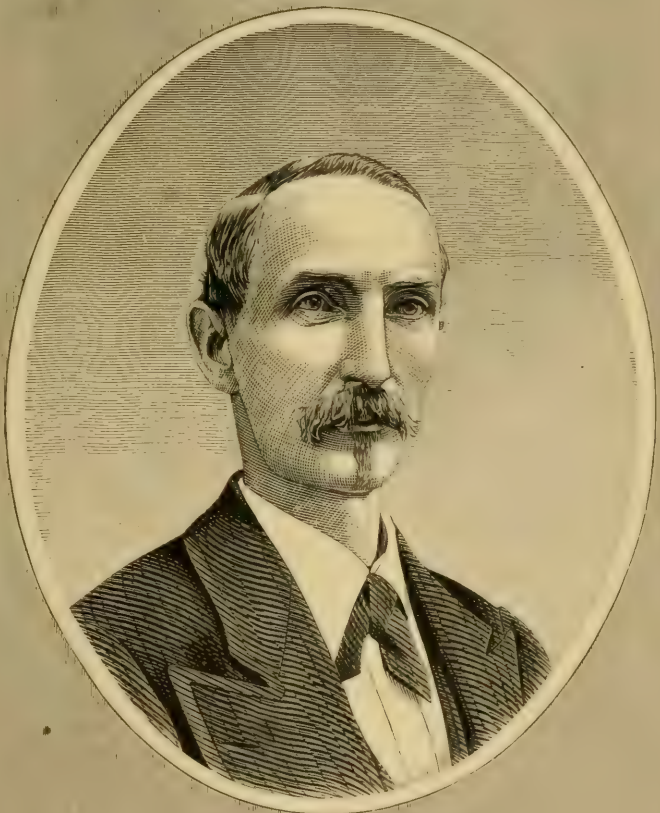
CLAY county is situated in the north-western part of the State, opposite to the mouth of the Kansas river, and was organized January 2d, 1822. It was carved out of Ray county, and its original limits embraced its present area, the territory now included in the counties of Clinton, De Kalb, and Gentry, and the larger portion of Worth. Its present boundaries were fixed January 2d, 1833, and comprise 254,423 acres. The beauty of the surface of this county,

and its desirable situation, attracted to it the attention of immigrants to Missouri, and, so early as 1819, it began to be rapidly populated. In 1819, Howard Everett, William, Thomas and Elisha Campbell, Benjamin Hensley, John Owens, Charles McGee, John Wilson, Robert Pearce, and many others, came to the county. The immigrants who came into the territory for the next decade were nearly all from Kentucky, Tennessee, North Carolina, Virginia, and Maryland, though a few were from New York or other Eastern states. They were men generally, of energy, enterprise and capacity. The settlement of the county was not accompanied by bitter hostility with the Indians. The Indian title having been extinguished, the white population flowed in without fear or interruption. In 1820, the hand of an Indian was cut off in attempting to burst open the house of a settler named David McElwee, and seven Indians were killed in a skirmish in the south-eastern part of the county. In consequence of the momentary alarm caused by these occurrences, four block-houses were constructed for shelter and defense; yet the Indians were pacified without further difficulty, and all fear of the savages passed away forever from the people of the county. Until the acquisition, in 1836, by the State of the territory known as the "Platte Purchase," Liberty, the county seat of the county, was the most westerly town in the United States. It was visited by great numbers of friendly Indians, drawn thither for purposes of trade, or through curiosity, and the habits of savage and civilized life were sharply contrasted on its streets.

The "Black Hawk War" occurred in 1832. During its continuance, several companies of militia were ordered into service from this county. They were absent several weeks, but were in no action. The disturbance called the "Heatherly War," occurred in 1836. In the northern part of what was then Carroll county, now in the territory of Grundy or Mercer, there lived a family named Heatherly. It belonged to a class of extremely rough, half-civilized back-woodsmen. It chanced that a hunting party of friendly Indians had gone into that part of the State. The members of the family seizing the opportunity and hoping to be able to fasten the act upon the Indians, murdered a man named Dunbar, and another with whom they were at enmity, or whom they may have wished to rob, and then fled to the counties along the Missouri river, charging the fact on the Indians, and asserting that they

themselves were fleeing for life. The alarm spread. Among others, two companies of militia from Clay county were ordered to repair to the scene of the alleged difficulty. The troops on arriving there discovered the falsity of the alarm and returned home. The militia of the county in the Black Hawk and Heatherly wars, were commanded by the late Colonel Shubael Allen. In the late civil war, there were men from this county in both the Union and Confederate armies, but a much greater number of its citizens went into the Confederate army. There were a number of insignificant skirmishes in the county during the continuance of the war; but only one action that could be dignified by the name of battle. This occurred, September 17th, 1861, four or five miles south-east of Liberty, on the Missouri river bottom, and is usually called the battle of Blue Mills. The federal troops engaged were about 700 in number, and consisted of portions of an Iowa regiment and some Missouri Home Guards. The confederate troops were the same or less in number.

This county takes an advanced position on the question of education. As far back as 1836, Liberty was noted for excellent english and classical schools. The first teachers' institute in the State was organized in this county in the fall of 1854, under the supervision of Alexander W. Doniphan, who was then county superintendent of common schools; besides William Jewell College, Clay Seminary and a Catholic Institute are located in this county. Clay is one of the finest agricultural counties in the West. The surface is undulating in character, except in the vicinity of the larger streams, where there are ridges, or breaks. Not more than one-fourth of its area was originally prairie land. The soil on the bluffs along the Missouri river is a rich, light loam, mingled with some sand, and rests upon a light-colored, clayey sub-soil. On the ridges, along the smaller streams, it is a thin, but rich loam, while the residue is a deep, black, fertile loam. The prairie is mainly confined to the northern parts of the county. The forests were originally very dense, and filled with the choicest timber trees—oak, ash, walnut, mulberry, hickory, maple, locust, iron-wood and cherry—of the largest growth. Though greatly thinned, they are still very much more extensive than the demands of the population. All of the cereals and grasses, together with hemp, flax, tobacco, garden vegetables, and the fruits of this latitude, grow luxuriantly. The grape is receiving a great deal of



DE WITT C. ALLEN.





attention. The apple attains the utmost perfection. There are four railroads running through portions of the county: the Hannibal and St. Joseph; St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern; Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs; and St. Louis and St. Joseph. There are indications of coal and lead in this county, but no proofs as yet that the deposits are of any considerable extent.



CLAY COUNTY COURT-HOUSE.

*Liberty*, the county seat, is situated on the Kansas City branch of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, fifteen miles from Kansas City and about three miles from the Missouri river and the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railway. It was founded in 1822, and received its charter as a city in 1851. The situation of *Liberty* is picturesque and beautiful, and its air is noted for purity, salubrity and sweetness. The court-house is unique and handsome, and

with its symmetrical outline, massive design, and harmonious dome presents an imposing appearance. The public school-building is handsome and convenient, and one of the best in the State. Liberty contains (besides the buildings and educational institutions above noted) five churches—Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Christian and Catholic—two woolen and two grist-mills, one foundry and machine shop, two fine banking houses and two newspapers—"The Tribune," established in 1846, published by Robert H. Miller, and "The Advance," established in 1875, published by George E. Patton. Missouri City is situated on the Missouri river, and is a station on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, twenty miles from Kansas City, and seven miles from Liberty, in the south-eastern part of the county, and received its charter as a city in 1859. It is an active, prosperous town, and is the general shipping point, whether by river or rail, for the eastern portion of the county. It had been a considerable village many years before the date of its charter. Kearny is located on the K. C. branch of the H. & St. J. R. R.; nine miles north from Liberty, and was incorporated as a town in 1869. It is in the midst of a rich and beautiful country and has a considerable trade. The villages, or hamlets of the county are Arnold, Barry, Blue Eagle, Claysville, Greenville, Gosneyville, Harlem, Holt, Smithville, Prather ville and Liberty Landing.

CLINTON county is situated in the north-western part of the State, on the east line of the Platte Purchase. It contains 264,623 acres. About one-third is timbered, and two-thirds high rolling prairie. It is well drained and has a fertile soil. The county has no large rivers, but is well watered by numerous small streams, among which are Smith's Fork, Castile and Third Fork, running west to south-west into Platte river; Grindstone running north, and Shoal creek east into Grand river; and Fish and Crooked rivers, running south into the Mississippi river. Timber is abundant for all purposes, and in many places there is a fine growth of young timber. Coal is supposed to exist, but no mines have been opened. The facilities for transportation of the products to market, are unsurpassed by any county in the State, there being four railroads passing through it. Chicago, St. Louis, Kansas City and St. Joseph are the principal markets. The townships are Concord, Harden, Jackson, Lafayette, Lathrop and Platte. The county, previous to its organization was attached to Clay, and extended to

the Iowa boundary line; and upon its original organization, January 5th, 1833, it included the territory of Gentry and Worth counties. February 12th, 1841, it was reduced to its present limits. John P. Smith, Archibald Elliott and Stephen Jones being appointed justices by Governor Dunklin, the first court was held in April, 1833, Judge Smith presiding, and Richard R. Reese was clerk. The other county officers were Thompson Smith, sheriff; W. Huffaker, collector; Elijah Fry, assessor; and John Biggerstaff, treasurer. Colonel Lewis Wood commanded a regiment of Clinton county boys, in the Black Hawk war. During the civil war the inhabitants were nearly equally divided in sentiment. Troops were furnished for both armies. Much interest is taken in the cause of education, and some fine buildings reected for school purposes.

*Plattsburg*, the county seat, is located on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, and on the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific railroad. It is 269 miles from St. Louis. It is a place of much business importance. The village was first called Concord, afterwards Springfield, and finally Plattsburg. Cameron, at the junction of the Hannibal and St. Joseph with the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific railroad, thirty-four miles from St. Joseph, and fifty from Kansas City, is an enterprising place of business. Lathrop is an enterprising town, on the St. L. K. C. & N. R. R., seven miles east of Plattsburg. The other villages are Hainesville, Converse, Gower, Graysonville, Bainbridge, Perrin, Tanner and Turney's Station.

COLE county was organized on the 20th day of November, 1820, (the same year which marks the admission of the State into the Union) and at once entered upon its municipal life. It was taken from Cooper county, and named in honor of Stephen Cole, an old Indian fighter who had lost his life in a fight with the Indians, near the present site of New London, in the county of Ralls. He was one of the pioneers, who, with Cooper and others, led an adventurous life, raising corn with a rifle on the plow, hunting game and Indians at the same time, and diversifying their intervals by a pitched battle with the savages, or repelling their assaults upon their fort. Of the Indian occupancy of the territory of Cole county, but little is known. There is no positive testimony of any permanent lodges or towns, and the inference is that it was a hunting ground for the surrounding



tribes. The immense amount of arrow heads that are found here gives plausibility to this opinion. It was also their burial grounds for ages; for nearly every prominent bluff on the Missouri contains the remains of their dead; and, on some of these mounds are found trees, apparently centuries old. The Capitol is built on one of them, and in its excavation the workmen exposed a great number of bones and pieces of pottery. The first trace of the white man's entrance into the country is found in the faint history of the French trading expeditions up the Osage river. These traders would leave Ste. Geneviève, or Kaskaskia, following the course of the Missouri, in keel boats, or going by land along the old "Harmony Mission Trace," (the only road south of the Missouri) to the head-waters of the Osage. They have left, perhaps, an imperishable record of their occupancy in the names given to some of the important localities; such as Bois Rule creek, (which has been corrupted into Bob Ruly) the Taverne, Glaize, Pomme de Terre, Thibault, Marias des Cygnes, and others.

The next visit from the white man to the county, was the expedition composed of twenty-eight persons, in 1804, commanded by Merewether Lewis and William Clark. They passed the limits of the county about June, but left no distinctive notice of it. This important and dangerous enterprise was organized in the year following the acquisition of Louisiana from France, and was promoted and hastened by Thomas Jefferson, then President of the United States. The first immigration of permanent settlers to this county was in 1818, from Campbell county, East Tennessee. They settled on the Moniteau creek, west of what is now the town of Marion. They consisted of John English and four sons, James Miller and five sons, Henry McKenney and three sons, James Fulkerson and three sons, David Yount and three sons, David Chambers and three sons, John Mackey and two sons, John Harmon and one son, William Gouge and four sons, Martin Gouge and two sons, and Joshua Chambers and two sons; in all forty-three males, but as they were accompanied by their families, they numbered, perhaps, in all, about sixty souls. The most noted among them seemed to have been John English, who was the first representative from the county. In 1819, John Hensley and two sons, and John Hunter increased the numbers of the settlement. The Hensleys were real back-woodsmen and Indian fighters. The elder Hensley, who was the first Senator from the district, after the

organization of the county, was too much crowded by the advancing tide of immigration, and in 1845, emigrated west; he died, and was buried in the Rocky Mountains, a fit tomb for so restless a spirit. John Hunter has left no distinguishing mark, save that he was the first colonel of militia in the county. About the year 1819, three more settlers located themselves on the bank of the Missouri, about nine miles west of the capital. Their names were Dr. John Brown, Andrew Rice and John Colgan. The first circuit court was held in the town of Marion, on the 5th day of January, 1821, at the house of John English. David Todd was judge; J. N. Conway, clerk; Paul Whittley, sheriff; and Hamilton R. Gamble, circuit attorney. Conway resigned on the next day, and afterward removed to Arkansas. Jason Harrison was appointed in his place. The lawyers who attended the first session were H. R. Gamble, Peyton R. Hayden, Robert C. Ewing, John G. Heath, George Tompkins, Abiel Leonard, Dabney Carr, and John S. Brickey. The first order of the court was that John Shore pay one dollar fine for contemptuous behavior to the court, and be imprisoned, until the fine should be paid. Tradition is silent as to what that contemptuous behavior was, or whether the fine was ever paid. The next business was the emancipation, by Abraham Collett, of his slave, Joseph. Whether Mr. Collett lived to see the extinction of slavery, and the emancipation made general, of which he gave to this county the first example, is not known. In 1812, the first recorded marriage occurred in the country. It was solemnized on the 28th day of June, by Judge George Pettigrew; James A. Donaway and Sallie Howard were the happy couple. The first county court was held at the house of John English, on the 2d day of April, 1821. John Vivion, James Stark and Jason Harrison were the justices. There were only two townships then in the county, Moreau and Moniteau. Of Moreau township John Hensley, Joseph Stephens and William Weir were justices of the peace; and James Ryan, constable; of Moniteau township, George A. Pettigrew, Thackier Vivion and John English were first justices of the peace; Samuel Johnson, first collector, presented his first delinquent list of State and county taxes. That of the State was \$12.91, and that of the county, \$6.45. John Allen, in 1823, presented his delinquent list. It was for State, \$6.46; county, \$3.13. About the year 1820, William and Daniel McKenzie, of Howard county, and Bass and Lintz, of Boone county, conceived

the idea of building up a large commercial town, at the Moniteau rock, two miles below the mouth of the Moniteau creek. They laid out a town which they called Marion, in the expectation of its becoming the county seat, and perhaps the Capital of the State. Their first hope was realized, and Marion became the seat of justice. Daniel McKenzie moved down and opened a store; E. V. Hollingsworth, a hotel; Joshua Chambers built a horse mill; John L. Glazebrook, a blacksmith-shop; Cato, a freedman of John English, established a ferry; the county built a court-house and jail. The former was afterwards sold for \$450, and was used as a barn. In 1826, the county seat was moved to Jefferson City, and Marion was gathered to its fathers. Cole county has been twice curtailed of its limits. Once to give territory to Miller county, and once to add to Moniteau county. The county seat was finally moved from Marion to Jefferson City, in 1829, and Samuel Crow, John Scruggs and Martin D. Noland were appointed by the legislature, commissioners to arrange the proper removal. The first circuit and county courts were held in Jefferson City, at the house of John C. Gordon, Judge Todd presiding. Robert C. Ewing was then the oldest resident lawyer, and Jason Harrison was clerk of both courts. He held these two offices until 1836, when at the first election, in 1835, for clerk, he was defeated by E. L. Edwards.

The commissioners appointed to locate the State capital were, after its location, instructed to lay off the town into 1,000 lots, the principal street to be not less than 100, nor more than 120 feet wide, and the alleys to be 20 feet wide. On the 19th of December, 1822, the first trustees of the City of Jefferson were appointed. They were Josiah Ramsay, Adam Hope, and John C. Gordon, who were authorized to sell 200 lots. Four squares were reserved for a State-house; one for a Governor's house; one for a hospital; and one for a seminary of learning. The first sale of lots occurred in May, 1823. At that time there were only two families living there. Those of Josiah Ramsey, and William Jones. In 1825, the State-house was nearly finished. On February 8th, of that year, the legislature appropriated \$18,573 to pay James Dunnica, and Daniel Colgan, for its erection. The first session of the legislature was held in November, 1826, in the new State-house, John Miller being then Governor. The building was a rectangular brick structure, two stories high, without any architectural beauty.



The representatives occupied the lower story, the Senate the upper floor. A story is told of a representative who presented his credentials to the secretary of the Senate. "This belongs to the Lower House," said the clerk. "Where is that?" asked the gentleman. "Down stairs." "Why, said the man, "I saw those fellows there, but I thought it was a dram-shop." In November, 1837, this building, which occupied the site of the present Executive Mansion, was consumed by fire, and many valuable papers lost. The next session of the legislature met in the court-house. The representatives occupying the present court-room, and the Senate the second story, which was at that time unobstructed by partitions. In 1840, the legislature and the State officers took possession of the present capitol. Jefferson City was incorporated in 1839, by an act of the legislature, and T. L. Price was its first mayor. The first newspaper issued was the "Jeffersonian Republican," printed and edited by Calvin Gunn. It made its appearance in 1828, a neatly printed sheet, and its owner made it a successful enterprise. He had the sagacity to foresee the growth of the city, and to buy at low rates the public lots that are now so valuable to his family. Gunn died in 1858. His paper was democratic. The next paper here was called the "Jefferson Enquirer," and made its first appearance in 1838. It was owned and edited by E. L. Edwards, and John McCulloch. The latter died before his paper was a year old. Edwards, in 1840, sold the paper to William Lusk, who, dying in 1842, left the establishment in the hands of his son, James Lusk, who died in February, 1858. The "Metropolitan," under the control of H. L. Boone, and J. S. McCracken, had its day of usefulness and profit, and was succeeded by the "Examiner," conducted by Mr. Treadway. These papers were all democratic. Messrs. Hammond and Cronenbold started a whig paper, but it was not a success. In the year 1863, a republican paper, called the "State Times," was started in the city. E. Kirby had editorial control, and made it an able and popular organ of republicanism. In 1869, the paper passed into the hands of Horace Wilcox, and two years thereafter ceased to exist. In 1865, the "Fortschritt," a German newspaper, was established. It was a popular and prosperous paper. It continued in operation till the fall of 1875, when it was discontinued. The papers now existing are the "Tribune," a democratic paper, issued by Regan and Carter, and edited by P. T. Miller; the "State Journal," owned



and edited by N. C. Burch, a republican sheet, started in December, 1872: and the "Volksfreund," a German democratic paper, edited by Kroeger and Wagner, (started in the spring of 1876). N. C. Burch, of the "State Journal," is entitled to the honor of starting the first regular daily paper in Jefferson City, issued for the first time, September 9, 1873, and still continued. The "Tribune" was issued in 1864, by C. J. Corwin, who sold out to J. F. Regan, in 1866, who afterwards (in 1871) sold an interest to John F. Howes. The latter dying, his share was purchased by J. E. Carter. The "Tribune," during the sessions of the legislature, had issued a daily paper, but their present permanent daily issue dates from July 1st, 1874.

The first house built in Jefferson City was a shanty, erected about 1819, at the spring near the foundry of Captain Lohman. The oldest house in town is the one on High street, owned by Miss Lusk, opposite Captain Eaton's. The next is the old City Hotel, nearly opposite. In 1846, when the Mexican war broke out, Cole county sent two companies, one of cavalry, commanded by Captain M. M. Parsons, and one of infantry, commanded by Captain W. C. Angney. The latter served under the command of General Sterling Price, and the former under the command of Colonel Doniphan. Captain Angney, after the war, settled in Mexico. Captain Parsons entered the Confederate service, and served as Major General, to die at last by the bullet of a Mexican assassin. He was a fine lawyer, an eloquent speaker, an accomplished soldier, and a dutiful son. In 1849, the steamer Monroe landed just below town with a large crowd of Mormon passengers. The cholera was raging among them fearfully. The sick and well were landed, and of the number sixty-three died in the city. The history of Jefferson would not be complete, if mention was omitted of the Lincoln Institute, a normal colored school. This beautiful building was erected in 1867, by the contributions of two colored Missouri regiments, increased a little by State aid. It is a matter of just pride to every lover of his country to see this class of citizens availing itself so earnestly of the opportunity of education, and preparing for the great duties and responsibilities of life, which it must share in common with all. The first church erected (about 1837) in this town, was the Baptist, now in possession of the colored Baptists. The next was the Methodist, erected about 1838; the Episcopal in 1842. The Catholics were visited here by Father Helias, from Westphalia, Osage county, about the year 1837. The number of

communicants then was twenty-five. The first resident pastor was James Murphy, in 1846. Their first church was on High street, a very small frame building. In 1860, the new church was built and occupied. In 1861 Governor Jackson, who had occupied the city, retired to Boonesville and was succeeded in military occupancy by General Lyon, who did not tarry long, but, pushing on to Boonesville, had a skirmish with the troops under General Price. General Lyon soon afterwards lost his life at Wilson's Creek. Colonel Boernstein succeeded him, and in the shifting scenes of war came Generals Grant, Pope, Fremont, Totten, Loan and Brown. The city was not disturbed by any conflict, save a skirmish in October, 1864, between the Confederate forces under General Price and the Union forces under General Brown, and others. Not more than fifteen or twenty lives were lost. The Jefferson City public schools were organized in the fall of 1867. The new building, a stately structure, was erected in 1871. The present Capitol was commenced in 1837, and finished in 1842; Stephen Hills, an Englishman, was the architect. The present executive mansion was started in 1872, and finished in the same year. The area of Cole county is 262,400 acres, of which, at last census, 1870, 32,942 acres were improved, with an annual product, the value of which was over \$300,000. In 1870 the assessed valuation of the real and personal property of the county was \$4,115,612, the actual value being fixed at \$7,000,000. The population of Cole county is 12,000, of which Jefferson City has about a half.

COOPER county is located in the central part of the State; bounded on the north by the Missouri river, which separates it from Boone and Howard counties. It is well watered by small creeks and the Lamine, Blackwater, Petite, and Saline rivers, some of which penetrate, or pass through every township of the county. The land contiguous to these streams is broken, and is covered with a growth of oak, ash, walnut, hickory, and elm, but nearly all of the land is susceptible of cultivation. The south-western and central parts of the county consist of undulating prairie lands, unsurpassed for agricultural purposes. Coal is found to a considerable extent, and in almost every section of the county. Lead, iron, zinc, and manganese, are also found; also pottery and fire clay. The leading pursuit of the population is agriculture. The Missouri Pacific, the Osage Valley and Southern Kansas, and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroads, which pass through the county, afford excellent fa-

cilities for transportation. The educational interests receive much attention. Cooper county contains the following townships: Blackwater, Booneville, Clark's Fork, Clear Creek, Kelly, La Mine, Lebanon, Moniteau, Palestine, Pilot Grove, and Saline. The early history of Cooper county runs not far back of 1812, when Daniel Boone, Stephen Cole, and others, came into the territory, and located not far from where Booneville now stands. The county was organized December 17, 1818, and the county seat established at Booneville, August 13, 1819. The first court was held March 1, 1819. Justice David Todd presiding, R. C. Clark being clerk, and W. M. McFarland, sheriff. During the recent war two engagements were had between the federal and confederate troops, in both of which the former were successful. The county suffered during the war, and was in military occupancy most of the time during its progress. Since which time, it has grown rapidly in population, as well as in wealth and resources.

*Booneville*, the county seat, lies on the Missouri river, and is the terminus of the Booneville branch of the Missouri Pacific railroad, 187 miles by rail from St. Louis, and 232 miles by river. It is also on the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroad. This last company has a fine iron bridge over the Missouri river at this place. It was laid out in 1817, became the county seat in 1819, and was incorporated in 1839. It is situated in a rich and well settled country, and of great natural advantages, with an abundance of coal, stone, and building materials. The other villages and settlements are Billingsville, Harrison, New Palestine, Overton, Pilot Grove, Prairie Home, Pisgah, and Pleasant Green.

CRAWFORD county is situated on the south-east central part of the State, about seventy-five miles south-west of St. Louis. The surface of the county is generally rolling, and but little prairie. It is watered by the Meramec river and its tributaries, and Crooked, Yankee, Dry, Huzzah and Shoal creeks. The soil of the lowlands is a rich black loam; and of the uplands, a yellow clay, and well adapted to the growing of wheat. Most of the uplands were formerly prairie, but since it has been settled, and the annual fires ceased, timber has grown rapidly. Coal exists in the southern part of the county. The chief mineral deposits are iron and lead, which are found in great quantities. One iron furnace, (the Scotia) near Leasburg, has a capacity of thirty tons per day, and employed, in 1874, about five hundred men. The deposit is of blue



specular and red hematite, and exceedingly rich. Indications of large deposits of lead are found in the eastern part of the county. Agriculture is the leading occupation. St. Louis is the principal market. The townships comprising the county are Benton, Boone, Courtois, Knobview, Liberty, Meramec, Oak Hill, Osage and Union. The county was first settled in 1815. It was organized January, 23d, 1829, and included much adjacent territory.

*Steelville*, the county seat, is pleasantly situated, in a valley, one mile south of the Meramec, and on the St. Louis, Salem and Little Rock railroad. The county seat was located here in 1835. Cuba, at the junction of the two roads, is ninety-one miles from St. Louis, and is an active, prosperous village. Bourbon, Elm Tree, Iron Ridge, Kent, Dry Creek, Osage, Knobview and Leasburg are villages and settlements in this county.

DADE county is situated in the south-western part of the State. It was organized January 29th, 1841. The eastern part is mostly timbered, the western mostly prairie. The surface is various; the timbered portions hilly, while the prairies are gently rolling, interspersed here and there with belts of timber along the water courses. The soil is mostly mulatto loam. White and red clay, mixed with flint rocks are found in some places near the surface. The county is well watered. The Sac river and Turn-back creek afford water-power. Timber is scarce in the western portion of the county. Among the minerals, zinc, coal, lead, iron and copper are found—coal and zinc in abundance. All of the north-western part of the county is underlaid with coal of an excellent quality, while the eastern portion is supplied with zinc. Both are being worked extensively. The leading pursuit of the inhabitants is agriculture. The townships of Dade county are Centre, Grant, Horse Creek, Marion, Morgan, North, Polk, Smith and South. The first settlements were made in 1833-4. Crisp Prairie, in the north-eastern part of the county was named for three hardy settlers who came into the territory among the very first. Silas Hobbs, Samuel LaForce, George Davidson, Nelson McDowell are names historic, being among the early pioneers. A company of men went from Dade, during the Mexican war, commanded by Captain J. J. Clarkson. During the civil war, like other southern counties, it suffered greatly, being overrun by the federal and confederate armies, and the farms and villages devastated. The court-house was burned by the confederates, in 1863, but the

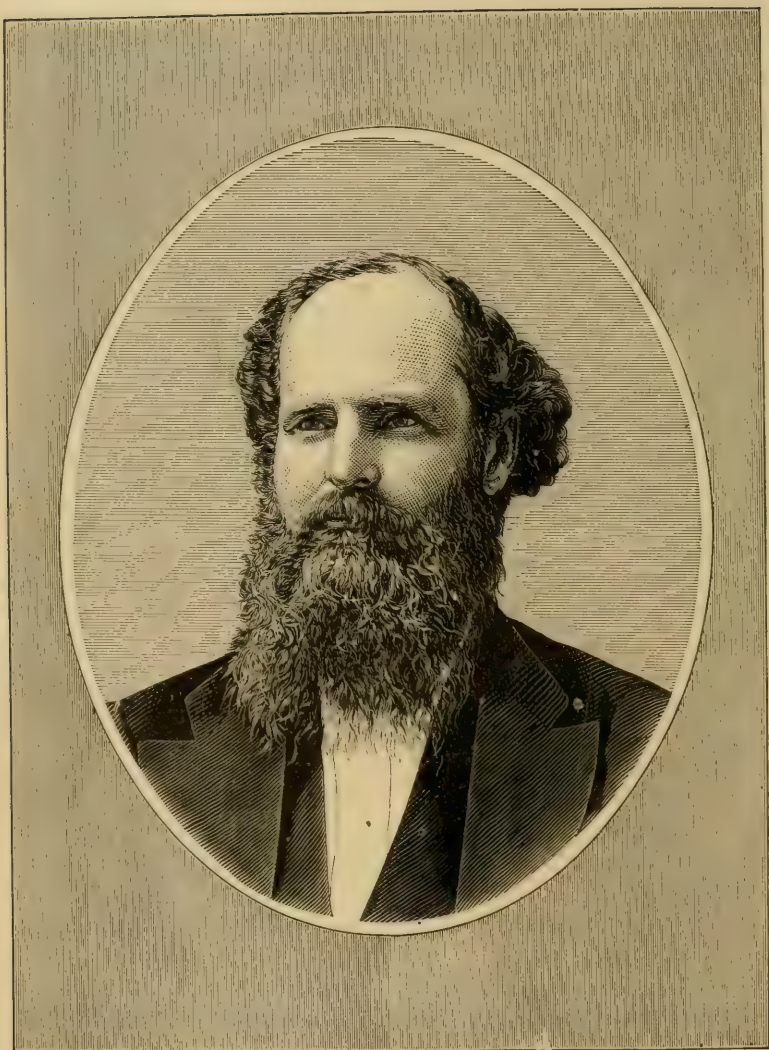


records and other valuable papers were preserved. There are no lines of railroads passing through the county, such roads being the greatest need of the people. In common with other of these counties which were devastated by the war, it has recuperated fast since its close.

*Greenfield*, the county seat, is located near the center of the county, two miles west of Turn-back river, and forty miles north-west of Springfield. The Ozark Female Institute is located here. Dadeville is located in the midst of a fine farming section, and is a thrifty place, with an intelligent population. The other villages and settlements are Arcola, Cedarville, Engleman's Mills, Johnson's Mills, King's Point, Mount Zion, Rock Prairie and Sylvania.

DALLAS county has a surface ranging from that of almost level prairie to precipitous hills. The valleys of the Niangua river and its tributaries are very rich and productive. The western, north-western, and central portions of the county consist chiefly of gently rolling prairies, interspersed here and there by water courses, belted with timber. These prairies vary in extent from a few hundred, to many thousand acres. Water is abundant. The streams are pure and clean, and run over pebbly bottoms, most of them being fed by springs. One of them in the north-east part of the county, discharges 60,000 gallons of water per minute, furnishing motive power for a grist and saw mill, and other machinery. The Niangua river affords motive power to an almost unlimited extent. The soil is rich. The agricultural products are wheat, corn, rye, buckwheat, barley, oats, potatoes, sorghum, the grasses, and tobacco. Apples, pears, peaches, plums, and all the small fruits, grow in great abundance. Lead is found in many places in the county. The Rambo mines, twelve miles from Buffalo, are successfully worked. Indications of coal have been discovered in different localities, and stone of good quality for building purposes, is found in large quantities. The only mode of transportation is by wagon to Lebanon on the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, a distance of twenty-seven miles from the county seat. The townships in the county are Benton, Grant, Greene, Jackson, Jasper, Lincoln, Miller and Washington. The settlement of this county was commenced in 1837. It was first named Niangua, and organized in 1842. Its boundaries were subsequently changed, and it received its present name in December, 1844. The court-house was destroyed by fire during the civil war, and also the records of





SAMUEL A. RICHARDSON.

the county, but both edifice and records are now replaced. Much interest is taken in the cause of popular education in the county.

*Buffalo*, the county seat, is very pleasantly located on rising ground, near a prairie. It was first settled about 1840; was incorporated in 1854, and again in 1870. Friendship Community was incorporated March 15, 1872. It is situated four miles west of Buffalo, where it owns five hundred acres of land. It is based upon principles of social reform, holding all property in common, for the general good, but in no way interfering with social, religious, or political affairs of its members. Urbana is situated some fifteen miles northwest of Buffalo.

DAVIESS county is situated in the north-western portion of the State, about thirty-five miles from the Kansas border, and about the same distance from the Iowa State line. It was organized December 29, 1836. The surface is divided about equally between rolling prairie and timber lands, some of the upland prairies being interspersed with timber. The county is drained by the west fork of Grand river, which passes through it from north-west to south-east, with a wide strip of rich bottom land on either side, heavily timbered with cotton-wood, oak, walnut, hickory and blackberry. This river furnishes most of the water-power of the county. Its tributaries are the Muddy, Hickory, Cypress, Big, Sampson, Grindstone and Honly creeks. The soil is mostly a black loam. The highlands have a black and reddish-brown soil, very productive. No minerals, in sufficient quantities to be of value, have been found. Good building stone is abundant. The inhabitants are mostly employed in agriculture. The townships, composing the county are Benton, Colfax, Gallatin, Grand River, Grant, Harrison, Jackson, Jefferson, Liberty, Lincoln, Marion, Monroe, Salem, Sheridan, Union and Washington.

The facilities for transportation are furnished by a branch of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific railroad, and by the St. Louis and Omaha railroad. These roads intersect one another in the central part of the county like a letter X, furnishing fifty-five miles of railroad track. The Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad passes very near to the southern boundary, dividing Daviess from Caldwell. The county was first settled in 1831, near the central part. It was taken from Ray, and named in honor of Joseph Daviess, of Kentucky. The Mormons came into the county in 1836. In 1838, on account of their exceedingly obnoxious and



lawless habits, there was quite an excitement regarding them, which finally culminated in their expulsion by the State authorities; not, however, until they had committed many depredations, and had burned the town of Gallatin and many private houses.

*Gallatin*, the county seat, was laid out in 1837; is pleasantly situated on elevated ground, one mile west of Grand river, and at the point where the two lines of railroad cross each other, 249 miles from St. Louis. It is a place of considerable business importance, having some twenty stores of various kinds, two printing offices, two banks and four churches. The buildings generally are of brick, and its prospects are encouraging. The present population is not far from two thousand. The other villages and settlements are Jamesport, Jameson, Winstonville, Lockspring, New Farmington, Pattonsburg, Jackson, Alta Vista, Civil Bend, Bancroft, Coffeysburg and Victoria.

DE KALB county is generally a high undulating prairie, interspersed with creeks lined with timber, to about one-sixth of the area of the county. It contains about 10 per cent. bottom land, and a small portion is barren and unproductive. The soil, being a dark loam, is excellent for agricultural and grazing purposes. The streams of the county are small creeks, not large enough to furnish water-power to any considerable extent, but affording sufficient water for farms and stock. There is sufficient timber, if judiciously used, for fuel, fencing, and building purposes for all time to come. There are no minerals yet found in this county. The facilities for transportation are the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, on the southern border of the county, and the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific, in the south-eastern part. The public schools are in an excellent condition, some of the larger villages having good graded schools and school-houses. The townships of the county are Adams, Camden, Colfax, Dallas, Grand River, Grant, Polk, Sherman, and Washington. The first settlements were made in 1833, by immigrants, who came from Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, and Virginia. Its boundaries were established in 1843, and the county was organized in 1845. During the civil war the inhabitants were divided in their sympathies, and there was much bitterness and partisan feeling manifested. After peace was declared, law and order were restored, and the perpetrators of crimes either punished or driven from the county.

*Maysville*, the county seat, was commenced in 1845. It lies near the center of the county, on a ridge from which can be seen the country for some miles contiguous. It has a newspaper office, and the usual number of stores and shops. It is an active and thriving place of business. Stewartsville, on the H. and St. J. railroad, fourteen miles west of Cameron, is a thriving town on Castile creek. It has a seminary of learning. Osborn is an important shipping point on the same railroad. A portion of the village lies in the county of Clinton. Boxford, Fairport, Standard, Winslow, Union Star, McCartney's Cross Roads, Roxford, Arica, and Amity, are small villages and settlements. The western border of the county is about fifteen miles from the Missouri river, Andrew county and a part of Buchanan lying between, in the north-western portion of the State.

DENT county is situated in the south-east central part of the State, and was organized from parts of Shannon and Crawford counties in 1851, and re-organized December 4, 1855. The surface of the county is very diversified; the Osage mountains passing east and west through it, and forming a table land from eight hundred to one thousand feet high. The divide descends gradually towards the Missouri, and the streams flowing in that direction are deep, but not near as rapid as those flowing south, which are frequently forming falls. The Current and the Meramec rivers are the principal water courses, and they afford, with their numerous larger and smaller affluents, all the necessary water for stock and farm use. The former meanders along the southern border of the county, through a rough and broken land; its flow is very rapid, and affords many excellent sites for water-power, being, perhaps, not excelled by any other stream of similar size in the State. The eastern and southern tiers of townships are heavily timbered with pine; the balance of the county, with oaks, walnut, hickory, and other varieties. Only few and small prairies are found within the limits of this county. Many fertile bottom lands are situated along the rivers and creeks. The soil on the uplands is sandy, with clay, and generally productive. Iron, lead, copper and zinc make this county rich in mineral wealth. Immense deposits of red hematite and blue specular iron ores of excellent quality are found most everywhere in the Ozark range. Some sixty deposits are known, and others are discovered every little while. Simmonds' mountain is considered only second in size to Iron mountain, covering about

thirty acres, and about ninety feet above the surrounding plateau. This, and some other banks, are extensively worked, shipping about five hundred tons daily. The leading occupation of its inhabitants is farming. The leading agricultural productions are wheat, oats, corn, hay and potatoes, producing large average yields. The county is well adapted to the growth of tobacco, and large quantities of a very fair quality are raised annually. The St. Louis and Little Rock railroad forms a junction at Cuba with the Atlantic and Pacific. This road furnishes the means of transportation, but the leading market is, as yet, at home, only the iron ore being exported to any great extent. The townships composing the county are Current, Franklin, Huzzah, Linn, Meramec, Norman, Osage, Sinking, Spring Creek, Texas, and Watkins. The first settlements in the county were made in 1828 and 1829, and among those who came a few years after was Lewis Dent, from whom the county received its name. The early settlers endured all the privations incident to their removal, in the want of mills, post-office, etc., none being nearer than one hundred miles distant. In the recent war the county was the seat of two regular engagements and many skirmishes, in which the Confederates were badly defeated. Many of the inhabitants left their homes, and for a while the county was nearly depopulated.

*Salem*, the county seat, is located near the center of the county, and was settled first in 1852, by F. M. Jameson. The other villages are Benton, a station on the St. Louis, Salem and Little Rock railroad, and Howes on the same road.

DOUGLAS county is in the southern part of the State, on the south side of the Ozark mountains, being separated from the State of Arkansas by Ozark county. Its surface is broken, and was entirely covered with timber, there being no prairie land within its area. The county contains 810 square miles, being about forty-five miles in length, from east to west, and eighteen miles from north to south. The county is drained by several streams, first among which is Big Beaver, which runs along the western line of the county, and possesses valuable water-power. Bryant creek runs through the center and the entire width of the county, and offers many eligible mill-sites. The north fork of White river flows through the eastern part of the county, which offers similar inducements for manufacturing purposes. The bottom land on these streams and their many affluents, are extremely fertile, and the tim-



ber is abundant and excellent. The county had in 1870 a population of 3,915, which number has since increased. Douglas county was named in honor of Stephen A. Douglas, and was organized October 19, 1857. Its territory was increased in 1864, by additions from Webster and Taney counties, and in 1872 other changes were made. Iron and lead have been found in some localities. The townships are Benton, Boone, Buchanan, Campbell, Cass, Clay, Finley, Jackson, Lincoln, Spring Creek, and Washington. There are no lines of railroads passing through the county. The Atlantic and Pacific is some thirty miles north-west.

*Ava* is the county seat. It is thirty miles south-east of Marshfield, on the Atlantic and Pacific railroad. *Vera Cruz*, formerly the county seat, is situated on Bryant's Fork, ten miles south-east of *Ava*. *Falling Springs*, *Little Beaver*, *Prior's Store*, *Armo*, *Richville*, and *Salt Road*, are small settlements.

DUNKLIN county is the western portion of the peninsula-like section of country which runs down into the State of Arkansas, some thirty-five miles, and is from twenty-five to thirty miles in width, lying between the Mississippi and the St. Francois rivers; the county of Pemiscot being between Dunklin and the Mississippi river. Both these counties originally belonged to the territory now comprising the State of Arkansas, and were not included in the State of Missouri, when she was admitted into the Union, in 1820. The inhabitants, however, were, in all respects part and parcel of the inhabitants lying north, and subsequently, on the petitions of its citizens, it was annexed to Missouri. The first settlement was made in 1829, by Jacob Taylor and others. It was organized February 14, 1845. The greater part of the county is susceptible of cultivation, soil very productive being nearly all river bottom. There is but one hill, and no rocks in the county. Almost the entire surface is covered with timber, there being but two small prairies in the county. Little river runs through the south-east corner, and Varner's river through the western part. There are no other rivers or creeks, but there are a great many sloughs, some running entirely across the county; others, after running several miles, and forming large islands, flow back into the St. Francois river, from which they all start. There is no water-power suitable for machinery. The timber is as fine as any in the State, consisting of the different varieties of oak, hickory, black-walnut, poplar, cypress, mulberry, black and sweet gum, and various



other kinds. There is enough timber to prove adequate to all demands for many years. Few minerals are found in the county, and no mines are in operation. Bog ore, copperas and coal are found in small quantities. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture. The chief productions are corn and cotton. Cotton is almost the only article raised for export. Castor beans are raised to some extent. The townships are Clay, Freeborn, Four-Mile, Halcomb's, Independence, Salem, and Union. There are no facilities for the transportation of produce to market, except by wagons, over roads of the poorest description.

*Kennett* is the county seat. Clarkton is the largest village in the county. It is in the midst of a fine farming district on West Prairie. Cotton Plant, Cotton Hill, Four-Mile, and Homersville are small settlements.

FRANKLIN county lies west of the counties of St. Louis and Jefferson, which separate it from the Mississippi river. Its entire northern boundary is washed by the Missouri. The Meramec river passes through the entire south-eastern portion, while the Bourbeuse, rising in the south-west, and flowing north-east, drains the central part of the county. Both of these streams, as well as some of their tributaries, furnish reliable water-power. A high ridge runs through the county from north-east to south-west, from which the streams on one side flow into the Missouri, and on the other into the Meramec. Along the streams are found large areas of rich alluvial bottom; the greater part of the uplands are undulating, and some portions quite broken. The roughest and most broken lands, where explorations have been made, have been found rich in valuable minerals. Underlying the most of the uplands are magnesian limestone, and the "Bluff" or "Loess," as named by Prof. Swallow in his geological report, forming a rich soil and subsoil. Timber is abundant. The rocks of Franklin county, belong to the Lower Silurian system, and are geologically below the coal, but rich in iron, lead and copper—the first two being widely and abundantly distributed, and the latter found at what is known as the Stanton mine in the southern part of the county, where a large quantity of metal was once extracted. These mineral lands cover about 125,000 acres, and are not adapted to agriculture. Considerable mining has been done along the line of the Atlantic and Pacific railroad. Extensive banks of superior sand for glass are found at Pacific City. Franklin embraces about 560,000 acres.

It is the largest county in the State. The first settlements were made in this county in the latter part of the last century by French adventurers engaged in hunting and trapping. Daniel Boone resided here for a time in 1803. The county was formed from the county of St. Louis in 1818, and the seat of justice located at New Port, which was on the high bluffs, near the mouth of Boeuf river, but was removed to Union in 1830. The great agricultural and horticultural resources of Franklin, its salubrious climate, variety and abundance of minerals, its proximity to St. Louis, with its abundant facilities for communication in every direction by river or rail, will soon make it the home of a dense population. The townships of the county are Boeuf, Boone, Boles, Calvy, Central, Lyon, Meramec, Prairie, Union, St. John's and Washington.

*Union*, the county seat, is pleasantly situated on the Bourbeuse, fifty-five miles from St. Louis, and seventy-five miles from Jefferson City. It was first settled by G. Fockler about the year 1829, became the seat of justice in 1830, and was incorporated in 1851, which was superceded by a special charter in 1874. Washington is the principal town of the county, and is beautifully situated on the Missouri river, ten miles from Union, and fifty-four miles west of St. Louis. The town was first settled as early as 1815, and incorporated in 1841. The packing of pork is carried on to a large extent. It is a thriving place of business, and has all the elements of prosperity. Pacific is situated on the Meramec river, and on the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, at its junction with the Missouri Pacific. The town is partially in St. Louis county. It was first settled in 1852 by W. C. Inks. Excellent facilities are afforded for manufacturing purposes. Large quantities of sand suitable for the manufacture of glass are found here. The other villages and settlements are New Haven, on the Missouri river; Moselle, on the M. P. R. R., nine miles from Pacific, a shipping point for the Moselle Iron Works; Dundee at the mouth of Beef Slough; Catawissa, Robertsville, St. Clair, Berger, Boeuf Creek, Gray's Summit, Grabville, Japan, Labadie, Sullivan, South Point and Virginia Mine.

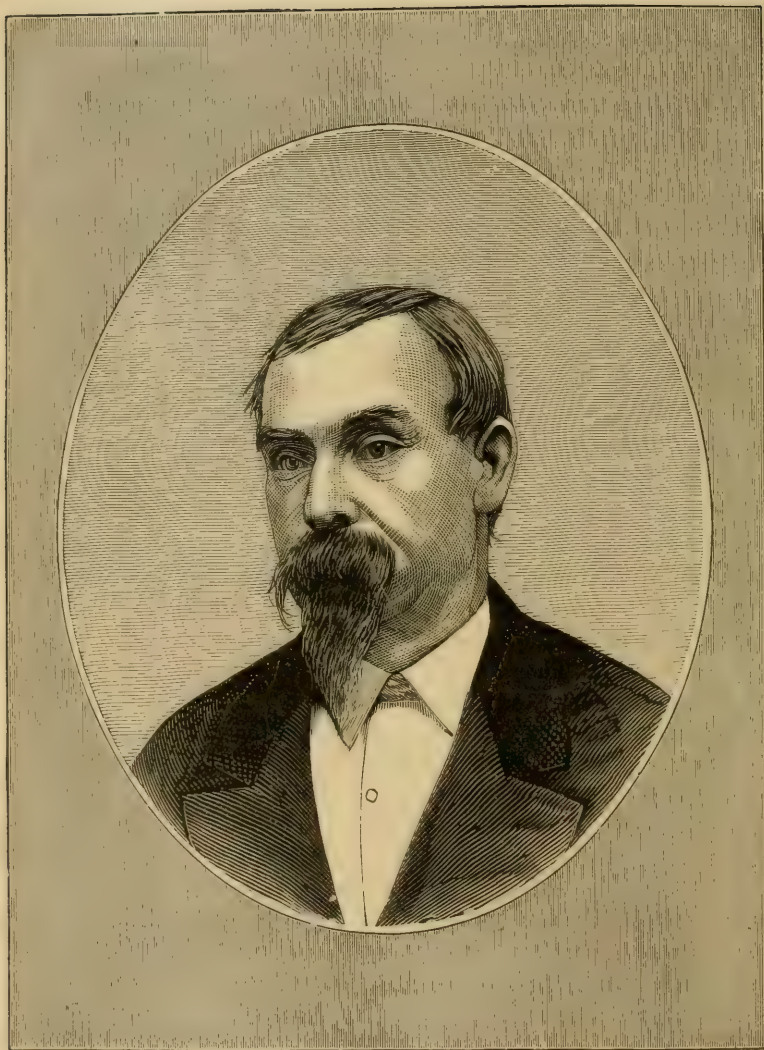
GASCONADE county is in the east-central part of the State. Its eastern and western boundaries are Franklin and Oage counties. It has all the varieties of surface known to Missouri—bluffs, ridges, prairie and rich bottom lands. The Gasconade and Bourbeuse run through portions of the county, and the Missouri forms the northern boundary. The Frame, Little Berger, Boeuf, and

First, Second and Third creeks are the other streams of the county. Timber is abundant. The land bordering on, and for fifteen miles back of the river is broken. The county has a high reputation for the culture of the grape, and it is estimated that over a thousand acres are devoted to its cultivation. Apples, peaches and other fruits receive much attention, and are a profitable article for market. A lead mine was opened on the Bourbeuse, but abandoned for want of proper machinery to exclude the water. Silicate, sulphuret of zinc and coal have also been discovered. The townships of the county are Boeuf, Boulware, Brush Creek, Burbois, Canaan, Richland, Roark and Third Creek. The first settlers came into this section as early as 1812. The county was named from its principal river, and was taken from Franklin and organized in 1820. It was reduced to its present limits in 1869.

On the banks of the Gasconade river, there were formerly a number of saltpeter caves which were profitably worked. Small quantities of this article were shipped to St. Louis. The greater portion was used in the manufacture of gun powder of which, at one time, there were a number of manufactories in the county. "Some of the caves are very large, consisting frequently of a succession of rooms joined to each other by arched walls of great height. The walls are uniformly of limestone and often present the most beautiful appearance. When these caves were first discovered, it was not unusual to find in them Indian axes and hammers, which led to the belief that they had formerly been worked for some unknown purposes by the savages. It is difficult to decide whether these tools were left here by the present race, or by another and more civilized which preceded them. It is unusual for savages to take up their residence in caves,—considering them places to which the Moniteau resorts—and they not being acquainted with any of the uses of saltpeter, and would rather avoid than collect it; the circumstance of finding these tools in the cave, would of itself, perhaps, furnish slight evidence that the country of the Gasconade was formerly settled by a race of men, who were acquainted with the uses of this mineral, or who exceeded them in civilization, or the knowledge of the arts; but there are other facts connected with these about which there can be no mistake. Near the saw-mills, and at a short distance from the road leading from them to St. Louis, are the ruins of an ancient town. It appears to have been regularly laid out, and the dimen-







JOSEPH L. McCULLOUGH.

sions of the squares and streets, and some of the houses can yet be discovered. Stone walls are found in different parts of the area, which are frequently covered with huge heaps of earth. Again, a stone work exists about ten miles below the mills. It is on the west side of the Gasconade, and is about twenty-five to thirty feet square; it appears to have been originally built with an uncommon degree of regularity. It is situated on a high bald cliff, which commands a fine and extensive view of the country on all sides. From this stone work is a small foot-path leading to the cave, in which was found a quantity of axes. The mouth of the cave commands an easterly view, and also a view of the path to the building referred to, which may have been erected to some imaginary deity."

*Herman*, the county seat, is on the Missouri and Pacific railroad, and also on the Missouri river. The town was first settled by the German Settlement Society, of Philadelphia, in the year 1837. In 1845, it was made the county seat. The population is composed mainly of Germans, many of whom are engaged in the culture of the grape, and other fruits. The other villages and settlements are Morrison, eleven miles from Herman; Gasconade City, at the mouth of the river of that name; and Drake, Bays Gasconade Ferry, and Canaan.

GENTRY county is in the north-west portion of the State, twelve miles south of the Iowa line, being separated from Iowa by Worth county. The surface is generally rolling or undulating, with the exception of the bottom lands along the different branches of Grand river. The great body of the land is prairie of the richest quality, and is well adapted for both stock-raising and grain-growing. There is a large belt of oak timber extending through the county from north to south, several miles in width, and on which, when cleared and well farmed, grows the best of fall wheat. About one-third of the county is timber, and of a fine quality for building, fencing, and other purposes. The soil is a very black, rich, loam, and not one acre in five but is adapted to cultivation. There is but one river in the county—Grand, running in a south-easterly direction through it, and meandering in a way to afford large bottoms. It is fed by numerous streams, running in from east to west, and furnishing all the necessary water for stock. Coal is found near Ellenorah. It is thought to exist in abundance beneath the soil. The climate, in general with all of north-west Missouri, is mild and healthful.

There are no swamps, nor wet lands; the air is dry and bracing. The heat of summer is tempered by constant breezes. The occupation of the inhabitants is principally farming. The townships of the county are Allen, Athens, Bogle, Cooper, Greene, Howard, Huggins, Jackson, Miller, Smith and Wilson. Gentry was first settled, in 1840, by some families from Clay and Ray counties, organized in 1841, and named in honor of Colonel Richard Gentry. There has been considerable immigration to this county since the civil war, mostly Eastern people. The land is of excellent quality; the climate healthy, and mild.

*Albany*, the county seat, formerly called Athens, is pleasantly situated a short distance from Grand river, about three hundred and twenty-five miles from St. Louis. The other villages in the county are: Gentryville, an active town on Grand river, eight miles south of Albany; and Havana, Island City, King City, Mount Pleasant, Philander, Bahlsville, Ellenorah and New Castle.

GREENE county is situated in the south-western part of the State, and extends over the highest summits of the Ozark mountains, which here attain an elevation of about 1600 feet above St. Louis; the county thus forms a part of the great dividing ridge between the lower Mississippi and the Missouri. The general surface of the county is undulating and broken, with rich and fertile prairies in the western and south-western parts, and rolling timberland in the south-eastern and eastern. The large, gently undulating prairies have a dark mulatto or brownish red soil, from six inches to five feet in depth, with a darker colored subsoil with stone and gravel. About two-thirds of its surface is covered with timber, a part of which is hilly, and in some localities stony. The soil is excellent, and even on the stony hills is found fine pasturage ground set with blue grass. The county is well watered by many fine rivers and creeks, and there is probably no other county in the State possessing more fine springs, some of which are powerful enough to drive machinery, with water as clear as crystal. The larger streams are very rapid, and afford unrivalled water-power. Timber is abundant for all present and future practical purposes, and some extensive pineries are also found within its limits. The county possesses two natural bridges, and many large caves, out of which flow some of the clearest and most beautiful springs in the world. The celebrated Knox or Lincoln cave lies some seven miles north-west of Springfield. It is about 1,000 yards in length,

and contains many spacious apartments, caverns or niches. In its most remote depths, a beautiful stream flows, with water some ten feet deep, and of perfect clearness and purity. The county is well supplied with manufacturing establishments. About 2,000 acres of government land, of poor quality, are in this county. The inhabitants are mostly employed in farming. The agricultural staples are wheat, corn, oats, rye, barley, tobacco, hay and fruits. Large quantities of wheat are raised annually. This county claims to be one of the best fruit-growing counties in the State; its altitude above the level of the sea, the excellent natural drainage and mild climate, make it particularly well adapted to the culture of all fruits, and many large orchards are found scattered over its surface, producing annually a large quantity of good fruit. The grape also succeeds admirably. The Atlantic and Pacific railroad have about thirty miles of track, and the Memphis, Springfield and Kansas City railroad, has more than that number graded, affording excellent means for transportation. The county, since the war, has received a very fair share of the immigration, and is rapidly filling up with an industrious class of citizens. It is well supplied with public schools.

*Springfield*, the county seat, is pleasantly situated near the centre of the county, a short distance from north Springfield, on the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, and about one hundred and ten miles from Jefferson City. It was settled in 1833; incorporated as a city in 1847; and is a place of much business importance, being the principal city in south-western Missouri, and having also the trade of north-western Arkansas and south-eastern Kansas. Before the civil war, it had a population of about two thousand, but during that conflict it suffered much, being disputed ground, and occupied alternately by the contending forces, and was the scene of some brilliant military exploits. Since the war it has had a steady and healthy growth. The completion of the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, in 1870, did much for the city as well as for the county. It is the seat of Drury College. It has excellent public schools. Three miles south of the city is the National Cemetery, where fourteen hundred of the Union soldiers found their last resting place. Through the bequest of Dr. Thomas Bailey, a fine soldiers' monument has been erected on these grounds. North Springfield is situated on the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, two hundred and forty-one miles from St. Louis. It is a growing place, and is the

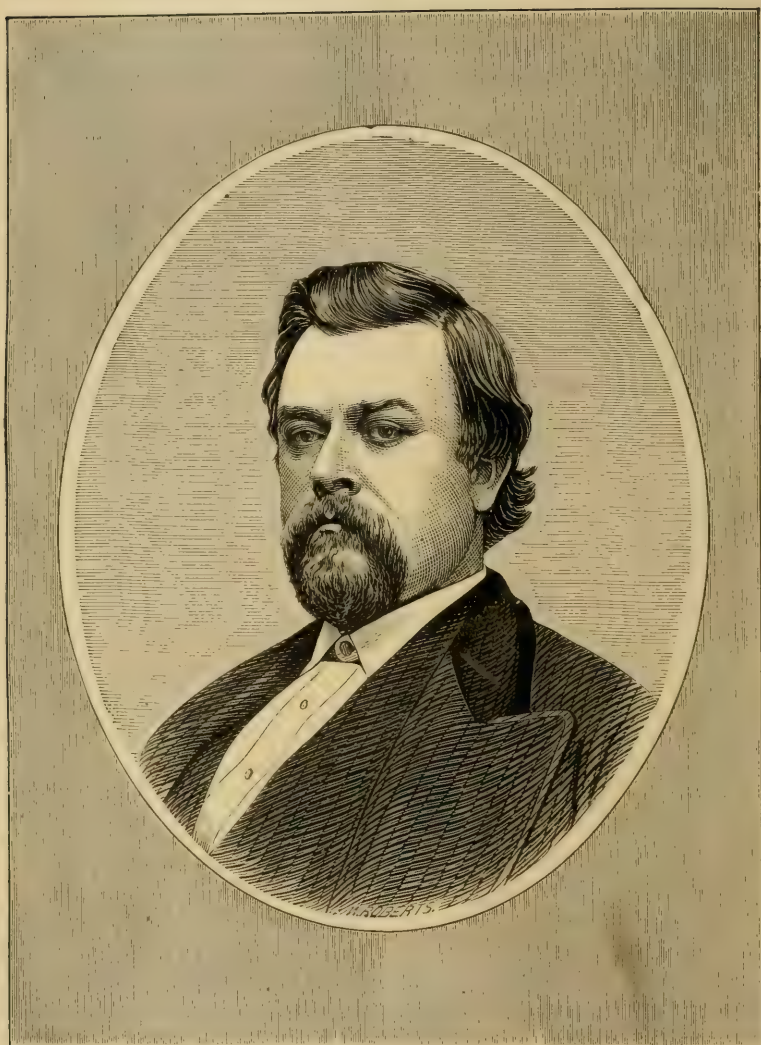


railroad shipping point for Springfield from which it is about a mile distant. Ebenezer is one of the early towns of the county, and was settled about 1835. Three miles north is an Indian mound, which is a place of resort for tourists. Cave Spring is a small settlement, fourteen miles from Springfield. It is named from a spring that comes from fissures in the rock near by, and is also an attractive place for tourists. Fairgrove, sixteen miles north-east from Springfield, is a small town. Ash Grove, in the north-western part of the county, is a pleasant village.

GRUNDY county is situated in the central-northern part of the State, in the second tier of counties, south of Iowa. It is twenty two miles North and South, and twenty-one miles East and West. The upland prairies—about two-thirds of the area—are gently undulating, and contain a rich soil of deep black mould. The prairie here is well diversified with timber. One-third of the county is upland and ridges, mostly covered with timber. The latter is found along the water courses, of which there are a great many, and some of them affording excellent water-power. The East fork of the Grand river passes through the county in a southerly direction, and with its numerous tributaries furnishes an abundant supply of pure water. Coal has been found in several localities, and at Trenton a shaft has been sunk and worked with some success. Wood is abundant and cheap. A considerable amount of business has been carried on in furnishing railroad ties, which are shipped to different states—particular to the Kansas roads. There are four flouring mills, some twenty steam saw-mills, one large woolen factory, and a few cheese factories, which comprise the manufacturing industries of the county; population about 12,000. The townships of the county are Franklin, Jefferson, Liberty, Madison, Marion, Trenton, and Washington. The Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific railroad enters the county on the north boundary, runs southerly, and passes into Daviess county in the south-western corner. The Quincy, Missouri and Pacific passes through Trenton. The first settlements were made in 1834. The county was organized in January 1841, and named in honor of Felix Grundy, of Tennessee. Since the civil war there has been considerable influx of immigration—a majority from Ohio, and other western states.

*Trenton*, the county seat, (located in 1843) is situated on the east side of Crooked Fork, a tributary of Grand river, one hundred and thirty-one miles north-west by west of Jefferson City, and on





W. H. Hillman

the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific railroad. It is located on a high bluff that was originally covered with timber, and is a place of considerable business importance. The stream here is spanned by a truss bridge. The Trenton high school is an institution of high reputation. The building was erected at an expense of \$20,000, with accommodations for five hundred or more scholars. Trenton was first settled about 1840, and incorporated in 1857. Edinburgh is a pleasant village, on a prairie six miles west of Trenton. An excellent educational institution, known as Grand River College, established in 1854, is located here. Spickardsville, on the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific railroad, is a flourishing town. Tindall, Rural Dale, Lindley, Buttsville, Grinnell, Alpha, and Hickory Creek, are small villages and settlements.

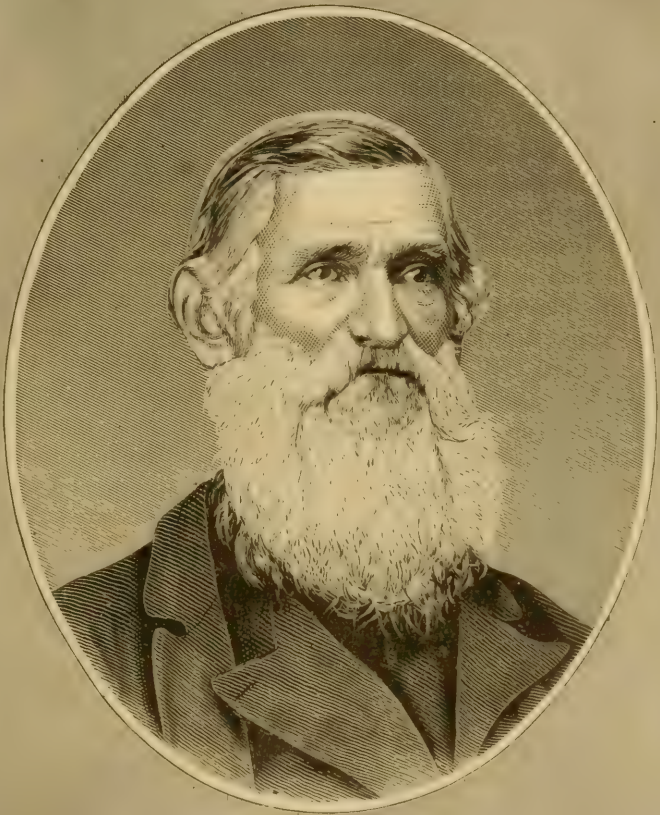
HARRISON county is located in the north-western portion of the State, bordering on the Iowa State line. About two-thirds of its surface is undulating. It has a good, black loam soil, resting on clay, which, if subsoiled, displays great producing strength; the other one-third is broken. About two-thirds is prairie—one-third timber-land. The East Grand river is the principal water-course, and with many smaller creeks and streams, affords an abundant supply of water for farm and stock use. The facilities for transportation to market are two railroads, one running east, and the other south of the county. In the extreme northern part of the county, farmers are favored by another railroad, running near the Iowa boundary line. St. Louis and St. Joseph are the principal markets. Some mining has been carried on at Mt. Moriah. There is much coal undeveloped, underlying different portions of the county. The townships are Bethany, Butler, Clay, Cypress, Dallas, Lincoln, Madison, Marion, Sugar Creek, Trail Creek, Union, Washington and White Oak. John Conduit, Reuben Macey, and William Mitchell, were the first settlers, they locating here about 1839. The county was organized February 14th, 1845, and named in honor of A. G. Harrison. The county seat was located in 1845, and the first county court was convened the same year.

*Bethany*, the county seat, is situated on a fork of the Big creek, near the center of the town, and surrounded by a beautiful and fertile country. It was settled in 1845, by emigrants from Tennessee, and was incorporated in 1858. Brooklyn, ten miles north of Bethany, is an old settlement. Cainsville, seventeen miles east of



Bethany, is a thriving place. Eagle, fifteen miles north of Bethany, has a population of seven hundred. It is in the midst of a good farming country, and is a prosperous town. Akron, Belton, Sampson's Creek, Mount Moriah, Martinsville, and Mitchellville, are small villages.

HENRY county is located in the central-western part of the State, and is bounded on the north by the county of Johnson, east by Benton and Pettis, south by St. Clair, and west by Bates and Cass. It contains nearly 500,000 acres. Of this land there is not over one-thirtieth that can be considered waste land, and this is often densely timbered; and with other timbered lands furnishes an ample supply for all practical purposes. The climate is healthy with short and mild winters. The Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroad runs diagonally through the county, furnishing direct communication from Sedalia, on the Missouri Pacific railroad to the State of Texas. The general surface of the country is undulating; the soil rich and fertile, with numerous water-courses. Two of these are classed on the government returns, as rivers; Grand, which runs directly through the centre of the county from west to east, and the Osage which forms part of the southeastern boundary. The principal creeks are Deep Water, Big, White Oak, Tebo, Honey, and Bear. Coal of good quality underlies the greater part of the county; it is regularly and extensively mined along the line of the railroad, and used throughout the country. The manufacturing establishments are adequate to the demand. Corn, wheat, oats, and hay are the agricultural staples, and they usually yield large crops. Other cereals and vegetables are also grown successfully for home consumption. Tobacco was formerly grown to some extent. The exports are chiefly flour, wheat, neat stock, hogs, horses and mules. The townships forming the county are Big Creek, Bogard, Deep Water, Grand River, Osage, Springfield, Tebo, and White Oak. The Osage Indians formerly occupied the territory now embraced in Henry county, and even for years after their removal to the Indian territory, they returned every season to enjoy for a time their old hunting grounds. The white settlers began to come in about 1830, and in 1834, a settlement began near the present site of Clinton. The name of the county originally was Reins, being organized in 1834, and named in honor of William C. Reins, of Virginia, who subsequently turned his political coat and became a whig, whereupon



EDWARD C. McCARTY.



the citizens of the county made a successful effort to change the name to Henry. The early settlers were mainly from Kentucky and Tennessee. The civil war was the cause of much suffering and immense loss of property to the inhabitants of this county. They were strongly represented in both armies, and were overrun by predatory bands from each of the contending forces. Many of the inhabitants left home and property and fled. There was a great influx of immigration, however, immediately after the war, and up to the year 1870, and lands rose rapidly in value.

*Clinton*, the county seat, is situated on the north bank of Grand river, and on the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroad, about two hundred and thirty miles from St. Louis. It is the principle town in the county. The other villages are Calhoun, eleven miles north-east of Clinton, on the M. K. & T. R. R.; Cousville, on the Grand river; Germantown, on Deep Water creek; Montrose, thirteen miles south-west of Clinton; Windsor, twenty miles north-east of Clinton; and Carrsville, Leesville, Gaines' Farm, Galbrath's Store, Huntingdale, La Due, Davis Station and Lucas.

HICKORY county is situated in the south-western part of the State. The surface is generally rolling, and with some rocky hills and ridges; about two-thirds of it is covered with fine groves of timber; the rest is prairie. These prairies situated in the eastern and western portions of the county are gently rolling, and are productive. The timber-land forms a broad belt on either side of Pomme de Terre river, which flows from south to north through the center of the county. The timber on the hills comprises the different kinds of oak; while large walnut, oak, ash, hickory, maple and sycamore are found in the bottoms. The soil is of almost every kind, from the richest alluvial bottoms to the flinty ridges. Black loam with clay subsoil, susceptible of a high state of cultivation, forms the soil of the prairies. The principal minerals found are lead and nickel. The former is found in a territory covering an area of about one-fourth of the county. Three or four mines are worked at present, and there is one smelting furnace, now not in operation. Nickel mines have been discovered. Iron and copper are also found. The staple productions are corn, wheat, oats, and timothy. Tobacco and cotton are little grown, the former only for home consumption. The facilities for transportation of the products are limited, there being no railroads passing through the county. The principal market is Sallia on the



Pacific railroad, and Lebanon on the Atlantic and Pacific, each road being about forty miles from the county seat. But little of the produce or stock is shipped directly from the State. The townships of the county are Centre, Greene, Montgomery, Stark, and Tyler. The first settlements were made in, or about 1838. During the civil war, the county suffered like many others, by its occupation by both contending armies. Since the war it has grown steadily in population and resources.

*Hermitage*, the county seat, is located near the centre of the county, on the Pomme de Terre river. Its nearest railroad station is Lebanon in Laclede county. It was first settled about 1845 or 6, and became the county seat in 1847. Wheatland is a small village about five miles west of Hermitage. The other settlements are Black Oak Point, formerly a place of some business, but was destroyed during the war; Cross Timbers, eight miles north of Hermitage; Elkton, Pittsburg and Quincy, in the north-western part of the county.

HOLT county, is one of the six counties organized from the territory acquired by the United States by treaty with the Missouri, Sac and Iowa tribes of Indians, in 1836, and added that year by act of Congress to the State of Missouri. The county is situated in the north-western part of the State, Atchison county lying between it and Iowa, and the Missouri river forming its southwestern boundary, separating it from Kansas and Nebraska. The general surface is undulating; prairie and timber nearly equal. It is watered by the Nodaway, Big and Little Tarkeo, Mill, Kenzie's, and Davis creeks, and numerous springs. The bottom lands of the Missouri river comprise more than one-third of the county. These lands are connected with the bluffs, some of which are from 125 to 200 feet high. The soil of this prairie is a sandy loam and very productive, and the bluffs and hills are well adapted to fruit culture. The inhabitants are almost wholly engaged in farming and fruit culture. The Missouri river and the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs railroad, furnish all the desired facilities for market. Holt contains the following townships: Benton, Clay, Dallas, Lewis, Nodaway, and Union. The first settlements in the county were made in 1835, by J. Kenzie, Dr. G. B. Thorp, James Miller, S. C. Collins, and Colonel Kelly. The first three were from Tennessee. It was named after David R. Holt, of Platte county. It was organized in 1841, by the name of Nodaway, and

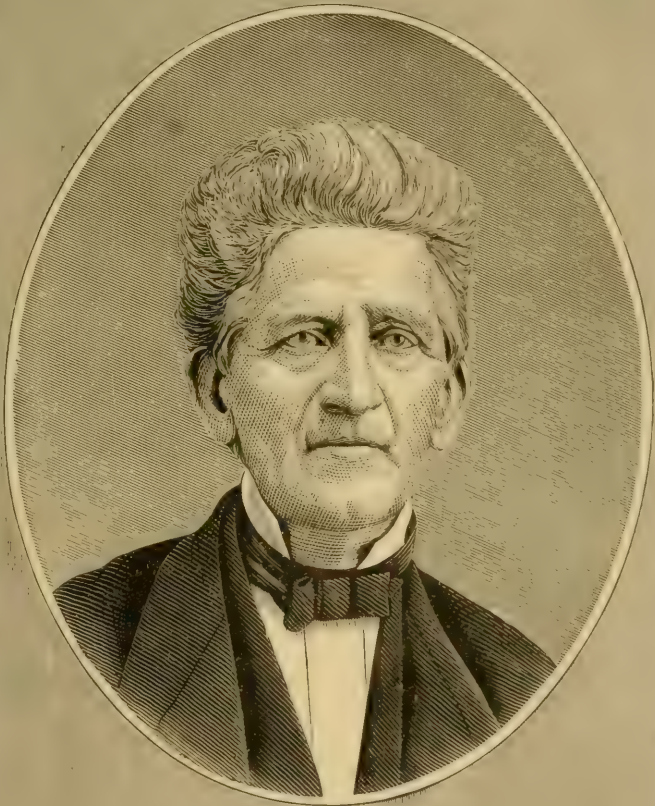
included adjacent territory. On the 15th of February, 1841, it was changed to Holt, and the present limits established January 2d, 1843. The first circuit court was convened in 1841. David R. Atchison, presiding. In March, 1841, the first county-court was held, H. G. Noland, J. Crowley, and Joshua Adkins being appointed justices.

*Oregon*, the county seat, has an elevated and pleasant situation south from the center of the county, about twenty miles north of St. Joseph. It was first settled in 1841, and incorporated as a city in November, 1857. It has a good court-house, a very superior public school; and the county Mechanical and Agricultural Association have suitable buildings here. There are six churches, a newspaper office, fifteen to twenty stores, and a population of one thousand. Bigelow, on the K. C. St. J. & C. B. R. R., is thirty-nine miles north of St. Joseph—has a population of nearly three hundred. Corning is a station on the same road, in the northern part of the county, half a mile from the Missouri river. Forest City, twenty miles north of St. Joseph, is a flourishing place of business, though it was much injured by the war. It has a population of six or seven hundred. Grant, Mound City, Elm Grove, Whig Valley, Craig, and Richville, are small villages and settlements.

HOWARD county is one of the original old counties of Missouri. The first white men to penetrate within its wilds were the famous Lewis and Clark, who, in their expedition up the Missouri in 1804, traversed a considerable part of what is now the county area, especially the southern portion. Settlements were begun in 1807 and 1808, and in 1810 quite a little neighborhood was established at Cooper's Bottom. In the following year there were a few settlers located near where Forts Hemstead and Kincaid were afterwards built. Of these early pioneers, Benjamin Cooper was among the first who, with five sons, emigrated from Madison county, Kentucky. The names of Hancock, Thorp, Brown, Berry, and Ashcroft, are also made honorable by their being among these hardy settlers. William Thorp, a Baptist minister, came to the settlement in 1810, and was probably the first to minister to the people in holy things. These settlers had to contend with the cunning and ferocity of the red men; and several of their number, after bravely defending themselves, were overpowered and slain, while others fell a sacrifice to the ambuscade of the wily savage. Tradition has it that the first of these victims was Jonathan Todd and Thomas

Smith. The former, after being ruthlessly butchered, was beheaded and his head fixed on a pole, and the hearts of both were taken from their bodies and stuck upon sticks at the side of the path. After perpetrating these fiendish outrages, the Indians set fire to the woods, thus obliterating their trail. In those early days the principal food of the inhabitants was venison, with a little corn-bread made from meal ground with small circular hand-mills made of stone; sometimes hominy scalded in lye. The first horse-mill in the county was built at Fort Kincaid in 1815, and was a source of great congratulation to the inhabitants. Owing to the extreme hostility of the Indians, and the consequent wars, from 1812 to 1815 there was but little immigration to the country, and the people were compelled to find safety by residing within the forts, several of which had been erected in the neighborhood. But in March, 1815, to the inexpressible joy of these dauntless pioneers, a treaty was concluded with their dusky foes, by the terms of which the whites came into peaceful possession of the territory which they had suffered so much to defend.

Howard county, named in honor of Benjamin Howard, former governor of the Territory, included at the time of its organization, January 23, 1816, all that part of the State north of the Osage river, and west of Cedar creek, and the dividing ridge between the Mississippi and Missouri. In the following July, the first court was held at Cole's Fort, Judge David Barton, presiding. In 1817, the county seat was established at Franklin, where it remained until 1823, when it was removed to its present location, Fayette. For some years Franklin took a high position among the towns west of the Mississippi river. It enjoyed its local newspaper, the Franklin "Intelligencer," and was the center of trade for a large circle of the surrounding country. The first steam-boat up the river (twelve days from St. Louis) arrived here in May, 1819, on which occasion a public dinner was had, at which toasts were offered, speeches made, and a grand good time enjoyed generally. The first flat-boat on the river was built in 1818. The first election of which we find any record was for delegates to Congress, held in 1819, John Scott and Samuel Hammond being chosen, receiving one hundred and thirty-four and one hundred and thirteen votes respectively. In 1820, the county was reduced to its present limits by the erection of Boone and Chariton counties; thirty-eight others having been in part or entirely formed within its original com-



SAMUEL C. MAJOR, Sr.





pass. It now contains an area of four hundred and sixty-three square miles, with a frontage on the Missouri river of forty-three miles. There are no considerable rivers within its borders, but numerous creeks, some of them quite large. Water-power is very limited, and steam is generally used as motive-power. The soil is a clay loam, very fertile and productive, and was originally nearly all covered with timber, with two small upland prairies and two bottom prairies, both of which are now cultivated. There is an abundance of coal in the county, but as yet little has been done to bring it to the surface. Oak, elm, ash, black and white walnut, lime, cottonwood, black and white hickory, sugar and white maple, and many other varieties of woods are found in its forests. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture, the principal staples being wheat, corn, hemp, hay, tobacco, oats, rye and potatoes. The county is peculiarly adapted to the growth of tobacco, and the crop is being increased year by year. The educational facilities of Howard are good. Besides enjoying an excellent grade of district schools, averaging six months in length, it has within its limits several institutions of learning of a high order. Central College, located at Fayette, under the management of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, has a good reputation, and is well patronized, as is Howard College an industrial school for young ladies, at the same place. Pritchett Institute in Glasgow is also a school of some importance.

*Fayette* is the county seat, and is a pleasantly laid out town of some two thousand inhabitants, located near the centre of the county. Glasgow also is a town of considerable importance. It is on the Missouri river, and having both railroad and river communication, it has grown into quite a shipping point for the rich agricultural country by which it is surrounded.

HOWELL county is in the southern tier of counties on the Arkansas line. The surface is generally rolling with a southern slope. The timber is pine, white, black and post oaks and hickory. In the southern and western parts are small prairies. The many valleys which are found on the water courses are fertile. The uplands produce all varieties of grains, and tobacco, in great abundance. The soil on the uplands is principally a sandy loam, with a subsoil of red oily clay, impregnated in many localities with iron. Some of the ridges are covered with sandstone, flint and conglomerate rocks. The county is well watered by many fine streams, fed

by a great number of clear, cold springs. Iron and lead are found. The inhabitants are almost wholly employed in agriculture. Tobacco and cotton of fair qualities are raised. There was considerable immigration to this county after the war, mostly from Illinois, Ohio, Tennessee and Kentucky. The townships are Benton, Dry Creek, Goldsberry, Howell, Myatte, Sisson, Spring Creek, and Willard Springs. The earliest settlement was made on or near the present site of West Plains, about 1838, but the increase was slow, and it was not until 1857, that Howell county was organized from Oregon and Ozark counties. The late war nearly ruined this section of country in population and personal property in so much that at the advent of peace, it is said, not more than fifty families, with an aggregate population of some three hundred were left in the county.

*West Point*, the county seat, is a small village, near the center in Howell Valley. It has recuperated since the war, and now has a population of about four hundred. Frankville, and Chapel, are small settlements.

IRON county is situated in the south-eastern part of the State. The divide of the Ozark runs through from east to west; the surface is hilly and broken, so that not more than one-twentieth of the area is considered arable, though much of the mountain land, now considered worthless, except for timber, could be made profitable for vineyards and fruit. The county is full of springs and streams. The tillable lands lie in narrow valleys. The soil generally consists of yellow and red clay, with numerous alluvial bottom lands. Timber is superabundant in the hills: generally white oak and pitch pine. In the larger valleys, and for ten or twelve miles around the iron works, the best timber has been cleared off. Iron is everywhere, and every variety and quality of ore, except red hematite, which, though found in many places, has as yet not been found in large bodies. There are iron mines at Pilot Knob, Shepherd's mountain and Hogan's mountain, with a furnace at Pilot Knob. Iron mountain is on the east line of the county and there are two furnaces. A lead mine has been opened. Granite and Kaolin ochres are abundant. The Granite quarries employ as many as six hundred men. The granite for the bridge across the Mississippi at St. Louis, for the State House at Springfield, Illinois, and the Custom House at St. Louis, was quarried in this county. Species of copper and zinc are found. The occupation of

the inhabitants is mining and agriculture. The St. Louis and Iron Mountain railroad passes through the entire length of the county from north to south. The townships are Arcadia, Dent, Iron, Kaolin, Liberty and Union. It is related that Ephram Stout was among the first white men who came into the country now comprised in Iron county. He settled in Arcadia Valley, and was soon after joined by others, and the location became known as Stout's settlement. It was organized in 1857 from five adjacent counties, and the county seat established at Ironton, although there was no town except in name. During the late war, Iron county was a point of considerable importance to the federal authorities; forts were erected and a military post established. There are many natural curiosities in this county, and the scenery is very romantic. A cave in Dent township is of great extent, and never fully explored. The "Granite Quarry," the "Cascade," the "Shut In," and the "Stony Battery," are all places of interest.

*Ironton*, the county seat, is situated on the St. Louis and Iron Mountain railroad, seven miles south from Iron mountain, and eighty-eight miles from St. Louis by rail. It was first settled in 1853, became the county seat in 1857, and was incorporated in 1859. The village lies on the eastern slope of Shepherd mountain, and extended into the valley at its base. It contains a substantial court-house, erected at a cost of \$14,000, a brick jail, Methodist, Episcopal, and Presbyterian churches, a flouring mill, public school, a bank and newspaper office. It is a noted place of summer resort. Pilot Knob is on the line of the Iron Mountain railroad, and is a place of considerable business. It was incorporated in 1867. Arcadia is situated one mile from Ironton in Arcadia valley, and on the line of the I. M. R. R. Arcadia College is located here. It has a fine building, and affords educational advantages of a high order. Annapolis, Cross Roads, Hogan Mountain, Germanville, and Middlebrook, are small villages.

JACKSON county is bounded on the north by the Missouri river; on the east by Lafayette and Johnson; on the south by Cass; and on the west by the State of Kansas. Long before the dawn of the present century, the country around the great bend of the Missouri river was explored, and in a manner occupied by white men, for purposes of trade with the aboriginal inhabitants; but it was not until 1808, that the United States established a fort and trading post, at Fort Osage, near or upon the present site of Sibley.



The Indian title to the land, however, remained intact until 1828, when it became the property of the federal government, and at once immigration to this most desirable country commenced. On the 15th of December, 1826, the county was organized, and the ensuing July, the first county court was convened at Independence, Henry Burris, presiding. The rapid settlement of this portion of the State was in a measure prevented by the locating of lands donated to the State of Missouri for educational purposes, which were not put upon the market until 1832. The Mormon troubles also retarded its progress, from 1830 to 1834, when the "Latter Day Saints" had been driven over the Missouri river. Its history since that date has been one of steady growth and prosperity. The general surface of the county is gently undulating, except near the Missouri river where bluffs abound. The lands are about equally divided in timber and prairie. The latter have a rich alluvial soil of an average depth of two feet. The bottom lands of the Missouri are of unusual fertility. There is an ample amount of timber well distributed through the various sections of the county for all necessary purposes, mostly found skirting the many water courses. It is also well supplied with large and small creeks, and never failing springs, affording an abundant supply of water for farm purposes. The principal streams are the Big and Little Blue, Big Tinabar, and their tributaries. Excellent building stone are found in the county; also beds of bitumen coal, in the eastern part. The coal lies near the surface, but it is not mined, except for home purposes. The soil of the county is very productive. Large crops of the various kinds of agricultural products are raised. Having the Missouri river for its northern boundary, it is the shipping point of some half a dozen counties lying in its vicinity. The amount of business carried on in the different towns of the county is large; there being but two or three counties that pay a higher tax into the State treasury. In 1870, its population was 55,041, exclusive of Kansas City, which had 32,260; in 1860, 22,913; in 1850, 14,000; in 1840, 7,512; and in 1830, 2,823. In 1870, there were forty-six religious organizations, and forty-one churches, valued at \$318,500, of which seven were Baptist; three Christian; five Episcopal; ten Methodist; eleven Presbyterian; and four Roman Catholic. The value of real estate was \$13,446,380, and personal property \$2,656,952. The amount paid State, County, Town and City taxes, was \$617,179. There were 195,134

acres of improved land, valued at \$10,349,689, and the value of farm productions \$1,615,999. The number of bushels of wheat raised was 312,084; of corn 1,504,439. There were also invested in mills \$248,500; in their products, \$1,095,080. The townships of the county are Blue, Fort Osage, Kaw, Prairie, Sniabar, Van Buren, Washington, and West Port. The Missouri Pacific railroad enters the county nearly midway of its south line, and runs in a north-west-erly course to Kansas City.

Kansas City is situated on the Missouri river, three quarters of a mile below the mouth of Kansas river, near the western boundary line of the State, and in the township of Kaw. In early days, the Kansas river was called the Kaw river, and the "Kaw's Mouth," was a noted place among the Indian traders and mountain trappers, who came here to exchange their furs and peltries for provisions and stores. There are but few cities in the west that have grown so rapidly as this. The situation is elevated and picturesque, commanding a fine view of the river, and of Wyandotte city, in Kansas. The town was first regularly laid out by J. C. McCoy, in 1846, from which time its first permanent growth may be dated. The original plat embraced two hundred and fifty-six acres, but since that time many additions have been made to the city. What is known as McGee's addition embraces thirteen hundred lots, some of which are among the most beautiful and eligible ones for residences in the city. The city is situated upon broken ground, and but a portion of either the business or resident portion can be seen from any one point. Mercantile business was commenced at this point about 1840, and the trade with New Mexico, soon afterwards. This latter branch of industry and enterprise rapidly increased until its business amounted to several million dollars annually, even before the town was incorporated. In 1856, the first banking house (Northop & Co.) was established, at which time the population was not far from one thousand. The tide of emigration to Kansas about this time, improved the prospects for business in Kansas City, and, in 1860, it had a population of about four thousand. But the war came on, and the town was occupied as a military post; many of the business men left with their families; and the advent of peace found everything prostrated, and a decreased population. By the construction of the Missouri Pacific railroad, the Cameron branch of the Hannibal and St. Joseph road and the Missouri river bridge, it became a considerable

railroad center, and the days of prosperity began. It is doubtful if, in the history of the west, there can be found a town that has had a more rapid growth. In 1870, the city contained a population of more than thirty-two thousand; and, during the intervening time, hundreds of thousands of dollars had been expended in public improvements. Kansas City is one of the large stock shipping points of the west. Stock-yards covering an area of some thirty-five acres are provided, through which, hundreds of thousands of cattle and hogs are passed on to market annually. The Kansas city bridge, across the Missouri river, was finished in June 1869. Its length is fourteen hundred feet, with twenty-three hundred and eighty feet of approach on the north side. The entire expense was \$1,093,186. The city is well supplied with street railways. The water-works are regarded as very fine. The "Reservoir" and "Holly" system are combined. The water is taken from the Kansas river, raised into reservoirs, having a capacity of seven million gallons. It is then filtered through gravel, and then raised to the distributing reservoir, whence it flows to all parts of the city. In educational facilities, Kansas City is fully up with the times. Fourteen school-houses, chiefly of brick; sixty teachers, each with an average salary of above seven hundred dollars; a membership of about forty-five hundred; and school property estimated at two hundred thousand dollars, summarize this branch of its public interests. There are some thirty different religious organizations, covering all shades of belief, with a large number of secret societies. It has five daily and seven weekly newspapers; besides, several monthly and bi-monthly publications. The "Journal of Commerce," was started as a weekly, under the name of "The Kansas City Enterprise," in September, 1854, by David K. Abeel and William A. Strong. In 1855, the paper was purchased by R. T. Van Horn. On the 1st day of January, 1857, the name was changed to "The Journal of Commerce." On the 15th day of June, 1858, it appeared as a daily and has so continued until the present time. In February 1872, it was transformed into a stock company. In August of the same year, Isaac P. Moore, became a stockholder in the "Journal Company," who since, as president, has been the business manager. William W. Bloss is a stockholder, and also the present managing editor. Mr. Van Horn has retained the editorial control since his connection with the paper in 1855. With one exception, the "Journal of Commerce," is the oldest daily paper

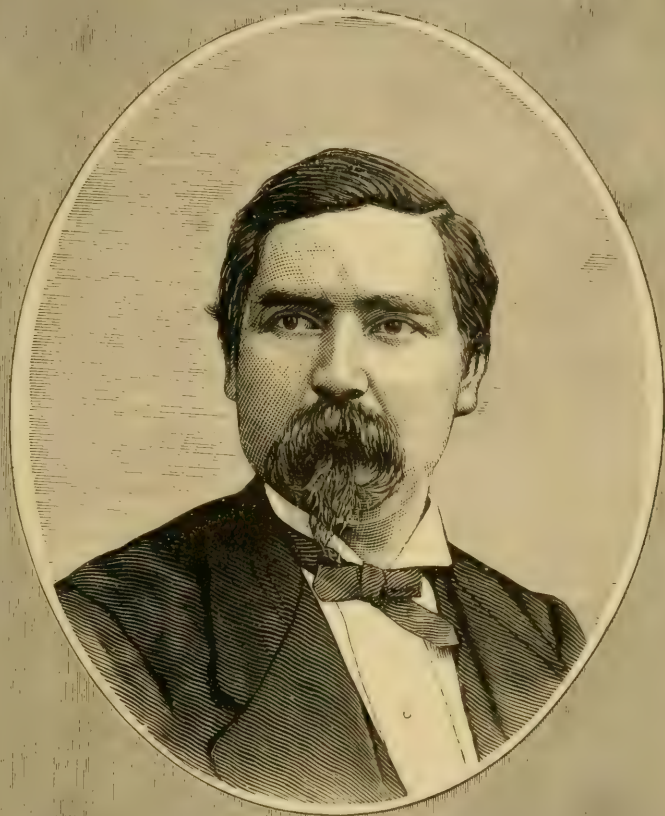
in the State. It is republican in sentiment. The other dailies are: the "Times," a democratic paper of large circulation and influence, the "Times Publishing Company," publishers; the "Post and Tribune," German republican, conducted by Wurz and Lampe; the "News," four pages, "News Printing Company," publishers; and the "Chronicle," established in 1874, "Chronicle Publishing Company," publishers.

*Independence*, the county seat, is in Blue township. It is about four miles from the Missouri river, 300 miles from St. Louis, and 150 miles from Jefferson City. It is located on high rolling land, with a gentle declivity in all directions, and is connected with a well populated and rich agricultural district. Three sides of the town are bordered by groves of native forest trees, which add much to the beauty of the place. Among the early settlers were John Bustleson, L. W. Boggs, J. R. Swearingen, Robt. Rickman, James and Daniel King, Russell Hicks, J. and S.C. Owens and S. D. Lucas. The town was laid out in 1824, and was for a long period a trading point for the traders of the plains from New Mexico, and subsequently, Utah as well. In 1827, some Mormons came here from Kirtland, Ohio, under their Prophet, Joe Smith, and settled around the village and commenced operations for the building of a Temple, but before it was far advanced the indignation of the inhabitants was roused, and they were compelled to leave. The town was organized December 15th, 1826. It was incorporated March 7th, 1849, and its charter so amended, in 1853, as to extend the limits of the town to the Missouri river,—a distance of two and a half miles from the public square. The court-house is a substantial brick building, with porches supported by Roman-Doric columns on its north and south sides. The public square embraces about three acres, and is enclosed by a neat iron fence. There are three hotels, and a large number of mercantile houses, some of which transact a large business—a number of large and substantially built churches of the different denominations. The Independence Female College, established in 1854, is an institution of much repute. There are many expensive private residences, surrounded by tall forest trees, and handsomely arranged grounds. The first railroad in the State was built and put in operation at a cost of about \$30,000, between Independence and the river, before Kansas City was projected. There are extensive manufactories, warehouses and trading-houses doing a business with the interior



amounting in the aggregate to several millions of dollars yearly. Westport is a post village on the west line of the State, four miles from Kansas City. It has a pleasant and healthy location, and, before Kansas City was projected, was an important out-fitting point for traders, and trains starting for Santa Fe, New Mexico, and the Rocky mountains. Much of this trade has since been diverted to the last named place. The country adjacent to Westport is of good quality, and an excellent agricultural district. The village was incorporated February 12th, 1857, and had a population, in 1870, of 1,095. Other villages in this county are Sibley, Lone Jack, New Santa Fe, Pink Hill, and Ray.

JASPER county is in the south-western part of the State. The surface is undulating prairie, but hilly and heavily timbered in the southern part, which abounds in minerals. About one-third of the area was originally covered with fine forests, but it is now gradually changing to prairie,—the timber mostly bordering the margins of the water-courses. About one seventh of the whole area is bottom land, with a black alluvial deposit of great fertility. The prairies also contain excellent soil, unsurpassed in fertility, of a black or red color, and the “mulatto,” the most valuable of all soils. The county is well watered by many beautiful creeks and streams, but chiefly by the Spring river, which meanders through the county, dividing it in two almost equal parts. It, and its many tributaries, are fed by springs with water as clear as crystal. The climate is salubrious, without extremes of heat or cold, with mild winters, and is healthy. The mineral resources of this county may well be called inexhaustible. Lead is found in large quantities. The hidden wealth, and improved facilities in labor, have made the mines very remunerative. Jasper county may be regarded as one of the valuable mining districts of the country. The amount of pig lead exported from the city of Joplin in one year has been over eighteen millions of pounds. Zinc mining has also become an important interest. The townships of the county are Centre Creek, Georgia, Jackson, Jasper, Marion, McDonald, Mineral, Northfork, Preston, and Sarcoxie. The educational interests are well conducted, and the schools are justly the pride of the people. The school-fund, excepting the county of St. Louis, is the largest in the State. The Memphis, Carthage and North-Western railroad, has a track of thirty-six miles, running from south-east to north-west, connecting on the east with the Atlantic and Pacific, and on



Wm L. Phelps



the west with the Missouri River, Fort Scott and Gulf railroad. John Jewell, an Indian trader, was among the earliest settlers. In 1834, Centreville was laid out, now called Sarcoxie, and the county was organized January 29th, 1841. Thriving towns sprang into existence, and it had a steady and healthy growth until the war, when it was overrun, and in common with its sister counties was almost depopulated. With peace, however, came new life. Its inhabitants returned, its villages and public buildings were rebuilt, and Jasper is fast taking a foremost position among the counties of the State.

JEFFERSON county is situated on the Mississippi river, in the eastern part of the State, and was formed from parts of St. Louis and Ste. Geneviève. The general surface of the county is broken and hilly, and some of the highest ridges attain an elevation of nearly 500 feet above the level of the Mississippi river. These are very narrow, separated by deep ravines, but often rise by a succession of terraces to the general level of the plateau. The soil along the creeks is a rich alluvial, embracing about one-third of the whole area, and producing very large yields of corn. The uplands, though not nearly as rich, yield fine crops of wheat, and cannot be surpassed for fruit growing and viticulture. These highlands are rolling and well timbered with the different kinds of oaks, hickory, walnut, ash, and other species of trees generally found in Missouri, furnishing the necessary timber for all practical purposes. The county has several large rivers, such as the Meramec, on the northern boundary; Big river in the western part; Joachim, in the central, and the Platin, in the eastern part of the county, which, with their numerous affluents, furnish all the necessary water, and considerable water-power. Springs of pure water also abound, and some contain medicinal properties. The scenery in some parts of the county is sublime; and picturesque sites for private residences are found along the track of the railroad. The mineral resources, although not extensively developed, are promising, consisting chiefly of iron, copper, zinc, and lead; the latter is the great mineral product, and is quite extensively mined and smelted. This county is peculiarly adapted to fruit-raising. Apples and peaches produce abundantly. Much attention is given to grapes, seven hundred acres being in vineyards. The St. Louis and Iron Mountain railroad traverses the county from north-east to south-west. The Missouri Pacific passes near the boundary in the county



of Franklin. The townships are Big River, Central, Joachim, Meramec, Platin, Rock, Valle. The early history of Jefferson county runs back twenty-five years before the advent of the present century, scattering settlers coming in, and engaging in farming, hunting and salt-making. About 1800, cotton and flax began to be cultivated, which supplied them with material for clothing, aside from the skin of animals, which before had been chiefly used for this purpose. After this the country slowly but steadily increased in population until its county organization was effected in 1818. Herculeaneum, now obliterated, was the county seat; but it was removed in 1835 to Hillsboro, the present site, and in 1839 the court-house was built.\*

*Hillsboro*, the county seat, is situated about four miles from the I. M. R. R., near the center of the county, thirty miles from St. Louis. De Soto is on the same road, six miles from Hillsboro, and is the most important town in the county. It is the point from which the lead and zinc are shipped to market. Crystal City, on the Mississippi, at the mouth of Platin creek, has a plate-glass manufactory. Kimmswick, twenty-one miles from St. Louis, is a flourishing town. Vineland. House's Springs, Pevely, Hanover, Glenwood, Avoca, Antonia, Frumet, Hematite, Sulphur Springs, Victoria, and Rush Tower, are small villages and settlements.

JOHNSON county is one of the largest counties in central western Missouri. Its surface is mostly a rolling prairie in the western part, and hilly in the eastern, where there is an extensive growth of young timber. About four-fifths of the area is prairie, the rest timber-land. Timber is abundant. The soil throughout the entire county is very rich and productive, being for the greater part limestone soil, except near Warrensburg and vicinity. The prairie soil is well adapted to the growing of cereals and grasses of all kinds. The county is well watered by many large and small creeks, furnishing all the necessary water, but only very little water-power. The Columbus mineral springs, well known on account of the medicinal properties they possess, are located in this county, and many invalids derive benefit from their curative properties. The principal mineral found is bituminous coal, which is abundant in almost every part of the county: cannel coal of good quality occurs in the north central part of the county. The great coal-fields of the county, however, lie in the eastern part, near Knob Noster, and some of the mines have been worked on an extensive scale. Ochre of good quality



*E. A. Nickerson*



occurs also. A fine quality of cement rock is found south of Warrensburg, from which cement, fully equal to the article produced at Louisville, is manufactured. The Warrenburg sandstone, of which there are large quarries near the town of Warrensburg, are becoming celebrated. Large quantities of this stone are shipped to St. Louis and other cities for building purposes. The manufacturing interest of the county is in its infancy. Johnson county is decidedly a fruit growing country, a large quantity of excellent fruit being grown for market. St. Louis and Kansas City are the principal markets, the former for produce and the latter for fruit, which goes mostly to the territories. The townships are Chilhowie, Columbus, Grover, Hazle Hill, Jackson, Jefferson, Kingsville, Madison, Post Oak, Rose Hill, Warrensburg, Washington. The educational interests of the county are steadily increasing. It has superior schools. The Second District State Normal School is located at the county seat. The first settlements were made about the year 1833. The county was organized December 13, 1834. It has steadily grown in wealth and resources, except during the war, since which time, there has been considerable emigration from the eastern States, of an enterprising and intelligent class of people.

*Warrensburg*, the county seat, is located near the center of the county, on the line of the Missouri Pacific railroad, two hundred and eighteen miles west of St. Louis, and pleasantly situated on high ground, watered by clear cold springs, and surrounded by a well settled agricultural community. It was laid off in 1835, by John and Martin Warren, in honor of whom it was named. In 1836, the first term of the county court was held here. It was incorporated as a town in 1846, and as a city in 1855. Knob Noster is in the eastern central part of the county. It derives its name from a prominent mound or knob that stands isolated in the plain. It is a place of considerable business, having good coal deposits adjacent. Holden is on the M. P. R. R., at the junction of the M. K. & T. R. R., and is a place of some business importance.

KNOX county is located in the north-eastern part of Missouri, about twenty-five miles south of the Iowa State line, and the same distance west of the Mississippi river. It was organized February 14th, 1845, and named in honor of General Henry Knox. The general surface of the county is undulating, with many bottoms along the rivers and streams. About three-fifths of its area is small rolling prairies, none larger than from three to four miles



wide; the remaining two-fifths is timber-land. The soil is a rich loam, underlaid with a strong, yellowish clay, which is very productive. The many water-courses are skirted with timber, sometimes very large bodies; but in many locations the bottoms are destitute of timber, and are covered with a luxuriant growth of wild grasses. The townships forming the county are Benton, Centre, Fabius, Greensburg, Jeddo, Lyon, and Salt River. The Quincy, Missouri and Pacific railroad runs through the county from east to west. The first settler in the county came in 1832. The county has received large additions to the population since the war, mostly Irish and Germans. *Edina* is the county seat.

LACLEDE county is in the south-central part of the State, and was formed from the county of Pulaski, and named in honor of the founder of the city of St. Louis, Pierre Laclède. It is situated on the high table lands of the Ozark range, about 2,000 feet above the level of the sea, and necessarily possesses a pure and healthy atmosphere. The surface of the county is varied from the level and gently undulating prairie and table-lands, to the rugged hills along the water-courses. The most prominent streams are the Gasconade river, in the east, the Big Niangua river, in the west, and the Ozark fork of the Gasconade, in the south. These rivers afford an immense, yet unimproved water-power, and abound in excellent fish. The bottom lands along these streams, and the great number of creeks, which meander through this county, are unsurpassed for fertility. Timber is abundant. Brown hematite iron ore has been found in several places, and also lead and zinc, but no mines have been developed. Agriculture is the chief pursuit of the inhabitants. The leading products are wheat, corn, oats, rye, and potatoes. Fruits succeed admirably. The principal exports are wheat, tobacco, and live stock. The townships of the county are Gasconade, Hooker, Lebanon, Osage, Smith, and Union. The Atlantic and Pacific railroad traverses the county from north-east to south-west, for a distance of upwards of forty miles. Laclède county was first settled by emigrants from Tennessee. During the civil war, the county was overrun by the contending armies. About two-thirds of the present population have come to the county since the war. *Lebanon* is the county seat.

LAFAYETTE county is situated in the western part of the State, bounded on the north by the Missouri river. It was organized

November 16, 1820, from a part of Cooper county. This county has long been noted for the richness of its soil, the abundance of its water, the excellence of its climate, and the wealth and refinement of its citizens. Its general surface is high and rolling, about three-fourths prairie and one-fourth timber. A high ridge passes south of its centre, separating the tributaries of the Missouri from those of the La Mine. The county is well watered by many streams, affording an abundance for general purposes, but only limited water-power. Along these streams are found fine groves of timber, such as walnut, oak, hickory, elm, ash, hackberry, cottonwood, and other varieties, with an undergrowth of hazelnut, pawpaw, and grapes. Timber is abundant for all practical purposes. The soil is a light, rich, sandy loam, mostly underlaid with limestone. The bottoms of the river are unsurpassed for their productiveness. Coal is abundant in nearly every part of the county, and especially so in all the river bluffs; is of good quality, averaging about 22 inches in thickness. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture, and the leading staples are corn, wheat, barley, rye, oats, tobacco, hemp, and hay. The commodities for export are mainly wheat, tobacco, hemp, cattle and hogs. The county is exceedingly well adapted to the raising of all kinds of fruit, and orchards are many, producing large yields of fine fruit. The principal market for this county is St. Louis. The townships composing the county are Clay, Davis, Dover, Freedom, Lexington, Middleton, Sniabar, and Washington. The first settlements were made in the years 1815 and 1816. When the county was first organized it received the name of Lillard, and the county seat was located at Mount Vernon 10 miles below Lexington. It received the name of Lafayette in 1834, with the boundaries now existing.

*Lexington*, the county seat, has an elevated situation on the bluffs of the Missouri river, and on the Lexington and St. Louis railroad, fifty-five miles from Sedalia. It was first settled in 1817. It is the shipping point for a large and fertile agricultural district. But few cities in the State will compare with Lexington for beauty and desirableness, as a place of business. The educational advantages are superior. Besides the public schools, there are a Seminary for young ladies, a private high school, and a good school for colored children. The villages and settlements are Concordia, an enterprising town on the L. & St. L. R. R., (a German settlement); Waverly, on the Missouri river, a flourishing place of business with

several churches, and business houses doing a large shipping trade; Mayview, Mt. Hope, Wellington, Napoleon, Dover, Chapel Hill, Higginsville, Aullville, and Berlin, are all promising towns.

LAWRENCE county is situated in the south-western part of the State.—Barry county separating it from the State of Arkansas, and Jasper and Newton from Kansas. This county lies on the tablelands of the Ozark mountains, about 1,309 feet above the level of the sea. It is about equally divided in prairie and timber-land, the former level, or gently undulating and well drained, and the latter more broken. The north-eastern part of the county is hilly and densely timbered, while the timber in the remainder is well distributed, skirting the many streams which afford all the necessary water for stock and farm use. About one-half of the surface of the county is rich alluvial bottoms. Some of the high dividing ridges are dry, with a rather inferior soil, and sometimes rocky. There are numerous indications of iron and lead. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture. Fruit culture is carried on with much success, and great quantities are raised annually, always finding a ready market. The townships are Buck Prairie, Green, Mount Pleasant, Mount Vernon, Spring River, Turnback, and Vineyard. The Atlantic and Pacific railroad passes through the county from east to west, in the southern part, with twenty-five miles of track; and the Memphis, Carthage and Northwestern has three miles of track in the south-western part. The county is well supplied with public schools, and it has a good number of excellent teachers.

It was first settled in 1831, by John Williams and his son, from Tennessee. The number of inhabitants did not increase fast, and the county was not organized until 1845. The county seat was located at the present site, *Mount Vernon*, on the 4th of July of the same year. The first court held after the locating of the county seat, was presided over by C. S. Yancy, Thomas Hash being clerk. The county was the scene of many skirmishes during the war, between small parties of union men and confederates. One village was destroyed and a large number of dwelling-houses burned, and men wantonly killed and their property sacrificed.

LEWIS county is in the north-east corner of the State, bounded on the north by the county of Clark, which separates it from Iowa, and east by the Mississippi river, which separates it from the State of Illinois; and contains 320,560 acres. The general surface of the



*J B Alverson*





county is undulating—well diversified, about one-half of it being well timbered, and the other half fine upland prairies. Along the whole river front, some twenty-five miles, is a rich, wide, alluvial bottom, with excellent soil, and very deep. The upland prairies have a black, rich, and friable soil of from twelve to twenty-four inches in depth. The bluff land, along the Mississippi river, is excellent for the cultivation of fruit and grapes. The county is well drained by several rivers beside the "Father of Waters." The principal ones are the South, Middle and North Fabius, and the Wyaconda rivers, which give plenty of water for stock, and also water-power for milling, and other purposes. The timber of the bottom lands is chiefly ash, elm, hickory, maple, and on the uplands, oaks, hickory, walnut, and other varieties. Coal of good quality has been discovered in several portions of the county. Limestone of excellent quality, standing well the frosts of winter, is quarried. The county has two railroads passing through its territory—the Mississippi Valley and Western, twenty-three miles, and the Quincy, Missouri and Pacific, twenty-seven miles. The former passes through the county along the banks of the Mississippi from north to south, and the latter crosses the southern part of the county from east to west. The county is furnished with ample educational facilities, much interest being manifested in educational matters by the citizens. About 1819, John Bozarth settled in that part of Lewis county now embraced in Marion. The increase of inhabitants was not rapid, and the organization did not take place until 1832, the new county being named in honor of Meriweather Lewis.

*Monticello*, the county seat, is in the centre of the county, on the North Fabius river. La Grange is situated ten miles from Quincy. It is pleasantly located on the bluffs. The La Grange college is located here. Canton is the shipping point for the county, and is located on the Mississippi river, 175 miles above St. Louis. It was first settled in 1827, and now has an enterprising population. Considerable manufacturing is carried on.

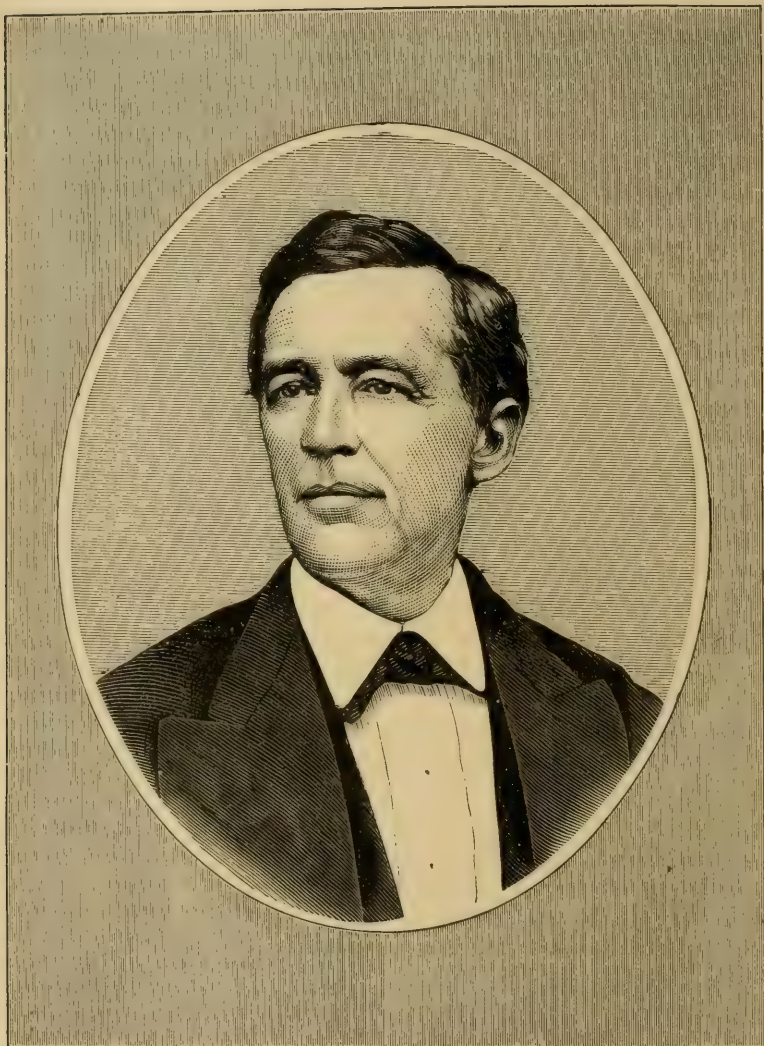
LINCOLN County is located in the eastern central part of the State, and bounded on the east by the Mississippi river, which separates it from the State of Illinois. The general surface is rolling; about one-third is prairie, and the rest timber land. The soil is very productive, of great depth, and especially so in the bottoms. Besides the Mississippi, the county is well watered by many rivers

and creeks. The principal river is the north and west Cuivre (or Copper), uniting near the centre of the county, and flowing in a south-easterly direction, into the Mississippi. Coal strata, of immense thickness, sometimes twenty feet, and of good quality, underlie many square miles of the county. Iron has been found, but not developed. White sand, of great purity and freedom from minerals, excellent for the manufacture of glass, abounds in the central part of the county; also blue and white limestone, of good quality. Much interest is taken in educational matters, and in some sections of the county progress has been rapid. Good school-houses and teachers are found in almost every sub-district. The townships forming the county are Bedford, Clark, Hurricane, Millwood, Monroe, Prairie, Union, and Waverly. About the commencement of the present century, Major Clark commenced a settlement in what is now Lincoln county, and was soon after joined by others. Jeremiah Groshong also came into the country about the same time, and during the first decade quite a number of inhabitants had found their way to this beautiful and fertile land. The county was organized from a part of St. Charles, Dec. 14th, 1818. The first term of court was held in April, 1819, Judge Todd presiding. The first county court was held in January, 1821. The county seat was first established at Monroe, in 1819 or 1820, by a commission appointed for the purpose, but it was removed to Alexandria in 1823, and in February, 1829, was removed to its present location—*Troy*. It was settled early in the century, and occupies the former site of Wood's Fort.

LINN county is in the northern central part of the State, and was organized from Chariton, January 7th, 1837. The surface of this county, as approached from the east, consists of alternate prairie and timber, stretching away to the north and south. About three-fourths of the county is prairie, and the rest timber. The soil is productive. The county is well watered by many fine streams, flowing from north to south, which afford good water-power, and are all skirted by timber, of good quality, consisting principally of the different kinds of oaks, walnut, hickory, elm, cottonwood, and other varieties. The timber on Locust creek is the most abundant. Along the streams very fertile bottoms are found, which become more valuable every year, as they become less swampy. Formerly small branches, now tributary to the larger streams, spread over the bottoms, forming large swamps,







Luther J. Collier,

which are now arable, caused by the tramping out and eating off of the swamp grass by numerous herds and flocks, and thus allowing the branches to cut themselves channels to the main creeks. The mineral resources are coal, mineral paints, clay of different kinds, and excellent building stone. The principal agricultural staples are wheat, corn, oats, tobacco, and potatoes. Much attention is being paid to stock-raising, to which the county is well adapted, having yet an abundance of good ranges. The same may be said of the cultivation of fruits. The county has good facilities for transporting their surplus produce to market. The schools are in a prosperous condition, and the cause of education is progressing. The larger towns have fine school-houses. Linn county is made up of the townships of Baker, Benton, Brookfield, Clay, Enterprise, Jackson, Jefferson, Locust Creek, North Salem, Parson's Creek, and Yellow Creek. The first settlements in the county were made in 1832. The opening of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad through the county brought a large immigration with it. *Linneus* is the county seat. Laclede is a growing town, and Brookfield is a place of considerable business.

LIVINGSTON county, is in the north-western central portion of the State. It has an area of 509 square miles, or 333,952 acres. The earliest settlement now known of any permanence, was not made in the territory now embraced in Livingston county, until after the extinguishment of the title of the aboriginal inhabitation, in 1833. Previous to this time, some trading had been carried on with them, but finally, even this was abandoned, on account of their extreme hostility. In 1837, the county was organized and named in honor of Edward Livingston, Secretary of State, under President Jackson. The first county court was held a few miles north of Chillicothe, at the house of Joseph Cox, one of the justices. The first circuit judge, was Austin A. King. Its surface is about equally divided into timber and prairie—the timber lands producing a large growth of all the varieties of oak common to the State; also, walnut, hickory, elm, maple, cotton-wood, and sycamore. The prairies are generally rolling upland, rich, and unsurpassed for agricultural purposes. The county is more than ordinarily watered by Grand river and its affluents. No minerals have as yet been found in the county, though indications of copper and iron are occasionally met with. Coal is found in various localities, and has been worked to some extent, but has not proven profitable. Building stone abounds, and

also good fire clay The county is well supplied with flouring mills. The townships are Blue Mound, Chillicothe, Cream Ridge, Fairview, Grand River, Green, Jackson, Medicine, Monroe, Mooresville, and Wheeling. The Hannibal and St. Joseph, the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern, and the Chillicothe and Des Moines railroads furnish transportation. The principal markets are Kansas City, St. Louis and Chicago.

*Chillicothe*, the county seat, is one of the largest places in the interior of north Missouri, and the emporium of the Grand river Valley. It is pleasantly located near the centre of the county on a high prairie, on the H. & St. Joseph R. R., ninety-five miles from Kansas City, and on the St. L., K. C. & N. R. R. two hundred and fifteen miles from St. Louis. It is an important shipping point. Its business prospects are exceedingly favorable. Utica lies four miles west of Chillicothe on the H. & St. J. R. R. It has a good water-power, the Grand river, and is surrounded by an intelligent and thrifty community. It was laid out in 1839. Bedford contains fine farming lands, and it is well supplied with coal and timber; and also has a good water-power. It was laid out in 1843. Dawn is a Welsh settlement, six miles south of Utica. The other villages and settlements are Mooresville, Spring Hill, Wheeling, Bedford, Avaton, Farmersburg, and Sampsell.

MACON county was organized in 1838. The townships are Beaver, Bloomington, Callao, Chariton, East Chariton, East Independence, East Liberty, Hudson, Independence, Jackson, La-Plata, Liberty, Middle Fork, Narrows, Richland, Russell, Ten Mile, Walnut Creek, West Chariton, Western District, West Independence, and West Richland. The surface is gently rolling, with hills adjacent to the water-courses. The soil is mostly clay, mixed with sand, and a black loam in the fertile bottom lands on the Chariton river, which are about two and a half miles in width; other bottom lands on the middle and east fork are about one-half mile wide. The water-courses are the Grand Chariton and its tributaries, which afford all the necessary stock-water, and also some water-power for manufacturing purposes. Timber is abundant for fencing, building and other purposes. Bituminous coal is the only mineral, the average thickness of the strata being four and one-half feet. The climate is mild and healthy. Corn, wheat, oats, grass and tobacco are chiefly raised. Tobacco forms the article for export. The public schools are in a flourishing and prosperous

condition, and there are two Colleges and one Seminary in the county. The first settlements were made in this part of Missouri about 1831. The county was organized in 1838, the first circuit judge being Hon. David Todd. Immigration was slow, however, until it received impetus by the construction of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad in 1858. The present population of the county is something over twenty-three thousand.

*Macon City*, the county seat, is situated at the junction of the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad with the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, one hundred and sixty-eight miles northwest of St. Louis. In 1859, the town of Hudson was united with it, by vote of the citizens of both towns. It is a place of much business importance. Bloomington is the oldest town in the county, and, until 1863, was the county seat. It is situated on the middle fork of Chariton river, and was formerly a place of much importance. The other villages and settlements are Callas, La Plata, Love Lake City, New Cambria, Sue City, Summit, Woodville, Atlanta, and Bevier.

MADISON county is situated in the south-eastern part of the State, about one hundred miles south of St. Louis. It embraces an area of about five hundred square miles. The surface is rough and broken, with granite and porphyry hills, some of which rise to a height of seven hundred feet above the level of St. Francois river. The bottom-lands are very well watered—the big St. Francois river on the west, and Castor river on the east side of the county, extend entirely through it, both running in a southerly direction, and their numerous tributaries meander through it in every direction, while a multitude of clear springs gush out from the hill-sides. The larger streams afford excellent water-power; as yet unimproved. The county is well timbered, not having any prairie within its borders. The timber consists principally of oaks, yellow pine, walnut and hackberry. The soil along the valleys of the streams is generally sandy and gravelly, yet very productive. But few sections of country, of the same size contain more minerals, and of a greater variety, and some of them in large quantities. The well known "La Motte Lead Mines," worked as early as 1722, have produced annually, since 1830, over one million pounds. Gold, silver, nickel, copper, bismuth, antimony, zinc, lead, manganese, iron, arsenic and cobalt are found in the lands of the La Motte Lead Company. Lead and



iron are inexhaustible, and are found in nearly every section, as well as copper; and the largest and richest deposit of nickel and cobalt known in the world, is found in this county. A great amount of iron, lead and nickel, is mined. In 1874, there were three of the best smelting furnaces, at this mine, on the continent. A tin mining company have erected a furnace, at a cost of \$150,000. One copper mine was worked, and four iron banks. In the years 1872-3 and 1874, a half million dollars' worth of nickel was shipped. The nickel used by the government, for coining, comes principally from these mines. Kaolin, fire clay, sandstone, limestone, grind and burr-stone, yellow and red ochre, sulphur, silex and fluor-spar also abound. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is mining and agriculture. The townships of the county are Castor, Frederickstown, German, Liberty, Polk, St. Francis, St. Michael's, and Twelve-Mile. Madison is one of the oldest settled counties of the State, and the mines were worked by the Indians and Spaniards as early as 1770. A village was established about the year 1800, known as St. Michael, and the Spanish government made liberal grants for settlement and cultivation. The town finally decayed, and nothing was left to designate its location. It was organized in 1818, from Ste. Genevieve and Cape Girardeau counties. The county has received large accessions to its inhabitants within the last four years, from eastern States. *Frederickstown* is the county seat, and the principal business town; settled about 1820.

MARIES county is located in the south central part of the State, and contains about 313,000 acres of land. The surface presents a great variety of soils. The uplands in the western part are very productive,—the eastern not so rich. It is well watered, principally by the Gasconade river, which very nearly divides the county in equal portions. This river is remarkable for the vast bodies of rich bottoms, and dense forests of timber. There are only two small prairies—the Lane's and Spanish prairies—in the county; the former an undulating plain and very productive. Vast deposits of iron ores are found; chiefly around the Lane's prairie, and in the western part where the Crismon and the McCogthein banks are situated. There are also indications of lead and coal. A number of caves are found among the bluffs bordering on the Gasconade river. The majority of the settlers are engaged in agricultural pursuits. The nearest railroad on the south, is the Atlantic and Pa-

cific, and on the north the Missouri and Pacific—neither of which enter the county. There are seven townships: Boone, Dry Creek, Jackson, Jefferson, Johnson, Miller and Spring Creek. Maries was formed from the north part of Pulaski, and the southern portion of Osage counties, by an act approved March 2, 1855, and the early settlements were made from 1838 to 1842. *Vienna*, the county seat, is the only place of business importance in the county.

MARION county is situated upon the Mississippi river, in the north-eastern part of the State, and was originally a part of Rolls county, from which it was organized, December 23, 1826: the first court being held the following March. It was as early as the latter part of the last century that the first white settlers came into this portion of the State. Bouvet, a French trapper, located on the river, above Hannibal, and others soon after joined him. During the first quarter of the present century, quite a large number settled in the country, and Palmyra became important as a trading point with the Indians. Soon after its organization, the population began to increase more rapidly, and since that time its growth has been steady and reliable. The eastern portion of the county, bordering on the river, consists of rich bottom lands, extending from one to three miles back to the uplands, where they merge into them. There is for some six or eight miles west, with now and then a small belt of white-oak land, a large quantity of elm land, and immediately west of this lies the prairie white-oak lands, with numerous rich bottom lands on the rivers and creeks. About one-half of the county is prairie, the other is timbered. It is drained by North and South Fabius, Troublesome, Saline and Grassy creeks, North and South rivers, and a number of smaller streams. The large streams afford water-power. Minerals have not been discovered to any extent. Coal is found in small quantities; Potter's clay is also found. The population of the county in 1870, was 23,780; leading occupation of the inhabitants, agriculture. The townships are Fabius, Liberty, Mason, Mider, Round Grove, South River, Union and Warren.

*Palmyra*, the county seat, is situated on the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, fourteen miles from Hannibal. It has a commanding elevation, and is a prosperous town. The city has a number of never-failing springs in, and adjacent to it, furnishing the inhabitants an abundant supply of water. The business houses are generally of brick, the streets regularly laid out, and the residences,

churches, and educational institutions, surrounded by grounds ornamented with shrubbery. It is the centre of a large and thrifty farming county, and an enterprising community. Hannibal is the most important town in the county, or in this section of the State. It is the eastern terminus of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, and Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroad. At this point the Mississippi river is bridged, and communication opened with the railroads of Illinois. It was incorporated as a city in 1839. The corporate limits embrace about 3,000 acres of land. The amount of business carried on here, and sent by railroad, is very large. The bridge over the Mississippi, built in 1870-71, cost nearly \$500,000. Hannibal college is located here. Other villages are North River, Sharpsburg, Springdale, Hester, Taylor, Woodland, Philadelphia, West Ely, Wither's Mills, Warren, New Market, Naomi, and West Quincy.

MCDONALD county is situated in the extreme south-west corner of the State. The surface is rolling and hilly, with many fine prairies and valleys. The bottoms are rich and fertile, and the soil on the uplands is well adapted to fruit and grapes. The flat woods, covering a large area, are very fertile, adapted to wheat and tobacco. The hills are covered with a dense growth of timber, consisting principally of pine, cedar, oaks, hickory, walnut, and ash. The county is well watered. The largest stream is the Elk river, which passes almost through the center of the county, and is navigable for flat-boats. Numerous springs of the purest of water issue from the sides of the hills, and afford, with the many creeks, abundant stock-water. On many of the rapid streams are excellent sites for mills, and other manufacturing establishments. Minerals have been discovered in different parts of the county, principally lead. Iron and tripoli are also found, the latter in large quantities. The climate is mild and healthy. Grapes and fruit are grown successfully, and yield abundantly. Wild grapes,—and some of them equal to the tame varieties—grow luxuriantly on the hillsides, and in the valleys. Grape culture is engaging the attention of many farmers. The leading exports are corn, wheat, lumber, live stock, and fruit. With cheap homes in the fertile valleys and bottom lands, the county has attracted considerable immigration from Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, and Indiana. The townships are Buffalo, Cooper, Elk, Elk Horn, Elk River, Erie, Fox, Honey Creek, Montana, Pineville, Prairie, Richwood, Rutledge,

and White Rock. The first settlements in the county were made in 1830, by August J. Friend, P. Williams, and others, whose families numbered about forty souls. It was organized March 3d, 1849. Educational matters in this county are in a flourishing condition, great interest being manifested in the common schools. *Pineville* is the county seat, located near the centre of the county, on Elk river.

MERCER county is situated in the northern part of the State, in the fertile region known as the "Grand River Valley," midway between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. It was formerly a part of Grundy county, and as such, the first settlements were made about 1837, but it was not organized until 1845, when it was named in honor of General Mercer, of revolutionary memory. The county seat was located in February, 1847. During the civil war, Mercer was one of the most loyal to the government, and bore her share of the burden of sustaining it. Princeton, the county-seat, was first settled in 1840, but not laid out until 1847. Ravenna, is the second town in the county. It was laid off in 1857, and incorporated in 1869, and now has about three hundred inhabitants. Cleopatra, Goshen, Linville, Middlebury, Mill Grove, and Pleasanton, are towns in this county. The population of Mercer county in 1870, was 11,557, nearly half of whom were native-born Missourians. The surface is undulating, and consists of about equal parts of prairie and timber. The soil of the prairie is mostly a sandy, rich loam, with some white clay lands, much of which is not yet cultivated. The timber land is generally more compact, and better adapted to wheat. The county is well watered by streams, skirted with a heavy growth of timber on both sides. Grand river with an average width of thirty-five to forty feet, and a depth of about two and a half feet, is the principal water-course; is a clear and rapid stream, affording many excellent mill privileges and other manufactories. The county has now several flouring, saw and woolen mills; three flouring mills are run by water, and one by steam. Coal is found in many parts of the county. Fire-clay, sand and limestone are abundant. The principal productions comprise corn, wheat, rye and oats, which are, with the exceptions of the first, largely exported. Fine orchards are found in great numbers all over the county, which produce well, and great quantities of apples are shipped to market. The grape is grown by almost every farmer, for table use, and with success. Chicago is the market



for stock and surplus grain, being connected with this county by the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific railroad, which passes from north to south through the county. Lumber and hoop-poles also form quite an item in the revenues of Mercer county. There has been considerable influx of immigration since the war; mostly industrious farmers from the Eastern and Middle States. The people are thoroughly alive to the necessity of public schools. The townships of the county are Harrison, Lindley, Madison, Marion, Medicine, Morgan, Ravenna, Somerset, and Washington.

MILLER county is generally hilly, the elevation varying from 50 to 600 feet above the level of the Missouri river, yet but little of its surface is too steep or abrupt for cultivation. The most broken and rocky ridges are near the Osage river and its larger tributaries. They become gradually more gentle farther back. Almost every kind of soil is met with, from the barren, flinty bluffs, to the deep and dark alluvial bottoms; but most of the land is susceptible of cultivation, yielding fine crops. The Osage river runs nearly through the center of the county; is navigable at high water as far up as Osceola, and affords, with its many affluents, an excellent drainage, an abundant supply of water for farm use, and power for almost any machinery. The climate is salubrious, and not subject to extremes of heat and cold. Limestone and sandstone, excellent for building material, are found in many places. The mineral resources are varied and rich, and only a small portion of them have been developed. Lead is the leading mineral. It is found in quantities in many parts of the county, and is mined to some extent. Two large smelting furnaces on Saline creek are in constant operation, producing a large amount of lead. Iron ore, such as hematite and specular, exists. Copper and zinc have also been found in small quantities, and bituminous coal occurs near the iron banks. Kaolin, in paying quantities, is found. The Osage river and a few smaller streams furnish the means of transportation. The townships composing the county are Auglaize, Equality, Franklin, Glaize, Jim Henry, Osage, Richwood and Saline. Miller was first settled in 1815, named in honor of John Miller, and organized February 6, 1837. It was a portion of Cole county and a part of Pulaski. *Tuscumbia*, the county seat, is a small village, thirty-five miles from Jefferson City.

MISSISSIPPI county is situated in the south-east corner of the

State, on the Mississippi river, opposite the mouth of the Ohio. The surface is level, being almost entirely composed of bottom land, and is, with the exception of a few prairies, heavily timbered. The soil is rich, warm, and easily cultivated. The county is almost entirely surrounded by the Mississippi river, and has, also, the James Bayou running through its center. No minerals have been found in the county. Brick-clay is found in abundance. Corn is the staple; forty to one hundred bushels to the acre being the yield. Cotton also does well. It is cultivated to a limited extent. Wheat, barley, oats, and rye, are also raised with success. This county is a good fruit growing region, apples, peaches, pears, and nearly all varieties of small fruits growing luxuriently. There are seven townships: James Bayou, Long Prairie, Mississippi, Ohio, St. James, Tywappity, and Wolf Island. Mississippi county began to be settled as early as 1800, by immigrants from Kentucky, and was organized February 14th, 1845, from Scott county. During the civil war, it was overrun by both armies and occupied by soldiery. One battle was fought in the county—the first conflict of arms along the river. The county has excellent market facilities, being crossed by two railroads, the St. Louis and Iron Mountain from north-west to south-east, having its terminus at Belmont, on the Mississippi, and the Cairo, Arkansas and Texas, extending through the northern part, from east to west. It also has the river on its eastern boundary. *Charleston* is the principal town, and county seat. \*

MONITEAU county is situated on the southern bank of the Missouri, and is very nearly the central county in the State. It was organized from Cole and Morgan, February 14th, 1845. The bottom land on this river is famed for its fertility, and similar land is found on the Moniteau, Moreau, and other streams. The eastern, northern, and central parts of the county are covered with timber, while the southern and western portions are mostly prairie, with timber along the water-courses. The soil of the woodland is light, excepting the flats which are very rich. Timber is abundant. The county is watered by many fine streams, the largest of which have been already mentioned, furnishing excellent water power. Good water for farm use can be had by digging from ten to thirty feet. The county possesses an immense wealth of minerals, principally lead, coal and iron. Both cannel and bituminous coal are mined in different parts of the county, and lead mining is rapidly increas-

ing. Excellent potter's clay is found. The townships are Harrison, Linn, Moreau, Pilot Grove, Walker, and Willow Fork. The means of transporting live stock and produce, is furnished by the Missouri Pacific railroad, which passes through the central part of the county, from east to west, having twenty-six miles of track, and the Booneville branch, from Tipton north, with two miles of track. During the civil war, both armies passed to and fro through the county. There was one skirmish at California, in October, 1865, during General Price's raid. *California* is the county seat. Tipton, Clarksburg, High Point, and Jamestown are villages and settlements in the county.

MONROE county is in the north-east central portion of the State. It contains an area of about 620 square miles, and contains 422,455 acres. The surface is a plain, but sufficiently undulating to drain well its surplus water into the streams, which run through it from west to east. Prairie and timber are about equally divided. The soil is rich and highly productive, almost unsurpassed for the purposes of raising grain or pasturage. The Salt river and the Indian creek are the largest streams, both furnishing water-power. The climate is very healthy and pleasant. Timber is abundant. Surface coal, mixed with slate, abounds. Iron ore exists to some extent. Potter's clay is also abundant. The inhabitants are chiefly occupied with agriculture. The leading staples are corn, wheat and tobacco. Mixed husbandry is in the main the practice in farming. Tobacco is largely cultivated and yields quite a revenue to the people, from 400,000 to 1,000,000 pounds being raised annually. The townships forming the county are Clay, Indian Creek, Jackson, Jefferson, Marion, Monroe, South Fork, Union, Washington, and Woodlawn. The Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroad enters the county on the north-eastern corner, and passes through to the western part. The Hannibal and St. Joseph passes through the north-east corner. A settlement was made in what is now Morgan county, in 1819, by families from the eastern states and Tennessee, on the north fork of Salt river. At the date of its organization, January 6th, 1830, there were several thousand inhabitants, chiefly immigrants from Kentucky and the eastern states. It was formed from a portion of Ralls. Referring to a locality on a stream called Sweet Lick, Mr. Wetmore, in his Gazetteer of Missouri, 1837, says, "there is a battle-field so thickly covered with the bones of combatants slain there, as to deserve a high

place in the annals of blood-letting. The conflict was between the Sac and Fox Indians and the Sioux. Tradition does not particularize the battle, nor are we able to determine to which nation of these red warriors, victory was awarded by the Great Spirit." Monroe City, is pleasantly located on a high prairie on the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad. *Paris* is the county seat, situated on the middle fork of the Salt river.

MONTGOMERY county is in the eastern part of the State, being bordered on the south by the Missouri river, and west by Callaway county. It contains an area of 504 square miles. The surface of the central and northern portions consists of gently undulating prairies, with frequent groves of timber. Along the Missouri is found rich alluvial bottom lands, well known for its fertility. Between these and the prairies are high limestone bluffs. About one-half of the county is timbered. The streams are the Loutre river, its larger tributaries Prairie Fork and Clear Fork, and the smaller streams of Quick and Murdock creeks, Dry Fork, Whip-poor-will, White Oak, Elkhorn, and others. The mineral resources consist principally in coal. Good building stone is abundant, and a fine quality of marble has been discovered. Several Springs are found in this county which have acquired some local fame for their medicinal qualities.

The county has a population of from eleven to twelve thousand, mostly engaged in agricultural pursuits. "Pinnacle Rock" is a peculiar formation of solid rock, in a valley on South Bear creek. It rises perpendicularly to the height of one hundred feet. A narrow path upon one side may be followed to its apex, which is covered with soft moss, affording a comfortable resting place. The townships are Bear Creek, Danville, Loutre, Prairie, and Upper Loutre. The St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad runs through the county, from south-east to north-west, affording with the Missouri river, transportation to market. The first settlers of this county came in the year 1800, the settlement being made on Loutre island and Loutre creek. Some of the most daring battles fought between the pioneers and the Indians occurred in this county. In one of these engagements, Captain Callaway, a grandson of Daniel Boone, was killed. Since the close of the civil war, and until 1870, there has been quite an influx of immigration, mostly eastern farmers.

*Danville*, the county seat, is situated on Loutre prairie, five miles



west of New Florence, the nearest railroad station. It is a small town. During the war, the court-house and records were burned, and a number of citizens killed. Jonesburgh, on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, is a flourishing town, some nine miles from New Florence. It is surrounded by a fine farming country, and has a population of about six hundred. Middletown is an old settled town, ten miles east of Wellsville, and has an important trade with the surrounding country. Montgomery City, on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, is the most important place in the county. It is the centre of a heavy trade in produce, and is the seat of Montgomery College. It has a population of from thirteen to fifteen hundred. New Florence, on the same railroad, is a flourishing place of business. Wellsville, Bluffton, High Hill, Loutre Island, Price's Branch, Rhineland and Americus, are small settlements.

MORGAN county is situated in the central part of the State, south of Cooper and Moniteau counties. It has an elevated range of country, tending in a direction nearly east and west through it, a little south of the middle, constituting a divide, which causes the water north to flow to the Lamine through the channels of many fine creeks, except in the eastern portion where the Moreaus takes its rise and flows in a north-east direction. These streams afford excellent water-power. The surface of this portion of the county is chiefly prairie, comparatively level or undulating, with intervening woodlands, which afford timber for fuel, building, fencing, and other purpose at convenient distances. The soil is good. South of the divide, the slope is less gentle than that north of it, becoming abrupt and even quite rugged as it approaches the Osage river, which forms the southern boundry of the county. This portion of the county is also well drained by a number of fine creeks, with sufficient water-power to drive almost any amount of machinery. The surface is covered with timber of good quality. The soil is not as good as that north of the divide, except the fertile creek and river bottoms. The county is abundantly supplied with coal; its character, bituminous, cannel, and composite. Lead ore is found to some extent. The townships of the county are Buffalo, Haw Creek, Mill Creek, Moreau, Osage, Richland, Syracuse, and Versailles. St. Louis receives almost the entire exports. The first settlement of the county was made in 1819-20. It was organized from a part of Cooper, January 5th, 1833. The first circuit court

was held the following June, Judge David Todd, presiding. The county seat, *Versailles*, was located in December, 1834.

Some years ago, a few families of Mennonites, numbering in all—men, women, and children—about forty, settled in the north-eastern part of the county. They purchased farms, improved and unimproved, and went industriously to work. They prospered finely. In the past few years, their numbers have increased to upwards of one hundred; several families having moved into the settlement. The Mennonites take their name from Simon Mennon. They originated in Holland, and early came to this country. They recognize the New Testament as the only rule of life, deny original sin, and maintain that practical piety is the essence of religion. They object to the application of the terms Person and Trinity, as applied to the Godhead. They strenuously denounce war under any circumstances, are non-resistants, and never take an oath. In their secret meetings, each member is allowed to speak, and they have no hired clergy. They baptize only adults, by pouring, and advocate universal toleration. In this country there are two divisions of this denomination, differing only in some points of experimental religion. Those of this county have a church organization, with a membership of about thirty-five. They are an industrious and honest class of citizens, attending strictly to their own business, and allowing other people to do the same. The families in this county are from Virginia, Ohio, Indiana and Pennsylvania. Their numbers are being increased every year by the coming in of families from those states.

NEW MADRID county is one of the three extreme south-eastern counties of the State; lying along the western bank of the Mississippi river, for a distance of about fifty miles. The early history of this county is fraught with unusual interest. It was first settled by some French fur traders, as early as 1781 or 1782, who established a post near or upon the present site of the city of New Madrid. In 1788 a colony came into the territory from New Jersey, and immediately laid plans for a city, laying out streets and parks upon a scale of liberality quite unthought of in this then new country. The plan, however, was never carried out. Population increased, and during the early years of the present century, there were large accessions from the eastern and southern states, and evidences of great prosperity existed on every hand, when on the night of December 16th, 1811, there occurred the

terrible earthquake which changed not only the face of the country in New Madrid, but its prospects of growth for many years to come. This convulsion of nature was followed by occasional shocks, until the following February, and some slight ones for years afterwards. This, together with the great flood of 1815, reduced the population and the means of those who remained to circumstances of destitution, insomuch that Congress made an appropriation for their relief.

During the civil war the county occupied a position which made it contested ground, and again it passed through a baptism of suffering. The opening of the Cairo, Arkansas and Texas railroad, superadded to the extreme fertility of her soil and great variety of her productions, has brought the dawn of a brighter day. It now has a population of some seven thousand, four thousand of whom are natives of the State. About one-half the area of the county is under cultivation, there being less than one hundred acres of woodland. The surface is very level, and in many places low and wet, being overflowed or swamp land, lying principally on the St. John's Bayou and on Little river. The soil is generally sandy, alluvial, extremely fertile and easily cultivated. Corn is the staple; cotton, tobacco and wheat are raised to some extent, while peaches, cherries and other smaller fruits yield abundantly. The county is watered in the interior by Little river and a few bayous, all sluggish streams, and not affording any water power. Except a prairie in the northern, and another in the central part, each of about 20 square miles, the land is well timbered, chiefly with oak, ash, hickory, elm, cypress and gum. There are no mines in operation. The swamp lands can be drained, and when done, will be unsurpassed for fertility. The townships of the county are Big Prairie, Le Suier, New Madrid and St. John. The history of *New Madrid*, the county-seat, is the same as that of the county in early times. It is situated on the Mississippi river, two hundred and seventy-five miles below St. Louis. Such has been the encroachments of the river at this point, that where the original town was laid out, would be one and a half miles on the east side of the Mississippi, in the State of Kentucky. At the commencement of the civil war, New Madrid was a military point, and in connection with operations with Island No. 10, acquired considerable importance. It is a shipping point for grain and cotton.

Remains have been discovered in this county of a former exten-



sive city, which show the evidences of having been densely populated. The city was surrounded by fortifications, the embankments with covered ways connecting the outworks of which have been traced for several miles. The remains of mounds, serving either for outlooks to watch an enemy, or as cemeteries for the burial of the dead, in which are found skeletons, associated with drinking-vessels, are also found distributed about the area of the ancient encampment. The indubitable traces of the dwellings, streets and avenues, were also traced over large portions of the grounds, the proper survey of which would doubtless tend to throw new light on the origin of this people. The houses were quite small, from eight to twelve feet in diameter, and located about ten feet apart. They existed in regular rows, with streets and avenues running through the city at right angles, at proper distances apart. The foundations of the dwellings, if not the entire structure, were made of a kind of adobe brick, of a red color like modern brick, but of coarser material. The brick specimens have transverse holes passing through them, supposed by some to act as ventilators to the dwellings. The bricks being laid flatwise in the wall, the sides of the house would be, thereby, pierced with a multitude of holes for the admission of the outside air. Another, and more probable theory is, that the bricks in a malleable state were pierced with round sticks, for the more readily handling and burning, and the same having burned out, left the impression of their form in the shape of a hole. The sites of these ancient habitations are plainly observed by a sunken depression of several feet in the ground, leaving evidence of cellars like those seen in modern times. At first sight of these habitations, the observer might be led to believe that these ancient people lived in cellars, and built their houses under ground; but this impression will vanish on reflecting that the accumulated debris of ages had entombed these dwellings beneath the surface. Besides, on one side of the ancient city, there is still a lake or marsh, which at some remote period may have overflowed its banks, submerged portions of the site of the ancient city long after its extinction, and added its deposits to the accumulating debris. The site of the city is now covered with trees, mostly oak, of an ancient growth, showing that thousand of years had rolled round before the handiwork of these early Missourians was exhumed. The pottery consists largely of drinking-cups, culinary utensils, and bottles of a gourd shape. There are also rude trowels and tools used



for fashioning and ornamenting the pottery, and whet-stones for sharpening the stone axes and other instruments. But the fantastic character of the ornamentation of the vessels is what strikes every one with surprise. There are very accurate figures of fish, frogs, hedgehogs, and such animals as existed at the time; besides among the feathered tribe, are the goose, duck, owl, hawk, and probably—from his comb—the rooster. There are miniature busts of male heads carved out of clay, representing a type of face more resembling the ancient Aztec race than the modern American Indian.

NEWTON county lies in nearly the extreme south-western corner of the State, being bordered on the west by the Indian Territory and Kansas, and on the south by McDonald county which separates it from Arkansas. It is in the shape of a parallelogram, twenty-one miles north and south, and thirty one miles east and west. The surface of the country is about equally divided between prairie and timber. The soil is of a dark or mulatto loam, with a reddish clay subsoil. Shoal creek is the main water-course. It flows through the centre of the county from east to west, and affords fine water-power. Indian creek runs through the southern part; Buffalo, Big and Little Lost creeks, the south-western; and Hickory creek, the central; and Jones creek, through the northern. The county has the richest lead mines in south-western Missouri. The Granby mines, discovered in 1855, yielded, up to the commencement of the war, over thirty-five million pounds of lead; and since that time up to the Spring of 1873, seventeen million pounds. Other mines have also produced immense quantities. Coal has been found in the western part of the county, twelve feet below the surface and four feet thick. Iron has been found, and also an excellent quality of tripoli. The townships of the county are Benton, Buffalo, Franklin, Granby, Jackson, Lost Creek, Marion, Neosho, Newtonia, Shoal Creek, and Van Buren. The first settlers of Newton county came in 1829 from Tennessee. The county was taken from Barry and organized December 31st, 1838, and reduced to its present limits in 1854, by the organization of McDonald county. During the civil war every settlement was burned. A battle was fought at Newtonia in 1862, and another in 1864. Since the war, the county was filled by immigration for four or five years. More than one-fifth of the land belongs to the Atlantic and Pacific railroad company, being a grant from the State and the general



MATHEW H. RITCHEY.



government, for building the road. *Neosho* is the county seat, in the valley of Hickory creek. It was named from a large spring in the center of the town—the Indian name meaning “clear cold water.” It is the principal town in the county.

NODAWAY county is situated in the north-western part of the state. It is bounded on the north by the Iowa State line; on the east, by Worth and Gentry counties; south, by Andrew and Holt, and west, by Holt and Atchison. Its superficial area is over half a million of acres. The territory of the county is very nearly square—being thirty-one and a half miles from north to south, and thirty miles from east to west. The surface of the county comprises about three-fourths undulating prairie, thus predominating over timber. Hills and swamps are not found within its borders. The soil is a black, rich clay loam, of a depth of about two and a half feet; every section in the county is well adapted to farming. The county is watered by the Nodaway, One-Hundred-and-Two, and Platte rivers. The water-courses are heavily timbered. There are several stone quarries in the county, that contain a good quality of limestone for building purposes; a fine variety of sandstone is also found in different localities. Nodaway county has, at present, one railroad—the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs. It passes north and south. The municipal townships of the county are Atchison, Grant, Green, Hughes, Independence, Jackson, Lincoln, Polk, Union, Washington and White Cloud. Nodaway was a part of the “Platte Purchase,” and formerly embraced Andrew, and even extended north into the territory of the present State of Iowa. Settlements began to be made about 1840; and, in 1845, February 14th, the county was reduced to its present limits. The first county court was held seven miles south of Maryville, in a private house—Thomas H. Brown, James M. Fulkerson and John Low being justices, and Amos Graham, clerk. The influx of immigration has been great since the war.

*Maryville*, the county seat, is very nearly in the geographical centre of the county. It is on the Chicago branch of the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs railroad, forty-five miles north of St. Joseph, and has a beautiful situation upon the prairie, but is bordered on the north-east by timber. The town is two miles west of the One-Hundred-and-Two river, and was laid off in 1845; and named in honor of Mary Graham, wife of Amos Graham, now deceased, who was the first resident lady. Hopkins is the second town



in size in the county. Its population is about 800. It is situated in the northern part of the county, fifteen miles north of Maryville, one mile south of the Iowa line, and at the junction of K. C., St. J., & C. B., and B. & M. R. Rs. It was laid out in 1871, and is an important commercial point. Graham is located in the southwest part of the county, sixteen miles from Maryville. Barnard is sixteen miles south of Maryville on the K. C., St. J. & C. B. R. R. The other settlements are Pickering, Guilford, Conception, Sweet Home, Luteston, Lamar Station, Clearmont, Bridgewater and Quitman.

OREGON county is situated in the southern part of the State, bordering on the Arkansas State line. The county is generally undulating and hilly. The soil is rich in all those elements that constitute the food for plants, but large portions abound in rocks and gravel to such an extent, that it is unfit for cultivation. The north-east part is covered with a dense forest of tall pines. No coal fields have been developed. The finest specimens of lead and iron have been obtained here that can be found in the state. The county is watered in great part by Eleven Points and its tributaries. This stream rises in the north-western part of the county, bursting from under a hill 300 feet high. The affluents of this stream are Spring, Hurricane, White, Dry, Pine and Frederick creeks in the north and east, and in the middle, Barren and Warm Fork, the last a tributary of Spring river. This river is one-fourth as large as the Missouri. Good water-power is abundant. The township municipalities are Jobe, Johnson, Linn, Moore, Oak Grove, Perry, Piney and Woodside. *Alton* is the county seat.

OSAGE county is situated in the interior of the State, and is bounded on the north by the Missouri river, on the east by the Gasconade, south by the Maries, and on the west, mainly by the Osage. It was organized from Gasconade, January 29, 1841. The surface of it is generally hilly, and broken by bluffs contiguous to the rivers. A great portion of the hilly land is productive, and the bottom lands are extremely fertile. Springs are abundant everywhere, and the county is well watered by many rivers and creeks, but principally by the Missouri, Osage, and Gasconade rivers, and their tributaries. Good timber is plenty, consisting chiefly of oak, hickory, walnut, elm, hackberry, maple, sycamore, ash, and cotton-wood. Some coal has been found. Almost every hill con-

tains iron ore The climate is excellent and very healthy. This county is in all respects favorable for agricultural pursuits,—wheat, tobacco, barley, and stock being raised for market with success; while cotton, hemp, flax and sorghum are cultivated for domestic purposes. Fruits, also, of all kinds, common to the climate, do well here; grapes are raised in considerable quantities, from which wine is made. The facilities for transportation to market consist of the Missouri river and Pacific railroad on the north, the Osage river on the west, and the Gasconade river on the east. St. Louis is the principal market for the produce. The townships are Benton, Crawford, Jackson, Jefferson, Linn, Osage and Washington. The first settlements made were by persons from the eastern States and by Germans. The county derived its name from the Osage river. *Linn*, the county-seat, is a small town near the centre of the county.

OZARK county is in the southern-central part of the state, next to the Arkansas State line. The surface is varied, mountainous in the central part, and broken in the eastern and western portions. One-half may be classed as timber land, of the best quality, and the other half is well adapted to agriculture. The manufacturing interests of this county consist of a few saw-mills and seven grist-mills scattered through the country. The county is thought to be a rich mineral district; lead ore found averages 75 per cent. of pure metal. There are no mines in operation, and only capital is needed to bring the hidden treasures to the surface. The townships forming the county are Bayou, Bridges, Jackson, Jasper, Marion and Richland. The county was organized January 29, 1841, with its present name. In 1843, it was changed to Decatur, and in 1845, its former name of Ozark was restored. *Gainesville*, the county-seat, is located on Lick creek, in the south-eastern part of the county.

PEMISCOT county is situated on the Mississippi river, in the extreme south-eastern part of the state, separated by that river from the State of Tennessee. About 1780, a trading post was established on the Mississippi river, believed to be the first white settlement in this part of the territory. Others soon followed, and many improvements were made. But in 1811–12, upon the occurrence of the great earthquake, nearly all the people fled the country, and many years elapsed before a population of any considerable num-

ber accumulated on its soil. It was organized from New Madrid, in February, 1861, the county seat being located at its present site. Judge James Eastwood held the first court. In 1862, the records of the county were stolen by the confederate soldiery, and from that time the condition of things was such that the civil authorities of the county seemed powerless to execute the laws, and in March, 1863, by authority of legislature, the courts of New Madrid assumed jurisdiction, which was continued until March, 1866, when the act was repealed, and the courts of Pemiscot re-established, the missing records having chiefly been restored. The surface of this county is an almost level plain, heavily timbered with ash, oak, walnut and cypress. The soil, a rich alluvial, often yields from seventy-five to one hundred bushels of corn per acre. The county contains many lakes and bayous. The Pemiscot bayou runs through the entire length of the county, and Elk Chute traverses the western part, and is thus well supplied with water. The principal productions are corn, wheat, and cotton. The surplus produce goes mostly to Memphis and New Orleans. The townships are Braggadocio, Butler, Gayoso, Little Prairie, Little River, Pemiscot and Virginia.

*Gayoso*, the county seat, is about fifty miles from New Madrid, on the Mississippi river, three hundred and fifteen miles from St. Louis. It was first settled by the French and Spaniards, and was laid out in 1852. Caruthersville is situated about five miles southeast of Gayoso, and was the site of Little Prairie, at one time a thriving place, but was destroyed by the earthquake of 1811-12, and took the name of "Lost Village," until the present village was laid out in 1852. Lint Dale is situated at the mouth of the old Pemiscot bayou, and is the general shipping point for the south part of Pemiscot and Dunklin counties.

PERRY county is in the eastern part of the State, and is bounded on the north and east by the Mississippi river, which separates it from the State of Illinois. It was organized November 16, 1820, from Ste. Genevieve. The surface of the county is generally undulating, with broken and hilly lands in the south-eastern, and level river-bottoms in the north-eastern and eastern parts. The "Bois Brule Bottom," a large belt of country along the river, about six miles wide, and about eighteen miles long, is celebrated, being exceedingly rich,—often producing one hundred bushels of corn to the acre. A large region around the county seat has its



surface indented with sink-holes, and is drained by natural sewers and excavations beneath the surface. There is "a little subterranean world beneath, full of rippling rills, vaulted streets, palatial caverns and grottoes, filled with monuments of stalagmites, and festooned with stalactites. One of these caves, or openings, has been penetrated to a distance of four miles." The county is well watered with streams traversing it in many directions. Silver Lake Spring, forming the principal source of the east fork of the Saline, forms a lake of sufficient volume to run one of the largest flouring-mills in the county. The county is well timbered; the chief varieties are cotton-wood, oaks, locust, gum, hickory and walnut. The climate is mild and excellent. Deposits of iron, lead and zinc are found in different localities. Pure silica exists in great quantities in the southern part of the county. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture: St. Louis is the principal market, which is reached by way of the Mississippi river. The county is composed of Bois Brule, Brazeau, Cinque Hommes, Saline and St. Mary's townships. The first settlements were made near the close of the last century, chiefly by Catholics from Kentucky, and Protestants from Pennsylvania. It was organized November 16th, 1820. Richard Thomas held the first court. The Shawanoes and Delaware Indians remained in the county until 1825, when they numbered some three thousand. This county enjoys unusual educational facilities. Besides the common schools, in which the citizens manifest much interest, there are some twenty private schools, of various grades. Brazeau High School, and St. Mary's College, furnish advantages for the higher and more advanced courses of study.

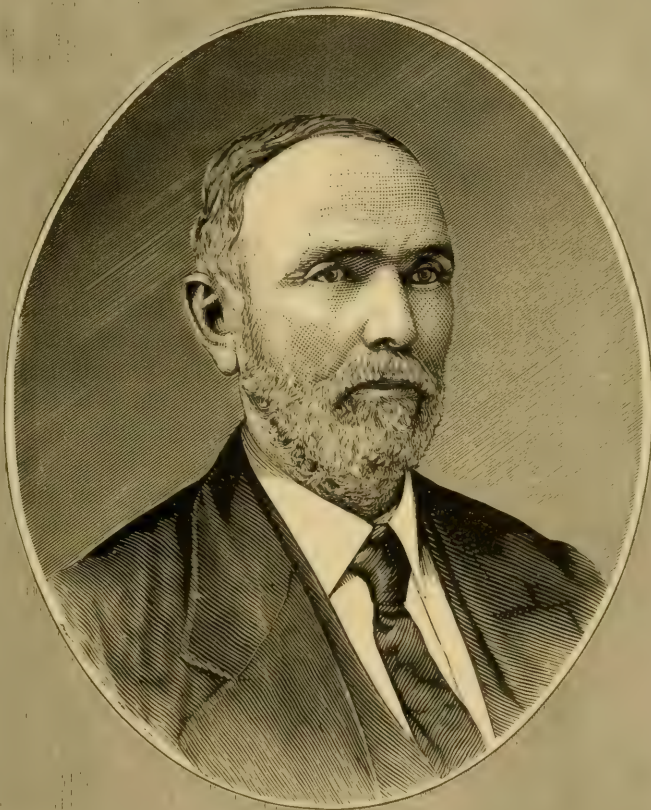
*Perryville*, the county seat, is centrally located. Its nearest railroad station is Fredericktown, on the St. Louis and Iron Mountain railroad. Wittenberg is situated twenty miles southeast of Perryville, on the Mississippi river. The growth of this place has been retarded by the encroachments of the river. The citizens are mainly Germans. It is the principal shipping point for the eastern part of the county. Other settlements are Altenburg, settled by a colony of Germans; Clarysville, Uniontown, Silver Lake, Abernethy, Eureka and Frohna.

PETTIS county is located in the west central portion of Missouri, and is bounded on the north by Saline, on the east by Morgan and Cooper, on the south by Benton, and on the west by Henry and



Johnson counties. Its present area is 672 square miles, or 430,080 acres. Since the boundaries were originally fixed, there has been an addition to Pettis of twenty-four sections from township 43, in ranges 22 and 23. The county is one of the most fertile and varied in resource that has ever offered its charms to the agriculturist. Its surface consists of rolling prairie, abundantly timbered with woods of many kinds, generally of good quality. The first comers naturally assumed that the prairie lands, on which the best farms are now located, were worthless, or nearly so, and in consequence, nearly all of the original holdings were taken up in the bottom lands. That source of error has long since been understood and rectified. The chief streams that are relied upon for drainage and irrigation are Heaths, Muddy, and Flat creeks. These streams run almost parallel with each other, toward the north-east, with such circumvolutions as do not cardinally change their trend. The northern, the central, and the southern portions of the county are traversed, not only by the streams, but by attendant belts of timber, which are thus distributed with a tolerably even hand throughout the areas indicated. The water-power in Pettis county is not great, but some few works are run by that inexpensive process in different localities. The climate is healthy. The mineral resources of the county may be said to be untouched. Coal has been found of excellent quality, and in some places, extensive banks have been worked, supplying cannel and bituminous coals respectively, but mining operations have not been prosecuted.

The resources thus indicated are in store waiting for such facilities for working, as will bring the required capital and skill to the locality. Lead has been found, and to some extent worked, the product being pronounced equal to that furnished by the Granby mines; but, as in the former particular, so in this, the resources may be considered latent. The lead mines will amply repay outlay when the ventures are systematically worked, if any conclusion can be reached from present appearances, and the results attained by working on the surface. It is a matter for surprise that no systematic effort has yet been made to develop this branch of industry in Pettis county, but no special effort has been made to determine the extent and richness of those deposits. The mineral wealth here awaiting the ready hand and conceiving brain, will not be readily exhausted. Potter's clay of very fine quality has, for some time, been worked at Dresden and at Lamont, and the deposits are prac-



THOMAS F. HOUSTAN.



tically inexhaustible. Zinc, emery, and water limestone are reported, and salt springs cover a wide area of country, within which numerous works for the preparation of salt for the market have long flourished. The population at the present time is mainly engaged in agriculture, and its kindred pursuits. There are now about eighty-five miles of railroad in the county, all concentrating at Sedalia, and preparing for that centre of population, a very prosperous future. The Missouri Pacific railroad traverses the county from east to west, the Missouri, Kansas and Texas from north-east to south-west, and the Lexington branch of the M. P. R. R. runs north-west from Sedalia. St. Louis is the principal market, but occasionally there are considerable shipments to Chicago. Education has commanded a large amount of attention in this county. There are seven municipal townships in the county; their names are Blackwater, Bowling Green, Elk Fork, Flat Creek, Heath's Creek, Mount Sterling and Washington. The first settlements in what is now Pettis county, were made in 1818, when the land occupied, formed part of Cooper county. The organization of the county was effected January 26th, 1833, by severances effected from the counties of Saline and Cooper. It says something for the value of the location, that the descendants of most of the pioneers are still residents in the district, or the pioneers themselves are still on the ground. Confederate troops repeatedly raided over this section of country during the civil war, and in consequence, much suffering and loss were occasioned to the settlers, but since the restoration of peace, Pettis has grown rapidly in numbers and in wealth, immigration having mainly come in from Indiana, Illinois, Ohio and Kentucky. The name borne by the county was conferred in honor of a congressional representative—Spencer Pettis, who was slain in a duel.

*Sedalia*, the present county seat, is a thriving place of business, about ninety-six miles east from Kansas City, on the Missouri Pacific railroad. The town was first laid off by General G. R. Smith, in 1854, and was organized as a city, ten years later. The Missouri, Kansas and Texas road, here forms a junction with the line before mentioned, and the Lexington branch of the Missouri Pacific has for the present, its terminus at Sedalia. The name of the city was given in honor of the daughter of General Smith, mentioned as having laid off the town in 1854. His daughter Sarah, was known among her friends as "Sed," and to perpetuate that appellation, the place was



first named Sedville, and afterwards Sedalia. The machine shops and round houses of the two railroad companies specified, are located in the city, and the amount of labor employed therein, forms quite a considerable item in the prosperity of the city. The buildings and improvements that strike the eye of the visitor, bespeak a fair measure of prosperity. The city is abundantly supplied with water, by the Holly system, from Flat Creek, three miles distant, and the streets are illuminated with gas. Putting aside the cities of St. Louis, Kansas City, and St. Joseph, Sedalia will compare favorably with the best in the State, and in Central Missouri, it is without a rival. The business prospects of the city are certainly of a most encouraging kind, and the location is excellent. The press of Sedalia, and the county also, consists of two dailies, the "Bazoo" and the "Democrat," each publishing a weekly edition; two weeklies, the "Times" and the "Opinion," and a monthly, "The Land Record." The newspaper press, better than any other single standard, may be relied on to reveal the status of a population. Georgetown was the county seat selected in 1836, but in 1864, after enjoying the honor for twenty-eight years, Sedalia, the new aspirant, was preferred for obvious reasons, before the oldest town in the county. The two sites are only three miles distant, Georgetown being to the north of Sedalia on the Lexington branch railroad. Forest Grove Seminary, one of the oldest educational establishments in this part of the State, is located at Georgetown, and Georgetown College, is an institution of considerable merit. Dresden is a small village on the Missouri Pacific railroad, once much more prosperous than at present. New lines of road, with stations north and south of the village, have greatly reduced its importance, but it is believed that its trade and population will be recovered. Dresden is seven miles west of Sedalia. Green Ridge was originally named Parkersburg, after the founder, and is a pleasant settlement little more than twelve miles south-west of Sedalia, having a population of about two hundred and fifty souls. The Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroad has a station at Green Ridge. Smithton, Longwood, Sigel, Lincolnville, Ionia City, Lamonte, Martin, or Beaman Station, Keightley's, Hughesville, and Houstonia, are villages, small settlements, and railroad stations, in which a large aggregate of business is annually effected.

PHELPS county is situated in the south-east central part of the State, and was organized from Crawford, November 13, 1857. It

contains an area of 612 square miles, or about 429,000 acres. The county is intersected with numerous streams, several of which afford abundant water-power. Also numerous springs, furnishing the necessary water for household and stock purposes. The principal water-courses are the Gasconade, Little Piney, Dry Fork of the Meramec, and Spring creek.

The elevation of the county is from seven to nine hundred feet above the Mississippi river at St. Louis, and is generally rolling. Along the streams it is broken and rocky, with occasionally nearly perpendicular bluffs, from 200 to 400 feet high. The bottoms vary from a hundred yards to a mile in width, and are bordered by high ridges, upon the tops of which are wide tracks of level or slightly undulating land. Between these ridges, the country, extending from one stream to another, is diversified with broad, smooth, but irregular swells, between which are exceedingly fertile valleys, not usually exceeding half a mile in width, but often several miles in length, and known as "prairie hollows;" the whole being sufficiently undulating to be well drained, and mostly level enough for agricultural purposes. There is an abundance of timber. The rich bottoms of all the streams sustain a heavy growth of trees, such as oak, walnut, maple, hackberry, sycamore and buckeye. The slopes of some of the highlands are also covered with a forest of similar growth, while others produce only medium growth of different kinds of oak. The soil is generally very productive along the bottoms and on the broad ridges. The hillsides produce an abundance of grass, and are especially adapted to grape culture, wild grapes growing there in profusion. The principal mineral developed is iron. It has been estimated that this county alone contains more first-class iron ore than the State of Pennsylvania. At present there are two furnaces in active operation, generally employing several hundreds of operatives. Lead has also been found in small quantities. A part of Dent, Crawford and Phelps counties have 2,700 square miles of coal-anthracite and cannel. Sand and limestone, for building purposes, and clay for brick and pipes are found. The manufactures are eight flouring-mills, one woolen factory, one foundry, four wool-carding mills, one carriage factory, one agricultural implement factory, and one tobacco factory. St. Louis is the principal market. The Atlantic and Pacific railroad traverses the county from east to west. The public schools are in a prosperous condition, and the larger towns

have graded schools and valuable school-buildings. The municipal townships composing the county are Arlington, Cold Spring, Green, Hawkins, Liberty, Little Piney, Massey, Maramec, Rolla, Spring Creek and St. James. The first settlement of the county was made in the year 1825. The Meramec iron works were erected in 1826, by Samuel Massey and Thomas James, and are the oldest works of the kind in the State. The first county court was convened November 26th, 1857, some six miles east of Rolla. The growth of the county was slow until after the close of the civil war.

*Rolla*, the county seat, is situated near the centre of the county, one hundred and fourteen miles south-west of St. Louis. It is the most important place of business in this part of the State. The Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy, a department of the State University, is located at this place. St. James is a place of considerable business importance. It is a shipping point for iron and iron ore. The other towns and settlements are Ozark, Arlington, Jerome, Beaver Valley, Meramec Iron Works, Relfe, Spring Creek, and Edgar Springs.

PIKE county is in the eastern part of the State, bounded on the north by Ralls county, and north-east and east by the Mississippi river which separates it from the State of Illinois. The soil is diversified—low and flat on the Mississippi and Salt river, but exceedingly rich, and much of it subject to inundation. The eastern slope is undulating with the exception named. The bottoms of the creeks are rich, and much of the ridge land near the river is equal to any lands in the State. The central and western parts are prairie. The county is well drained and watered. The mineral resources are confined to a valuable vein of coal. Limestone, building-stone and brick, fire and potter's clay abound. The townships are Ashley, Buffalo, Calumet, Cuivre, Hartford, Indian Creek, Mississippi, Peno, Salt River and Spencer.

The county has about eighty-five miles of railroad—the Louisiana and Missouri River and the Clarksville and Western. The first settlement of the county was made in 1811, by citizens from the southern states. It was organized December 14th, 1818, at which time it included all the territory north of Lincoln county, and west along the northern boundaries of the river counties. It was reduced to its present limits in 1820. During the civil war the county was largely represented in both armies, and since the war has received a fair share of immigration.





BENJAMIN P. CLIFFORD.





*Bowling Green*, the county seat, is located in the central part of the county, on the Missouri Division of the Chicago and Alton railroad, twelve miles south-east of Louisiana, on a high point of land. It was first settled in 1819. It has a good court-house, public school, a number of brick blocks of stores, saw-mill and grist-mill, three churches, and a newspaper office; population, twelve hundred. Louisiana is the largest town, and the principal shipping point. It is one hundred and fourteen miles above St. Louis, on the Mississippi, and is the river terminus of the Missouri Division of the C. & A. R. R. A bridge crosses the river here, where the railroad connects with the Quincy, Alton, and St. Louis road. It has a Baptist college. Clarksville is situated on the Mississippi river, twelve miles south of Louisiana. It is an old town, settled in 1819.

PLATTE county, the most southern of those formed out of the "Platte Purchase," is bounded on the north by Buchanan county, on the east by Clinton and Clay, and on the south and west by the Missouri river, which separates it from Kansas. The first settlement was made in 1827, by Zadoc Morton. On the 31st of December, 1838, the county was constituted by name and boundary, and was afterward organized by the election and installation of the proper officers. The first circuit court was held at the Falls of Platte, on the 25th of March, 1839. Austin A. King, who was afterwards elected Governor, presided as judge; William T. Wood, circuit attorney; Jessie Morin, clerk; and Jones H. Owen, sheriff. This was then the fifth judicial circuit. In the year 1840, the legislature created other judicial circuits, and the fifth became the "twelfth," and has remained so. David R. Atchison was appointed judge, who continued to discharge the duties of that office until October, 1843, when, being appointed by Governor Reynolds a United States Senator to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Dr. Lewis F. Linn, he resigned. Henderson Young was appointed to fill the vacancy, and continued to act until May 1st, 1845, when he also resigned. Solomon L. Leonard was appointed to fill this vacancy, who acted until June, 1851, when William B. Almond was elected, performing the duties of judge until March, 1852, when he resigned, and E. H. Norton became his successor, who continued to act until June, 1860, when becoming a candidate for Congress, he resigned. Silas Woodson succeeded Norton. The first county court was held at the "Falls of Platte," on the 11th day of March, 1839, by Judges John B. Collier, Hugh

McCafferty and Michael Byrd. Their successors were James Kuykendall, Daniel P. Lewis, Matthew M. Hughes, Henry B. Mayo, John Freeland, James H. Layton, James B. Martin, Thompson Ward, William B. Barnett, Edward P. Duncan, John Broadhurst, Samuel M. Hays and Preston Dunlap. The clerks of the county court were, first, Hall L. Wilkerson; then James H. Johnston, Daniel P. Lewis, and Peyton R. Waggoner. Up to the year 1849, in March, the county court exercised probate jurisdiction, when, by an act of the legislature, a probate court was established. James Kuykendall was elected first judge; James G. Spratt, second; H. Clay Cockrill, third; and Robert C. Clark, fourth.

David R. Holt was the first representative of Platte county. He died while in the discharge of his duty at Jefferson City, before the expiration of his term. Demetrius A. Sutton was elected to fill out the unexpired term. The county has been represented since the terms of Holt and Sutton, by Bethel Allen, John A. White, Thompson Ward, James B. Martin, Hall L. Wilkerson, A. M. Robinson, D. D. Burnes, E. P. Duncan, C. A. Perry, L. M. Lawson, G. P. Dorris, J. E. Pitt, Dr. McGuire, Henry Brooks, John W. Forbes, John Doniphan, Bela M. Hughes, Achilles Jasper, John Wilson, Henry J. Wolf, and R. D. Johnston. In the Senate, the county has been represented by Andrew Johnston, Lewis Burnes, A. M. Robinson, and Jesse Morin. Immediately after the addition of the "Platte Purchase" to the State, rapid immigration commenced. Many had their locations selected, and some improvements were made prior to the addition; and, early in the Spring of 1837, almost every quarter-section of land in Platte county was occupied, the dense forests were felled, cabins built, fields cleared and fenced, towns laid out, school-houses erected for the education of the children, and churches built for the worship of God. The Indians, from whom the land was purchased were still there, some residing at Todd's settlement opposite Fort Leavenworth. The major part of them, however, resided on the prairies on the head of Bee creek, commonly called the Pottawattamie Prairie. The government subsisted them; and the house, commonly called the "Issue House," at which they drew their rations, was located opposite Fort Leavenworth. They were removed to their lands west of the Missouri river in 1838. The first town laid out was Jacksonville, (now New Market,) by Jacob Adamson. Then came Ridgely, by Pleasant W. Ellington; Iatan, by John



ROBERT P. C. WILSON.





Dougherty; Weston, by Joseph Moore; Rialto, by Henry Underhill; Martinsville, by Zadok Martin; Farley, by Josiah Farley; Parkville, by George S. Park, (site selected originally by David and Stephen English). Platte City, the county seat, was selected as such in 1839, by commissioners appointed for that purpose, and the lots sold by Stephen Johnston, commissioner, in 1840. The towns named began to improve, some more rapidly than others. Weston improved more rapidly than all others. The first house built in Weston was a log cabin by Sashel Fugitt. The first store-house, also of logs, was built by Thornburg and Lucas. After the first buildings were erected, Weston commenced improving with a rapidity scarcely excelled in modern times. Being surrounded by a most fertile country, and settled by enterprising, energetic business men, it very soon became the second town in the State, in point of commerce, above St. Louis. Prior to 1860, it was the chief hemp-growing county in the State, there being more hemp shipped from Weston, than from any other place on the Missouri river. Iatan and Parkville also shipped large quantities. There were produced and disposed of, large quantities of corn, wheat, oats, barley, and other products of the field, orchard, and garden. In 1840, the population was about fifteen thousand. In 1850, it had increased to upwards of twenty-one thousand. Between the years 1842 and 1850, Platte county was the second county in the State to St. Louis in point of population. In 1854, the territories of Kansas and Nebraska were organized, and many of its citizens immigrated to them. It, however, maintained its commercial and productive position until 1860. In that year, a radical change took place adversely to its prosperity. The municipal townships of Platte are Carroll, Greene, Lee, Marshall, Pettis, Preston and Weston.

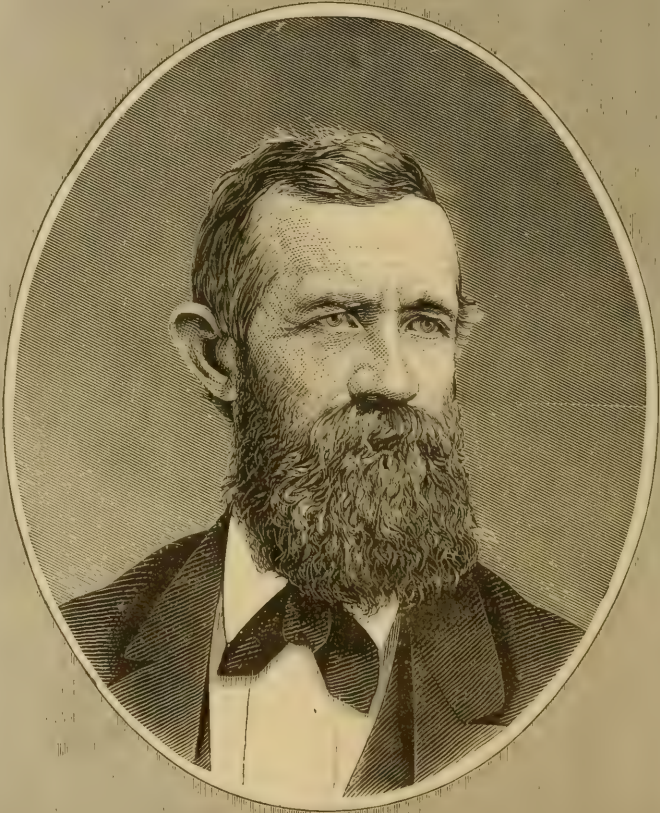
*Platte City*, the county seat, is situated on the Platte river, and on the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific railroad, eleven miles from Leavenworth, and three hundred and ten miles from Chicago. Its court-house is a massive structure, and cost \$110,000. Its public schools are a credit to the place. Daughters' College is a prosperous female boarding-school. Two newspapers are published here—"The Landmark," by Park and Nisbet, and "The Democrat" by L. Shepard. Weston is in a fine agricultural region, and is the commercial city of the county. It was laid out in 1837. Benjamin Halliday kept a log tavern in 1839. Camdon Point, City Point, Edgerton, Parksville and Waldron are villages and settlements.

POLK county forms a part of that section of the State known as South-west Missouri. It was organized March 13, 1835. The general surface of it is undulating, but broken along the water-courses. Less than one-sixth of the county is under cultivation; four-sixths is timber, and the remainder prairies—large and small—fertile, and well diversified. The finest timber is along the streams, and consists of hickory, oak, elm, walnut, cherry, maple and sycamore. Much of the upland timber consists of the different varieties of the oak, of a stunted growth—perhaps partially attributable to the fires that have swept through them. Much of the county that was once prairie, has grown up in this stunted timber. The soil is generally rich and productive, and is classed as white ash, black loam and red clay, the latter being well adapted to the raising of wheat. The county is well watered by clear and rapid streams, which afford abundant water for stock, and also water-power for mills. Springs are numerous, and excellent water can be had at most any point, by sinking wells from fifteen to thirty feet. The climate is mild and healthful. There are indications of iron, lead, sulphate of zinc and coal, but it is not known whether they exist in paying quantities. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture; the principal agricultural staples are wheat, corn, hay, oats, potatoes, rye, tobacco, cotton, broom-corn, sorghum, and sweet potatoes. The townships are Benton, Greene, Jackson, Jefferson, Johnson, Looney, Madison, Marion, Mooney. Polk county was first settled in 1820 by emigrants from Tennessee, and named in honor of President James K. Polk. *Bolivar* is the county seat, and is located near the centre of the county, thirty miles from Springfield. Sentinel Prairie, Pleasant Hope, Humansville, Half-Way and Fair Play are small settlements.

PULASKI county is in the central part of the State. The surface is broken—hilly in some parts; containing flat ridges in others. Much of the county is timbered. The soil along the streams is fertile, producing corn equal to the best prairies in Illinois. The uplands are adapted to raising small grain and fruits. The county is watered by the Gasconade, Robideaux and Big Piney rivers. The mineral resources have not been developed, to test their value. Brown hematite is found on the bluffs of the Piney and Gasconade. Lead abounds in limited quantities, and nitre in the caves along the Gasconade. Of its inhabitants, the majority pursue agriculture.







Yours Truly  
A. D. Marshall

The township municipalities are Big Piney, Cullen, Liberty, Robideaux, Tavern and Union. The Atlantic and Pacific railroad runs through the northern part of the county. The first settlements in the county were made in the year 1816, by emigrants from Mississippi, who settled near the saltpetre cave, near Waynesville. They manufactured gunpowder, which found a ready sale among the hunters and others who frequented the country. After the whites had evacuated this cave, it was taken possession of by some Delawares and Shawanoes, seven in all. They were attacked by about a hundred Osages, who after maintaining the conflict until night, retired, leaving many of their number dead upon the field. After night-fall they barricaded the mouth of the cave, thereby, as they supposed, keeping their enemy safely. In the morning they returned to find the prisoners gone, they having made their escape by a way of which the Osages were ignorant.

*Waynesville*, the county seat, is located in the central part of the county, on the Robideaux creek. It has an elegant court-house, school-house and a few shops. Richland is located on the Atlantic and Pacific railroad. It is a thriving town, with a population of about 500. An educational institution, known as the Richland Institute, is established here. The other settlements are Wood End, Iron Summit, Franks, Dixon, Crocker, Helms and DeBruin.

PUTNAM county is in the extreme northern part of the State, bordering on the famous Mason and Dixon's line. It contains 523 square miles. The county is crossed from north to south by the Medicine creek, and in the eastern and central parts by North and South Blackbird, Shoal, Kinney, and other streams which flow into Chariton river. The eastern part is mostly timber, with a broken and uneven surface. The soil is of average fertility, when brought under cultivation. Prairie predominates in the western part. Timber is confined to the creek bottoms and deep ravines in their immediate vicinity. No minerals, except bituminous coal, are mined, although the article exists in great abundance. Some limestone and sandstone for building purposes are found. Putnam has no important manufacturing interests. The principal occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture. The townships are Breckenridge, Elm, Grant, Jackson, Liberty, Lincoln, Medicine, Richland, Sherman, Union, and York. Settlements were first made in the eastern part of the county in 1837. The county was organized February 28th, 1845. After the settlement of

the difficulty between Iowa and Missouri, the counties of Putnam and Dodge were reduced in size, and in 1853 the latter was included in the county of Putnam. During the civil war, the inhabitants remained loyal to the government, and experienced but little of the evils which some counties suffered.

*Unionville*, the county seat, was formerly known as Harmony. It is located on the Chicago, Burlington and South-western railroad, and has encouraging prospects. There are about twenty stores, a flouring-mill, carding-mill, court-house, two churches, two newspaper offices, and a number of manufacturing shops. The other settlements are Terre Haute, St. John, Prairie, Omaha, Newtown, West Liberty, Ayresville, Central City, Hartford, Marinstown and Howland.

RALLS county is situated on the Mississippi, in the eastern part of the State. Its area is about 480 square miles, and contains about 296,000 acres. It may be termed an old settled county, when compared with most of the western counties. It was organized from a part of Pike, in 1820. About three-eighths of its area is prairie, and the rest timber land. The eastern portion is undulating and broken. The bottom lands, with alluvial soil of the richest quality, are of considerable breadth; next in quality is the "elm land," which is sufficiently undulating for a natural drainage, but not broken or hilly; next in point of fertility, for general crops, is the "white oak land," considered the best wheat-land, especially where a red clay subsoil exists. The county is principally watered by the Salt river, a sluggish stream, meandering through its entire length, from west to east. Timber is abundant. Coal is found in the south-eastern part of the county. Mineral paint and potter's clay are also found. There are not many manufacturing establishments in the county, agriculture being the chief occupation of the inhabitants. The principal agricultural staples are wheat, corn, rye, oats, hay, tobacco, fruits and stock; corn, wheat, tobacco and stock, form the commodities for export. The township municipalities are Centre, Clay, Jasper, Saline, Salt River, Saverton and Spencer. The territory now included in the county began to be settled early in the present century, about 1810. James Ryan, Charles Freemore de Lourier, and A. E. Trabue, were among the pioneer inhabitants. It was named in honor of Daniel Ralls, who died whilst a member of the first General Assembly of the State. The first court was held at New London, March 12th, 1821, Judge



R. Pettibone presiding. R. W. Wells was circuit attorney and Stephen Glascock, clerk.

RANDOLPH county lies between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, bounded on the north by the county of Macon, east by Audrain and Monroe, south by Boone and Howard, and west by Chariton. Grand Prairie extends through the county and forms part of the "divide" between the two named rivers. The county is about equally divided in prairie and woodland. The former is generally level, but sufficiently rolling to give drainage. The soil, except on the woodland ridges, is adapted to the growth of nearly all the agricultural products. Oak, maple, walnut, elm, hickory, ash, cotton-wood, hackberry, and other varieties of timber can be found in abundance, distributed over the county. Coal (bituminous) is plentiful, and equal to any in the State. Large quantities are shipped. There are also some good quarries in operation, furnishing fine building stone. Slate, fire-brick clay, potter's clay and brick clay abound. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture. The principal products are corn, wheat, oats, rye, beans, potatoes, turnips, timothy, clover and Hungarian grass, all yielding very fair crops. This being a very large stock-raising and feeding county, very little of these agricultural productions are exported. The commercial crop is tobacco, of which large quantities are raised annually. All kinds of fruits are successfully grown, and a good deal of attention has been paid to the culture of the better and best varieties. The first settlements were made here in the year 1820, by emigrants from Kentucky and North Carolina. The county was organized in 1829, at which time it included all the territory from Howard county to the Iowa boundary line. Population in 1870, 15,908. The educational interests are well cared for. The Mount Pleasant College located at *Huntsville*, the county seat, is an institution of excellent reputation.

RAY county is situated in the north-western portion of the State, on the northern bank of the Missouri river. Timber and prairie are about equal; the former predominating in the south-western and southern portions, and the latter in the eastern and northern parts. Several rivers and creeks traverse the county in various directions. The Crooked river, and its affluents are in the central part; the Wakando and its affluents in the north-east; Fishing river and its affluents in the south-western; and Willow creek in the south central



part. Strata of bituminous coal, about two feet in thickness, underlie a great part of the county, and large quantities are mined at Camden and Richmond, employing a large number of operatives. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture, and the principal staples are wheat, oats, corn, tobacco, hides, poultry, hogs, cattle and horses. Ray county is composed of the townships of Camden, Crooked River, Fishing River, Grape Grove, Knoxville, Polk and Richmond. This territory was first settled by emigrants from Virginia and Kentucky, in 1816. It was organized in 1820, and named in honor of John Ray. It included all the territory west of the Grand river, and north of the Missouri. Twelve counties have since been formed from it. The first court was held in April, 1821, at Bluffton, the justices being John Thornton, Isaac Martin and Elisha Conner, with William Smith, clerk. The county seat was located at *Richmond*, and the town laid off in 1828. The county was represented by a company in the Black Hawk war, two companies in the Heatherly war, also by many volunteers in the Florida and Mexican war. During the civil war, the county furnished soldiers for both armies.

REYNOLDS county is situated in south-eastern Missouri, and was organized February 25th, 1845. It contains 494,000 acres. The general surface of this county may be called rough and broken, with very fine farming lands along the rivers and creeks. The bottoms are very fertile, having a soil of rich, sandy loam. There are many prairie valleys unsurpassed for their fertility. The hills, approaching the streams, often terminate in perpendicular bluffs, sometimes seventy-five feet in altitude. The water-courses are very abundant, and as clear as crystal, and some afford the most excellent water-power, surpassed by few counties in the State. Black river is one of the most beautiful streams, running through the county from the north-west to south-east. Besides the numerous streams, which furnish all the necessary water for domestic use and for stock, springs are to be everywhere found, and some of them furnish from thirty to forty horse-power. Timber is abundant, consisting of pine, oak, hickory, walnut, and other varieties. The county possesses many minerals, but chiefly iron and lead—the former hydrated oxide, red hematite, specular and manganese ores. One lead mine is in operation. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture. The principal staples are corn, wheat, oats, potatoes, rye and tobacco; only the three first named are com-

modities for export. Timothy, red-top, and clover grasses are grown, and are very successful. The soil is well adapted to the raising of tobacco; it is grown to some extent. Tradition has it that the earliest settler was one Henry Fry, who came from Kentucky in 1812, and settled on the Middle Fork of Black river, and in later years, the names of Henry, Logan, and Hyatt are referred to as among the pioneer inhabitants. The territory now embraced in Reynolds was a part of Ripley county until 1830, when it was attached to Washington, and in February, 1845, was organized with its present limits, and named in honor of Ex-Governor Thomas Reynolds. The first court was held in November, 1845, by Judge H. Allen, at Lesterville. The present county seat is *Centerville*, situated on the west fork of the Black river. Lesterville, Logan's Creek, and West Fork are small settlements.

RIPLEY county is situated in the south-eastern part of the State, bordering on the Arkansas State line. Its surface is covered with hills and ridges, interspersed with river and creek bottom land, and so-called "flat-woods," lying between the Little Black and Current rivers. The soil of these flat-woods is very fertile, but not in the same degree as that in the bottoms. The Current river runs almost through the centre of the county, north and south, and along its shores are found valleys of rich, alluvial soil, as well as some very hilly and poor land, often terminating abruptly. The many tributaries of this river afford immense water-power. The water in these rivers is clear and contains excellent fish. The land near the streams has many rough and stony hills, but after leaving the river and creek bluffs, the country becomes more level. The southern and south-eastern parts of the county possess better soil. There is an abundance of timber. Iron abounds. Lead, silver and copper have been found in small quantities. Tobacco is cultivated—yielding from 1,000 to 1,200 pounds to the acre. Cotton is also cultivated to some extent. The townships are Current River, Harris, Johnson, Kelley, Stark, Thomas, Union and Washington. The county was organized January 5th, 1833, and named in honor of General Ripley. During the civil war peaceable citizens were killed, and dwellings, farm buildings, and property of all kinds destroyed. *Doniphan*, the county seat, was pillaged and burned, and but few houses saved.

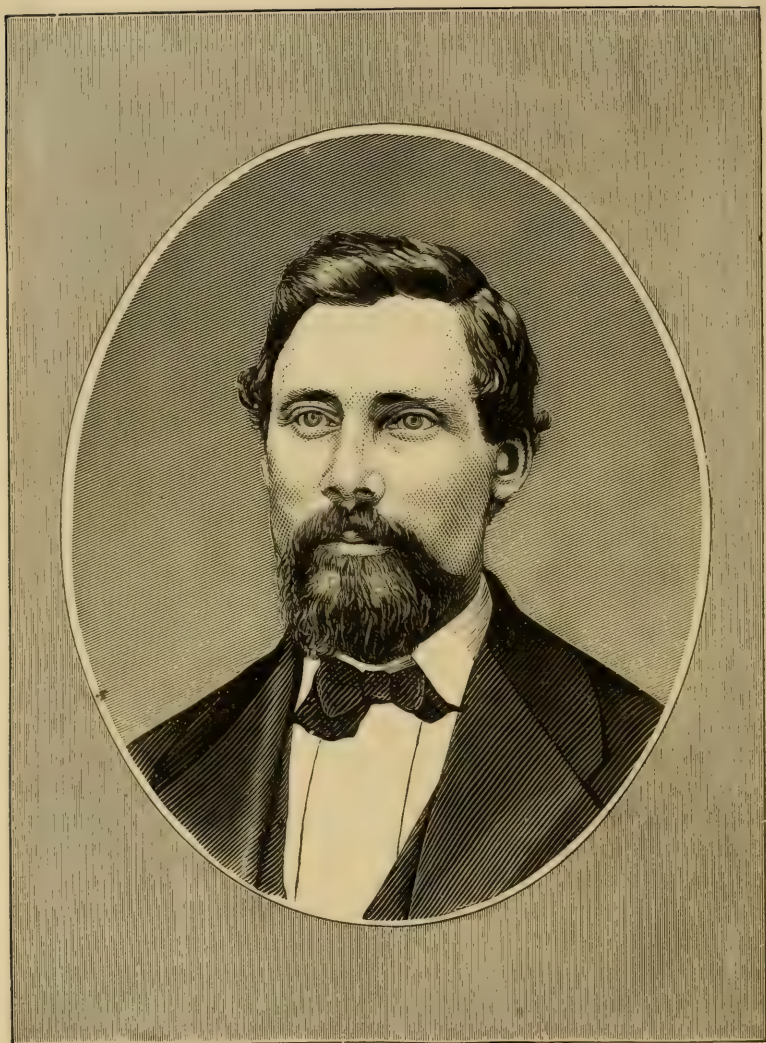
SALINE county is bounded on the north by the Missouri river, which separates it from Carroll and Chariton counties, and east by

the same river which separates it from Chariton and Howard counties. Along the Missouri are the celebrated bottoms, famed for their rich, alluvial soil and great productiveness, ranging from one to four miles in width, and densely covered with timber. Back of these bottoms are the rugged, irregular bluffs, some of which are very precipitous, as the "Devil's Backbone." These bluffs afford a beautiful view of the Petit Osage Plain, situated in the north-western part of the county. The remainder of the county is mostly undulating prairie, well watered. The streams are skirted with timber. Black Water is the principal stream in the county, and flows across its southern portion. The numerous smaller streams in the north and east, course their way into the Missouri. The Big Salt Spring, near Marshall, is the largest of this class. It is circular in form, with a diameter of about seventy feet. There are several springs remarkable for their medicinal properties. Coal is found near Arrow Rock, and also lead and iron, which are successfully mined. Limestone, susceptible of a fine polish, is quarried at Miami. The Lexington branch of the Missouri Pacific railroad has several miles of track in the south-western corner of the county, which is the present means of transportation to market. The townships forming the county are Arrow Rock, Black Water, Elmwood, Grand Pass, Jefferson, Marshall, Miami and Salt Pond. Settlements were made in the county in 1810, by emigrants from Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. These early settlers almost always selected the timber as their homes, regarding the prairies as weak land, fit only for grazing. The county was organized in 1820, and its boundaries established, 1829. Judge E. Todd held the first court, at Jefferson. At a later day, Jonesboro was, for a time, the county seat, but it was finally permanently located at Marshall. During the civil war, a majority of the people were in sympathy with the confederate states, and recruits were furnished for both armies.

*Marshall*, the county seat, was named in honor of Chief Justice Marshall. It is situated twenty miles east of Brownsville. New Frankford is twenty-two miles north-east of Marshall. Miami, on the Missouri river, seventeen miles north-west of Marshall, is built on a high bluff. It has a good landing, and does a large shipping business. Cambridge is also on the Missouri river, twenty-two miles north-east of Marshall. Fine quarries of sand and limestone are found in its near vicinity. Laynesville, Malta Bend, Saline







Wm B. Hayes

City, Jonesboro, Arrow Rock, and Elmwood, are villages and settlements in the county.

SCHUYLER county is situated on the Iowa State line. It is about equally divided between prairie and timber. The general surface is undulating and rolling, and the land lying between the Chariton river and the dividing ridges, from three to five miles in width, is rather broken and densely covered with timber. This river, separating the county on the west from Putnam county, runs through a very productive alluvial bottom, connected with level or gently undulating prairies. Three other streams running through the county afford stock-water, and are bordered with fertile, heavy timbered bottoms. The divides between them are mainly level prairies, well adapted to cereals and grasses. Timber is still abundant, and of good quality. The soil is mostly a black loam, underlaid with yellow clay, with occasional streaks of fine white sand, through which water drains naturally. Bituminous coal is found in abundance, but principally so in the western part of the county. Evidences of lead and traces of copper have been found, and also potter's clay, lime and sandstone. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture. The principal staples are corn, cattle, hogs, hay, mules, sheep, horses, oats, rye, wheat and tobacco, of which hogs, cattle, hay, mules, horses, sheep and oats are exported. Much attention has been paid to the raising of fruit, including the small fruits and the grape. Farming is made a success. The county has the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, and the Missouri, Iowa and Nebraska railroad; the former passing through the western part north and south, and the latter from the east line westward in the central part, giving direct communication with St. Louis and Chicago. The townships are Chariton, Fabius, Glenwood, Independence, Liberty, Prairie and Salt River. The territory was first settled in 1836, and since its organization as a county, in 1845, has grown steadily. During the time of the civil war, it experienced some vicissitudes; citizens were killed, their dwellings burned, and a few skirmishes took place. *Lancaster* is the county seat on the Missouri, Iowa and Nebraska railroad, about sixty miles west of Alexandria. It was located in 1845, and incorporated in 1850.

SCOTLAND county lies in the north-eastern part of the State, bordering on the Iowa State line. Its surface is diversified with roll-

ing prairie, table, and bottom lands. The streams are the Wyaconda, Fabius, Foxes and Tobin rivers which are the principal ones, and running in a south-easterly direction. The timber skirting the streams, is sufficient to supply the demand of the inhabitants for fencing, building and fuel. About three-fourths of the land is under cultivation. The climate is ordinarily mild and pleasant, but subject to extremes, both in heat and cold. No minerals have been developed sufficient to warrant prospecting. Fruit raising is a success, and principally of the smaller fruits, which yield largely. The townships are Green, Harrison, Jefferson, Johnson, Miller, Mount Pleasant, Sand Hill and Union. The first settlement was made in 1833. Being on the northern boundary, it participated in the dispute between Missouri and Iowa, as to the boundary line between the states, which at one time threatened serious consequences. Soon after the adjustment of these difficulties, the county was organized from a part of Lewis. At the beginning of the war in 1861, the inhabitants were nearly equally divided in their views upon the political questions of the times, and took up arms accordingly. In July, 1862, an engagement was had at Pierce's mill, between the federal and confederate forces. Judge T. S. Richardson was assassinated at a subsequent date. At the close of the war, a large emigration set in, consisting chiefly of mechanics and farmers, principally from the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Iowa. Some 2,000 to 4,000 inhabitants were added to the population prior to 1872. *Memphis* is situated on the North Fabius, and on the Missouri, Iowa and Nebraska railroad, near the centre of the county. It is the seat of government.

SCOTT county is situated on the Mississippi river, in the southeastern part of the State. About one-half, or little more of the surface, is level or a little undulating. Four-fifths of this portion is extremely fertile, producing corn, cotton, wheat, and all the grasses, and is also well adapted to the growth of peaches. More than one-third of the surface, particularly in the northern part, is high and rolling, but not too steep for cultivation. The principal streams are the East Fork of White Water, which forms part of the western boundary, and its tributary Caney creek, in the north-western part of the county. In the south central part is the St. John bayou. The soil, though poor in some localities, is mostly excellent for farming, and especially so in the Mississippi bottoms which extend from 3 to 5 miles back from the river. The county



has a great variety of timber, chiefly the oak, beech, sweet gum, cypress, and hackberry. Sassafras often grows large enough to make twenty-four rails to the cut. In the north-eastern part of the county are fine quarries of white marble and limestone. Iron and lead are thought to exist in the hills, while bog iron is found extensively in the swamps. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is farming. The chief productions are wheat, corn, oats, barley, cotton, tobacco, potatoes and fruit. They all yield average crops. Some parts of the county are adapted to fruit-culture. The facilities for transportation are the Mississippi river, the St. L., I. M. & S. R. R., which passes through the centre of the county from north-west to south-east, and two other railroads passing near the northern and southern borders. The townships which form the county are Commerce, Kelso, Moreland, Richland, Sandywoods and Tiwappity. The first settlements were made in the last century on the Missouri river. The county was organized out of New Madrid, in 1821, and named in honor of John Scott, the first Congressman from Missouri. Until 1845, it included the present county of Mississippi. The county was invaded during the civil war by General Thompson, who was joined by General Pillow. In 1861-2, General Pope marched across it with 40,000 men.

*Commerce*, the county seat, is situated on the Mississippi fifteen miles below St. Girardeau. It was laid out in 1822, incorporated in 1857, and made the county seat in 1864. It has rapidly increased in population and importance. Morley, on the St. L. I. M. & S. R. R., thirteen miles from Commerce, is the most important town in the county. It was laid out in 1868. Diehlstadt, on the same railroad, ten or twelve miles east of Morley, and near the southern boundary of the county, is a small settlement. Sikeston, on the same road, twenty-five miles from Cairo, is an important shipping point. The other settlements are Hamburg, a German town six miles north of Morley, St. Cloud, Sand Siding, Caney Creek, Blodgett and Benton.

SHANNON county is in the southern part of the state, bounded on the north by Dent and Reynolds, east by Reynolds and Carter, south by Carter and Oregon, and west by Howell and Texas counties. The southern part is high prairie interspersed with timber. The northern and central portions are generally broken, hilly and heavily timbered, with the different kinds of oak, cedar and pine. It is watered chiefly by the Current river and its numerous



tributaries. This county is rich in minerals; large deposits of hematite and specular ores, lead ore and beds of copper of a superior quality are found, and the old copper mines near Eminence, are now successfully mined. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture. The county is composed of the townships of Birch Tree, Bowlan, Current River, Delaware, Jackson, Jasper, Moose, Newton, Pike Creek and Spring Valley. The first settlements were made in the year, 1819, when the first discoveries of copper and iron were made. The county was organized in 1841 and named for George Shannon. A large portion of the land was entered in 1858-9 at 12½ cents per acre.

This county suffered like other southern counties by war; roving bands of guerrillas invaded the county, and many peaceable citizens were murdered. *Eminence*, the county seat, was entirely destroyed, but it was re-established at the present site. No rail-roads pass through its territory.

SHELBY county is centrally located in what is denominated the Northeast, at the doors of the city of Quincy, Illinois, and Hannibal, Missouri. The surface is nearly equally divided between prairie and timber. The former is graded from level to rolling; the latter is principally oak, with a liberal sprinkling of other varieties of hard wood, such as walnut and hickory. The soil is productive when properly cultivated, being a sandy clay loam, underlaid by hardpan. The principal stream is the North Fork of Salt river, running through the center of the county, diagonally, from north-west to south-east. This river and its tributaries afford water for domestic use and stock. Soft water can easily be obtained with little labor, by digging stock-ponds. An inexhaustible supply of the best brick clay, and several beds of potter's clay are in this county. Agriculture is the leading pursuit of the population. The staples are corn, hay, oats and wheat. Grain is mostly fed to stock. Tobacco is cultivated to a considerable extent. Fruits of all kinds are successfully grown, as also the small fruits and the grape. The Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad crosses the county from east to west, south of the center, with 25 miles of track, and furnishes the only means of transportation. Chicago and Quincy are the principal markets. The municipal townships are Bethel, Black Creek, Clay, Jackson, Jefferson, Salt River, Taylor and Tiger Fork. The first settlement was made in 1830, and in 1833 settlers came in large numbers. It was organ-

ized as a county, January 2, 1835. Shelbina is the most important place in the county, on the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, forty miles from Hannibal. *Shelbyville*, the county-seat, is located near the center of the county, eight miles north of Shelbina, the nearest railroad station. It was located in 1836; incorporated in 1851.

ST. CHARLES county is one of the oldest-settled counties of northern Missouri. It is bounded on the north by the county of Lincoln and the Mississippi river which separates it from the State of Illinois, east from the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, which last separates it from St. Louis county. The land between these two rivers is rolling, and in some places broken. About one-third of the county is composed of prairies. The principal ones are Point Prairie, Dog Prairie, Allen's Prairie, Dardenne Prairie, and Howell's Prairie. The first named, extending from west to north, to Portage des Sioux, embraces a country unsurpassed in fertility. The Mamelles are two smooth mounds, without trees or shrubs, and covered with grass, at an elevation of about 150 feet, and projecting from the main bluffs some distance into the prairie. They afford a most beautiful and extensive view. The long tongue of land for twenty miles above the mouth of the Missouri, varying from two to ten miles in width, is composed of alluvial soil and immensely productive. The timber-lands from St. Charles to the mouth of the Missouri, are equally as good for farming purposes; they are nearly level, sloping gently toward the Mississippi river. Most of the upland prairies have also a good, but not deep soil, underlaid by a hard clay, and producing fine crops of corn, oats and hay. The county is well watered. Timber is abundant in some portions of the county. The oaks, hickory, walnut, maple, elm, cotton-wood, sycamore, hackberry and locusts are the leading varieties. In addition to wheat, corn, oats, barley, broom-corn, tobacco and hemp, and all kinds of fruits, congenial to this latitude, are cultivated, and much attention is paid to horticulture. The facilities for transportation are the two rivers—Mississippi and Missouri—and the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, which traverses the county from east to west. St. Louis is the principal market, being only twenty miles distant, and connected by good macadamized roads. The municipal townships are Callaway, Cuvier, Dardenne, Femme Osage, Portage des Sioux and St. Charles. The early history of this county is inseparably connected

with that of the State. The first settlement, it is believed, was made as early as 1762. The county was organized very soon after the United States government came into possession of Louisiana. It embraced at that time all the country between the Missouri rivers, stretching north indefinitely, and west to the Pacific Ocean. The county of Howard was taken from it and organized January 23, 1816, and upon the organization of Lincoln and Montgomery counties, December 14, 1818, the county of St. Charles was reduced to its present limits.

*St. Charles City* is the county seat, and the principal city. It has a high commanding location on the Missouri river, twenty miles above its confluence with the Mississippi. It is on the St. L. K. C. & N. R. R., twenty-two miles north-west of St. Louis. It is the principal crossing place on the Missouri river for all business between St. Louis and the northern part of the State. The first railroad bridge across the Missouri was at this point. It is a substantial structure, some 6,500 feet in length. Upon the site where St. Charles now stands, Blanchette built his little log cabin more than a hundred years ago, from which period may be dated its settlement by the whites. In 1809 it was organized as a town, but not until 1849 was it incorporated as a city. Its growth and development has not been rapid but of a substantial nature. Here are the St. Charles College—a Methodist institution—the Convent of the Sacred Heart, and Lindenwood Female College, besides a number of female and parochial schools. Cottleville is ten miles west of St. Charles City. Augusta is on the Missouri, thirty miles from St. Charles. It was laid out in 1836, and is important as a shipping point. Portage des Sioux, on the Mississippi, twelve miles north-east of St. Charles, is an old town, and a place of considerable business, in grain shipping, chiefly. New Melle was laid out in 1850, and is a flourishing German settlement. O'Fallon, and Wentzville are small settlements.

ST. CLAIR county is situated in the north-east of what is generally termed Southwest Missouri. About three-fourths of the county is susceptible of cultivation; the other fourth is hilly and stony, principally in the eastern portion. The county is about equally divided between timber and prairie, much of the former is bottom land, lying on the Osage and Sac rivers, and also on the margins of the smaller streams. The general surface may be called rolling. The two rivers mentioned furnish an abundance of water-



power for all practical purposes. Timber is still abundant of good quality. The climate is mild, pleasant and healthy. There are quite a number of sulphur springs in various localities throughout the county. The noted Monagau Springs possess excellent medicinal properties. Of minerals, only coal has been discovered; there are strong indications of other minerals, principally lead and iron. The manufacturing establishments of this county are three first-class flouring mills, and a few saw and grist-mills; notwithstanding all the excellent water-power, only two of the above are propelled by water. The census of 1870 gives 45,492 acres of improved land; 44,628 of woodland; besides 25,756 acres of other unimproved land. The number of inhabitants is 8,000 to 10,000 (census 1870), of which most are employed in farming. The agricultural staples are wheat and corn; wheat is exported, corn fed to cattle and hogs. The facilities for market are the Osage river, on which considerable shipping is done at certain seasons of the year, and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroad which passes through the north-western corner, having about seven miles of track. The Kansas City, Memphis and Mobile railroad have a road graded from Kansas City to Osceola. The principal market for the surplus production is the city of St. Louis. The townships are Butler, Chalk Level, Jackson, Monagan, Osceola, Polk, Roscoe, Speedwell, and Washington. Settlements commenced in the years 1835-6, and improvements and population were far in advance of the progress made by contiguous counties. The boundaries of the county were defined in 1833, and it was named in honor of General St. Clair. During the civil war the county suffered severely; it was invaded by soldiers, and the inhabitants dragged from their homes and murdered, their dwellings burned and their property pillaged. The county seat, *Osceola*, was entered by General Lane's command, and the court-house and all other buildings, except a few dwellings, were plundered and burned.

STE. GENEVIEVE county is one of the oldest in the state, having been settled long before the Louisiana purchase. It is situated on the Mississippi river which forms the eastern and north-eastern boundary, for a distance of twenty-five miles. It has an area of about 400 square miles. The county is traversed by a number of small streams, and its surface is somewhat hilly. The land adjacent to the river forms into a number of high and rugged cliffs. The land on either side of the streams, which are Saline creek, the river Aux Vases, the north and south fork of Gabours,



Fourche a Polite, Establishment, Fource a Duclos, Isle du Bois and the Terre Bleu, is also hilly and covered with rocks. Between these hills are small valleys, rendered fertile by alluvial washing. The western part of the county is more level, rising in low hills with scarcely any valleys, and is covered with heavy timber. The mineral resources of the county are but little developed. They consist of lead, iron, copper, granite, brown sandstone, and limestone. Lead has been found in several places near the surface and the mine Avon, has been worked to some extent. White marble is found in abundance below the city of Ste. Geneviève, of superior quality, and quantities are shipped, some of it being used in the custom-house of St. Louis. White sand, almost pure silicate, is also found in abundance, and large quantities are shipped to Pittsburg and other places for the manufacture of glass. The Mississippi river affords the only means of transportation to markets. The townships are Beauvais, Frankfort, Jackson, Jefferson, Saline, Ste. Geneviève, and Union. The first settlement is given by tradition as early as 1735. In 1785, there was a large emigration from the east side of the Mississippi, and the village of Ste. Geneviève at one period was the most important town in the Mississippi valley. It was reduced to its present limits in 1820.

*Ste. Genevieve*, the county seat, is located on the Mississippi river sixty miles below St. Louis, and is the oldest town in the state. It was formerly built on the bank of the river, but the great flood of 1785 caused the inhabitants to choose a more elevated situation. In 1810, it was an important commercial town having twenty or more large stores, and to this mart St. Louis came in those days for her supplies. In 1821 it was written of this village: "The houses are generally one story high, frame or log, but all white washed, which gives the town quite a lively appearance." St. Mary's is nine miles south of Ste. Geneviève in the north-east corner of the county on the Mississippi, and is a place of some business importance, having a population of about five hundred. New Offenburgh, Quarrytown, Avon, Bloomsdale and Panjaub are small settlements.

ST. FRANCOIS county is situated in the south-eastern part of the State, and is bounded on the north by the counties of Jefferson and Ste. Genevieve, east by Ste. Geneviève and Perry, south by Madison and Iron, and west by Iron and Washington. It has an area of about 350 square miles. The surface is broken and hilly, for the

most part, and in many places the scenery is picturesque and sublimely beautiful, the diversified landscape presenting much to interest the lover of nature. The county is not an exclusive farming county, the occupation of the people being as much diversified as the surface of the county. Notwithstanding there are many hills, and not a few deserving the name of mountain, there is yet a considerable portion of very fine farming land, as good as there is in the State. The county is emphatically a timber county, there being no prairie. The soil is well adapted to the growth of corn, wheat, oats, rye, and the different grasses. Big river, Flat river, and the St. Francois river, run through the county; besides numberless creeks, many of them affording water the year round, for any kind of machinery. Iron and lead are the chief minerals. Nowhere in the world, more or better iron ores can be found. The Iron Mountain has a world-wide fame, being the greatest accumulation of iron found in the same space. Lead is found in great abundance in various parts of the county. The occupation of the inhabitants is mainly mining and agriculture. The leading agricultural staples are wheat, oats and hay. These productions are mostly consumed in the county. The St. Louis and Iron Mountain railroad, and the Belmont division of the same road, furnishes the facilities for transportation of the mining and agricultural products to market. The municipal townships of the county are Big River, Iron, Liberty, Marion, Pendleton, Perry, Randolph, St. Francois. The early history commences in the last century. Claims were located in 1794, and settlements made in 1796. The county was organized from parts of Ste. Geneviève, Jefferson and Washington in 1821. The first circuit court was held April 1st, 1822, Judge N. B. Tucker presiding, and J. D. Peers, clerk. In 1845, the manufacture of pig-iron was commenced at Iron Mountain and Pilot Knob, and has continued to this time with extraordinary success. During the civil war, the people were divided in their sentiments.

*Farmington*, the county seat, is situated some two and a half miles from DeLassus, on the St. Louis and Iron Mountain railroad, in a rich valley. Iron Mountain has a population of about 2,500. Bismarck is the junction of the St. L. & I. M. R. R. with the Belmont division of the same road, seventy-five miles from St. Louis, and six miles from Iron Mountain. Knob Lick, French Village, De Lassus, Blackwell Station, Libertyville, Middle Brook, Lough-

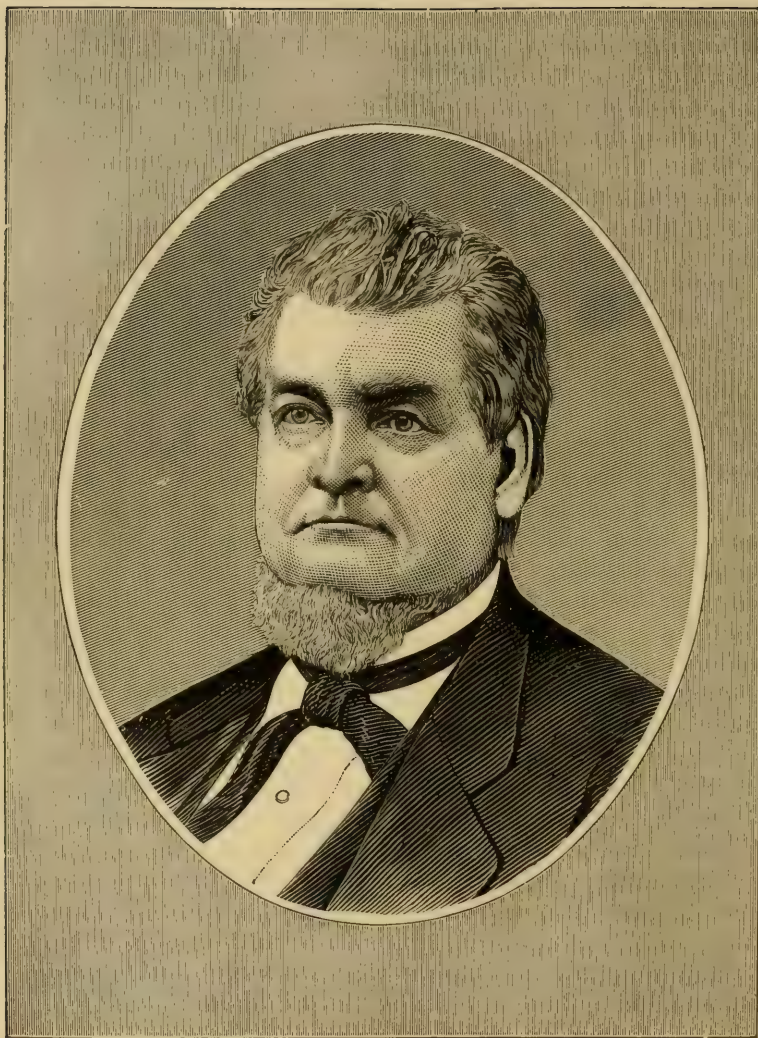
boro, Hazel Run, Big River Mills, Flat River, French Village, and Dent's Station, are small settlements.

ST. LOUIS county is situated on the eastern border of the State, lying between Franklin county on the west and the Mississippi river on the east, with the Missouri river on the north and the Meramec on the south. Its general topography may be termed undulating, though almost every variety of surface is found within its borders, from the dead level to high hills—not to say mountains—and steep declivities. The banks of the Mississippi, except a short distance above the city of St. Louis, where they are subject to inundation, are high and rocky; towards the interior, the country becomes more level. The soil is equally various, ranging from the rich alluvial river bottoms and the magnificent valleys of the Florissant, unequalled in fertility, to the steep and rocky hills of the western part, some of which are absolutely sterile. Rich and productive bottoms are found on many streams, such as have been already mentioned, and also on the river Des Peres. The interior of the county is well watered by the tributaries and sub-tributaries of these rivers. In earlier times the county was well timbered, though possessing some prairies of great beauty, but now, excepting in the extreme western portion, timber has become scarce. Coal has been found and mined for many years near the city, and there are also indications of it in several other parts of the county. Iron and lead occur in the western part. The fine, close, compact limestone, closely approaching marble, found near Glencoe, is extensively quarried. The so-called St. Louis limestone, of a grayish blue color, very durable, is also extensively used for macadamizing the streets and for building purposes. In Cheltenham, and other places near the city, clays are worked into fire-brick, tiles, pipes, flues, and other manufactured articles. The manufacturing interests are among the most important in the west. The staple productions within fifteen or twenty miles of the city of St. Louis are garden vegetables, fruits, dairy products, and hay. Outside of this limit, corn, wheat, oats and hay, are largely grown,—and rye, buckwheat and barley to some extent. Fine orchards abound and fruit is abundant, of fine quality. Schools of a high grade are established throughout the county. This county was one of the five original districts, the others being St. Charles, New Madrid, Ste. Geneviève, and Cape Girardeau.

Kirkwood is the second town in the county. It is situated







Britton A. Hill

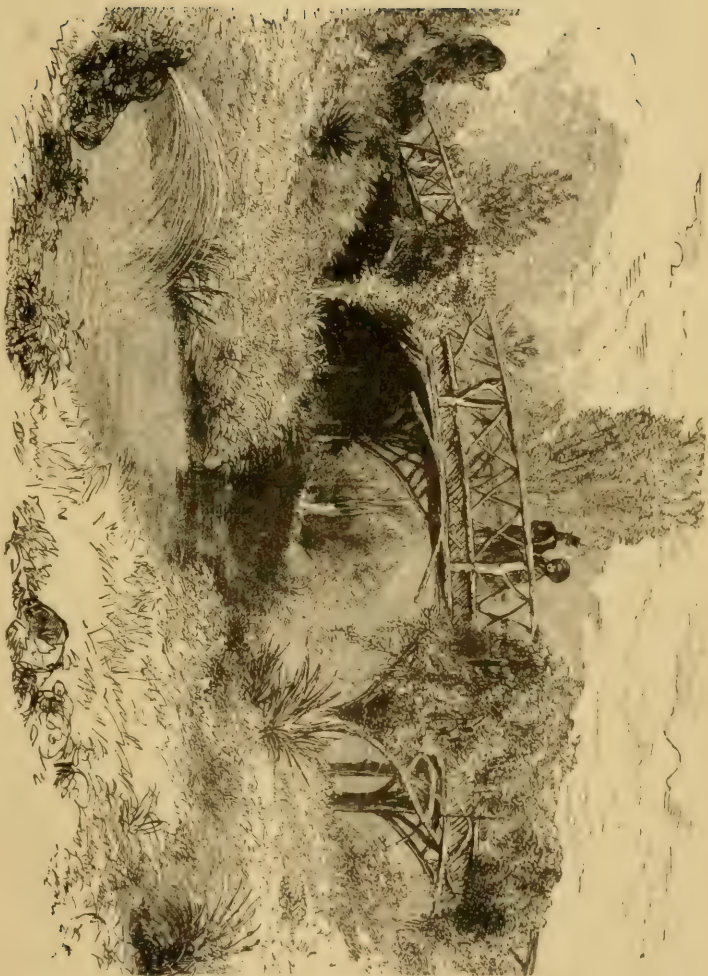
thirteen and one-half miles west of St. Louis, on the Missouri Pacific railroad. Its location is pleasant and healthful. Many of the business men of St. Louis reside here. It has a Female Seminary of high reputation. Its public schools are excellent. Bridgeton is located on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, fifteen miles from St. Louis. Florissant is an old French settlement. Webster Grove, on the Missouri Pacific railroad, ten miles from St. Louis, has a soldiers' orphan asylum. The extensive grounds of Cannon & Co., florists, are a great attraction. Rock Spring, Glencoe, Jennings, Manchester, Meramec Station, Normandy, Brotherton, Baden, Barrett, Cheltenham, Colman, Ferguson, Lake House, Rock Hill, Woodlawn, Sherman, and Lappington are other places in the county.

*Saint Louis*, the county seat, and the metropolis of the State, was founded by Pierre Laclède Liguist, in 1764. It was incorporated as a town the 9th day of November, 1809. Two years after, it contained only about fifteen hundred inhabitants, one printing office, and some dozen places of business, and at the time of the admission of Missouri into the Union, the city had attained to a population of scarcely five thousand. The increase in wealth during the decade succeeding, was greater than in population. In 1833, the population was 6,400, and in 1835 it had increased to only 8,316, while the assessed value of the property was \$2,221,888; the municipal revenue was \$31,595. The population soon began to increase more rapidly. In 1840 it exceeded 16,000; in 1850 it was almost 75,000; and in 1860 was 160,773. At this point of her prosperity, the civil war came, paralyzing many departments of industry, and, in its effects working disaster in many ways. In the succeeding five years the valuation of the city decreased and probably the population also; but, in the decade ending with the year 1875, growth and prosperity unparalleled in her history heretofore, were realized. The population in 1870, was 312,963, with a valuation of \$275,133,331. St. Louis was incorporated as a city December 9th, 1822. William Carr Lane was elected mayor the ensuing year. He was several times re-elected, closing his term of office in 1828, when he was succeeded by Daniel D. Page. Since that time, there have been twenty-three different incumbents, Henry Oversto z being the present mayor. Nathan Cole, who was mayor in 1869-70, is the only one on the list born in St. Louis. The same causes which fixed the choice of the first settlers in St. Louis, have ever

since existed. They have grown with the city, and developed commensurate with its needs and capabilities. To all these natural resources have been added the exertions of the sagacious and energetic business men of the past and the present. The "Merchants' Exchange of St. Louis" was incorporated by act of the legislature, March 4th, 1862, and organized the same year with a membership of about seven hundred. The noble structure where its members meet is an outgrowth of this organization. The St. Louis "Board of Trade" was incorporated February 15th, 1864, for the declared purpose of promoting the financial, manufacturing, and industrial interests of the country at large, and especially of St. Louis and the Mississippi Valley.

Among the buildings of importance in the city, representing public interests as well as private enterprise, the first to be mentioned is the Merchants' Exchange, just referred to, on Third street, between Pine and Chestnut. It was erected by the Chamber of Commerce Association at a cost, for building and grounds, of \$1,800,000. It has a frontage of 235 feet on Third street, and on Chestnut and Pine each of 187 feet. The Grand Exchange hall, 235 by 98 feet, with a height of 69 feet, is a magnificent room for mercantile exchange. The County Court-House, to which every citizen of the county points with pride, is an imposing structure. The site was donated in 1823, by J. B. C. Lucas and Auguste Chouteau, but the original building was not completed until 1833, having cost some \$14,000. Very soon this was found to be inadequate to the wants of the city, and in 1838, plans and specifications for the present structure were adopted. The main building was erected soon after, but one addition after another was made, so that the building as it now stands was not completed until 1862, at a total cost of about \$1,200,000. The new Custom-House and Post Office will add to the architecture of the city. The building was commenced in 1872. The estimated cost of the entire structure is \$4,000,000. It is located upon the block between Eighth and Ninth streets, and Olive and Locust; and, when completed, it will be the largest building in the city. The material is of grey granite, from Maine. Besides Custom-House and Post Office, it will be occupied by the United States District and Circuit Courts. The Four Courts is a building which attracts much attention. It includes the jail, and occupies the square between Spruce street and Clark avenue, and Eleventh and Twelfth streets. With grounds, it cost \$880,000. The St. Louis



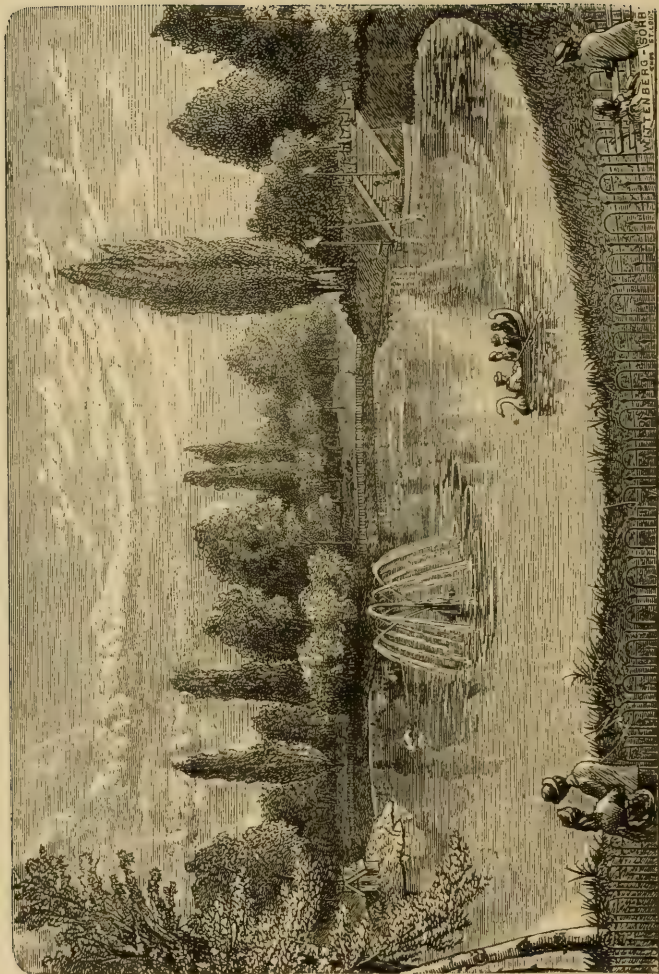


BRIDGE FROM THE GROTO-LAFAYETTE PARK.









THE LAKE-LAFAYETTE PARK.

County Insane Asylum, near Tower Grove park, is an institution of much value. The buildings were commenced in 1864, and with improvements cost upwards \$870,000. The City Hospital, corner of Lafayette avenue and Linn street, is a beneficent institution of much merit. The building is valued at \$200,000. The Work House, corner of Meramec and Carondelet avenues, has nine acres of land, and is estimated at \$65,000. Quarantine Hospital, with fifty-five acres of land, and valued at fifty thousand dollars, is a quarantine station. The House of Refuge is an important reformatory institution for young offenders. It has a good building and about twenty acres of land, and is valued at \$100,000. The City Hall is on the corner of Eleventh and Chestnut, of plain but substantial architecture, valued, with lot, at \$285,000. All the principal city offices are located in this building. The market houses of the city are advantageously distributed to meet the wants of the people, of which there are five in number.

The parks of St. Louis add much to the beauty and healthfulness of the city. The present system when completed will make of them all that could be desired. Aside from numerous small ones in various parts of the city, larger parks are accessible from all points. O'Fallon park lies at the north of the city, and from its elevated position commands a fine and extended view of the "Father of Waters." Its noble forest trees, imposing buildings and improved gardens, make it a place of much interest. Lying to the south-west, three-fourths of a mile, is the Fair Ground, which serves the purpose of a park; affording a pleasant and interesting retreat for thousands of weary people. Immediately back of the city is Forest park, the largest in area of all, containing 1374 acres. It is comparatively new, but is destined to be a great resort. Nature has here excelled anything which art can do. Tower Grove park, and, near at hand, Shaw's Botanical gardens lie east of south from Forest park. Originally these grounds were prairie, but now ornamented and embellished with all that can please the eye or gratify the taste. The park contains three hundred and fifty acres, and was donated to the city in 1868, by Henry Shaw. The garden contains about fifty acres and is owned by Mr. Shaw, whose munificence and taste have been lavished on every hand. It is regarded as one of the finest floral gardens in the United States. The great variety of trees, shrubs, fruits and flowers seen here, impress one that all the zones of the earth have been laid under



tribute. Lafayette park lies a little south of the central line of the city. It was laid out many years ago and was one of the early enterprises in this direction. It contains about thirty acres, and is adorned with numerous walks, trees and flowers; lakes, fountains, waterfalls, and grottos, also are here. Nature gave to this plot a diversified and picturesque appearance; little hills and obscure valleys, as well as level plains, are all represented. A colossal statue of Benton is near the lake, executed in Rome, by Harriet



COTTAGE—FAIR GROUNDS.

Hosmer. Carondelet park contains about one hundred and eighty acres and when further improved, will be an attractive and convenient place of resort for the people of the southern portion of the city. Missouri park, corner Fourteenth and Olive, is a pleasant resort containing about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acres. Washington Square, on Clark avenue and Thirteenth street, has as yet but few embellishments, but is a relief to the eye and body of many a denizen of the dusty, noisy, streets; it contains about six acres. Laclède Park has some attractiveness though nearly new. It has an area of three acres. Gravois, Carr, Hyde, Jackson Place, St. Louis Place, Lyon, Lindell, Benton, and Exchange Square, are all parks of more or less

importance. It is in contemplation to unite all these principal parks by a grand continuous boulevard. A law has been enacted providing for the expense. Their general and relative position is in the form of a semi-circle and the distance is about seven miles from one extreme to the opposite.

The church edifices of St. Louis are numerous and costly; many of them of most elaborate design and expensive architecture num-



SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH.

bering more than one hundred and fifty, and estimated worth in the aggregate, at least five millions of dollars. Of these, thirty-five are Catholic; eighteen Presbyterian; sixteen Baptist; twelve Episcopal; twelve German Evangelical Lutheran; twelve Methodist Episcopal; nine German Evangelical; four Congregational; four Christian; four Hebrew; two Cumberland Presbyterian; two Unitarian; four Latter-Day Saints; and one Society of Friends.

The Public Schools of St. Louis are among the best. In 1850, about six per cent. of the population was in the schools. In 1874, fifteen per cent. of the entire population was enrolled in the public and private schools of the City. There are fifty-four school

buildings valued, with appurtenances, at \$5,380,000. The number has more than doubled within the last ten years, and the seating capacity more than trebled; the number of seats now being 28,530. Besides these excellent advantages found in the public schools of the city, there are numerous parochial and private ones and colleges, offering every facility for study to children of whatever color or nationality.

Closely allied to good schools, and indispensable to the education of the masses, are the libraries of a city. With these, St. Louis is only moderately supplied. The "Mercantile" is the most elaborate, containing forty-three thousand well selected books, a reading room with some two hundred newspapers from various parts of the world, and two hundred and fifty magazines and reviews. The project of establishing this institution is said to have originated with John C. Francis, and his plans were organized and the work commenced in 1847. The Public School Library is under the control of the Board of public schools, and contains the books and collections of the Academy of Science, the Medical, Historical, Microscopical and Art Societies, Local Steam Engineers' Association, Institutes of Architects, and Engineers' Club. It has in all, about 34,000 volumes, and some seventy newspapers, besides all the leading American and foreign periodicals.

The water works is one of the grand enterprises of St. Louis. On the 27th of September, 1829, the city contracted with John C. Walsh and Abraham Fox for supplying the city with "clarified water;" that the water should be distributed through the city in cast-iron pipes three and an half feet under ground, together with several other important stipulations, and in return the contractors were granted the exclusive right of furnishing water to the citizens for twenty-five years. Although this contract was never fully executed, and the city came into full proprietorship of the works in 1835, yet from this point may be dated the grand enterprise by which to-day the city is so abundantly supplied with water. The old system being found insufficient, in March, 1867, the legislature passed an act enabling "St. Louis to procure a supply of wholesome water," and under this act the Governor appointed Alexander Crozier, Henry Flad, and Amadu Valle the first Board of Commissioners. The act conferred on the city power to issue bonds denominated "St. Louis Water Bonds," not to exceed \$3,500,000 for the erection of the works. The old water works with all appur-



tenances, consisting in part of eighty-one miles of pipe, two high pressure engines, with pumps and machinery, and reservoirs, were transferred to the new board, and work commenced. The average daily consumption at that time was 6,500,000 gallons. The new works are located at Bissell's Point, and the grounds contain one hundred acres. The buildings are built of cut stone and pressed brick, and possess great architectural beauty. Situated two hundred feet from the river bank is an iron tower, ten by twenty feet in size and eighty feet deep, built on the solid rock at the bottom of the river. Through gates upon the east side, the water enters the tower, and is conveyed by means of an iron pipe, five feet six inches in diameter, to the engine pit, from whence it is pumped to the settling basins, at the rate, if necessary, of 50,000,000 gallons per day. There are four settling basins, each 270 feet wide and 600 feet long, holding from eighteen to twenty millions of gallons each. In these basins the water is allowed to settle for twenty-four hours, when it is conveyed by its own gravity through a brick conduit, a distance of several hundred feet, to the clear well, near the high service engine house, and from thence it is pumped through 36 inch-pipes to the stand pipe, situated on Grand avenue and Fourteenth street; thence it is carried by its own gravity to Compton Hill reservoir, and other parts of the city. This reservoir is situated nearly four miles from the stand pipe, and is regarded as the great achievement of the new regime. It is 830 feet long, 500 feet wide, and 22 feet deep, and has a capacity of 60,000,000 gallons. The influx pipe is thirty inches in diameter, while the efflux pipe, which feeds the supply pipes leading in every direction, is twenty inches in diameter. The present consumption of water averages about 22,000,000 gallons per day. The system as it now stands, the pride, comfort, and safety of the people, has cost in round numbers \$5,000,000.

The commercial advantages of St. Louis are admitted to be very great. The city is located in the centre of one of the most extended and most productive areas on the face of the earth: added to this, is the unsurpassed system of river navigation. To the north, the upper Mississippi, with the Des Moines, the St. Peters, the Illinois, and smaller tributaries—some twenty-three hundred miles of navigable water; to the south, the lower Mississippi, the Arkansas, White, St. Francois, Yazoo, and Red—three thousand miles; to the east, the Ohio, Tennessee, Cumberland, Wabash Green,

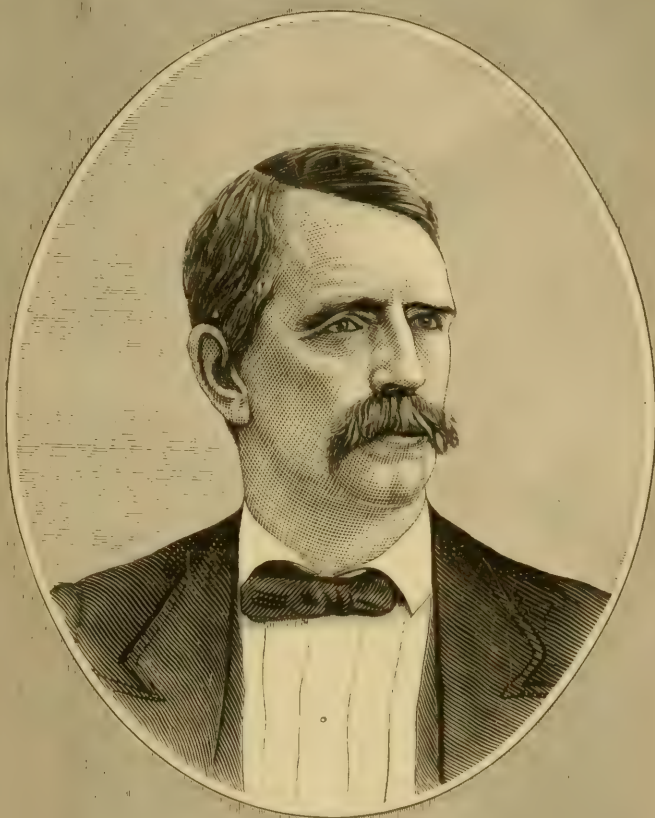


Alleghany and Monongahela—three thousand miles; to the west, the Missouri to the Falls—two thousand miles; the Osage, the Kansas, and other tributaries—about three thousand miles: total length of navigable rivers, accessible to St. Louis, not far from twelve thousand miles.

The railroads terminating in St. Louis, and having their management in the city, enumerate twenty-one. These roads diverge and spread out, covering distances varying from one hundred and fifty to five hundred miles, aggregating a distance of more than seven thousand miles. Still beyond these is the complicated network of railroads from many parts of the Union; so that it may be said, "all railroads of the United States lead to St. Louis." The new Railroad and Passenger Bridge across the Mississippi river, at this point, is a steel, tubular structure. The first stone was laid February 28th, 1868. It has three arches, the middle one being 520 feet in the clear, while the other two are 502 feet each. The distance from abutment to abutment, is 1,627 feet. There is an approach, on the western side, of 1,150 feet, and on the eastern side, of 3,500 feet. The total length of the bridge and its approaches is 6,277 feet, equal to about one and one sixth mile. The railroad track crossing the bridge enters the city through a tunnel 5,000 feet, or nearly a mile in length. The total cost of the bridge was above seven millions. It is designed and used both for railroad and carriage purposes, and was finished in 1874.

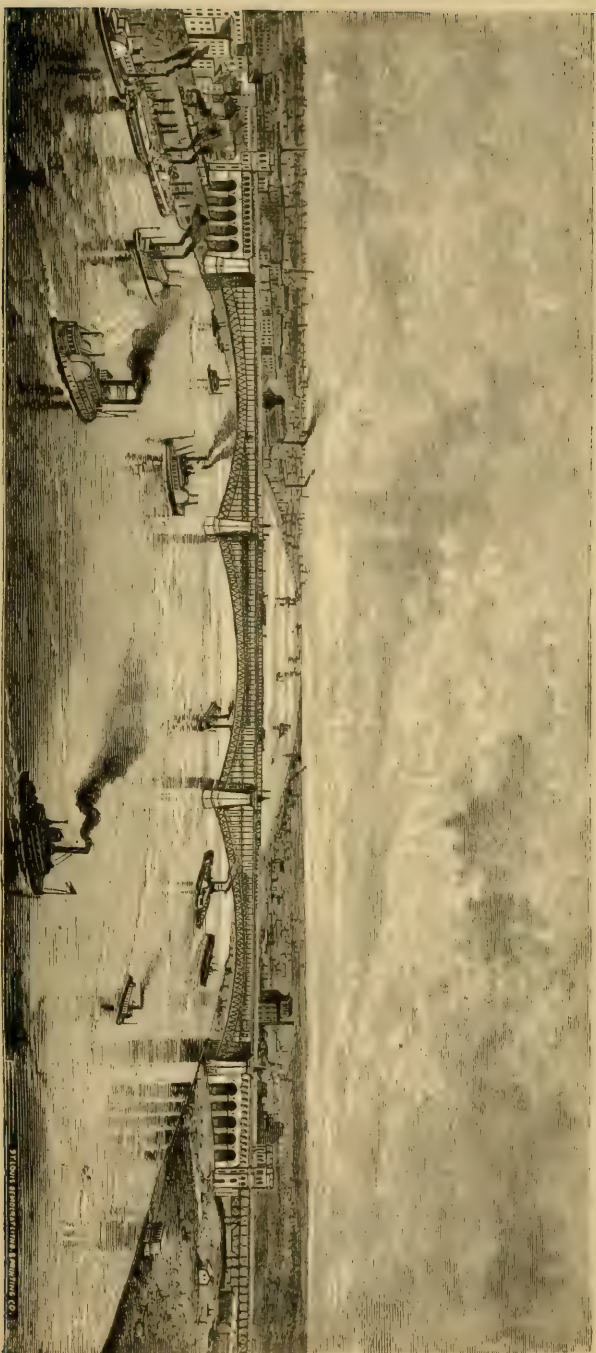
The system of street railways in St. Louis, supercedes the old omnibus lines of only a few years ago, the first charter having been granted in 1859. Capital to the amount of about \$200,000,000 is invested in its street railways, embracing eighty-six miles of track, two hundred and eighty cars running daily, carrying sixty thousand people in all directions, and covering almost every accessible portion of the city. And still other charters are granted, and other lines contemplated. This has made great changes in the prices of real estate, as business centres can now be reached easily from such distances as previously were impracticable.

The city has a well-organized, intrepid and energetic fire department. The system by which it is operated and controlled is worthy of especial admiration. It was in 1857, that the ordinance was passed establishing a "Paid Fire Department." At its organization, there was but one steam fire engine in the city. Additions have been made from time to time since, until at present there are fif-



*Erastus Mills*





STEEL BRIDGE OVER MISSISSIPPI RIVER, AT ST. LOUIS.





teen first-class machines, and the same number of hose-carriages. The "Fire Alarm Telegraph" was put in operation in 1858, there being at the close of that year sixty-three boxes; at present there are some two hundred and seventy boxes, twenty-five signals, and over three hundred miles of alarm wire.

Financially considered, St. Louis is strong. Her bonded debt is less than seven per cent. of her taxable property, and besides this, the value of property which she owns as a corporation is almost equal to her indebtedness. The assets of the city, consisting in part of water-works, public parks, markets and grounds, hospitals, wharves, and other real estate, added to sinking fund of \$738,126.65, amounts, in the aggregate, to \$13,744,315, while her total indebtedness is in round numbers about \$17,090,000. She has a banking capital of nearly or quite twenty millions of dollars, employed in sixty banks, seven of which are national banks, involving a capital of a trifle over three and one-half millions.

The press of St. Louis is now, as it has been for many years, a power in the land, and its columns are quoted, and its influence felt from the Atlantic to the Pacific. "The St. Louis Republican" has existed, under different names, since 1808, when it was established as "The Missouri Gazette," which name was changed the same year to that of "Louisiana Gazette." In 1818, the original name was resumed, which in turn was discarded in 1822, for that of "Missouri Republican," which name it retained until within a comparatively short time, when St. Louis was substituted for Missouri, and "The St. Louis Republican" took its place among the influential newspapers in the land. It was a weekly paper until 1833, when a semi-weekly was tried, which, proving a success, a tri-weekly edition was started in April, 1835, and in September of the following year, the publication of a daily was commenced. Previous to 1856, the "Republican" was a leading organ of the whig party, since which time, it has substantially affiliated with the democratic party. Colonel George Knapp, the present senior proprietor, has been connected with the paper for half a century.

"The Globe-Democrat" was brought into existence in May, 1875, by the sale of the stock of "The Missouri Democrat," to Messrs. McKee and Houser, who for three years had been publishers of the "Globe." The "Democrat" originated in the Free Soil movement of 1845, but did not assume permanent form until 1852, when William Hill and William McKee purchased a small paper called

the "Daily Sentinel," and changed its name to that of "Missouri Democrat." A few months later, the "Union" was merged in the same concern and the new paper became an able and popular advocate of Free Soil principles, numbering among its friends and contributors, Thomas H. Benton and Francis P. Blair. In 1857 George Fishback became a partner in the concern, and in 1862 Daniel Houser was admitted, and the firm name became McKee, Fishback & Co. Subsequently this partnership was dissolved, and Fishback became the sole proprietor of the "Democrat" at the price of \$456,000. Immediately thereafter a joint stock company was organized, Otto H. Hassellman being business manager. The "Globe" was started by Messrs. McKee and Houser in July, 1872, and in a few months attained a large daily and weekly circulation, and secured some of the best editorial talent formerly employed upon the "Democrat." A strong rivalry sprung up between the "Democrat" and the "Globe," and although advocating the same political principles, they neutralized much of their influence by personal warfare. In May, 1875, an effort was made to produce harmony, which resulted in the sale of the stock of the "Democrat" through Mr. Fishback to Messrs. McKee and Houser for the sum of \$325,000. The "Globe" and the "Democrat" both ceased to exist as such, and the "Globe-Democrat" was produced. It is republican in sentiment, but largely independent.

"The Times" has a much shorter history than either of the foregoing papers. It was started in July, 1866, by a company composed of D. A. Mohony, Stilson Hutchins and John Hodnett, as a democratic daily journal. Soon after the commencement of its publication, Mr. Hutchins bought Mohony's interest and the paper was owned and conducted by Messrs. Hutchins and Hodnett, until 1867, when the late Henry Ewing purchased a third interest. By this time it had a strong hold upon the people of the west, and was rapidly increasing its list of subscribers and widening its range of influence. Up to this time five to six thousand dollars was all the capital invested in the enterprise. In July, 1872, Hutchins sold his interest to Ewing at the rate of \$200,000 for the whole. After the death of the latter, in 1873, the paper went into the hands of Messrs. Mantz and Clark, by whom it was published with moderate success until June, 1875, when Hutchins and Hodnett again became its owners, the price understood to be \$130,200. It is a widely circulated and influential journal, and the recognized organ of the democratic party in the State.

"The St. Louis Daily Journal" is a sprightly four-page sheet, ardently advocating the principles of the republican party. It was started in 1857, as a weekly paper called the "Journal of Commerce," which still has its representative in the "St. Louis Journal." The daily paper was started in June, 1871, the proprietors being W. V. Wolcott, the Messrs. Marmaduke, and George C. Hume, under the title of "The St. Louis Journal Company," but after a few months the Marmadukes went out, and since that time the paper has been owned and conducted by Wolcott and Hume.

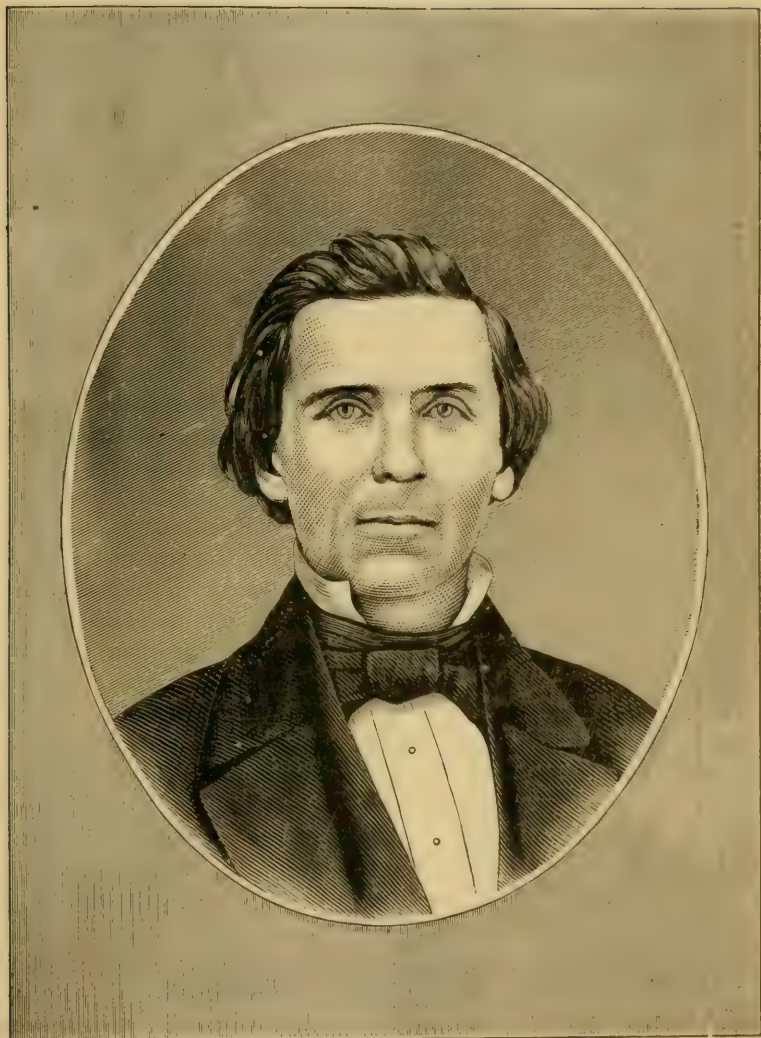
"The St. Louis Evening Dispatch" was started some ten years ago, succeeding the "Evening News." It has passed through several stages of management and proprietorship, and at present is owned in the main by Mr. W. R. Allison. It is democratic in politics, and is regarded as a sprightly, readable sheet. "The Anzeiger Des Westens" is both a daily and weekly. It was established in the year 1834 as a weekly, and has always been ably and successfully conducted. It is now owned by the "Anzeiger Association," Carl Daeuzer, editor-in-chief, and is an advocate of the policy of the democratic party. "The Westliche Post" is a daily republican paper, established in 1857, and published by Plate. Olshausen & Co. It has a large circulation. "The Amerika" is a German daily, Sunday and weekly newspaper. It is published by the German Literary Society, and has a large circulation, not only in this country, but in Germany. Henry Spaunherst is president of the board of managers. "The St. Louis Courier" is another German daily, with a monthly edition, published by the St. Louis Courier Company, Henry Gambs, president. In addition to the able daily and weekly newspapers enumerated, there are in St. Louis, above fifty other periodicals of greater or less importance, covering in their literary productions, not only almost every shade of religious belief, but the arts, sciences and education.

St. Louis, lying along the right bank of the Mississippi river for fourteen miles, resting back upon two limestone plateaus, has a site at once grand and diversified. The lower plateau rises quite abruptly to a height of twenty feet above high water; the second is more gradual, and is indented with frequent depressions, but attaining an elevation of some sixty feet. The central part of the city is twenty miles below the mouth of the Missouri river, two hundred and eight miles above the mouth of the Ohio, and twelve hundred and seventy-eight miles from New Orleans. It contains at present



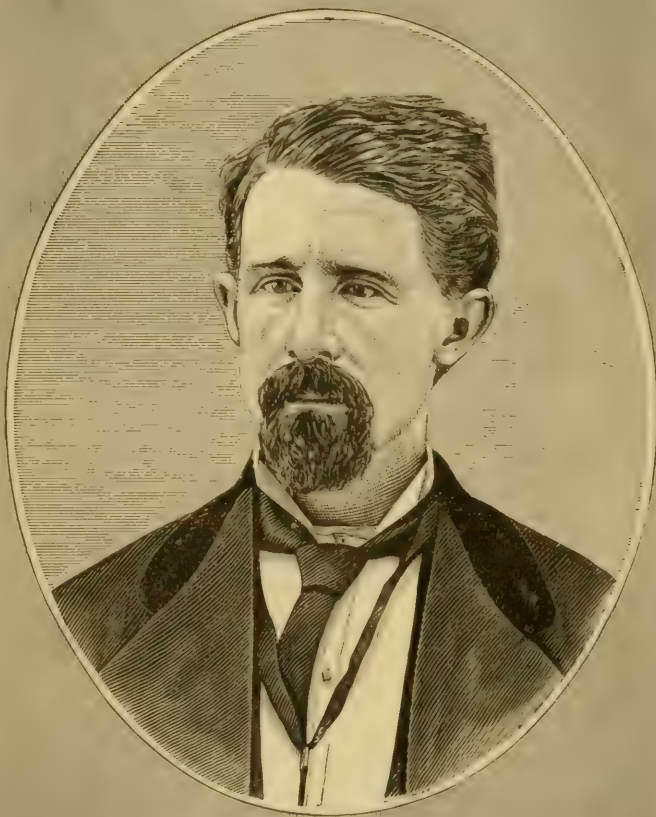
an area of twenty-one square miles. It possesses many natural elements of prosperity and growth. Like nearly all the great emporiums, ancient and modern, it is located on internal navigable waters, and is surrounded by a vast fertile and salubrious country, intersected in all directions by many miles of broad navigable rivers. It is surrounded by states underlaid with coal, and studded with mountains of iron, filled with veins of lead, copper, zinc, nickel, and cobalt, and is on the highway of the gold and silver from the mountain and Pacific states, to the marts of the world. There is no natural reason why all these should not buy and sell in her markets, and none why she should not manufacture the iron and steel and the articles made from them, for all this tributary region.

STODDARD county is in the (north-eastern) <sup>?</sup> part of the State, south of Cape Girardeau and Wayne counties. The surface is diversified. The uplands, embracing about one third of the whole area, and which are situated in about the middle of the county from north to south, are mostly rolling, with a clay loam, underlaid with yellow or reddish sandy clay, very fertile, and well supplied with springs. The Castor river, running through the county from north-west to south-east, is the principal stream; many other streams meander through it, which, with the immense number of springs, furnish all the necessary water for the use of the inhabitants. The county is almost entirely covered with timber—there is no lack for present and future demands. The mineral resources are not yet developed, but the county possesses large quantities of various minerals, such as iron, lead, zinc, nickel, copper, plumbago, ochre, kaolin, barytes and silver; brown hematite of iron, bog or limonite iron ore, and lead, are prevalent. The climate is excellent, with short and mild winters. The land is unsurpassed for general farming purposes, and the yields are very large. Tobacco to some extent is grown in the western part of the county. Cotton is fast becoming the leading product; sorghum and pea-nuts are grown profitably, and grapes are very successfully cultivated. The Cairo and Poplar Bluff Division of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern railroad, has twenty-eight miles in the centre of the county, and another road has sixteen miles graded in the northern part of the county. The townships of the county are Castor, Dutch Creek, Elk, Liberty, New Lisbon, Pike, and Richland. The territory was first settled in 1823, at which time Cape Girardeau was the nearest trading point. The county was or-



REUBEN P. OWEN.





CHARLES E. PEERS.





ganized in 1835, from portions of Wayne, Cape Girardeau and New Madrid.

*Bloomfield*, the county seat, is situated in the central portion, seven miles north of Dexter, its nearest railroad station. It embraces a territory of a mile square, laid out in lots. It has a fine courthouse, built to replace the one destroyed during the war. Dexter City, on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern railroad, is an important shipping point with good prospects. Lakeside is on the projected line of the Illinois, Missouri and Texas railroad. Buffington, Piketon, Essex, Castorville, and Gray's Ridge, are small settlements.

STONE county is situated in the south-western part of the State bounded on the south by Arkansas. The general surface of the country is very broken, hilly, and almost mountainous, and is well timbered with hickory, oak, elm, maple, hackberry, box-elder, sycamore, ash, and excellent pine. About one-half of the tillable land is bottom, and the other half upland. The bottoms are very productive, and the uplands well adapted to grazing and the growth of small fruits. The county is well supplied with streams and springs. White river flows in a tortuous course from west to east across the southern part of the county. The James Fork of White river meanders through the county from north to south. These rivers and their numerous tributaries furnish all the needed water, and also excellent water-power. On some of these streams a fall of ten to twelve feet can readily be obtained, with level rock-beds and good banks. Both the White river and the James, are declared navigable by engineers. The county contains many caves, some of wonderful beauty, rivaling, in many particulars, the far-famed Mammoth cave of Kentucky. Some twenty-five have been explored, and many more discovered. One mile from Galena is an extensive cave, from which saltpetre was procured by the early settlers. This cave and another some two miles distant, have become well known, and are visited annually by many tourists. The mineral resources are almost entirely undeveloped, but there are indications of iron, copper and lead, specimens of which lie scattered in many places over the surface, inviting development. A rich deposit of pumice stone of good quality is found near Galena. The crops produced in this portion of the State, are successfully and very profitably raised. Stock-raising is the most profitable pursuit of the farmer, as there is yet an unlimited extent of fine range and

abundant water. The county is in many parts extremely well adapted to the growth of the grape. The Atlantic and Pacific railroad runs through the extreme north-west corner of the county. There are six townships: Cass, Hat Creek, James, Pierce, Washington, and Williams. This county was at one time the residence of the Delaware Indians. The first white settler came in 1790, and in 1833, emigrants from Tennessee and Kentucky settled near the confluence of the James and White rivers. Stone county did not suffer to any extent by the civil war, on account of its location and topography—the latter proving a formidable barrier in the way of guerrillas and marauding expeditions. *Galena*, formerly known as Jamestown, is the county seat.

SULLIVAN county is in the northern part of the State, and is bounded on the north by Putnam, east by Putnam and Adair, south by Linn, and west by Mercer and Grundy counties. It had no permanent settlers previous to 1835 or 6, when a Dr. Holland and his son, both with families, located near the present site of Setville. Others followed, and soon the bottoms along the creeks were dotted with cultivated plots, and the smoke ascended from the humble, but happy homes of the hardy pioneers. February 16th, 1845, the county was organized, and in May the first court was convened in the dwelling of A. C. Hill; William Doyle, Samuel Lewis, and Patrick McQuown, being justices; H. T. Elmore, clerk; and E. B. Morelock, sheriff. The following September, J. A. Clark, circuit justice, held a court in a tobacco barn. The surface of the county is rolling in some portions, with quite abrupt ridges, amounting almost to hills. It is about equally divided as to timber and prairie. The soil is rich and deep on the prairie, and on the ridges it is a clay loam, well adapted to the growth of grain. It is watered by numerous creeks, affording water-power for mills and factories. The principal agricultural staples are wheat, oats, rye, and all kinds of grasses. Tobacco is raised to a limited extent. Fruits of all kinds do finely; grapes, also, are cultivated with success. It is eminently a stock-raising district, cattle, horses, mules, hogs, and sheep being raised for market and exported every year. Coal is mined on a small scale, but no other mineral develops are known. Fine sandstone, well adapted to building purposes, is plenty. The Burlington and South-western railroad has some twenty-five miles of track in the county, and the Quincy, Missouri and Pacific, has been laid out through it from east to west, and when constructed will greatly improve its

facilities for transportation. *Milan* is the county seat. It is situated near the center of the county—was laid out in 1845. Sullivan is composed of the townships of Bowman, Buchanan, Clay, Duncan, Jackson, Liberty, Morris, Penn, Pleasant Hill, Polk, Taylor and Union.

TANEY county is one of the southern tier of counties, on the Arkansas state line. The first permanent settlement was made in 1827, or thereabout, by two brothers Youchuim, three Dentires and a McAdo, who located on White river, and commenced farming. Others soon followed, and a flourishing community sprung up during the next decade. In 1837 the county was organized and named in honor of chief justice Taney. The surface is rough and mountainous, in some sections presenting scenes of rare beauty,—verdant hills and smiling valleys, while the stately mountain peak towers over all. In the river bottoms, the soil is black alluvial; along the creeks more sandy, but fertile, while the table lands and ridges are a dark lime underlaid with a red clay formation. There is plenty of timber, the southern portion being abundantly supplied with pine, while oak, hickory, sugar-maple, walnut, and elm, together with all other kinds of wood indigenous to that latitude. White river is the principal stream, and with its numerous tributaries, winding down the hillsides, and traversing the valleys, affords an abundance of excellent water. The river is navigable at all seasons, and affords good water power. The crops grown with success are corn, wheat, tobacco, and cotton. Fine orchards are found here, and fruits of all kinds including the grape, do well. Rich deposits of lead and zinc are found in the south-western portion of the country. *Forsyth* is the county seat; it is situated upon the north bank of the White river.

TEXAS county is one of the largest counties in the state. The earliest settlers were hunters, who came in 1815 and made some slight improvements, building a small mill, the first in this section of the country, on Paddies' Spring. They subsisted mainly by hunting and trapping, carrying their goods to St. Louis on ponys, following the Indian bridle paths. About 1837, a permanent settlement was made on Piney river, and the town of Ellsworth commenced. The county was organized February 14th, 1845, and the following year the county seat was laid out. The surface is generally hilly, the Ozark divide traversing its entire width. The



hills are well timbered with oak, pine, and other varieties of wood. The valleys are also heavily timbered with sycamore, walnut, butternut and maple, and along the Big Piney, there are many groves of pine. The hillsides are stony; the bottoms are a rich alluvial, though sandy soil. The valleys are fertile. Big Piney river, with its numerous tributaries furnish a good supply of water, and on the main stream are valuable sites for manufactories, several of which are already improved, by the erection of saw-mills. There are also steam flouring mills, and saw-mills, giving employment to many men. Iron, lead, and light indications of silver, are found in several localities. Texas county is a fine agricultural region—adapted for stock raising. Hogs and cattle in great numbers are annually exported; also wheat, hides, and lumber. Fruit succeeds well, and is being cultivated in increased quantities. Grapes of good quality grow well in profusion, while cultivated varieties are raised with very encouraging results. The nearest shipping point is Rolla, in Phelps county.

*Houston* is the county seat and chief town. It has an Academy and court-house, several stores and some two hundred inhabitants. It was laid out in 1846, and is near the center of the county. Licking is quite a flourishing town, some fifteen miles north-east from Houston. It is surrounded by a fine farming district.

VERNON county is situated upon the western border of the State. Its fertility, as well as its facilities for water power, gives promise of its becoming one of the wealthiest and most populous. Previous to about the year 1825 this section of the State was inhabited only by Indians, who had considerable villages within a few miles north and east of the now flourishing town of Nevada. Here White Hare, chief of the Big Osages, ruled his dusky braves, and was himself a noted warrior. The first white settlers, of whom we have any knowledge, were Allen and Jesse Somers, Kentuckians, who settled on the little Osage, not far from the present site of Balltown. Others soon followed, among them Rev. Nathaniel Dodge and his three sons, Leonard, Samuel, and Thomas, who located also near Balltown. Dr. James White, a presiding justice of the county court, was also one of the earliest settlers. The first ferry across the Osage river was the work of an enterprising old soldier of the war of 1812, by the name of Johnson. Vernon county was named in honor of Miles Vernon, a citizen of Laeledge county. It was organized February 17, 1851. Conrad G. Carr,

Andrew Bill, and James Grace, were appointed justices, and July 9, 1855, the first court was convened at the dwelling house of Noah Canton, near Nevada. The surface of the country is chiefly prairie, but timber is generally quite convenient, except in the southern portions and some parts of the county between east and west Drywood, and the flat ridge and slope lying between the waters of Marmaton and east Drywood on one side and Clear creek on the other. The smaller streams are all tributary to the Osage, to seek which they preserve a general north-east course, and the main ridges have also a north tread. The two principal streams, the Marmaton and the Little Osage, drain the western half of the county, while Clear creek drains the south-east quarter, and Horse creek, a tributary of the Sac, first enters and passes out at the south-east corner. Coal lies in rich abundance beneath the fertile fields in almost every part of the county, and has been successfully mined in several localities. Lead in limited quantities, and iron have been found. Wheat is the leading agricultural product. It is one of the finest fruit-growing counties in the State. Fine crops of apples, pears, and peaches, are produced. Grapes also are successful. The Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroad afford the necessary facilities of transportation.

*Nevada* is the county seat and principal town and was laid out in 1855, D. C. Hunter erecting the first dwelling, and A. G. Anderson opening the first store. Prior to the late war it had a population of about four hundred. It was nearly destroyed by fire in the spring of 1863. Immediately after the close of the war it took a new start and is now a live and flourishing town. Montevallo, sixteen miles from Nevada, is a promising town. Virgil City is a pleasant place.

WARREN county is in the eastern part of the State, and is bounded on the north by Montgomery and Lincoln counties, east by Lincoln and St. Charles, south by the Missouri river. In the very dawn of the present century, the territory now embraced in Warren county began to be settled by white men, the names of Ramsey, Byan, Kennedy, and Callaway, appearing among them. At the expiration of the first twenty years, only a few hundred inhabitants became residents of the county. From 1820, to the time of the organization of the county in 1833, immigration was considerable. The first judge, P. McBride, convened court in May of this year, at the house of one Mordecai Morgan; Absalom Hayes

being sheriff, and Thomas Talbot, foreman of the jury. In 1835, Henry Walton donated fifty acres of land for a county seat, and soon thereafter Mordecai Morgan added fifteen acres to the plat, and Warrenton was laid out, and the lots put in the market. Harry Ford and William Skinner acted as agents. The old court-house was built in 1838; the present one in 1870.

The main ridge which separated the two great rivers, runs through the county, giving about one-fourth to the northern slope, and three-fourths to the southern. The northern portion is chiefly prairie, though there are some heavy belts of timber. The southern decline is timber land, with some fifteen to twenty thousand acres of Missouri bottoms, of alluvial soil, rich, and deep, and producing immense crops. The bluffs receding from the river, some two to three miles in width, are crowned by a belt of rich soil. Beyond this belt is a rocky slope well adapted to the culture of the grape. Innumerable creeks wind down these slopes, while clear, cool springs of crystal water gush from their side in prodigal profusion, affording water both excellent and abundant. The enterprising husbandman finds every encouragement, the generous soil yielding in royal generosity. Corn, wheat, oats, rye, tobacco, barley, and many other crops, are produced, while apples and pears abound in their grandest perfection. Grapes do extremely well on the higher lands, and wine of fine quality is manufactured. Very little has been done thus far to develop mineral wealth, though some coal is mined, and lead and iron are found. Several marble quarries are also opened in the county, producing some beautiful slabs. The subject of education has seemed to receive a fair share of attention. The St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad passes through the northern townships, while the Missouri river forms its southern boundary, affording excellent means of transportation for its exports of tobacco, hogs, cattle, and grain.

Warrenton, the county seat, is situated upon the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad, on the highest ground between the river and the western border of the State. It is noted for its healthfulness; has excellent schools, and is the site of Central Wesleyan College. Wright City, on the same line of railroad, six miles from Warrenton, is a smart business place of some three hundred inhabitants. Marthasville, in the south-eastern part of the county, is a pleasant town. It was near this place that the noted hunter, Colonel Daniel Boone and his wife were buried, and

the rude slab indicating the sacred spot is still to be seen, although the remains were years ago removed to the "Dark and Bloody Ground."

WASHINGTON county is bounded on the north by Franklin and Jefferson counties, east by Jefferson and St. Francois, south by Iron, and west by Crawford. It was organized from a portion of the Ste. Geneviève district, August 21st, 1813, and in 1857 it was reduced to its present limits. The history of this county runs back to the early part of the eighteenth century, when Crozat, Sieur de Lochon, Renault, La Motte, and others traversed its wilds and explored its streams, hoping to find rich deposits of mineral wealth. Renault came to the country, with a force of men, artisans and laborers, and the implements necessary for mining and operating in ores. Traces of these early explorers are still visible; both implements and excavations. Mine La Motte, in Madison, Old Mine, and the mines of Potosi, were opened by Renault and his men. The first settlements of any permanency, however, were not made until about 1760, when a large number of French settlers arrived in the country; one Francis Burton, among them, who discovered the mine near Potosi, which still bears his name. In 1765, quite a little settlement was begun here, and the settlers engaged in mining lead, which was transported to the river by means of oxen and horses, and thence to France. In 1783, a Virginian named Moses Austin, obtained a grant from the Spanish government, of a league of land, which is still known as "Austin's Survey," the present site of the town of Potosi being embraced in the grant, and forty acres were donated by him for a town. Some of the mines still in operation were worked under French rule, previous to 1763, and after that date, under Spanish rule, until 1803, when, by the purchase of Louisiana, this district came into possession of the United States. Many new discoveries soon followed, but it was the policy of the government to secure a revenue by reserving the mines. It is stated, that in 1811, five million pounds of ore were delivered at Shibolet. In 1824, the price of lead ore was only ten dollars per thousand, owing to the cost of transportation, which was done on horseback, and by rude carts; now, with the railroad facilities, thirty-five to forty-five dollars are realized.

For many years mining was almost the sole occupation of the people of this section, but about the year 1800, a few farms were subdued, and by degrees, an agricultural population took posses-



sion of the rich bottoms and fertile uplands. The soil throughout the county is very productive, though the surface is broken, in some parts hilly. Timber is still plenty, although a constant draft is made upon it for market. Water is abundant, both from the numerous streams which find their way into every part of the county, offering not only a supply of water, but some good mill sites, but by many never failing, clear, cool springs. Lead, iron, copper, and zinc, are found in large quantities. Fine building stone, also stone for mill, and grind-stones are found. The manufacturing establishments consist of some dozen lead furnaces, about as many grist-mills, fifteen saw mills, and three tanneries. The principal occupation of the inhabitants is mining and farming; the leading agricultural staples are corn, wheat, oats, tobacco, and fruits principally grapes. Public schools are established in nearly all of the sub-districts. The Bellevue Collegiate Institute at Caledonia, and an Academy at Irondale, afford good facilities for obtaining a knowledge of the higher branches of study. The county is furnished with means of transportation by the Iron Mountain and Southern railroad, which skirts its eastern border for twenty-two miles, and a branch road built from Potosi, the county seat, intersecting the main trunk at Mineral Point.

*Potosi* is situated in the midst of a group of hills, which are covered with forests of oak and pine. It is among the oldest towns in the State, it being more than a hundred years since its first settlement. It was incorporated under its present name in 1828. Caledonia, twelve miles from Potosi, was laid out in 1819, is a healthful locality, with an intelligent and enterprising population. Irondale is a growing town, centrally located in a good farming county, and is a rich mining district. It was laid out in 1857 by John G. Scott, who did much for its growth and development. Mineral Point, at the junction of the Potosi branch, sixty-one miles from St. Louis, was laid out in 1857.

WAYNE county is situated in the south-eastern part of the State, and is among the oldest counties in point of settlement, having been granted, some portions of it, to settlers by the Spanish government as early as the commencement of the present century. No considerable progress, however, was made in its cultivation and civilization for the first twenty-five years of the century, and the aboriginal inhabitants, for the most part, were its undisputed possessors. On the 11th day of December, 1818, the county was or-

ganized. Since that time, county after county has been organized from its original limits, insomuch that it has sometimes been styled the "mother of counties." The first court was convened in 1819. Judge Parish presiding. It has no prairies, and the surface is hilly, even mountainous in some sections; the Ozark range extending through the northern part of it, which, although covered with rich treasures of the finest quality of pine timber, is not adapted to cultivation. But on the numerous rivers and creeks are bottom lands which are rich and productive. The St. Francois river runs through the central and eastern portions of the county, and the Black river the western. These with their numerous tributaries, and living springs, furnish abundant supplies of water for all farm purposes. Timber is abundant and of good quality, of almost all the numerous varieties indigenous to this latitude. Little has been done in mining, but enough to indicate that the county is immensely endowed in this direction. Iron, the different hematites, lead, copper, and nickel have been unearthed, but no coal. Agriculture furnishes employment for most of the population; the principal staples are corn, wheat, oats, and potatoes. Tobacco is eminently a success in this county. Delicious grapes and fruits of all kinds flourish. It is well adapted to stock-raising, there being an abundance of wild pastures, covered with a luxuriant growth of grass. The St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern railroad furnish a direct outlet to market at St. Louis, having some thirty miles of track in the county.

*Greenville* is the county seat, and the oldest town. It is situated on the eastern bank of the St. Francois, fourteen miles from the railroad station at Piedmont, in one of the most beautiful and fertile valleys in this section of the State. During the civil war it was nearly half destroyed by fire, but has recuperated. Piedmont is the largest town in the county, and is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern railroad, one hundred and twenty-six miles from St. Louis. It is an important shipping point. Otter Creek, Patterson, and Williamsville, are growing towns.

WEBSTER county embraces what was formerly portions of Greene and Wright counties, and was organized in 1855. Its first settlement was made about 1830, by W. T. Burford who emigrated from Tennessee about that time, locating near the present site of the county seat, and afterwards layed off and gave to the county the land for the town. The surface of the county is generally uneven.

The Ozark range of mountains extends through it near the centre. The soil is rich and produces well, even on the uplands, while the bottoms and prairies are considered excellent for farming purposes. Nearly two-thirds of the county is covered with wood and timber, principally the varieties of oak, hickory, walnut, and hackberry. All parts of the county are well watered by springs and creeks; those tributary to the White river flowing in a south-westerly direction, and those of the Gasconade in a north-easterly direction from the hills of the Ozark range. Its mineral wealth, so far as developed, is confined chiefly to lead, iron, copper, and sulphur. Not much has yet been done to utilize the mineral resources of the county, although lead, which is abundant, has been mined profitably in several places. The leading occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture; cattle, horses and mules are exported. The main staple is tobacco, the uplands being well adapted to its culture, producing from 1000 to 2000 pounds per acre. Fruits of all kinds common to southern Missouri do well and are being cultivated. The Atlantic and Pacific railroad traverses the country for about twenty-five miles. The system of public schools is being well carried out. *Marshfield* is the county seat, on the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, 220 miles from St. Louis. It is the oldest town in the county.

WORTH county is situated in the north-western part of the State, on the Iowa line, and was formerly a part of Clinton, and later, a part of Gentry county. It was occupied up to 1853, in part, by what remained of a once flourishing tribe of Indians, the Musquakies, who then repaired to their reservation in Iowa. White settlers began to come into the territory now embraced in Worth county, about 1840. Among the foremost appear the names of Lott, Fletchall, Vasser, Black, Freeman Smith, and Daniel Cox. These hardy frontiersmen endured many hardships, and overcame many obstacles, which to the easy going generation of to-day would seem insurmountable. There were none of the conveniences, not to say necessities of life, to be obtained, beyond requisite food, consisting of hominy ground by hand, and wild meat, of which there was a bountiful supply. Immigration was slow, and the county had but few inhabitants until after 1855, when the government lands were opened up to settlers, and the tide of immigration commenced. The surface of Worth is gently undulating, about two thirds prairie, and the rest timber. The soil is a black, sandy



loam, varying in depth from one to five feet, and very fertile. Along the numerous water courses, of which the principal ones are the East, Middle, and West Fork of Grand and Platte rivers, a heavy growth of timber of good quality is found, abundant for all purposes; varieties, white, burr and other oaks, walnut, hickory, hackberry, elm, maple, cotton wood, and others of less importance, in greater or less profusion. The upland prairies produce large crops of grass, and cattle are raised, fattened, and exported by thousands, without even consuming any other food than that furnished by these broad fields.

The three forks of the Grand and Platte rivers with their tributaries, flow the length of the county from north to south, furnishing an abundant supply of water. The climate is mild and salubrious, and the chief occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture, the staples being wheat, corn, oats, and rye. In some parts of the county, tobacco, flax, and hemp, are raised with flattering success. Fruits of all kinds flourish finely, and many orchards are set annually. Grapes are becoming a profitable crop to many of the farmers, and are being exported in increasing quantities each year. The mineral resources of the county have not been developed to any extent, but the whole county is underlaid with coal and excellent limestone for building. Lime working is carried on to a considerable extent. There are several good flouring mills, a carding machine, and a furniture manufactory. Brick and pottery of sueprior quality are also made, and the common schools of the county are well sustained. There is no railroad within its borders. The St. Joseph and Council Bluff railroad runs through Nodaway county, west of Worth, about twenty-four miles from the centre. *Grant City*, the county seat, is a town "beautiful for situation," upon the bluff, and commands one of the finest views in the whole county. It was commenced in 1864. Denver and Allendale are also towns of considerable importance.

WRIGHT county was organized January 29th, 1841, and named in honor of Silas Wright, of New York. The great portion of this county lies in the Ozark range, the ascent of which is so gradual as to be almost imperceptible. Its surface is agreeably diversified by hill and dale, whilst the sprightly water-falls, furnishing the best water power, perhaps, in the State, invite the attention both of the tourist and the emigrant. There are broad prairies and fertile bottom lands, both alike adapted to the needs of the agricul-



turalists. The bottoms are very rich, producing abundant crops of all kinds of tame grasses and grains. The valley lands are also very desirable, being easily cultivated, and also liable to an enriching process from the overflow by spring freshets. The largest body of level land is situated on the summit of the mountains in the southeastern part of the county. The upland is productive. The Gasconade is the principal stream, which is swelled by numerous branches coming down from the hills and winding among the valleys, abounding with fish, while the woods are filled with game. The climate is regarded as healthful, though somewhat variable. Corn, wheat, oats, and hay constitute the chief agricultural products. Tobacco is grown with the best of success. Cotton is raised for home use. Sweet potatoes are profitably raised. Apples, pears, peaches, and plums, do well. Grapes are well adapted to the soil and climate. Timber is abundant. Excellent stones for building purposes are found in all parts of the county. The Atlantic and Pacific railroad furnishes the only means of transportation to market. The county has a population of about eight thousand, nearly all of whom are whites, and the larger part natives of the State. *Hartville* is the county seat. It was almost obliterated by the ravages of war, but has been rebuilt to a great extent since the close of the war, and at present numbers about six hundred inhabitants. It is twenty-five miles from Marshfield, the nearest railroad station.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WASHINGTON ADAMS, of Booneville, Cooper county, Missouri, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, in 1814. His father and mother were natives of Virginia, from which State they emigrated to Garrard county, Kentucky, where they were married. The wife was a sister of Chief Justice John Boyle, of that State. After their marriage, they moved to Christian county, and from there, in 1816, to Howard county, Missouri, bringing with them the subject of this sketch, then but two years old. He was sent to such schools as were then to be found in Missouri, but was more indebted to himself, than to teachers, for his education, which, in addition to English, embraced the usual course in Latin and Greek. After completing his academical course, he entered the office of Peyton R. Hayden, a distinguished lawyer at Booneville, where he remained for four years in diligent application to the study of his chosen profession, assisted and encouraged by the kind advice of his able instructor; at the end of which time he obtained license (1835,) and at once entered upon a lucrative practice at Booneville. His professional career has been characterized by great ability, and an unspotted integrity,—securing the confidence of his clients, and winning for himself a well-deserved success. December 27th, 1871, he was appointed by Governor Brown to fill the seat on the Supreme Bench made vacant by the resignation of Judge Currier; and afterwards, at the election, in November, 1872, he was elected to fill the balance of the term. This position he held until October, 1874, when he resigned. His history on the Bench will appear from his opinions contained in nine volumes of the Supreme Court Reports,<sup>4</sup> commencing with volume forty-nine. He was a member of the Constitutional convention of 1875, where his knowledge and research were fully recognized. Judge Adams is emphatic and positive in his opinions, kind in disposition, and a member of the Episcopal church. He was married in Booneville, in 1840, to Eliza, daughter of William Brown, of Cynthiana, Kentucky. They have three children living.

DE WITT C. ALLEN was born in Clay county, Missouri, November 11th, 1835, and, with the exception of three years, has lived his entire life in his native county. His father was a native of New York; his mother (who was a Miss Trigg), of Kentucky. The former immigrated to Missouri, in 1817; the latter, with her father, in 1818. His family, on both paternal and maternal lines, has been settled in America more than one hundred and fifty years, and is of English-Welsh extraction. Having previously received the benefit of excellent primary schools, he entered, in 1850, William Jewell College,

and there graduated, with the first honors, in 1855. During the ensuing year, he was engaged in teaching, and held the position of Principal of the Preparatory Department, in the Masonic College, at Lexington. He then devoted a twelvemonth to the study of history, literature, and the elements of law. From the summer of 1858, to May 1860, he pursued his legal studies in the office of the late Richard R. Rees, at Leavenworth, Kansas, and occasionally appeared in litigated cases. He then returned to his home in Liberty, and began the practice of law. Since then, he has, without interruption, labored in his profession, and has attained a high position. In November, 1860, he was elected Circuit Attorney, for the 5th judicial circuit, of the State. In January, 1875, he was, without opposition, chosen to represent (in connection with E. H. Norton), the 3d senatorial district, composed of the counties of Clay, Clinton, and Platte, in the Constitutional convention, called to meet, May 5th, 1875. In that body, he bore himself with ability, and was a member of the Committee on Education and Legislative Department. In 1866 and 1867, he was an officer of the Kansas City and Cameron Railroad Company, and assisted in securing the construction of its road, (now known as the Kansas City branch of the Hannibal and St. Joseph R. R.), from Cameron through Clinton and Clay counties, to Kansas City. For five or six years past, Mr. Allen has been one of the leading members of the Board of Trustees of William Jewell College, and has earnestly co-operated in the promotion of the interests of that institution. He is a staunch friend of free, popular education, and thoroughly alive to the necessity of an increase of the facilities for the acquisition of university and scientific education in the west. In May, 1864, he was married to Emily E. Settle, of Ray county, and has three children. His moments of leisure are devoted to literary pursuits; and, though he is not, in any sense, a professional writer, he wields a ready, graceful, and forcible pen. His style in writing and speaking, is logical, terse, elevated,—extremely clear, frequently impassioned, often eloquent. As a worker, he is patient and unremitting in whatever he undertakes, and counts as worthless all knowledge that is not accurate.

IVERSON BROOK ALVERSON, well known in past years, on account of his active efforts in railroad construction in northeastern Missouri, and at present as the head of the banking interests of La Grange, in Lewis County, was born on the 4th day of May, 1819, near Danville, in the State of Virginia. His father, a farmer of limited means, was the head of a family of ten children; consequently, young Alverson had but small advantages for education,—only such as the county schools afforded, and was inured to toil and exposure during his boyhood days. In the fall of 1838, his father removed to Randolph county, Missouri, where young Alverson resided about four years, and during the time attended school one season. He was quite a hunter in those days, and often explored the wilds of northern Missouri, in his pursuit of game. On the 5th day of November, 1841, he married, and soon after settled in, what is now Schuyler county. In 1850, he crossed the plains to California, “a gold hunter,” returning the following spring, and soon after was appointed Deputy clerk of the circuit and county courts. In 1853, he was elected to the office of clerk of both these courts for six

years. At the expiration of his term, he was re-elected to both offices. In 1862, the country about Lancaster suffered extremely on account of the ravages of the civil war, and Mr. Alverson resigned his offices, and started to remove to Illinois, but stopped temporarily in Lewis county, and finally decided to make La Grange his home, and has since resided there. He was active, at an early day, in aiding the construction of the North Missouri railroad, and also the Missouri, Iowa and Nebraska R. R., both of which run through the county where he formerly resided. For upwards of twelve years he has been more or less engaged in the practice of law, and on the organization of the La Grange Savings Bank, in 1866, he was chosen its president, and a little later was chosen to the same position in the First National Bank, being a stockholder in each institution.

Mr. Alverson's residence at La Grange is finely situated just south of the college, on the bluff of the river, commanding a beautiful view of the "Father of Waters;"—Quincy and Mendon, in Illinois, are in full view. His family consists of wife and one daughter. He has for many years been a Universalist in religious belief, for twenty-five years a Mason, and an Odd Fellow for fifteen years. He is frank, free, and open in disposition, and has always been an example of the motto, "laugh and grow fat," weighing, at the present time, 240 pounds. He is benevolent toward all charities and public enterprises, and has been liberal toward other religious denominations besides his own. He has many friends, and having been abundantly blessed in his financial transactions, is in condition to enjoy the evening of his life.

DANIEL ASHLEY, of Forest Green, Chariton county, Missouri, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, on the 11th of October 1791. His father emigrated to Kentucky when he was less than two years old, and after one or two brief stays in other places, finally settled down in Henderson county, where the subject of this sketch received the advantages of a common school education, and lived until he was about nineteen years old, when on the breaking out of the war of 1812, he went to Indiana and enlisted in the United States army for two years. During his term of service he was a non-commissioned officer, and on his return to Kentucky, at the end of his term of enlistment he was commissioned major in the 76th Battalion of State militia. In 1814 he married Miss Casander Leeper. When about twenty-two years of age, he was appointed Sheriff of Hopkins county, Kentucky, and held the office until his immigration to Missouri in 1818. He settled in Chariton (then a part of Howard) county, and on the formation of the new county in 1822 he was appointed one of the county Judges. In those days, however, they had but few laws, and but little use for what they had. For ten years subsequently, Major Ashley represented Chariton county in the House of Representatives, and afterwards, for six years was State senator from the Senatorial district, composed of Carroll, Ray, Caldwell, Daviess, Grundy, Livingston, Linn and Chariton counties, resigning the position to accept the appointment of Receiver in the Land office at Lexington, tendered him by President Van Buren. This office he held with credit until removed by President Taylor. In the legislature he was elected speaker of the House *pro*



*tem.* and also president of the Senate *pro tem.* while serving in that body. About the year 1827, a volunteer company was raised to go against the Indians, who had been committing some depredations on the frontier settlers, up the Chariton river. Ashley was elected their Captain and served a short campaign under Colonel Ignatius P. Owens, of Howard county, Missouri.

Major Ashley has been four times married, and raised a large family most of whom are dead. When he first settled in the territory, his corn meal was ground in a mortar by hard pounding with a pestle. After a while he obtained a pair of hand stones, which served himself and his neighbors for about two years, when a horse mill was obtained, which caused no little excitement in the settlement. But few of those with whom Ashley associated whilst in his prime, are now living. He is almost the sole representative of the heroic band who first planted the germs of our present civilization in Missouri.

DAVID R. ATCHINSON was born in Frogtown, Fayette county, Kentucky, August 11, 1807. He was educated at Transylvania University, and after graduating from that Institution, he read law with Charles Humphreys, at the same time attending the lectures of the Law School of Lexington, Kentucky. He came to Missouri in 1830, and soon afterwards commenced the practice of his profession, at Liberty in Clay county. He was a bachelor,—a man of convivial and social habits, and became very popular with the early settlers in that region. In 1834, Mr. Atchinson was elected a member of the lower House of the General Assembly, from Clay county, and was re-elected in 1838. In 1840, he was again a candidate for the same office, but was defeated. In February, 1841, he was appointed Judge of a new circuit then just organized, and in the autumn of the same year, was appointed United States Senator, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the death of Hon. L. F. Linn. He was afterwards elected for six years, and re-elected for the same term, which expired March 4th, 1855. He was frequently elected President of the Senate; and was *ex-officio* Vice-President of the United States, under the administrations of Fillmore and Pierce. Mr. Atchinson became especially prominent in the legislation for the organization of the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, and claims to have originated the clause in the bill repealing the Missouri compromise. He was for many years prominently identified with the military service of his state, holding various commissions from Captain to Major-General. During the Kansas troubles in 1856-'7, he was a leader and chief adviser of the pro-slavery party. General Atchinson is a firm believer in the Christian religion; and has been a Mason for upwards of thirty years. His present residence is Gower, Clinton county, Missouri.

CHARLES C. BASSETT was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, on the 4th day of October, 1838. After pursuing a liberal course of study at Cynthiana, in 1856 he emigrated to Missouri, studied law, and in 1859 graduated at the Louisville Law School, in his native State, and returning to Missouri he located at St. Joseph, and commenced the practice of his profession. In 1866 he removed to Butler, in Bates county, where he has since resided. Here

he has built up a large practice, not only in his own county, but extending into other counties, and throughout north-western Missouri. In 1873, he was a non-partizan candidate, selected by the bar of his circuit, for the position of Circuit Judge, and was only defeated by a small plurality by his democratic competitor, Foster P. Wright.

Mr. Bassett is thoroughly and essentially a lawyer—zealously and enthusiastically devoted to his profession, and ranks among the ablest in his section of the State. He is always an earnest advocate for every project for the advancement of the material interest of his county. With politics he has had little to do, although his political convictions are clear and well defined, being those of the democratic party. But he has preferred thus far in life, to win whatever of success he might, in the fields of his chosen profession. As an advocate he is earnest and effective, exercising great influence with juries; and in the discussion of legal principles before the courts he has few superiors. In 1866, he was married with Miss Harriet Grove, daughter of a farmer of Johnson county. By his energy and industry he has gathered an adequate competency, and by his social, genial, kindly spirit, he has won for himself many friends.

EDWARD BATES, LL. D., was born in Belmont, Goochland county, Virginia, on the 4th of September, 1793. His earliest education was received from a private tutor, a relative. A good knowledge of the classics, and the higher branches of English, was afterward obtained by him at Charlotte Hall, an academic institution in Maryland. At the age of twenty, he started for St. Louis, where he arrived in due season, and commenced the study of law with Rufus Easton. Two years after, he was admitted to the bar. In 1819, he was appointed Circuit Attorney by the United States, holding the office one year. The next year he was elected a member of the Constitutional convention, to assist in framing the organic law for Missouri as a State, upon its admittance into the Union. After the latter event, he was appointed Attorney General for the State, but did not long remain in office. He returned to his profession, but frequently, afterward, was elected to the legislature of Missouri, serving in both Houses. In 1824, President Monroe appointed him United States District Attorney for Missouri, which office he held until 1826, when he resigned, and was elected to Congress. He was a candidate for reelection in 1828, but was defeated by Spencer Pettis. In 1834, he was again elected to the legislature of his state, where, in the House, he was a leader in all important issues.

Upon the accession of Fillmore to the Presidency, in 1850, Mr. Bates was appointed, and immediately confirmed by the Senate of the United States, as Secretary of War. This office he declined. In 1853, he was elected Judge of the St. Louis Land Court, and gave himself earnestly to the duties of his office. He was much talked of as a candidate upon the Whig and Republican side, in 1856, for President. As an evidence of the esteem in which he was held by the country at large, it may be mentioned that in 1858, he was honored by Howard University, with the degree of Doctor of Laws. At the Chicago convention, in 1861, his name was prominent as a candidate for President; but that body nominated Mr. Lincoln. After the election of

the latter, he was tendered by him any office in or out of the Cabinet, except Secretary of State, which had been accepted by Mr. Seward. He chose the position of Attorney-General. How well he filled the office until his retirement, in 1864, when he resigned, is a matter of record. He returned to his home in St. Louis, where he died on the 25th of March, 1869. He had "filled high places of trust, both in the State and nation; and, following the maxim of Sir Matthew Hale, he discharged these trusts 'uprightly, deliberately, and resolutely,' so that no man could say that he did not confer more honor on the office, than the office did upon him."

THOMAS HART BENTON was born near Hillsborough, North Carolina, March, 14th, 1782. He was educated at a grammar school and at Chapel Hill University; but, before completing his studies, he removed to Tennessee. He studied law and soon obtained eminence in his profession, locating at Nashville, in 1811. He served one term in the legislature, where he procured the passage of laws reforming the judicial system, and giving to slaves the benefit of a jury trial. In 1812, he became aid-de-camp to General Jackson, with whom he contracted a close intimacy, which was suddenly terminated by a quarrel, in which Jackson attempted to horsewhip him at Nashville. Jackson was severely wounded with a pistol by Benton's brother. Benton was colonel of a Tennessee regiment from December, 1812, to April 1813; and lieutenant-colonel of the 39th Infantry from 1813 to 1815. Removing in 1813 to St. Louis, he became interested in the "Missouri Republican." He also practiced law, and took an active part in favor of the admission of Missouri into the Union. He was elected a Senator of the United States, by the legislature of Missouri, in 1820, which position, by re-election, he retained thirty years. In that body, his energy, iron will, industry and self-reliance placed him in the front rank. He opposed the administration of Adams, but strongly supported those of Jackson and Van Buren. He distinguished himself as an advocate of gold and silver currency, and received the *sobriquet* of "Old Bullion," and as the most distinguished exponent and guardian of the interests of the west, by persistent effort succeeded in liberalizing the policy of the government in relation to the sale of public lands. The price was reduced to \$1.25 per acre. He also procured the repeal of the tax on salt, and succeeded in throwing open for sale and occupation the saline and mineral lands in the hands of the government, hitherto withheld. He supported General Jackson in his hostility against the United States Bank. He was an early and untiring advocate of a railroad to the Pacific, and did much to open up and protect the trade with New Mexico,—to establish military stations on the Missouri, and to cultivate amicable arrangements with the Indian tribes. He was a political friend of President Van Buren, voted for the annexation of Texas to the United States in 1845, and opposed Calhoun on the subject of nullification and State Rights. He opposed the boundary line of 54° 40', and caused the adoption of that of 49°. He supported the Mexican war, opposed the compromise measures of 1850, and in consequence of a division in the democratic party, he was defeated as a candidate for senator, in 1850, by the ultra slavery men, and retired from the Senate in March, 1851. He was elected a member of the National House of Represen-



tatives in 1852; and, in 1856, was supported by one section of the democracy as candidate for Governor of Missouri, but was not elected. He advocated the election of Buchanan to the Presidency in 1856, in preference to Fremont, who was his son-in-law. Subsequently he devoted himself to literary pursuits and published a voluminous work entitled, "A Thirty Years' View; or a History of the Workings of the American Government from 1820 to 1850," in 2 vols., octavo; and an abridgement of the Debates of Congress from the foundation of the government to 1856; and a review of the "Dred Scott" case. He died at Washington city, April 10th, 1858. Benton was married to Elizabeth, daughter of James McDowell, of Rockbridge County, Virginia. The State of Missouri takes a just pride in the honorable public life of its distinguished Senator.

GEORGE C. BINGHAM, the present Adjutant-General of Missouri, was born near Weir's Cave, Augusta county, Virginia, March 20th, 1811. In the fall of 1819, his parents removed to Missouri, and settled in the town of Franklin, Howard county. They brought with them seven children—three daughters and four sons—the subject of this sketch being the second son. The father, Henry V. Bingham, dying in December, 1823, the mother, Mary Bingham, removed with her family to a small farm in Saline county, near the present town of Arrow Rock. The estate of the father being swallowed up in an unfortunate tobacco speculation, this farm became the sole means of support for the family, and was cultivated entirely by the four sons, who thus early became inured to toil, calculated to strengthen them for the battle of life. Their mother, being an educated woman, had saved from the wreck of her husband's estate a miscellaneous library, composed of historical and other works, constituting the standard literature of the time. By the aid of these she was enabled to supply, to a considerable extent, the then want of schools in the sparsely settled country in which her family was located. The exposures incidental to labor on a farm did not agree with the health of her son George. He therefore, at the age of sixteen, left the farm, and became an apprentice to a cabinet-maker, in the town of Booneville.

It was the intention of young Bingham to embark in the legal profession, and as soon as his apprenticeship expired, he commenced the preparatory studies therefor. A portrait painter, however, casually visiting Booneville at that time, turned his mind in another direction. He had very early exhibited a talent for drawing, which continued to improve as he reached maturity. A sight of the productions of this painter fired his ambition to become distinguished, as an artist. His first efforts in his newly chosen field were encouraging. In 1837, he visited Philadelphia, and studied, for some time, in the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts. In 1840, he opened a studio in Washington City, where he remained several years. During this sojourn at the federal Capital, he painted the portraits of a number of distinguished citizens and statesmen; among others of Ex-President John Quincy Adams, at that time a member of Congress. His reputation, as an artist, was now established. In 1845, he returned to his home in Saline county, Missouri, and in 1846 was induced to become the whig candidate to represent that county in the State legislature. The whig and democratic parties possessed,

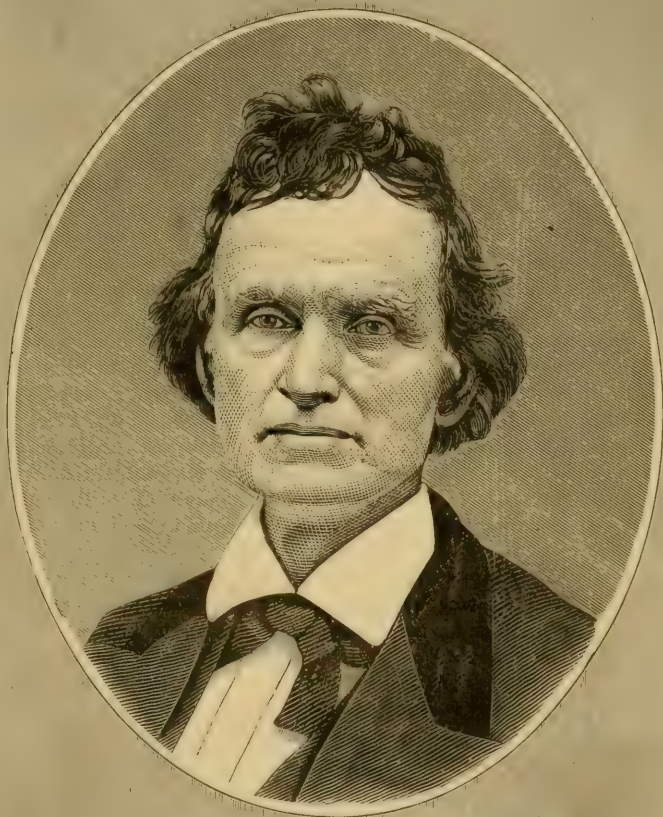


at that time, about equal strength in the county, and he was returned, as elected, by a majority of only three votes. His right to the seat in the legislature was contested, and it was awarded to his competitor by a strictly partizan vote. At the next election, he became a candidate against the same competitor, and was elected by a majority sufficiently large to place his right to his seat beyond question. While a member of the house of Representatives pursuant to this last election, he was a member of the committee on Federal Relations, to whom were referred the far-famed secession Jackson resolutions, and drew up the report in opposition thereto, which was signed by a majority of the committee. This report, being actually the report of the committee, was suppressed; and, in lieu thereof, appeared a report signed by only two members of the committee, and falsely styled the "Report of the Committee on Federal Relations."

After the expiration of his term of service in the legislature, he again turned his attention exclusively to art, but not exclusively to portraiture. Indulging his pencil in a wider range than hitherto, he commenced the illustrations of life and manners, as exhibited in the conduct and pursuits of the free and untrammelled sons of the west, with whom he had been from childhood associated. His picture of the "jolly Flat boatmen," was the first fruit of this indulgence. It was purchased by the Art Union, of New York, selected as the subject of its annual engraving, which, being distributed among its members, gave the picture a wide celebrity. It was followed by the "Stump Speaking," "County Election," "Result of the Election," and other works of a similar character, several of which were engraved and published in Paris. In 1856, he went to Europe with his family, visited London, Paris, Berlin, and the Art City of Dusseldorf, remaining in the latter place three years, devoting his entire time to the study and practice of his profession.

As an artist, Mr. Bingham possesses decided genius. The pictures which he has painted, illustrating western life and character, are works of much merit; and, in this line, for originality and accuracy, he has no superior, perhaps, in our country. As a portrait painter, he also stands deservedly high. The evidences of his genius and skill in this respect, are to be found in private residences in many parts of Missouri, as well as in other portions of the country. Nearly all the pictures which adorn the Capitol of the State at Jefferson City, are the works of his pencil. Amongst these are full-length portraits of Washington, Jefferson, and Clay, and also equestrian portraits of General Jackson and General Lyon. In the Mercantile Library at St. Louis, is a full-length portrait of Baron Von Humboldt, and Frank P. Blair; and in the State University at Columbia, a similar portrait of Hon. James S. Rollins.

It is not alone in his profession, that Mr. Bingham has won an enviable fame. Wherever he is known his name is held in honorable mention, as a good citizen and an honorable man. As the Treasurer of the State during the dark and trying period of civil war, and when great opportunities were offered to make money, he discharged the duties of the office with scrupulous fidelity to his trust; coming out of it as he went in, a poor, but honest man. In the discharge of the delicate and important duties of the office



GEORGE C. BINGHAM.



which he now holds, he has acquitted himself with credit. Mr. Bingham is a man of fine intellectual powers; he has read extensively, and is a gentleman of wide intelligence. He is a terse, strong and vigorous writer.

At the beginning of the late war, he espoused the cause of the Union; and, raising a company of volunteers, he joined the Union army. As the force to which he was attached was surrendered at the capitulation of Lexington, he was tendered, by Governor Gamble, the position of Treasurer of the State, which he held until the close of the war. Having regarded the war on the part of the federal government, justifiable only on the grounds set forth in the well-known Crittenden resolution, the departure therefrom, in its conduct, associated him for the first time in his life with the democratic party, to which he still adheres. His dwelling in Kansas City having been destroyed, during the war, by its use as a military prison, he remained for three years, after his retirement from the office of State Treasurer, in the neighboring town of Independence. While there, he painted his picture, entitled "Martial Law." At the beginning of Governor Hardin's administration, he was appointed to his present office of Adjutant-General.

General Bingham was married in 1836 to Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Hutchinson, then of New Franklin, Howard county, Missouri, by whom he had four children, only two of whom, are now living, a son and a daughter. He became a widower in 1848, and a year subsequent thereto was married to Miss Eliza, daughter of the late Rev. Robert T. Thomas, of Columbia, Missouri. His present wife has borne him one child, now a lad of fifteen years. Mr. Bingham is a member of the Baptist church.

JAMES H. BIRCH was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, on the 27th of March, 1804. His father, the Rev. Thomas E. Birch, emigrated from that State to Kentucky, and settled near Cynthiana, at an early day, where he died whilst the subject of this sketch was yet a youth. His mother's maiden name was Mary Miller, of whom it has been written—"she was a model Christian, wife, and mother." Soon after the death of his father, (which occurred in 1821), he left school, and for a time pursued the study of medicine, but finally abandoned that, and entered the law office of Hon. John Trimble, then a Judge of the Supreme Court, and in due time was admitted to the bar. In 1825 he was married to Sarah Catherine, daughter of Daniel Halstead, of Lexington, Kentucky, and resided the year afterwards near Louisville. In the latter part of 1826, he removed to St. Louis, Missouri, to take part in the editorial conduct of the "St. Louis Enquirer," a paper which had been founded and edited by Colonel Benton. He did not long remain, however, in this relation, but in July, 1827, removed, with the material of his paper, to Fayette, Missouri, where he established the "Western Monitor," which, at that time, was the most western paper published in the United States. In its columns, he supported Jackson and Calhoun in 1828; and as condensing all that can be said of his political consistency or inconsistency, it may be stated that he has subsequently supported the national nominations of his party, in every contest, save those which gave the leadership to Van Buren, against whom he voted in 1836, and for Harrison in 1840,



He was elected clerk of the House of representatives, at the session of 1828-9, and secretary of the senate, the session following; and as soon as he was eligible to the office, he was chosen senator from the district comprised of the counties of Howard and Randolph. As he had been previously connected with the Senate, in another capacity, he entered upon his duties with superior advantages, and at once took a commanding position. Although the junior of all his brother senators, he was made chairman of the joint committee to revise the laws, and was thus honored, to preside where such men as Barton, and Bates, had been charged with the revision of the statutes of the State. After serving one session, however, he resigned this office, and resumed the publication of his newspaper, and the practice of law.

During the early part of the administration of President Tyler, he was selected for the office of Register of the new Land Office, and, subsequently accepted the position, removed to Plattsburg, and established the office there in the spring of 1843. In 1849, he received the appointment of Judge of the Supreme Court, and held that office until the election of 1852, at which he declined to be a candidate. Shortly after this, he was again appointed Register of the Land Office, and subsequently re-appointed. He was a member of the Constitutional convention, of 1861, and as such, was so thoroughly a Union conservator, as to bring him into annoying complications with the extremists of each party, by whose soldiery he was, at different times, arrested and detained, but, by each, set at liberty, without either final accusation or trial. In all matters of public improvement, and in the development of the resources of the State, he has been among the foremost to suggest such measures as were calculated to further those designs. He was one of the earliest advocates of a railroad to the Pacific; became a stockholder, to the extent of his means, in the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad; and advocated county subscriptions to the other roads, through his county, but openly opposed all extravagance and jobbery, in their construction.

Mr. Birch has been twice married, his present wife being a daughter of Fitzhugh Carter, of Fairfax county, Virginia. He has raised a family of four children, two of whom are married and settled in life. His homestead, for the last thirty years, has been at Prairie Park, near Plattsburg, where he owns a large body of fertile land, well watered, well improved, and well cultivated. With this ample and beautiful estate, a large and well chosen library, and a household of the most elevated culture and affection, of which he is at once the patriarch and pride, this venerable citizen is quietly and peacefully enjoying the evening of an honored and useful life. To-day he stands perfectly erect, with unimpaired constitution and robust health, as in his prime; still in the elastic vigor of a well preserved physical manhood, and with powers of investigation, analysis, and address, "chastened by time — undimmed by age."

FRANCIS PRESTON BLAIR was born in Lexington, Kentucky, on the 19th of February 1821, being descended from historic ancestry, the Blairs and the Prestons of Virginia. He was a studious boy, and made fair progress in the rudiments of learning; when at the age of ten, he went to Washington with his father, a devoted adherent of Andrew Jackson, who was instrumental in

placing him in charge of the Administration organ called "The Globe." After being about five years at the Capital, he entered Princeton College where he graduated with high honors. Returning to Washington he studied law, and in 1843 was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of Kentucky, at Lexington, his native town. Desiring a wider sphere for his abilities he removed in a short time to St. Louis, and was practicing his profession with fair success, when the Mexican war broke out, suffusing the people with military ardor. Being in New Mexico at that particular period, for the benefit of his health, he enlisted, and joined Bent's command there as a private, and afterwards acted as attorney under Bent's provisional government, established by General Kearny. Returning to St. Louis, he entered public life as a Free Soiler in the Van Buren-Adams campaign of 1848, and during the entire three years was the leader of his party in Missouri. Mr. Blair was a member of the State Assembly from 1852 to 1856, and in these perilous days fearlessly asserted the principles of the minority which he represented. Closing for the time his legislative career in Missouri, he entered the House of Representatives in 1857, and from that year until 1865 represented the St. Louis district, being elected to each Congress, from the thirty-fifth to the thirty-seventh by large majorities over his democratic opponent.

During this eventful period, Blair steadily supported the cause of freedom, at the same time using all his influence to avert the dire calamity of war, then impending. Finding all such efforts futile, and war inevitable, he prepared promptly for the emergency. He foresaw the danger to his own State in the whirl of disunion, first inaugurated in South Carolina, and with all the strength of his nature determined to avert it, and to save the State from secession. Anticipating a movement upon the arsenal at St. Louis, which was well stocked with arms and munitions of war, months before the general call to arms which followed the firing of Fort Sumter, he had secretly enrolled 1000 volunteers, who were in due time organized as the 1st Missouri Regiment. Commanding this force, subordinate to General Lyon, he aided in the capture of Camp Jackson, with three thousand Confederates assembled there, under the command of D. M. Frost. It is only just to General Blair to record that this movement was undertaken at his suggestion, and upon him rested all its momentous responsibilities. It was so recognized by the government, and at the suggestion of General Scott, he was offered a Brigadier-Generalship, as a token of such recognition; but with his accustomed unselfishness and magnanimity, he insisted that it belonged to General Lyon who commanded on the field.

This victory (one of the first of the war) roused the patriotic feelings of the people in the south-west, and stemmed effectually the secession movement in Missouri. When war had begun on a grand scale, Blair left his place in Congress with the rank of Major-General, and joined the army of General Sherman, then advancing against Vicksburg. He led his brigade in the assault on the defences of that city, captured the works and for a time held his ground, but was finally driven out by the concentration of an overpowering force of the enemy, no support being given him. His gallantry and skill on this occasion caused General Grant to declare him the "ablest volunteer

officer in the service." Withdrawing his brigade from before Vicksburg, General Blair joined General McClelland's expedition against Little Rock, Arkansas, and contributed materially to the successes which were there achieved. Being invested with the command of the 2nd division of General Sherman's corps, the historic fifteenth, General Blair took part in the 109 days siege of Vicksburg. In the famous three days march in détour behind Vicksburg, his division was always in advance, and at the final assault he led General Mower's brigade in person, displaying which won for him the thanks of Generals Grant and Sherman.

After a few months devoted to restoring his shattered health, General Blair rejoined General Sherman (Oct. 11th, 1863), who re-appointed him his second in command. He marched with his commander from Vicksburg to Corinth, and thence to Tusculum, routing General Lee's cavalry on the way. He then succeeded General Sherman, (appointed Commander of the Army of the Tennessee), in the command of the fifteenth corps, and followed his leader in the eventful march from Memphis to Chattanooga participating in the victories of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. Arriving at Chattanooga General Blair's corps was selected to march to the immediate relief of Knoxville, where Burnside was surrounded by the forces of General Longstreet. Before reaching the place, however, the foe had retired, and the hard-worn troops and their brave leader enjoyed a season of repose.

General Blair was succeeded (Dec. 7th, 1863) in the command of the fifteenth corps by General Logan, and the army being in winter quarters, he resumed his seat in Congress. At the opening of the fall campaign he was again in the field, commanding the seventeenth corps in General Sherman's army, then entering upon his march to the sea. His corps comprised the divisions of Generals Leggett, Mower and Smith, and formed the advance of the army's right wing. General Blair accompanied his troops through Georgia and the Carolinas; closing his military career with the advent of peace. His troops were disbanded at Louisville, July 11th, 1865. Peace being achieved, General Blair sought to restore good will between the recent combatants, but in this effort he entertained, and boldly promulgated views, widely differing from those of the political party with which he had heretofore affiliated. Hence he soon became unpopular with that party, and although once and again nominated to important official positions by President Johnson, he was denied confirmation by the Senate. In 1858, he became fully identified with the democratic party, and his name was brought prominently before the people of the country in connection with the nomination for President; and in the National democratic convention held July 4th of that year, he received a handsome support. Mr. Seymour, however, receiving the nomination, General Blair was placed on the ticket as candidate for Vice-President, on the first ballot.

In January, 1871, Mr. Blair re-entered the State legislature of Missouri after an interval of fifteen years. The same month he was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Drake in the United States Senate, and took his seat January 25th. During his term of two years, he took a leading part in the Senate in the discussion of the enforcement acts, and was a mem-



ber of the Ku Klux committee, and wrote the minority report of that committee. He also manifested great interest in all matters effecting his own State. Resuming his residence in St. Louis, he was appointed State Superintendent of Insurance, and held that position at the time of his death, which took place at midnight, July 8th, 1875.

This brief sketch of one of the nation's noblemen, cannot be better closed than by quoting these words ascribed to General Sherman: "I always had a most exalted regard for Frank Blair. I always regarded him as one of the truest patriots, most honest and honorable of men, and one of the most courageous soldiers this country ever produced. I never lost sight of the services he rendered the country, in the outbreak of the war; and I fully concede, and always have conceded that to his boldness, promptitude, and firmness, more than to anything else, the country is indebted for the preservation of St. Louis, as a strategic point, and for the salvation of Missouri from secession. Frank Blair was a noble, generous, honest man. He was brave, frank, sincere, and unselfish. His virtues will live forever, because they reflected good upon others; while his faults will be buried with him, because they harmed no one but himself."

HENRY TAYLOR BLOW was born in Southampton, Virginia, July 15th, 1817. He received excellent early instruction. He graduated from the St. Louis University with distinction. He started in life a clerk to the drug establishment of Joseph Charless & Son, in St. Louis,—being, after the retirement of the senior member, taken into the firm as a partner, by the son,—and the name changed to Charless & Blow. He continued actively in business,—his interests being largely in the manufacturing of white lead, after leaving the drug firm, in 1844.

In 1860, Mr. Blow, as a republican, took an active part in the political campaign, which resulted in the election of Abraham Lincoln. The next year, he was honored with the appointment of Minister to Venezuela. The war at home induced Mr. Blow to tender his resignation at the close of nearly a year's service in Venezuela. Upon his return, he was elected, in the (then) second Congressional District, a member of Congress, upon the republican ticket. He was re-elected to the thirty-ninth Congress. Early in President Grant's first term, he was tendered the mission to Brazil, which he accepted. He left St. Louis for his post, on the 16th of July, 1869. He returned to the United States in February, 1871, and actively resumed business. In June, 1874, he was appointed by Grant one of the commissioners of the government of the District of Columbia. He resigned the position in December of the following year. Mr. Blow was married to Minerva Grimsley, daughter of Thorton Grimsley, on the 14th of July, 1840. She died on the 28th of June, 1875. Six children survive this most estimable wife and mother.

LEWIS VITAL BOGY, one of the present United States Senators from Missouri, was born on the 9th day of April, 1813, in the town of Ste. Genevieve, Missouri. His advantages for an education were very limited. In January, 1832, he commenced the study of law with Nathaniel Pope, of Kaskaskia, having, at the same time, an ambition for political preferment not unusual in



American youths. He had even then, it seems, fixed upon the Senate of the United States as the goal of his ambition, never once losing sight of the prize, until forty-one years afterward, it was reached by him. This shows a remarkable tenacity of purpose. He enlisted as a private in Captain Jacob Feaman's company, which formed a part of the regiment commanded by Colonel Gabriel Jones, of General Henry's brigade, in the Black Hawk war. This brigade, at the battles of Wisconsin Heights and Bad Axe, did efficient service. On the termination of the war, Bogy resumed his study of the law. In December, 1833, he went to Lexington, Kentucky, to attend the law school of Transylvania University. Upon graduating at that school he returned to his native town, reaching there in the month of March, 1835. He immediately thereafter went to St. Louis, and opened a law office, after having been admitted to the bar. He devoted himself to his profession until 1849.

He was a candidate for the legislature of the State in 1840, and was elected. Being then but twenty-seven years of age, he was, probably, the youngest member of the House. In 1849, feeling no longer the necessity of devoting himself to his profession, he moved to his native county, where he purchased a farm, near the town of Ste. Genevieve, and where subsequently he was, for the second time, elected to the State legislature. In 1848, he, with others, had purchased Pilot Knob, but the speculation proved disastrous to his fortune. To retrieve which he again entered upon the practice of the law, which he continued until the commencement of the war of the Rebellion. He continued in private life until placed by President Johnson, in 1867, at the head of the Indian Bureau, as Commissioner of Indian Affairs. He remained in office but a short time, again retiring to private life.

On the 15th of January, 1873, Mr. Bogy was elected by the Missouri legislature, United States Senator, by a majority over J. B. Henderson, of fifty-nine votes. At a called session of the Senate, soon after, he took his seat. His Senatorial career has been, thus far, a highly honorable one. Mr. Bogy married, in early life, a daughter of Bernard Pratte. He has three children,—one son and two daughters,—all married.

JAMES M. BOHART was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, November 15th, 1841, and is of a family of eight children, all of whom are living. He at an early age became a pupil of that eminent educator, Prof. James M. Ewing, and remained under his instruction until he obtained a good education. When sixteen years of age he commenced teaching, and followed this vocation until the war, when in response to the call of Governor Jackson, he enlisted in the "Missouri State Guards." With this corps he participated in the engagements at Blue Mills, and Lexington, and when his term of service expired he re-enlisted at Springfield, Missouri, in the Confederate service, and was commissioned first Lieutenant in Gates' regiment, (1st Missouri Cavalry, a part of the old first brigade). He participated in the battles and marches of the first brigade, until he was captured, with his command, in the rear of Vicksburg, and was held as a prisoner of war at Johnson's Island, Point Lookout, and Fort Delaware. At the conclusion of the war, he went to Nebraska City, and engaged in trade and freighting, but in 1866, removed to Clay county, Missouri, where his occupation alternated between farming and

school teaching until 1872, when he was elected superintendent of the Liberty public schools. In 1875, Mr. Bohart was elected a member of the lower house of the twenty-eighth General Assembly, from Clay, in which capacity he served as chairman of the committee on education, also as member of committee on State University and Public Library. In politics, Mr. Bohart is an ardent and earnest member of the democratic party, faithfully adhering to and defending its principles, but is never biased by political affinities in matters of public importance. He has been twice married. His present wife was Ada Field, daughter of Judge Joseph Field of Clay county, Missouri.

BANTON GALLATIN BOONE is a direct lineal descendant of Daniel Boone, the Kentucky pioneer, and a grandson of Captain Samuel Boone, one of the earliest settlers of Callaway county, who was a grandson of the brave old hunter of the "dark and bloody ground." His father, Dr. B. G. Boone, died on the 23d day of October, 1838, a short time before the birth of his child. "Born to an inheritance of orphanage and a patrimony of poverty" Banton lived with his grandfather until he was ten years old. In 1854, he went to Troy, Lincoln county, Missouri, to learn the printing business, and soon became associated in the publication of the "Troy Gazette," the first newspaper published in that county. About two years after, he removed to Clinton, Henry county, which place has since been his home. Without money, without friends, or acquaintance, it was a dark hour for the young printer when he entered the strange city. But it was the darkness which precedes the dawn of a brighter day. Through the kindness of A. M. Tutt, a prominent citizen of Clinton, he received the appointment of deputy circuit clerk, which position he filled with much acceptance for four years, improving the few leisure hours of day, with the hours of night, in reading law. He was licensed to practice in 1860. In 1861, he espoused the Confederate cause, and after the war returned to the practice of his profession in Clinton, and, by his integrity and ability, has built up an extensive and successful business.

During the canvass of 1874, his name was mentioned favorably by many of the democratic papers of the State in connection with the office of Attorney-General, and the same year a number of leading and influential democrats of his Congressional district, (the 7th) requested him by a public call, to allow his name to be used as a candidate for Congress; but he declined to run for either position. In 1874, he was nominated by the democratic voters of his county for representative, and at the November election, of the same year, he was elected to that office by the largest majority ever given to any candidate for the same office in the county. In January, 1875, upon the organization of the house of Representatives of the twenty-eighth General Assembly, he was nominated on the first ballot, in the democratic caucus, for speaker, his opponents being General James Shields, and M. V. L. McLelland. He was subsequently elected by a vote of ninety-six to twenty-four, J. L. Bittinger, of Buchanan, being his republican opponent. Possessed of quick perceptive powers, legal acumen of no common order, and a clear comprehension of parliamentary rules, he was well fitted for the position to which he was called, whilst his courtesy and honor, his impartial and unpartisan conduct, together with his uniform fidelity to the public good, won for him the regard of the

entire General Assembly. In politics, Mr. Boone has always been a democrat, and from boyhood has taken an active interest in all political matters in the State. He is a close and laborious student, and fondly devoted to the profession of his choice, and yet has been able to devote considerable time to historical and literary studies. He has ever manifested a strong regard for all the public institutions of his country, for educational and religious purposes, and has been a liberal contributor to their support.

MONTGOMERY BOTTOM, M. D., of Breckenridge, Caldwell county, was born in Amelia county, Virginia, on the 4th day of November, 1828. His father, John T. Bottom, was a prominent lawyer, and an influential citizen in his county, and immigrated to Missouri, and settled at St. Joseph about 1855. He commenced the study of medicine in 1846. Passing through the elementary grades under the instruction of Drs. Charles Bell Gibson, and Carter P. Johnson of Richmond, Virginia, he entered Virginia Medical College from which institution he graduated in 1849. After spending some months in travel, he established himself in his profession at St. Marys, Pleasant county, Virginia, (now West Virginia) in 1851, and soon built up an extensive and lucrative practice. In 1853, Dr. Bottom was elected to the Virginia legislature, from Pleasant and Ritchie counties, in which capacity he served on several important committees, and gave attention largely to measures for the development of the mineral and agricultural resources of his section of the State. In 1860 he removed from Virginia, to Caldwell county, Missouri, where he has since resided. He has gained a wide spread reputation as a faithful and skillful practitioner. In 1870 he was chosen president of Caldwell county Medical Society, and in 1875 he was elected to the same position in the Grand Review District Medical Society. Always taking a deep interest in all that pertained to educational matters, he was called to preside as President of the Board of education of Breckenridge in 1871, and re-elected in 1872.

Dr. Bottom has always given much time to reflection and study in the interests of the science of his profession, and has done much to elevate and purify the tone of medical practice in his part of the State. Although many times solicited to accept political preferment, he has constantly declined, feeling that there was enough in the realm of his profession to tax his strength and occupy his time, and only in the interests of general education could he be drawn from this strict devotion. His wife was Miss Lousinia Harrison, a daughter of Joseph F. Harrison of Monongahela county, Virginia, who was for many years a well known and influential citizen of that State. He has five children; three sons and two daughters.

JAMES OVERTON BROADHEAD was born in Charlotteville, Albemarle county, Virginia, on the 29th of May, 1819. His father, Captain Ardilles Broadhead, was a man of much influence in his native State, for many years ruling elder of the Presbyterian church, and judge of the county court. His family consisted of five children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the oldest. He pursued a careful preparatory course with his uncle, Dr. Frank Carr, and at sixteen entered the University of Virginia. Here he spent a year in diligent study, supporting himself wholly by his own efforts. After this, he was



engaged for a year or so in teaching near Baltimore. He immigrated to Missouri in 1837, stopping first at St. Louis. Here he found employment as tutor in the family of Edward Bates, and at the same time pursuing the study of law under that eminent jurist. In 1842, he was licensed and immediately commenced the practice of law at Bowling Green, Missouri. He soon acquired an extensive practice, and won for himself many friends. In 1845 he was chosen a delegate to the constitutional convention from the second Senatorial district, and in 1847 he was elected a member of the legislature from Pike county, running as a whig, and securing his election against a decided democratic majority, after an exciting canvass. In 1850, he was a candidate for the State Senate. The contest was warm and the debates spirited, but again he was triumphant. In all these positions of trust he took a prominent position, and by his faithfulness and ability, proved the wisdom of the people's choice. In 1859, Mr. Broadhead removed to St. Louis and formed a partnership with the late Hon F. C. Sharp which continued until the decease of the latter in 1875. In 1861 in the midst of the excitements preceding the war, he took strong ground for the federal government, and against secession, and in conjunction with Frank P. Blair, and other honored names, aided actively to stem the tide of dis-union, and resist the invading force which threatened his adopted State. As secretary of the committee on Safety, to whom was confided the guidance of all movements in the interest of the Union, he aided in the erection of a most efficient military organization, which alone, under the leadership of the gallant Lyon, prevented the capture of the St. Louis Arsenal.

The legislature having provided by law for the call of a constitutional convention, the struggle for and against the Union was most exciting in the choice of delegates, but Mr. Broadhead and the rest of the Union ticket were chosen by a majority of nearly six thousand. As a member of that convention he was chairman of the committee whose report the convention adopted, by which the offices of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Secretary of State, and Treasurer, were declared vacant. During the sessions of this body, Broadhead was one of the most prominent, active, and influential members, shaping its course and moulding the Union sentiment of the State. While a member of the body, he was appointed Provost-Marshal General of the department, and in this capacity rendered inestimable service to the cause of the Union. As a member of the late constitutional convention he took an active and a leading part and aided in perfecting the present constitution. His great success as a legislator, public speaker, counsel, or Provost-marshal demonstrated great ability, and power. As a lawyer, he stands in the foremost rank.

JAMES H. BRITTON is a Virginian by birth, having been born in Shenandoah, now Page county, in that State, on the 11th day of July, 1817. His early opportunities for obtaining an education were somewhat limited, but were improved to the utmost extent, and were sufficient to give him such theoretical training, as, superadded to his natural aptness for business, and what practical knowledge he had acquired meanwhile, fitted him to enter upon his course of life with high hopes of success. At the early age of



thirteen he entered a store in Sperryville, in his native State, and after serving an apprenticeship of four years, he was intrusted with the care of a store in Thompsonville. Two years later he was taken into the concern with Mr. George Ficklen, its former proprietor. This partnership continued for two years, during which time he was married. In 1840, Mr. Britton came to Missouri, and with a small capital opened a store in Troy, Lincoln county, where he resided for the seventeen years succeeding. Economy, energy, and fair dealing brought their proper reward, in a lucrative business, and many strong ties of friendship. In 1857, he closed out his business at Troy, and removed to St. Louis, accepting the responsible position of cashier of the Southern Bank, which position he filled until 1864, when he was chosen its president. His talents as a financier and as an active, honorable business man, soon called him to preside over the oldest, richest, and most powerful moneyed institution in the city—the National Bank of the State of Missouri. In this position he still remains. He has never been an office-seeker, but has been elected to quite a number of responsible, if not lucrative positions. In 1848, he was secretary of the Missouri State Senate; in 1852, and again in 1854, he was elected to the legislature from Lincoln county; he afterwards served as chief clerk of the house of Representatives during the session of 1856—57. For several years he was treasurer of Lincoln county, and postmaster at Troy, the county seat. After the death of John J. Roe, he was two years president of the Life Association of America. He enjoys the respect and esteem of all classes of society. As treasurer of the Illinois and St. Louis Bridge company, he has not only proved a safe custodian of its millions of money, but has been a most active and efficient member of the Board of directors.

HENRY C. BROCHMEYER was born near Minden, Prussia, on the 12th of August, 1828. At the age of sixteen he left home, reaching New York in an emigrant ship, penniless, and with no knowledge of the English language. Out of means, and friendless, he at once sought employment. Accumulating enough money, he left the city and made his way westward. Finally, in August, 1848, he reached St. Louis, and was afterward employed in the tannery of John Howe for two months. Meeting with an old classmate he went with him to Memphis, Tennessee, finally stopping at Columbus, Mississippi, where he obtained work at his trade. Saving his money, and becoming interested in religious questions, he went to Georgetown College, Kentucky, and finally to Brown University at Providence, Rhode Island, for the purpose of qualifying himself for one of the learned professions.

In 1854, he returned to St. Louis. Taking his books and a gun, he went into the woods in Warren county, where, providing himself with a few articles of household furniture, he moved into an abandoned cabin, where he remained nearly three years, reading and studying his books, with a faithful dog as his only companion. He made his own clothes and shoes, supplied himself with game, and cooked his own meals. Having satisfied himself with this singular mode of life, and ambitious to do something which would insure him a comfortable independence, he returned to St. Louis, and found employment in the iron foundry of Giles F. Filley, and afterwards in that of

Bridge, Beach & Co. After a time he returned to Warren county, where he bought a tract of 80 acres of land, on which once more he commenced the life of a recluse student. During the summer of 1861, he married Elizabeth Robertson, of St. Louis; enrolled himself in the Union militia; was elected captain of the company, and was subsequently commissioned as lieutenant-colonel with authority to organize a regiment. This he accomplished in three weeks, and the muster-roll, together with a petition from officers and men, that he be appointed colonel, were presented to Governor Gamble. Both were declined, and in a few days after, he was arrested on a charge of disloyalty, and thrown into Gratiot street prison—a proceeding which it is said was instigated by General Lewis Merrill, then in command of the district, with headquarters at Warrenton. After an investigation of the facts, he was soon released, and at the next election (1862) he was chosen as a Union democrat by a large majority, member of the legislature from Warren. During his term of office he exhibited marked ability, voted for Samuel T. Glover for United States Senator, and sustained the policy then advocated by the war democrats. At the close of his term, he removed to the city of St. Louis and entered on the practice of law; he was elected to the Board of aldermen in 1866; and to the State Senate in 1870. He served as chairman of the committee on the judiciary for two years, and chairman of the committee on ways and means during the last two years of his term. He was an earnest advocate for the calling of the convention to revise the constitution of the State; was elected a member of that body in 1875, and served as chairman of the committee on the legislative department, which contains many important changes made in that instrument.

CHARLES H. BROWN, of Lamar, Barton county, was born in Albany, New York, in 1842, and received a liberal education in that State. In 1861, he removed to Illinois, and in 1862 entered the law department of the University at Chicago, graduating therefrom at the head of the class in 1863. He received his first license to practice from the Supreme Court of Illinois soon after. In 1864, he located at Monmouth, Illinois, where he engaged successfully in the practice of his profession for about two years. In 1866, he removed to Barton county, Missouri, where he has since made his residence, being appointed the same year to the office of county attorney. Although ever adhering to the principles of the republican party, yet he never sought to enter the arena of political conflict, further than to use his influence for the promotion of the ablest men to local office; preferring, rather, to confine himself to the quiet routine of his professional duties. In 1874, however, he was called from this, his chosen way, and brought prominently before the people. The republican party being in the minority in his county, the leading men looked for the strongest man to head their ticket, and their choice fell upon Mr. Brown. His consistent course upon all matters of public interest, together with his prompt, straightforward business habits, had commanded the respect of thinking men of both parties. He was nominated for the office of representative from Barton county, and the result fully justified the selection, for at the ensuing election, while all the other officers of the county were triumphantly elected by the democrats, Mr. Brown received the handsome

compliment of over two hundred majority. Notwithstanding he was a new member, and one who belonged to the minority side of the House, he at once took a prominent position, and was placed upon some of the most important committees of that body. As a legislator, he showed himself possessed of unusual ability. As a debator, keen and logical, with quick perceptive powers, readily comprehending every movement made by his associates, and yet never resorting to ignoble means, to secure even a noble end. Although of decided political opinions, yet in all matters of public importance, where the direct political issues of the day were not involved, he was ever willing to lay aside his party lines, and act as he believed for the best interest of the whole people, and thus he won, not only the confidence and esteem of his own political friends, but also of his opponents.

B. GRATZ BROWN is of Virginian ancestry, his grandfather being Hon. John Brown, who was prominent in the early history of the country, and represented a western district of Virginia, in the congress of the United States, and also, at a later day, having removed to Kentucky, was a United States Senator from that State. His father, Judge Mason Brown, was an eminent jurist of Kentucky, and was long held in great esteem by the people of that State. His mother was the daughter of Hon. Jesse Bledsoe, also an eminent advocate and jurist, and at one time United States Senator from Kentucky. The subject of this sketch was born at Lexington, Kentucky, May 28th, 1826. His early training was in the schools of his native State, and his classical course was begun at Transylvania University, Lexington, which he left in 1845, to enter Yale College, from which institution he graduated in 1847. After studying law and receiving license to practice, in 1849, he immigrated to St. Louis, where he commenced the practice of his profession, but after some years' experience abandoned it, and gave himself entirely to other pursuits. About this time, Mr. Brown became identified fully with the Free Soil movement, which had gained some strength in St. Louis, and in 1852, he was honored with a nomination and subsequent election, by the new party, to a seat in the legislature. In the early part of 1854, he became managing editor of the "Missouri Democrat," that paper having but recently consolidated with the "Union." In this new field, the young editor found ample scope for his talents, in discussing the exciting questions which came before the public at that time, and the "Democrat" soon became a power in the land. Mr. Brown was re-elected to the legislature, and took a bolder and more prominent position than at the previous session; and so earnestly and intelligently did he and his associates advocate their principles, that their views were on more than one occasion indorsed by the people of the State; and although in a minority, there can be no doubt but the efforts of himself and friends, at this early day, educated the minds and hearts of the people to an extent which a little later was instrumental in saving the State from secession. When the civil war broke out, he was ready for the emergency, and was very soon prepared to offer the government a regiment of three months' volunteers. Shortly after the capture of Camp Jackson, in May, 1861, in which affair Mr. Brown was personally interested, he took the field at the head of his regiment, and throughout the campaign in southwest Missouri, he shared



the dangers and privations of the camp and the field. At the session of the legislature in 1862-3, Brown was nominated for the office of United States Senator by the radical emancipationists, who were in minority; but so ardently did his friends advocate his claims, that no election was had that session. At the adjourned session in 1863-4, the contest was renewed with increased vigor and bitterness, and he was opposed by all means known to political science. Finally, however, a compromise was effected between the friends of Colonel Brown and those of John B. Henderson, by which both were elected, thereby filling the two vacancies then existing in the Senatorial office. While in the Senate, he served on the committee on Military Affairs, Indian Affairs, Pacific railroad, Public Buildings and Grounds, Printing, and as chairman of the committee on Contingent Expenses, after the death of Senator Foote. When his term of office expired, however, his health failed, and he was obliged to decline a re-election proffered him at the hands of his party, then dominant in the State.

In the autumn of 1869, Colonel Brown accepted the nomination for Governor of Missouri, and supported by a coalition of Liberal republicans and democrats, he was triumphantly elected by a majority of more than forty thousand; and although many republicans who supported him returned to the republican party, the Governor did not go with them. At the meetings of the National Convention of Liberal republicans held in Cincinnati, May 3d, 1872, Governor Brown was nominated for the Vice-Presidency on the ticket with Horace Greeley for President, which nomination was afterwards indorsed by the National Democratic Convention at Baltimore. He accepted the nomination and made a vigorous canvass, but with his associate, was defeated. Since his retirement from the executive office, he has devoted himself chiefly to the management of his business interests, and in the indulgence of his fine literary tastes. Recently, he has also re-entered upon the practice of the law, and is already engaged in some of the heaviest cases pending in the courts. His investments have been judicious, and he is in the enjoyment of a handsome income therefrom, at the present time. He is now in the full vigor of a well developed manhood, with powers of thought ripened and matured by years of careful study and observation.

AYLETT HAWES BUCKNER was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, in 1817, the eldest of six brothers, five of whom are now living. His father died when he was about fifteen years of age, leaving a widowed mother and an estate encumbered with debt. He went to school at Georgetown College, D. C., during the life of his father, and after that taught school, and was educated by his uncle, Dr. Aylett Hawes, who for the sixteen years successively represented the Culpeper (Virginia) district in Congress; and who at his death, liberated one hundred and twenty slaves, and provided for their emigration to Liberia. In 1837, he immigrated to Missouri, settled at Palmyra, where he studied law at night, and performed the duties of deputy sheriff of that county in the day. He was licensed to practice law in 1838, by the Supreme Court of Missouri. He removed to Bowling Green, in Pike county, himself and Judge Gilchrist Porter, then being the only lawyers there. In 1841 he was elected clerk of the Pike county court, having previously purchased



and edited the "Salt River Journal," and supported Martin Van Buren for the Presidency, in the canvass of 1840. While clerk of the county court, he devoted himself assiduously to the study of his profession, and at the end of his term, declined a re-nomination. In 1850, he removed to St. Louis and opened a law office, and in 1852, he was elected attorney for the old bank of the State of Missouri, and was subsequently appointed railroad commissioner by Governor Sterling Price, in conjunction with Claiborne F. Jackson and George W. Hough. In 1855, he returned to Pike county and located on a farm near Bowling Green, and in 1857, was elected Judge of the third Judicial circuit, composed of St. Charles, Lincoln, Pike, Warren, Montgomery, and Callaway counties. While judge, he was elected by the legislature, one of five delegates to represent the State of Missouri, in the Peace Congress at Washington, in February, 1861. Alexander W. Doniphan, John D. Coalter, Henry W. Hough and Waldo P. Johnson being his colleagues.

In 1862, Judge Buckner removed to St. Charles, and engaged in the manufacture of tobacco in St. Louis. In 1867, he was selected to attend a convention of tobacco manufacturers at Cleveland, and aided in establishing the present system of stamping the manufactured article. In 1868, he was appointed a member of the democratic central committee of the State, and in 1872, was elected a delegate from the State at large, to the Baltimore convention, and in the same year was nominated for Congress from the thirteenth district, and elected—re-elected in 1874, and re-nominated for the third term. He was appointed on the committee of Private Land Claims in the forty-third Congress, and soon became the leading member of that committee. His speeches on the Civil Rights Bill, and on the contraction of the currency, in the forty-third Congress, attracted attention, and during the forty-fourth Congress he was made chairman of the District of Columbia committee—one of the most responsible committees of the House. During this session he prepared a most elaborate report on the affairs of the District, and his speech on the resumption of specie payment, and national banking, was regarded as one of the ablest delivered on that subject. Judge Buckner was married in 1841, to Mrs. Eliza L. Minor, daughter of James Clark, of Lincoln county, Missouri. He resides in the thriving town of Mexico, in Andrain county.

GAVON D. BURGESS, the present Judge of the eleventh Judicial Circuit of Missouri, was born in 1833, in Mason county, Kentucky. After receiving a liberal education he commenced the study of the law in 1852, and commenced practicing his profession in 1854, in his native county. Early in 1856, Mr. Burgess was married to Delia T. Trimble, and immediately left his native State, for Missouri, locating in Milon, Sullivan county, in June, 1856. He practiced law in Sullivan, and adjoining counties, with marked success, and was elected in 1858, when but twenty-four years of age, to represent Sullivan county in the legislature. Although he filled the position with credit to himself, and with entire satisfaction to his friends, he has never filled or sought a political office since, but devoted himself assiduously to his profession. In 1865, he removed to Linneus, Linn county, where he now resides. In 1868, he was the nominee of the democratic party for Judge of the sixth Judicial circuit, but in consequence of an overwhelming republican majority,

was defeated. In 1874, he was again nominated by his party to make the race for Judge in the eleventh (formerly sixth) judicial circuit, and was elected by a handsome majority. He has but one child, an infant son. He belongs to no secret society, and to no church, though he entertains a profound regard for the church, and the Christian religion.

A. H. BURLINGHAM, D. D., was born February 18th, 1822, in Castile, Wyoming county, New York. His father was a farmer,—his mother was Hannah Yale, daughter of Aaron Hale, of Connecticut, of Revolutionary fame. Young Burlingham's early education, was such as was to be obtained at the common schools of the day. After reaching his majority, he prepared himself for college, entering Madison University, at Hamilton, New York, where he graduated, in 1848. He also graduated from the Theological Seminary of the same institution, in 1850. He was afterward ordained pastor of of the Grand street Baptist church, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. After remaining here one year, he was called to the pastorate of the Baptist church, at Oswego, New York, where he continued to labor until the autumn of 1852, when he received and accepted a call from the Howard street Baptist church, in Boston. In 1853, he was chaplain of the Massachusetts Senate. In 1856, he removed to New York, and became pastor of the South Baptist church. Here he remained nine years, when he resigned and sailed for Europe with his family. In Paris, Dr. Burlingham succeeded Dr. Sunderland as minister of the American Chapel, where he officiated for several months. In 1866, on his return from Europe, he accepted a call from the Second Baptist church of St. Louis and has resided in that city ever since, in charge of the same congregation.

As a lecturer, Dr. Burlingham never fails to attract select audiences. Possessed of a fine flow of language, easy and graceful in his delivery, of good personal appearance,—with a fine voice, he is a fascinating pulpit orator. His genial and sociable nature makes him ever welcome in the polite circles of society, while his devotion to the people, and his pure and upright life, endeared him to his congregation, and guarantee him the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens. In 1871, while pastor at Oswego, he was married to Emma L. Starr, of Hamilton, New York. His family consists of two children,—both sons.

THEODORE SPENCER CASE, M. D., the present postmaster at Kansas City, was born at Jackson, Butts county, Georgia, January 26th, 1832. He was educated at Marietta College, Marietta, Ohio, graduating at that institution in July, 1851. After spending two years in teaching, he read medicine with Prof. S. M. Smith, M. D., at Columbus, and took the degree of Doctor of Medicine at the Starling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio, in 1856. For a time, he was Professor of Mathematics in Esther Institute, and was engaged for a year in the practice of medicine with Professor Smith, at the same time being visiting physician to the Ohio State Penitentiary. In May, 1857, Dr. Case removed to Missouri, and located at Kansas City, where he continued the practice of his chosen profession, at the same time giving some attention to matters of public interest. In 1860, he was secretary of the

Board of Trade. He has held the office of alderman, and also has been a director of the Kansas City and Cameron railroad. During these years, he was identified with the republican party, and in 1860, was secretary of the republican executive committee. He also assisted in editing the German republican newspaper, the "Kansas City Post," and the "Free State Republican," these being at that time the only newspapers of that political faith, west of St. Louis. In June, 1861, he volunteered as a private soldier in Van Horn's battalion of the 13th, afterwards the 25th Missouri volunteers. He was soon after elected 2d Lieutenant in the same command, and served in this capacity about a year, when he was commissioned Captain and Assistant Quartermaster, and served as District Quartermaster for the "District of the Border," in Central Missouri, under Generals Ewing, Brown, Pleasanton, Fisk, and Rosecrans, until March 18th, 1865, when he resigned. Immediately thereafter, he was appointed Colonel, and Quartermaster-General of Missouri, by Governor Thomas C. Fletcher, and served as such until 1866.

Having been discharged from the military service at the close of the war Colonel Case returned to his home in Kansas City, and at once took an active part in all that pertained to the growth and prosperity of the town. He was a director of the K. C., & Ft. S. R. R., and to his influence largely may be attributed the success of the enterprise. In 1873, he was appointed postmaster at Kansas City, which position he still holds. Being of a decided literary turn, Mr. Case has written and published several papers on scientific subjects, besides editing a medical journal, and a work entitled, "Quartermasters' Guide." He is a member of the Baptist church in Kansas City; is benevolent, open-hearted, and confiding in disposition, ardent in his attachments, and bearing malice towards none. He has been married three times. His present wife was Miss Fidda O. Wright, of Kansas City. He has three children.

WILLIAM CHRISMAN was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, November 23d, 1822. His boyhood was spent on a farm, except when in school, where he was trained to habits of economy and industry which have been sources of success in later years. After enjoying the advantages of a thorough classical and collegiate education, he studied law and was licensed to practice in his native State. In 1848 he was married, and immediately thereafter, removed to Missouri, and located at Independence where he has since resided. Mr. Chrisman entered at once upon the practice of his profession on coming into the State, and for more than twenty years gave undivided attention to it. During these years, he enjoyed an extensive practice and the confidence of his fellowmen. His private business becoming varied and extensive, in 1869 he found it expedient to retire from the bar, and devote himself to his private affairs. He was one of the founders of the present banking-house of Chrisman & Sawyer, of Independence, and was, also, one of the principal stockholders and a director in the First National Bank of the same city from its organization. Mr. Chrisman has always been a warm friend of education and an able advocate of every public improvement. To his influence and liberality is due largely the establishment of the Independence Female College, and the erection of its costly and elegant buildings. In political affilia-

tion, he has been a pronounced democrat for many years, though in former times, an old line whig. He was a member of the late constitutional convention, and as chairman of the committee, wrote the address to the voters of the State which was published with the constitution, and which so plainly and fully pointed out its excellencies as to commend it to the people.

For many years, Mr. Chrisman has been a member of the Presbyterian church, and most of the time has filled the office of ruling elder. His wife was Lucie A. Lee, with whom he was united in marriage in 1848, at Danville, Kentucky. They have two children, a son and daughter. His home is one of the most beautiful in the county. A large and handsome cottage surrounded by ample grounds, ornamented with forest trees, evergreens and flowers, joined to a lot of forty acres, within the city limits—a picturesque and delightful situation.

WILLIAM CLARK, originally a Virginian, was born the 1st day of August, 1770, and removed with his father's family to Kentucky, in 1784, locating at the falls of the Ohio, the present site of the city of Louisville. Young Clark was early inducted into the mysteries of Indian warfare, and at the age of eighteen, he went into active service. He was first appointed ensign, and four years later we find him a lieutenant of infantry. In 1793, the President appointed him Adjutant and Quartermaster, in which position he remained in active service until 1796, when he was obliged to resign on account of ill health. In the same year, he visited St. Louis where he soon after took up his residence, and in 1803, he was tendered by Mr. Jefferson, the appointment of lieutenant of artillery to assume joint command with Captain Meriwether Lewis, of an exploring expedition to the Pacific ocean. This was accepted, and the party left St. Louis in March, 1804. On this perilous expedition he was the principal military director, while he also rendered material assistance to Captain Lewis in the scientific management. Clark then kept and wrote the Journal which has since been published. It was to his knowledge of Indian habits and manners, that the expedition owed its success. He was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant in January, 1806. He officiated as Indian agent till he was made Brigadier-General for the territory of upper Louisiana, by Congress. During the war of 1812, he was offered the appointment of Brigadier-General in the United States army, and the command then held by General Hull, but declined both. In 1813, President Madison appointed him in place of Governor Howard, resigned, Governor of the territory, and Superintendent of Indian affairs. He held both the offices until the organization of Missouri as a State in 1820, when being run as a candidate for Governor, he was defeated. He remained in private life until May, 1822, when he was appointed Superintendent of Indian affairs. He held this office until his death, and discharged its duties with great fidelity and success. He was the youngest of six brothers, the four oldest of whom were distinguished officers in the Revolutionary war. One of them fell in the struggle; another was killed by the Indians upon the Wabash, and his brother, George Rogers Clark, is well known to the people of the West. General Clark was a resident of St. Louis for more than thirty years, and died there in September, 1838.



**BENJAMIN P. CLIFFORD** was born in 1817, in Logan county, Kentucky. He moved to Missouri in the year 1825, with his parents, where he resided on a farm until 1833, receiving a very limited education, owing to the fact of there being very few schools. Leaving the farm in 1833, he entered a dry-goods store as clerk, at Clarksville. By close application to business, he won the confidence of his employers and their patrons. In the spring of 1838, he went on the river as clerk of a steamboat in the Missouri river trade. He was captain of a boat in the same trade, in 1840. From his youthful appearance, he was called the "boy captain." Among the last steamers commanded by him was the "Julia Chouteau," which he built and run in the St. Louis and New Orleans trade. In 1844, his health being somewhat impaired, he quit the river, and located on a farm near Clarksville, where he soon after engaged in the mercantile business. He was actively employed in this pursuit until 1857, when he was elected cashier of the branch of the Bank of the State of Missouri at Louisiana, which was just then being established. The institution was very successfully managed by him for four years. On account of severe and close application to business, his health began to give way, and he resigned his position, returning to his farm. He was afterwards engaged in the mercantile business until 1868, when he retired. In 1871, he established the present Banking House of B. P. Clifford & Co.,—H. S. Carroll being a partner. In 1862, Mr. Clifford, at the call of his friends of all parties, became a candidate for the legislature, and was elected by a large majority. He served during the winter sessions from 1862 to 1864, to the entire satisfaction of his friends. Mr. Clifford is a cautious and prudent business man; in disposition, genial and warm-hearted; and is devotedly attached to his family. In religious belief, he is a Methodist. He has long been a worthy member of the Masonic Order. In 1840, he was married to a daughter of Samuel Pepper, near Clarksville. His wife died in 1857, the mother of six children. In 1860 he was again married. His second wife was a daughter of James Alexander, of Louisiana, Missouri. She died in 1873, leaving three children.

**FRANCIS MARION COCKRELL** was born in Johnson county, Missouri, October, 1834. He was reared on a farm, and attended the common schools until 1850, when he entered Chapel Hill College in Lafayette county, Missouri, where he graduated in 1853. He studied law, and having been admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-one, he located in Warrensburg for the practice of his profession. He was a democrat, but always declined solicitations to become a candidate for office. He continued in the law until the beginning of the Rebellion, enjoying a fine practice and being very attentive to his business. Having joined the confederate army, he participated in the battle of Pea Ridge; then, with his regiment under Price and Van Dorn, he crossed to the east side of the Mississippi and proceeded to Corinth. In May, 1862, Cockrell was elected lieutenant-colonel of the second Missouri; and a month later, he was promoted to the colonelcy. He participated in the battle of Iuka; fought at Corinth and at Hatchie. He was with Pemberton's army in its retreat from Holly Springs to Grenada. He took part in the bombardment of Grand Gulf, and in the battle of Port Gibson. He was in

the battle of Champion Hills, and in that of the Big Black. He took part in the defense of Vicksburg, and shared all the dangers and privations to which the besieged were subjected. Colonel Cockrell had command of Fort Hill, the most important and conspicuous of the defenses of the city. Against this, the National forces directed their most strenuous efforts. It was the key to Vicksburg; and three days after its destruction by the explosion of a mine, by which Colonel Cockrell was himself severely injured, Pemberton surrendered to General Grant. Cockrell was sent to the Parole Camp at Demopolis, Alabama, and was promoted to Brigadier-General. After his exchange, he was with Lieutenant-General Polk's army in front of Sherman, in his movement from Vicksburg to Meridian, Mississippi. He joined General Joseph E. Johnston's army near Rome, Georgia, and was with it in front of Sherman, in his march to Atlanta. He was wounded at the battle of Kenesaw Mountain. He was with Hood's army on its march in the rear of Atlanta into Tennessee. He was in the battle of Alatoona, October 5th, 1864, and in that of Tilton, Georgia, on the 13th of the same month. He participated in the battle of Franklin, where he was three times wounded. On the transfer of Hood's army from Mississippi to North Carolina, General Cockrell was, in February, 1865, left at Mobile in command of French's Division, and was captured on the evening of April 9th, 1865, the day of Lee's surrender. He was sent as a prisoner to Fort Gaines, on Dauphin Island, and was paroled on the 14th of May, 1865. He was elected a United States Senator by the Missouri legislature, in January, 1875, for a full term of six years, which office he now holds.

About 1851, Mr. Cockrell joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and has ever since remained a member,—being an elder in the Warrensburg congregation for several years. In July, 1853, he was married to Arethusa D. Stopp, of Lafayette county, Missouri, by whom he had three children—all sons. His wife died in December, 1859. In April, 1866, he was again married. His second wife was Anna E. Mann, daughter of James B. Mann, of Mercer county, Kentucky. She died of consumption in August, 1871, leaving no children. In July, 1873, he was married in St. Louis, to Anna Ewing, eldest daughter of the late Judge E. B. Ewing of the Supreme Court of the State. They have two children—a son and daughter.

NORMAN J. COLMAN was born in the county of Otsego, New York, on the 16th day of May, 1827. Amid the romantic scenery which surrounded Otsego lake, the boy grew to manhood. His pastime was fishing and hunting; and but few of his age could handle a gun or rod with more skill. His father was a highly intelligent and respectable farmer, and many public trusts were confided to him by his fellow citizens, which were always most scrupulously discharged. His mother was gifted with superior talents, and possessed great force of character. Norman grew up, as the sons of most farmers do, working on the farm in summer, and attending the district school in winter. He early evinced a taste for reading. All the books within his reach were eagerly sought and perused. Every spare moment, even in the most laborious season of the year, was occupied in improving his mind. Books were borrowed from neighbors, and frequently the larger part of the night was

spent in reading them. At the early age of 16, he had made sufficient advancement in his studies to apply for, and receive a license to teach a public school. He attended the Academy in a neighboring town in summer, helped his father on the farm in harvest, and taught school in the winter. He pursued this course until twenty years of age, when, having acquired a good education, he determined to seek a field where he could get better remuneration for his labors. Accordingly, in the autumn of 1847, he left the parental roof, and went to Kentucky, locating at Owensboro, where he leased and fitted up the Seminary, and opened a school. After three weeks services, he was taken seriously ill, and lay in that condition for several weeks. His physicians recommended a change of location, and hearing of a vacancy in the Seminary at Brandenburg, he determined to go there. He had but one dollar left after settling his bills. This he paid for a deck passage to Brandenburg, leaving him without a cent, on his arrival at that place. Upon inquiry, he learned the Seminary had just been opened. He went to Judge Denton, who was a leading and influential citizen of the town, and told him his situation. Denton assisted him to establish another school. He started with only seven pupils, but before the session closed, they numbered over eighty. He taught here one year, and then removed to Louisville, taking charge of one of the public schools of that city. He attended at the same time, the Louisville Law University, taking the degree of Bachelor of Law, and obtained a license to practice. Teaching in the public schools of that city at the same time and attending the Law University, was M. C. Kerr, late speaker of the National House of Representatives. They were occupants of the same room while students and teachers, and finally became partners in the practice of the law, at New Albany, Indiana, whither Mr. Colman had gone immediately after his graduation, preceding Mr. Kerr one year.

Within three years after locating in New Albany, he was elected to the office of District Attorney. But he had never intended to follow the law as a permanent profession. His father was a subscriber to the old "Albany Cultivator," and the boy read it with interest and determin'd that at some future day he would publish such a paper. He resigned his office of District Attorney in New Albany, and located in St. Louis, which place he thought afforded the best inducements for the enterprise he had determined to enter upon. An agricultural paper had already been established here, called the "Valley Farmer." He began at once negotiations for its purchase, and, finally succeeding, in August 1855, he became proprietor of that paper. He then removed to the country, onto the farm, on which he still resides, that he might by experience better prepare himself for the profession to which the remainder of his life was to be devoted. Not long after this, he established "The St. Louis Nursery," now one of the largest in the State. He also opened a large fruit farm, that he might test the different varieties of fruit and the various systems of culture, to ascertain which were best adapted to this climate. He also commenced breeding fine stock, and has taken an active interest in disseminating the best breeds throughout the west and south. He was thoroughly impressed with the idea that to teach agriculture, one must have a practical, as well as a theoretical, knowledge of the subject.



Under the new management, the "Valley Farmer," the name of which was afterwards changed to Colman's Rural World, grew rapidly in circulation and influence.

Mr. Colman was one of the first to suggest and assist in the organization of a State Horticultural Society, now a large and flourishing organization. He was elected for two terms president of this society. He also was instrumental in organizing the St. Louis Horticultural Society. He took a lively interest in the organization and upbuilding of the St. Louis Fair Association, and for ten years served as one of its directors. His addresses at county fairs and other agricultural gatherings, advance common-sense theories and thoughts. In his public speeches he never fails to interest and entertain his audience. He speaks without notes, and has an incisive, epigrammatic style peculiar to himself, which chains the attention of his hearers. With his brethren of the press he is popular, having been for two terms unanimously elected president of the Missouri State Press Association. While his most enduring fame has been secured by his earnest, ardent and able efforts to advance the interests of agriculture, he has taken a conspicuous part in other spheres of duty. In the winters of 1866-7 and 1868 he was a member of the State legislature, and took a prominent part in the exciting contests of those sessions. Party feelings ran high, as it was just after the close of the war, and the party to which he belonged—the democratic—was in a minority. Colman became a leader in his party, and did most affective service in its behalf. At the State democratic convention in 1868, he was nominated by acclamation for the office of Lieutenant-Governor. The democratic ticket this year was defeated. In 1874 the friends of Mr. Colman, in various parts of the State, urged his nomination for Governor. His adherents in the convention made a gallant fight for his nomination. Being defeated for that office, his friends urged him to accept the nomination for Lieutenant-Governor, which he did, and was nominated almost unanimously for the position. The ticket was elected by nearly forty thousand majority. A writer of experience thus speaks of Lieutenant-Governor Colman, as president of the Senate: "He makes one of the best presiding officers that ever graced the Senatorial chair. His experience in participating in deliberative bodies, his clear insight into parliamentary usage and law, good judgment and quick perceptive faculties, give him a very decided advantage. His rulings have always been satisfactory and to the point." Mr. Colman is in the prime of life. He possesses a constitution which enables him to perform great physical and mental labor. He takes the management of his large and varied interests under his own control, and gives to each more or less attention daily.

LUTHER TODD COLLIER, the subject of this sketch, is a native Missourian, having been born at Franklin, Howard county, in 1825. His father, Lewis Collier, was born in Madison county, Kentucky. His mother was the daughter of Abner Cornelius. After their marriage, they came to Missouri, and settled in Howard county, and in 1829, they removed to Randolph county, where they lived until 1853, when they made Livingston county the place of their residence. The father is still living, the mother having died in 1865.



Mr. Collier's boyhood was principally spent in the healthful activity of a rural life. He received a liberal preparatory education, and entered the State University of Missouri in 1842, taking a full course, and graduating in the summer of 1846. While a student in the University, he was distinguished for close application to study, propriety of conduct, and for proficiency in scholarship. As a result, he graduated with high honors, being valedictorian of his class. After leaving the University, he commenced the study of law, under Hon. William L. Wood, of Lexington, Missouri, in the beginning of the year 1847, and in the fall of the same year, he entered the law office of Messrs. Gamble & Bates in St. Louis, with whom he remained until the fall of 1850, when he was admitted to the bar and at once actively engaged in practice. His health having become impaired on account of too close application to study, he left St. Louis in the Spring of 1851, and located at Huntsville, Randolph county. In the fall of 1852, he removed to Chillicothe, Livingston county, where he has been a resident ever since, engaged in the constant and successful practice of the law. In 1856, he was married to Lizzie A. Fuqua, daughter of Captain Samuel Fuqua, of Logan county, Kentucky. His home, in the suburbs of Chillicothe, bears all those signs of refinement and taste which mark the cultivated gentleman.

In 1871, Mr. Collier was elected a member of the Board of Education, in the city of Chillicothe, which position he faithfully and ably filled for a term of two years. In the spring of 1875, he was nominated by Governor Hardin, and confirmed by the State Senate as a member of the Board of Curators of the Missouri University, which position he is now filling, and is chairman of the committee on Professors. He takes a just pride in his *alma mater*, greatly desiring to see her attain to still larger measures of usefulness and success. Religiously, he is connected with the Cumberland Presbyterian church; liberal, however, toward all other denominations and ever ready to become a co-worker with them in any movement which has for its object the interests of religion and morality. He is one of the useful and influential men in north-west Missouri. Besides his legal knowledge, both theoretical and practical, he is a man of extensive general information, taking a keen interest in whatever tends to promote the interests of the West.

ALBAN JASPER CONANT was born in the town of Chelsea, Orange county, Vermont, on the 24th of September, 1821. His early education was obtained at common schools; and he became a teacher of one, at the age of eighteen. He studied the classics at Randolph Academy; having, meanwhile, evinced a decided taste for literature. About this time, he also began to draw sketches and to paint the portraits of his school-mates. In June, 1844, determined to learn something of the mysteries of art, he started for New York City. Inman, the artist, gave him some good advice upon his arrival in the Metropolis. Mr. Conant afterwards took up his residence in Troy, New York, where he lived twelve years, during which time he was married. In 1857, he visited St. Louis where he resolved to settle. In 1860, the Western Academy of Arts was established in that city, with Conant as one of the principal managers. Its treasures, however, were scattered during the Rebellion. During that contest, and since its close, Mr. Conant has painted portraits of many distin-

guished Americans,—a noted one is his bust portrait of President Lincoln. He has recently made a valuable contribution to the archæology of Missouri, in a paper printed in the transactions of the St. Louis Academy of Science.

THOMAS T. CRITTENDEN was born in Shelby County, Kentucky, January 2d, 1834. His father, Henry Crittenden, died while Thomas was a child, and subsequently his mother became the wife of David R. Murray of Breckenridge County, Kentucky. Young Crittenden received such English education in the elementary branches as the schools of the county afforded, until 1852, when he entered Centre College, at Danville, Kentucky, from which institution he graduated in 1855. Soon after leaving college, Crittenden commenced the study of law with J. J. Crittenden in Frankfort, Kentucky; afterward studied with George W. Craddock and John Rodman, both of whom were men of eminent legal attainments. Upon finishing his studies, and having married, he removed with his young wife to Lexington, Missouri, where he was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice. Not long after he became a partner of John A. S. Tott. The Lafayette County bar was at that time (as it has ever since been), noted for its talent and brilliancy, being composed of able men. In the midst of a successful business, when the war broke out, Mr. Crittenden at once entered the federal service, and was commissioned a lieutenant-colonel of the 7th Cavalry Missouri State Militia, with John F. Phillips as colonel. He remained in the army until the regiment was mustered out of service at St. Louis, April 7th, 1865, when he removed his family and office to Warrensburg, Johnson county, which has been his residence to the present time. After the death of Ackman Welch, Attorney-General of Missouri, Colonel Crittenden was appointed to fill out the unexpired term. In 1872, he was elected to Congress from the 7th Congressional District of this State, over S. S. Burditt, by a majority of 1,571 votes, and in 1874 was a candidate for renomination, there being three prominent candidates before the convention. After balloting 690 times, one of these candidates withdrew his name, and upon the next ballot, J. F. Phillips received the nomination. Mr. Crittenden is at present associated with Hon. F. M. Cockrell, U. S. Senator from Missouri, in the practice of law, the partnership having been formed in 1867. In politics he is a democrat, although of the conservative type, and in religious belief a Presbyterian of the old school. He has a pleasant home, and a family of four sons and one daughter. His wife was Carrie W. Jackson, with whom he was united in marriage at Frankfort, Kentucky, November 13th, 1856. For one whose life has been spent in the laborious duties and responsibilities of an exacting profession, Colonel Crittenden is possessed of an unusually cheerful, genial nature, which, with his gentility of manner at once distinguishes him as a man and a citizen.

HENRY CLAY DANIEL was born in Trigg county, Kentucky, July 15th, 1842. Until he was about twelve years of age, he attended school but little, spending his time chiefly in hunting and fishing. In 1855 or 1856, his parents left Kentucky, and immigrated to Missouri, settling in Audrain county, and within a few months young Daniel entered the Academy at Mexico, the

county seat, which at that time was conducted by Professors Pearce and Russell. There he remained two years, and then entered the State University at Columbia, taking a regular course of study. For five successive years the young student toiled on, redeeming the time so well that he graduated with honor, in the class of 1865. Returning immediately on his graduation to Audrain county, he soon after commenced the study of law in the office of the present Governor, C. H. Hardin, at Mexico, with whom he remained nearly three years. During this time he was admitted to the bar, receiving his license to practice from Hon. William P. Harrison, at that time judge of the Circuit Court. In 1868, he was appointed Attorney for the city of Mexico, and in the same year he received the flattering compliment of being selected by the faculty of his *alma mater*, for the position of orator for his class, the graduates of 1865. Sometime in the year 1869, Daniel removed to Harrisonville, Cass county, Missouri, and opened a law office, and has since been a resident of that city. Since then he has attended to the revision and codification of the City laws, by appointment of the City council; has twice been elected a member of the City council; and on the 2d day of January 1876, he was appointed by Governor Hardin, judge of probate, and criminal court of Cass county, which position he still holds. Judge Daniel was married October 29, 1868, to Lizzie G. daughter of Colonel R. A. Brown, of Harrisonville, Cass county, Missouri.

BENJAMIN DEVOR DEAN, of Union, Franklin county, Missouri, was born on the 7th of October, 1828, in Greenville, Darke county, Ohio. His father, Aaron Dean, was born in New Jersey; immigrated to Ohio, at an early day; and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was an intelligent farmer, and an officer in the war of 1812. The subject of this sketch was brought up on a farm; was educated at Greenville,—studying, at the age of twenty-two, dental surgery, which profession he practiced for several years. He then engaged in merchandising with marked success. In 1857, Dean came to Missouri; purchased a farm, and, in the following spring, settled upon it.

In 1861, he raised a company for the twenty-sixth regiment of Missouri Volunteer Infantry, and was commissioned its captain. He was in the battle of Iuka, Mississippi, where he received three wounds. He was complimented by his colonel for his good conduct upon that occasion. "By your bravery and skill," said that officer, "on the bloody field of Iuka, you have made the reputation of my regiment." General Rosecrans declared that the eleventh and twenty-sixth saved the day. On the 28th of May, 1863, Dean was commissioned colonel by Governor Gamble—he having been promoted "for gallant conduct at Champion Hill, Mississippi, and at the attack on the fortifications at Vicksburg." He was the first of the three thousand men who crossed the Tennessee river, at midnight, November 23d, 1863, and attacked the confederate forces on Mission Ridge, causing them to fall back from Lookout Mountain. On the 11th of July, 1864, he was assigned to the command of the third Brigade of the third Division of the fifteenth Army Corps. On the 10th of November, he moved forward for the Grand March with General Sherman to the sea. On the 9th of January, 1865, he was mustered out of the service with his regiment at Savannah, Georgia,



and returned to his home in Missouri. In 1872, he was elected treasurer of Franklin county, and re-elected in 1874, by a large majority. Mr. Dean was on the republican ticket as Presidential elector for the fifth Congressional district, and has been twice elected mayor of Union. He was made a Mason in 1856, and was one of the charter members of Union Lodge, No. 173, established the next year. He married Sarah A. Harlan, daughter of Nathan Harlan, a prominent farmer and extensive stock dealer, of Warren county, Ohio, and has three children—two sons and a daughter.

REZIN A. DE BOLT, the subject of this sketch is numbered among those whom circumstances have made the architect of their own fortunes. He was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, January 20th, 1828. His life until his seventeenth year was passed upon his father's farm, where he received a common school education, and from whence he went as a tanner's apprentice. At the expiration of his apprenticeship, he followed his trade a few years, reading law in his leisure moments, and in 1856 was admitted to the bar. Two years practice in his native state decided him in a resolution to seek a western location where men and country were alike, young, vigorous and ambitious; and in 1858, he removed to Trenton, Grundy county, Missouri, his present home. He pursued his profession with flattering success, at the same time serving as commissioner of common schools for Grundy county, until the commencement of the civil war in 1861, when he entered the Union army with the rank of captain, in the 23d Missouri Volunteer Infantry. At the battle of Shiloh, April, 1862, he was captured and held as a prisoner at the South, until the following October, but to such an extent was his health impaired by his imprisonment that he resigned his commission a few months after his release. In 1863, he was elected judge of the eleventh judicial circuit of Missouri; notwithstanding which, he again entered the service in 1864, as major in the 44th Missouri Volunteers, and served until the close of the war, a part of the time being on detailed service as provost marshal of north Missouri. Upon the expiration of his second judicial term, he was elected a member of the 44th Congress.

Judge De Bolt is a man of sterling integrity, and unswerving fealty to his convictions of right, justice and purity, and as such has rendered good service to his adopted state and county, where in all local or general enterprise tending to public improvement he has taken a prominent position; while his thorough appreciation of the needs of the people, and genial manners give him great popularity with the masses. His oratory, either at the bar, or upon the stump, is forcible, clear and logical, and his knowledge of the law, strengthened by his eleven years experience upon the bench, extensive and thorough.

GEORGE DEIGEL, the present Register of Lands for Missouri, is a citizen of Carrollton, Carroll county. He was born in the Kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, in May, 1819. In early life, he was apprenticed as a carpenter's boy. In 1836, he migrated to America, arriving in New York in July, and from there went to Philadelphia to meet his two brothers who had preceded him two years before. In Philadelphia, he stayed about one year, and then

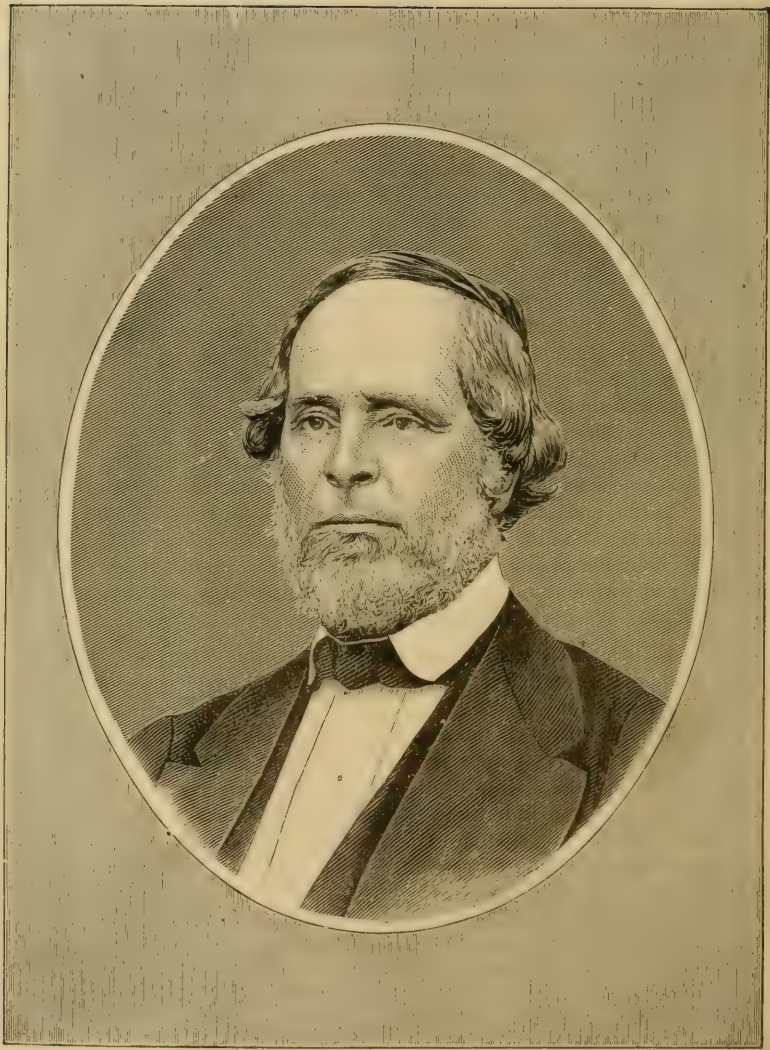


moved to Columbiana, Ohio, and lived with his uncle until the spring of 1839, when they removed to Henderson, Kentucky. In 1840, he married Miss Ann Martha Dietrich, an estimable lady, also born in Germany. In 1843, the twain removed to Carroll county, Missouri, where he went to work at his trade, built himself a house, and grew up as it were, from boyhood to age, in that county; and accumulating a fair degree of worldly goods as a merchant and farmer. He is a democrat of the old school, and was commissioned major of the sixty fifth regiment, enrolled Missouri militia, in October, 1864, serving in that capacity with credit to himself and State, until mustered out the following year.

In the fall of 1872, by a decided and flattering vote, he was elected representative from Carroll county, where his strong practical ideas and earnest logic, won for him a front rank among his colleagues. At the democratic State convention, held at Jefferson City, in the fall of 1874, he was complimented with the nomination of Register of Lands, and was elected by a majority of over 40,000. He has worked diligently in the discharge of his duties, and particularly in securing to the State a large amount of money and land from the so-called swamp land appropriation. Few State officers have won a prouder record than Major George Diegel. He is, and has been for years, an earnest member of the Protestant Lutheran church, in which he was reared, and also for many years an Odd Fellow. In May, 1875, his wife, with whom he had lived pleasantly for nearly thirty-five years, died at Jefferson City. He is the father of seven children—three boys and four girls. He is ardently attached to his home and family. In business, he has been beyond the average, as to success.

LOUIS F. DINNING was born in Jackson county, Missouri, on the 28th day of October, 1838. Four years after his birth, his father, a Kentuckian, removed with his family to Simpson county, of his native State; and there Louis F. was reared, and received the limited education with which he assumed the duties of active life. His father was a well-to-do farmer, but being the head of a family of eight children, he gave them such educational advantages, only, as the old field country school afforded. His early training was confined exclusively to the English branches; he owes his knowledge of the languages and sciences, to his unassisted, individual efforts. When twenty-three years of age, he left the home of his boyhood, and came back to Missouri to locate a permanent home. The prospects were very discouraging. All branches of industry were paralyzed, so that lucrative employment could not be obtained. He accepted the position of teacher in a small school. After a few months, he moved to St. Francois county, where he had procured a situation as teacher with more lucrative salary. There he taught for three years, at the same time improving his education and studying law. By means of diligent and untiring application, he became qualified for practice, and at the May term of the Farmington Court, in 1865, his license was granted him. In the succeeding October, he located in Potosi, associating in the practice of his profession with Israel McGready, and soon developed the brightest promise of success. In a short time, his association with Mr. McGready was dissolved, and another formed with Hon. Davie E.





J. G. DORMAN.

Perryman, resulting in financial success and professional advancement. In the spring of 1866, he was appointed town counsel for Potosi, a position he soon resigned. About the same time he was appointed county Attorney, which office, after a brief period he also resigned. At the general fall election in 1866, he was elected circuit Attorney of the 15th Judicial Circuit, but because of a charge of disloyalty made against him, failed to secure a commission until late in the following year. At that time the condition of his practice and private business was such as precluded him from a discharge of official duties, and he resigned the position. Afterward, until the fall of 1868, he devoted his entire attention to his practice, when he became the democratic candidate for circuit Judge of the 15th Circuit, an office to which he was elected by a large majority. Hon. J. H. Vail, his opponent, contested his election on the ground of nonage, and disloyalty during the rebellion. The Governor issued to Mr. Vail a commission, establishing him in the office. Judge Dinning believing this was contrary to law; and in defense of right, and as a duty to his constituents, he felt compelled to test the legality of the action of the Governor by appealing to the Supreme Court. In July 1873, the Court rendered its decision ousting the incumbent, where upon the Governor promptly issued a commission to Dinning, who immediately qualified, and entered upon the duties of the office. So faithfully and well did he perform the duties of his office, that he was the following year again elected to the same position, without opposition.

Judge Dinning has always been an ardent democrat in politics, having cast his first vote for John C. Breckenridge. He is a member of the Roman Catholic Church, and a firm believer in the truth of its religion, though tolerant towards all who differ with him. He was married in 1864 to Miss Rushia M., daughter of John M. Tyler, of St. Francois county. They have six children, and own and occupy an unpretentious, though very comfortable home in Potosi, Washington county.

JERUBAL G. DORMAN was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, July 17, 1818. His father was a native of Virginia, a farmer by occupation. Soon after the birth of young Dorman, his father removed to Gallatin county in the same State, and there resumed on a larger scale, his business of farming. Here it was, the subject of this sketch learned the necessity of work, and early contracted those habits of industry and perseverance which have proved of so much benefit to him in the course of a useful and successful life. It may also be said that here, in those early days, removed from all the allurements and temptations of a "fast" life, his character was moulded to the measure of unswerving honesty and fair dealing with his fellowmen. The monotony of his daily duties on his father's farm became irksome; and in a desire for change, he quit farming and for several years "run" the western rivers. In February, 1849, when the California gold excitement came on, he caught the contagion, abandoned the river, and started from Quincy, Illinois, for the Pacific coast by water. The party with whom he was associated, embarked on the ship "Galveston" with every omen apparently in its favor; but while in the Caribbean sea, a storm wrecked the craft and drove them into the port of Balize Honduras. Recovering from this misfortune, they



resumed their journey and finally arrived on the coast of the "Worlds Treasury." Dorman remained in California a short time, and then returned to his home in Quincy. In 1852, he was married to Mrs. Udolpho F. Eagle. In 1855, he removed to Clinton, Henry county, Missouri, where he engaged in the mercantile business. For some time his was the only mercantile house in the entire country, and his goods were freighted from the Missouri river, at Boonville, by ox teams, a distance of eighty miles.

In 1860, Mr. Dorman was elected county Judge. In 1872, he was called upon by the democracy of the county, to accept the nomination for the position of member of the lower House of the 27th General Assembly, which nomination he accepted, and was subsequently elected by a large majority. As a member of the legislature, he was industrious in the interests of his constituents; closely attentive to all business before the legislature; prompt in his attendance at each session; jealous of the interests of the people in the expenditure of the public funds; and honest in the discharge of every duty. He drew up, and secured the adoption of the present road law of the State. Besides his mercantile business, Mr. Dorman works a large farm, near Clinton, and is also president of the First National Bank of that place. In politics, he is a democrat, and is radical in his enforcements of the Jeffersonian test for office: "Is he honest? Is he capable?" He is a man of liberal views, and generous in disposition.

ALEXANDER WILLIAM DONIPHAN was born in Mason county, Kentucky, July 9th, 1808, and is the youngest of a family of ten children. His ancestors on both paternal and maternal lines were of English extraction. His father, Joseph Doniphan, was a native of King George county, Virginia, and immigrated with his family to Kentucky, in 1790. His mother's maiden name was Anne Smith. She was a native of Fauquier county, Virginia, and was an aunt of Governor William Smith, of that State. Joseph Doniphan served in the American army during the entire revolutionary struggle, and at its conclusion, being as yet unmarried, he spent several years with Daniel Boone in Kentucky, and is said to have taught the first school ever opened in that State. Doniphan's father died in 1813, and he was left under the watch-care of his mother, who was a woman of extraordinary mental powers and sparkling wit. When he was in his eighth year, she placed him under the instruction of Richard Keene, of Augusta, Kentucky, a learned, though eccentric, Irishman, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin. At the age of fourteen, young Doniphan was entered a student of Augusta College, Kentucky, where he graduated at the early age of eighteen years, with distinction, especially in the classics. While there he had the benefit of the training of several able instructors, particularly Doctors Bascom and Durbin. Upon quitting college, he devoted himself for nearly a year to a systematic study of history and general literature. He then began the study of law in the office of Martin P. Marshall, of Kentucky, one of the most eminent jurists of the Marshall family. After a period of two years study with that gentleman, he was licensed to practice by the supreme Court of Ohio. In March, 1830, he came to Missouri, and was licensed to practice by its Supreme Court, at Fayette, in the succeeding month. On the 19th of April,



ALEXANDER W. DONIPHAN.



1830, he settled in Lexington, Missouri, and began his long, successful and brilliant forensic career. The practice of law in the West was more laborious then than it is now. Law libraries were few and limited in extent, and the days of legal blanks had not come. At the age of twenty-two, without experience, Doniphan was placed in collision with Abiel Leonard, Robert W. Wells, Peyton R. Hayden, and others; gentlemen eminent for ability and legal attainments, and who were older than he, and already expert in the management of cases. His maiden speech at the bar was made in 1830, in defense of a man indicted for murder. He assisted Mr. Leonard. This was the first murder case he had ever seen tried. His conduct in this trial was modest, and gave evidence of the dawning of that reputation as a criminal lawyer, which he afterward attained.

In 1833, he removed to Liberty, Missouri, which he made his home for the succeeding thirty years. There he found, already established in the practice of law, those distinguished lawyers, D. R. Atchison, Amos Rees, and James M. Hughes. His experience at Lexington had been preparatory; at Liberty, his reputation attained its zenith. Nor was the state of society there unfavorable to the development of any of the manly, social, or mental qualities. Its business and leading men (as well as those of the county at large) were beyond the average in capacity. They were young men of high, social position in their native localities in Virginia, Kentucky, or the East, educated, chivalric and generous, and had come to the far West—the verge of civilization—to make their homes and fortunes. Liberty was the nearest town to Fort Leavenworth, and to it, to relieve the tedium of station life, resorted for years the choice and prime young officers of the army—the Rileys, the Kearnsys, and Sydney Johnstons—who, from time to time, were stationed at that post. Hence society in Liberty was pleasing and exceptionally brilliant. Doniphan was young, ambitious, highly cultured, and his mind expanded with ease to meet the magnitude of each new occasion. The faculty of ready, powerful, and tempestuous speech—the flashes of brilliant thought—had come to him, and the people of the State at once recognized him as an orator. In 1836, he was elected to represent Clay county in the legislature; again, in 1840, and yet again in 1854, without opposition. In January, 1861, he was appointed one of the five delegates to represent Missouri in the so-called Peace Conference, which met at the city of Washington. During his absence in attendance upon that body, he was elected a delegate to represent his senatorial district in the State convention called by the legislature of Missouri, January 21st, 1861, and took his seat with its members on his return from the Peace Conference. In the convention he maintained the position of a conservative Union man, and did not allow the cries of the moment to betray him into losing sight of the rights of the States. In 1846, occurred the war with Mexico. In May, that year, Governor Edwards requested Doniphan to assist in raising troops for the volunteer service in the western counties of the State. He acceded to the request. The enthusiasm of the people was high, and in a week or so the companies of men had volunteered, which, upon organization at Fort Leavenworth, formed the famous 1st regiment, Missouri Mounted Volunteers. As is known, the subject of this sketch



was elected its colonel, almost by acclamation. There never was in the service of the United States a regiment of finer material. It was composed of young men in the prime of life, and equal, physically and mentally, to every duty of a soldier. They were mainly the sons of the pioneers of Missouri; they had the courage and manliness, and possessed the endurance and virtues, of their fathers. The regiment formed a part of General Stephen W. Kearny's column, known as the Army of the West. In June, 1846, the regiment began its long march to Santa Fé, Chihuahua, Monterey, and the Gulf—a distance of near 3,600 miles. This march is known in history as Doniphan's Expedition. In November, 1846, Colonel Doniphan, with his regiment, was directed to go into the country of the Navajo Indians, on the western slope of the Rocky Mountains, to overawe or chastise them. He completed this movement with great celerity and ability. His soldiers toiled through snow three feet deep on the crests and eastern slope of the mountains. Having completed the object of the expedition, concluding a satisfactory treaty with the Indians, he returned to the River Del Norte, and, on the banks of that stream, collected and briefly refreshed his men, preparatory to effecting what was then intended to be a junction with General Wool. He was here reinforced by two batteries of light artillery. In December, 1846, he turned the faces of his little column to the South, and put it in motion towards Chihuahua. In quick succession followed his brilliant and decisive victories at Bracito and Sacramento, the capture of Chihuahua, the plunge of his little army into the unknown country between Chihuahua and Saltillo, and its emergence in triumph at the latter city. The laurels won by Colonel Doniphan and his men, are among the brightest that grace the American arms; and the memory of them will be as enduring as the history of the Mexican war itself.

In 1838, Mr. Doniphan was married to Elizabeth Jane Thornton, daughter of the late John Thornton, of Clay county, Missouri. She was a woman of much strength of character, of refined and gentle manners, and of elegant literary taste. She was acute in her perception, and highly religious in feelings. The domestic life of herself and husband was characterized by the utmost harmony. There were two children, both sons, born to them, but they died in youth.

In 1863,—during the heat of the civil war,—Doniphan removed to St. Louis, where he remained until 1868, when he returned to western Missouri. He lost his estimable wife in 1873, since which time he has lived in retirement, devoting himself entirely to the amusements of reading, correspondence, and converse with his friends. During the existence of the whig party, he was an ardent and conscientious member of it, but since its dissolution he has acted with the democracy. His mind was always too broad to admit of his being a partisan in any restricted sense, nor did he ever seek a political office. He is a firm believer in the truth of the Christian religion, and has been an active and consistent member of the Christian church since 1859. His personal appearance is imposing and magnificent. A stranger would not fail to note him in any assemblage. In height, he is six feet four inches. His frame is proportioned to his height, and is full, without the appearance of

obesity. His face approaches the Grecian ideal very closely, the essential variance being in the nose, which is aquiline without severity. The forehead is high, full and square; the eyes of the brightest hazel, and the lips symmetrical and smiling. When young, his complexion was very fair and delicate; his hair and beard (now mingled with gray) were sandy.

In the varied circumstances of his life, Colonel Doniphan has exerted a great influence. In parliamentary bodies, he has done this mainly through social impress and personal contact. He is fascinating in conversation, and his society is sought wherever he goes. His mind acts with quickness and precision. He has excellent faculties of generalization, perception and analysis. His temperament is poetic, even romantic, but is guarded by fine taste and the most delicate sense of the ludicrous. His mind is so well organized, so nicely balanced, its machinery so happily fitted, its stores of information so well digested and so completely made a part of the brain, that its riches, without apparent effort, flow, or flash forth on all occasions, and it places each subject, or object, it touches in a flood of light. Nature has endowed him munificently. If the union in one mind of the highest intellectual qualities constitutes genius, he has it.

GEORGE W. DUNN was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, October 15th, 1815. His father died in 1828, and left his mother in limited circumstances. He labored for her on the paternal farm until he attained the age of nineteen years, in the meantime acquiring the larger portion of his early education at Cane Run Academy, in his native county. When nineteen years old, he went to Nicholasville, Kentucky, and entered into the employ of a merchant there, as clerk and salesman, in which he continued until the expiration of a year. During the succeeding three years, he devoted his time to teaching school and studying law. He also attended the law department of Transylvania University, and was a member of the class of 1836—7. In the spring of 1839, he immigrated to Missouri, and made his permanent home at Richmond, in Ray county. He there began the practice of law. In 1841, a vacancy happening, he was appointed circuit attorney for the 5th judicial circuit, and was elected his own successor in 1844. In 1848, upon the resignation of Hon. Austin A. King, (who was in that year elected governor of the State), he was appointed judge of the 5th circuit. In 1851, he was elected his own successor in the judgeship, and again in 1857. On the 17th of December, 1861, he declined to take the test oath required of officers by the Convention called by the legislature, January 21st, 1861, and, retiring from the bench, resumed the practice of law in Richmond, Missouri. He was again elected judge of that circuit in 1863, and remained in office until May 1st, 1865, when he was thrown out of office by the ousting ordinance, adopted by the convention of 1865, and again resumed the practice of his profession. In 1874, he was again elected judge of the 5th circuit without opposition, which position he now holds. He was elected a member of the State Convention called in 1861, and served in that body with much ability. He aimed to adhere to the old political landmarks; to avert a fratricidal war; and to mitigate its horrors after it had come. In politics, Judge Dunn has always been a democrat, but has never been a candidate for any political posi-

tion. He has only sought the honors of the law. In 1841, he was married to Susan M. Henderson, of Jessamine county, Kentucky; they have had five children, of whom only one, a son, survives. For many years, he has been a member of the Presbyterian church. As a judge, he has few superiors. His mind is broad, clear and comprehensive. In analytical faculty and the just weighing of conflicting equities, he is eminently gifted. The emotional nature never in him over-rides reason. In addition to learning, he has the three essential requisites of a judge: spotless integrity, the utmost impartiality, and perfect freedom from passion or prejudice. Judge Dunn is a man of extensive general reading, refined sensibilities, and poetic temperament. His leisure hours have been devoted since youth to the cultivation of literature. His poetic effusions have been characterized by finish and delicacy of thought. One of his earlier poems, written forty years ago, is a description of a romantic scene on the Kentucky river. One of his latest, is the "Temple of Justice," here subjoined:

There stood in Eden once, as legends tell,  
A regal temple bathed in heaven's own light;  
But when our happy parents sinned and fell,  
That temple felt the avenging curse and blight;  
And would have sunk in deep and endless night;  
But God in mercy had its fragments thrown  
O'er all the earth; and now they greet our sight  
Where'er we go in every clime and zone:—  
Each fragment of that temple is a precious stone.

In after ages on Moriah's brow,  
King Solomon a wondrous temple raised;  
Built as was shown upon the mount; and now  
We do not marvel that the nations gazed  
Entranced; or that the Queen of Sheba praised  
The master architect; for ne'er before  
Had earth's admiring millions stood amazed  
In view of such a structure; never more  
Perhaps will such a temple greet us on time's shore.

But we are workmen on a temple too,  
A glorious temple shielding human rights;  
And if we labor as good men and true,  
Our consciences will bring us such delights  
As duty faithfully performed invites.  
Then bring for this grand temple precious things—  
Sapphires and Rubies, Emeralds, Chrysolites;  
We do not build on vain imaginings;  
We trace the streams of truth to their celestial springs.

Through coming ages will our temple stand,  
The grandest product of man's mind and heart,  
Its dome and spire point to the better land;  
Its walls and towers attest their builders' art,  
I only ask to bear an humble part

In fashioning the work—to have my name  
Inscribed upon its walls ere I depart;  
I ask but this, and make no other claim  
To that which heroes bleed for, and the world calls  
Fame.

LEMUEL DUNN, of Kingston, Caldwell county, Missouri, was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, January 2d, 1820, being the fourth son of Lemuel Dunn, Sr. His early youth was spent on a farm, where by diligent application during spare hours, he acquired a fair knowledge of the English branches, finishing his education at Cane Run Academy, which he attended two years. In the spring of 1841, he immigrated to Missouri, and settled on a farm in Grundy county, but his health having been impaired by a long and severe illness, disqualifying him for hard manual labor, he turned his attention to the study of medicine, and in February, 1846, he removed to Kingston, Caldwell county, and entered into practice as physician and surgeon, which he continued for several years. In 1850, he was elected to the legislature, and in 1852, he was chosen clerk of the county court, which office he held until 1860. In 1854, he was also elected clerk of the circuit court, which office he held until 1867. In 1861, he was appointed judge of the probate court of Caldwell county, and in 1862, he was elected judge, from which office he retired in 1866. While in performance of his duties as clerk of the courts, he improved his hours of leisure in the study of the law, and perfected himself in the science to the extent that in 1867, he was licensed as an attorney, and since that time he has been actively engaged in the practice of this profession, and has participated in many of the most important cases that have come to trial in his circuit. Dunn was an old line whig, and as such, took an active part in procuring the land grants which secured the construction of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad. He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, and an active member of the Christian church. In person, he is of commanding presence—six feet, one inch in height, and weighs two hundred pounds. He has been married twice, first to Sarah McCoy, Nov. 14th, 1839, who died in 1858, leaving seven children. In 1860, he was united in marriage with Emma A. Dodge, who has borne him three children.

JAMES B. EADS was born in Lawrenceburg, Indiana, May 22d, 1820. His early education was acquired in the schools of Louisville and Cincinnati. In September, 1833, the steam-boat on which his father and family had embarked to seek a home farther west was burnt, and young Eads found himself in St. Louis with the urgent need of doing something to aid in the support of his parents. He commenced business as a peddler of apples; soon after this, however, he succeeded in obtaining more congenial employment in a mercantile house. After a considerable term of service in that establishment, he passed two years as a clerk on a Mississippi steamer. While attending to his duties, he lost no opportunity of studying the mysteries of the great river. This, he afterward put to practical use, as he had already acquired an extensive knowledge of mechanics, machinery, and civil engineering. In 1842, he formed a co-partnership with two boat-builders for the purpose of recovering steam-boats and cargoes, sunk or wrecked in the river. The firm was successful in business, and, in ten years, its operations had become very extensive. Eads, on account of ill-health retired from business in 1857; but the opening of the civil war brought him forth from his seclusion. On the 7th of August, 1861, he signed a contract with the general government to build seven iron-clads, to be ready for their crews and armaments in sixty-five



days. The work was done according to contract and within the specified time. Without following in detail the labors of Eads in the construction of vessels during the war, it is enough to say that he created a navy especially adapted for service on our western waters, and differing entirely from anything that had before existed. Whatever its merits, it is sufficient to say that it accomplished its purpose, and that its builder was the man who made possible its brilliant achievements. As a recognition of eminence in his profession, the Missouri State University two years ago conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. He was twice elected president of the St. Louis Academy of Sciences, and has held positions of honor and trust in several of the most important corporations in the State, among which we may name the National Bank of the State of Missouri, the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railway, the St. Charles Bridge Company, and Third National Bank.

The magnificent bridge across the Mississippi at St. Louis is a notable landmark in the engineering progress of the age in which we live. It exemplifies that mechanical and engineering skill which belongs to this century. Eads was its chief engineer. He was its head and front—its originator and creator. Whatever its value, and it is already known to be greater than was estimated, its construction is mainly due to his unflagging zeal and energy. Linked with his, it is true, are the names of others, who performed their part of the work nobly. But his was the genius which conceived the plan upon a principle untried in the science of engineering. And he was the organizer who drew around him associates, and inspired them with something of his own enthusiasm to erect a structure which should serve the uses of millions of people to the end of time. The bridge was formally thrown open to travel on the 4th of July, 1874. The event was duly celebrated. There was an immense procession extending fifteen miles in length, and in it every trade and calling of the city was represented. The stores were closed, and all business was suspended. Several distinguished gentlemen, including the Governors of Illinois and Missouri, spoke to a vast audience, and every incident of the day demonstrated that as long as the arches of tempered steel shall endure, so long shall the name of James B. Eads be remembered and honored. Even before the completion of that work, he had maturely considered and proposed a plan for obtaining, at the mouth of the Mississippi river, sufficient depth of water and width of channel to permit the unobstructed passage of the largest ocean vessels. Operations upon and beneath the surface of that river—lifting wrecks from its bottom, building war vessels to open, and keep open its communications, and finally building that bridge, which renders it no longer an obstacle to the transverse trade of the country—had filled the active period of his life, and peculiarly fitted him for the execution of the plan he had conceived. That plan was the construction, at some time of the passages at the mouth of the Mississippi, of jetties, which are simply dykes or levees under water, and intended to act as banks to the river, to prevent its expanding and diffusing itself as it entered the sea. It is a notable fact that where the banks of a river extend boldly out into the sea, no bar is formed at the entrance. It is where the banks, or jaws of earth, are absent, as is the case in delta-forming rivers, that the bar is an invariable feature. The bar results

from the diffusion of the stream as it spreads out fan-like in entering the sea. The diffusion of the river being the cause, the remedy, he claimed, lies in contracting it, or in preventing the diffusion.

On the 3d of March, 1875, Congress passed a bill fully intrusting the improvement of the mouth of the river to Eads. By its terms, a depth of twenty feet of water was to be given to the the South Pass within two and a half years. He was then to press forward and increase the depth, within a specified time, to thirty feet. Upon the completion of the work, he and his company were to receive from the Government the sum of five million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The first installment of half a million was to be paid when he had obtained a channel two hundred feet wide and twenty feet deep, and the last when the channel had been made three hundred and fifty feet wide and thirty feet deep. After obtaining a depth of thirty feet, he was to receive one hundred thousand dollars per annum for twenty years for maintaining this depth. In 1845, Mr. Eads married Martha N., daughter of Patrick M. Dillon, of St. Louis. She died in 1852. He subsequently married again. He has five daughters. In private life, he is one of the most estimable of men; kind, courteous, and affable to all who come in contact with him. His physical constitution, intellectual activities, temperament, habits—all seem to mark him out as a man for great achievements.

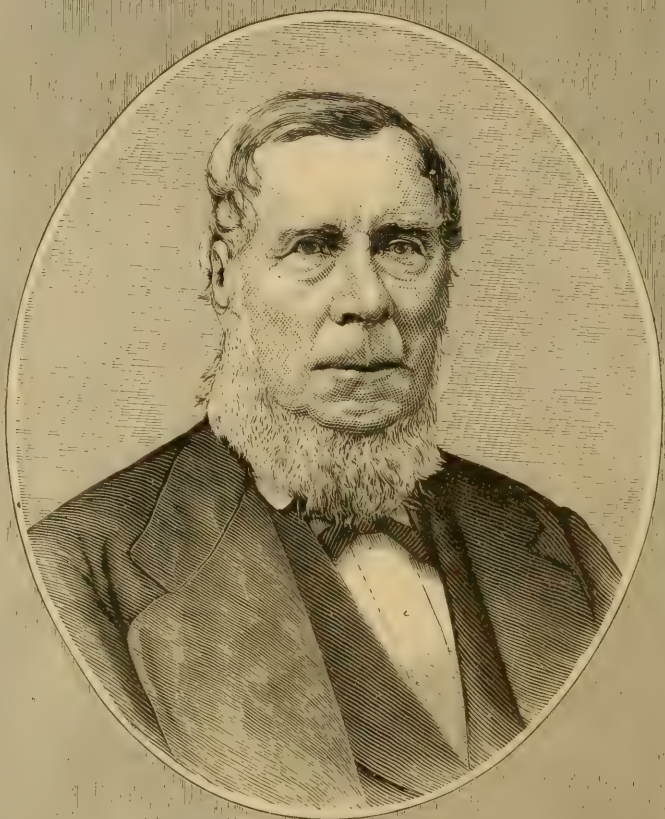
LUCIAN JOHNSON EASTIN was born at Nicholasville, Jessamine county, Kentucky, on the 3d day of December, 1814. He was the son of James W. Eastin. When quite young, he was apprenticed to Jacob Creath, in Lexington, Kentucky, and with him learned the printing business. He came to Missouri in 1834, and commenced his journalistic career in April, 1835, at Palmyra, Missouri, as editor and proprietor of the "Marion Journal." In 1840, he started the first paper ever printed in Monroe county, at Paris, called the "Missouri Sentinel." In 1844, he was editor of the "Glasgow Pilot." Here he continued about one year, when he went to Jefferson City, and soon afterwards went in partnership with James Lusk in the publication of the "Jefferson City Inquirer." In 1846, while living at Jefferson City, he raised one of the first companies of Missouri Volunteers for the Mexican war, and was elected captain. Under the call for six months troops, he took his company to St. Louis, with the view of joining General Taylor's army, but as six months troops would not be received by General Taylor, his company was disbanded. He joined another company, and was elected lieutenant in Captain Auguey's battalion of infantry, and walked across the plains to New Mexico. He was in three battles in New Mexico, under General Sterling Price, the last one at Taos. While in New Mexico, he was appointed judge advocate of court martials, which position he occupied until he left. In 1848, he returned to Jefferson City, and resumed his connection with the "Jefferson City Inquirer," William H. Lusk being a partner. In Cooper county, Missouri, May 13, 1849, he married Sarah F. Dale. Of this marriage were born three sons and one daughter. In 1853, he bought the "St. Joseph Gazette," and became the editor and joint proprietor with C. F. Holly. In the fall of 1854, he sold out the "Gazette" to Pfouts & Cundiff.

In October, 1854, he went to Leavenworth, Kansas, where, with William H. Adams, he published the first paper ever printed in Kansas, the first number of which was printed under the shade of an elm tree, on the corner of Cherokee street and the levee. He was a member of the Lecompton constitutional convention. He was also brigadier-general of Kansas, appointed by Acting-Governor Woodson, and confirmed by the Senate. In December, 1859, he went to Chillicothe, Missouri, and became the editor and publisher of the "Chillicothe Chronicle," formerly known as the "Grand River Chronicle." He continued the publication of that paper, with a slight interruption at the commencement of the civil war, until 1866. In 1866, he went to Sidney, Iowa, and for one year published the "American Union." He then returned to Chillicothe, Missouri. Mr. Eastin became a member of the Christian Church in 1866. In 1868, he came to Glasgow, Missouri, and started the "Glasgow Journal," of which he was still proprietor up to the time of his death. In 1875, he was president of the State Editorial Association, and, at the time of his decease, was president of the Mexican Veterans Association of Missouri. He died on the 24th of April, 1876.

E. LIVINGSTON EDWARDS, of the City of Jefferson, Cole county, Missouri, was born in Rutherford county, in the State of Tennessee, on the 17th of March, 1812. He was raised on the east fork of Stone river, six miles north of Murfreesborough. His early life was divided, between labor on the farm and school. When in his nineteenth year, he was employed as an assistant teacher in a college, then recently established in Williamson county, at Hardeman's Cross road, but a restless desire for new fields of usefulness induced him to resign his position, and come West, in the fall of 1831. He came to Jefferson City in November of that year, and shortly afterwards he commenced the study of law with his brother, John C. Edwards, then Secretary of State. In February, 1835, he was licensed to practice law, but did not enter upon his profession until some years afterwards. The same year he became a candidate for the office of clerk of the circuit and county court of Cole county,—the offices being made elective then, for the first time, by a recent change in the State constitution, and was elected. In 1837, he was elected brigadier-general of the first brigade, 6th Division of the Missouri Militia, as then organized—but he shortly afterwards resigned. In the winter of 1838, he established, in connection with John McCulloch, "The Jefferson Enquirer," a democratic newspaper, published at the City of Jefferson. Its publication was suspended in the summer of 1840, for want of patronage. This was the year of the memorable "Hard Cider and Log Cabin," campaign. The "Enquirer" supported Martin Van Buren for president, and Thomas Reynolds, the democratic nominee, for governor. In 1840, he was married to Ann Ivy Dixon, a daughter of Warren Dixon, a farmer of Cole county, from North Carolina, who came to this State some years previously. In 1841, Governor Reynolds gave him the appointment of circuit attorney of the 14th Judicial Circuit—which office he declined for personal reasons. This was the only executive appointment he ever received. About the same time, he began the practice of law in the first Judicial Circuit, and has continued in it most of the time since. In 1846, he was elected a member of the







John Evans

house of representatives—and in 1848 was elected to the senate, to fill a vacancy. While in the senate, the great change in the civil practice in courts of justice was made. The bill was prepared by Robert W. Wells, then judge of the United States District Court for Missouri. At the request of Judge Wells, he introduced the bill in the senate—and it became a law, without material change, as it came from the hands of its author. The same session gave birth to what are known as the "Jackson Resolutions." They were introduced in the senate by Claiborne F. Jackson, but it was not pretended by him, or any one else at the time, that he was the author. They were generally supported by the democratic party, and by Edwards, among others. After the adjournment of the legislature, he again turned his attention to his practice, and declined further connection with public life, although always an active supporter of the democratic party. About the year 1858, he gave up the practice of the law, and turned his attention to farming. In 1860, he assumed the editorial control of the "Examiner," a leading democratic paper of the State. At the end of twelve months, he returned to his farm, where he was engaged when the war broke out. He was with the South in sympathy and in principle—but took no active part in the war. Broken up in his farming operations by the changes brought about by the war, he quit his farm in 1863, and resumed the practice of his profession, and has been thus actively engaged ever since, with the exception of the time that he was disfranchised by the test oath, which he refused to take. In 1873, he was again elected to the house of representatives, to fill a vacancy then existing from Cole county. He has never been a member of any church, but is a well wisher of all religious organizations. He has always had a fair share of practice, and, by his industrious and frugal habits, has obtained a comfortable competency, although not what would be esteemed a liberal fortune.

JOHN EVENS, the subject of this sketch, is among the oldest and most respected citizens of Washington county. He was born in Leicestershire, England, December 10th, 1799. At an early age he received an appointment as cadet in the service of the East India Company, and was educated for a military career. But on the surrender of Napoleon the 1st, in 1815, a general peace was declared, and young Evens, with many other aspirants for the excitements of foreign service, was dismissed and returned to his home. After laboring a few years on the farm with his father, he decided to seek his fortune in the New World, and in pursuance of this cherished plan he sailed from Liverpool in May, 1821, in the ship *Hercules*, Captain Cobb, and landed safely in New York on the 20th day of the next month. From New York city he walked to Phillipsburg, Pennsylvania, where some parties resided to whom he had letters of introduction; and here he remained until the fall of 1822, when with three other young men, he walked to Pittsburg, where they bought a family skiff, with which they descended the Ohio as far as Shawanoctown, when they traded off their skiff and "footed it" across the country to Ste. Genevieve, Missouri, and thence to New Diggings, near Potosi, where they arrived about the middle of November. Securing a comfortable cabin, they adopted the then fashionable mode of house-keeping "Bachelor's Hall," and at once commenced mining operations. After purchasing the necessary

tools and household fixtures, their funds were well nigh exhausted, but provisions were cheap and the young miners were nothing daunted, and with stout hearts and strong hands they went industriously to work. Having saved a few hundred dollars, in 1825, he took a trip to Galena, Illinois, and on the way had what he esteemed the good fortune to be in St. Louis on the arrival of the Marquis de Lafayette, and was present at the reception tendered him at the mansion of Pierre Chouteau.

The next fall Mr. Evens returned to Missouri, without having increased his capital by his trip, and soon after commenced work at Valley Mines in Jefferson, and St. Francois counties. In 1827, he became engaged in the lead smelting business, and in 1837 he built and put in operation a blast furnace, or as commonly known, a scotch hearth, under the name of Hopewell Furnace, which has been operated to the present time—being the oldest Scotch Hearth in the state; and the proprietor is believed to be the oldest lead smelter in Missouri. Between 1830 and 1840, Evens made several trips to Galena, and was in the smelting business there for some three years. During this time he twice volunteered in the service of the United States against the Indians under the famous Black Hawk, and the last time remained in the ranks until the noted chief of the enemy was captured and sent to Washington City, in irons. In politics Mr. Evans was an old line whig, an ardent admirer of Henry Clay, and he still claims to be of the same political faith. When the late war broke out, he took decided ground for the government, and with one of his sons raised a company at their own expense, which joined the 31st regiment, Missouri volunteers, and served until the close of the war. In 1862, he was elected representative from Washington county, and served in the sessions of 1862-3. In religious belief he is an old school Presbyterian, having united with the church at Potosi, in 1836. Mr. Evens was married to Charlotte Haigh on the 12th day of April, 1827, who is still living, at the advanced age of seventy years. They have had ten children, six of whom are still living,—four sons and two daughters. They also have fifteen grand-children. His present residence is Hopewell Furnace, in Washington county, where he owns a large tract of land,—the accumulation of many years of industry. Naturally endowed with a superabundance of energy, excellent judgment, together with good mechanical ingenuity, he possesses the elements of success. Although he belongs to a past generation, being now eighty-nine years old, he is hale and hearty, and attends to his business with great assiduity.

EPHRAIM BARNETT EWING, the subject of this sketch, although born in Kentucky, was brought to Missouri, when only a few months old, and all his life was identified with the growth and history of the State. He was the son of Rev. Finis Ewing, one of the founders of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and Margaret Davidson, daughter of General William Lee Davidson, who distinguished himself in the war for independence. He was educated at Princeton College, Kentucky; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1849, and soon won an eminent position in the practice of his profession. In 1846-7, he was elected secretary of the State Senate, and in 1848, he was chosen presidential elector of the democratic ticket, and the same year was elected representative from Ray county (then his home) to the



General Assembly. The following year he was appointed Secretary of State by Governor King, and at the same time was *ex officio* Superintendent of common schools. In 1856, he was elected Attorney-General of the State for four years, but in 1859 resigned his office, and was elected judge of the Supreme Court to fill the unexpired term of John C. Richardson, which office he held until 1861, when the office was abolished by the action of the State convention. Judge Ewing then resumed the practice of his profession in Jefferson City, where he resided until 1864, when he became a resident of St. Louis, and in 1869 was elected judge of the circuit court of St. Louis county for six years, and was thereupon chosen its presiding judge. After holding this office for about two years, he resigned, and in 1872, in response to a petition signed by more than two hundred and fifty members of the bar, irrespective of party, he consented to allow himself to be a candidate for the Supreme Judgeship, to which position he was subsequently elected by a complimentary majority. Not long, however, did he hold this high position, for the following June, while in the glory of his manhood, he was cut down by that fearful scourge, cerebro-spinal-meningitis, at the age of 52 years. He lived and died, bequeathing to his family and friends the rich legacy of an untarnished name. "There are few men in public life whose withdrawal by death would leave a more deplorable gap in the ranks of eminence than is made by the death of Judge Ewing. Such characters as his are rare among men."

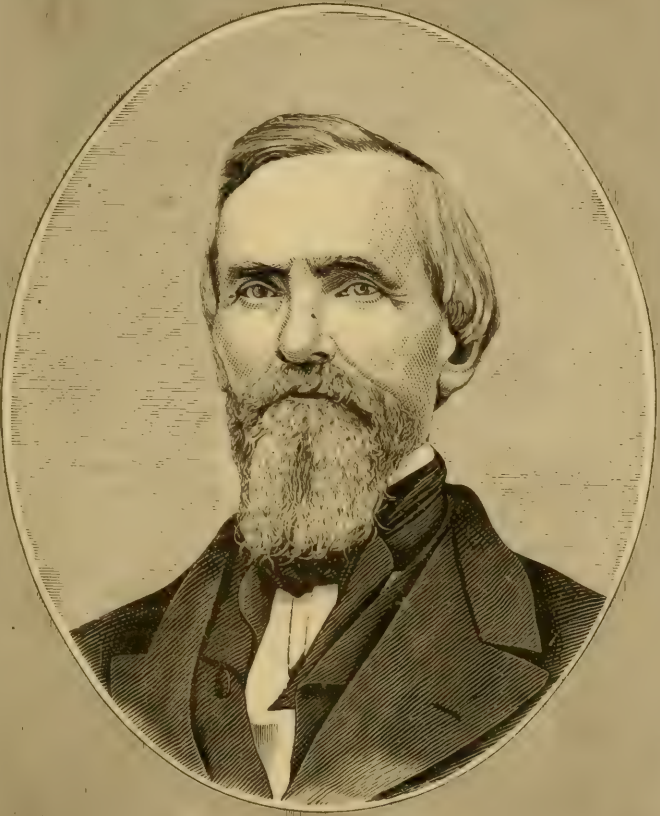
In social life, he was as remarkable as in his professional capacity. No hospitality was less ostentatious and more genial than his,—no greeting was more hearty—no friendship truer or more unselfish. His fine sense of honor, his wide experience, his thorough culture, and his broad and liberal mind, all, fitted him to stand at the head of his profession and in the leadership of social life. Although not a member of any church, his sympathies were with the church of his father, the Cumberland Presbyterian. He loved the cause of morality and religion, and took a deep interest in the welfare of the church. He was a noble man and a model lawyer, and yet the bright shining qualities of his nature shone forth, as a husband, a father, and a judge. In every charge and trust with which he was honored he did credit to himself and to those who trusted him. Judge Ewing was married in 1845, his wife being Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Thomas Allen, and sister of the late Governor Henry W. Allen, of Louisiana. They had seven children, all of whom are living.

ROBERT C. EWING was born in Todd county, Kentucky, on the 26th of March, 1816, and was the son of Rev. Finis Ewing, who immigrated to Missouri in 1821, and settled at New Lebanon, Cooper county, where they resided until 1832, when Mr. Ewing was appointed to the office of Register of Lands, by President Jackson, upon which he removed to Lexington, the office being located at that place. Robert was prepared for college in the common schools of the county. He pursued a collegiate course, first at Centre College, Danville, Kentucky, under Dr. Young, and then at Cumberland, Princeton, in the same State, under Drs. Cossitt and Beard. In addition to the regular college course, he studied and learned to read with facility, the



French, Spanish, and Italian languages. Leaving college in 1838, he commenced the study of law under his oldest brother, the late W. L. D. Ewing, long a citizen of Illinois, and a United States Senator from that State. After a few months, however, he removed to Missouri, and finished his legal course with Attorney-General S. M. Bay, and in December, 1840, was admitted to the bar, and immediately thereafter, settled and engaged in practice at Richmond, Ray county. In 1842, Mr. Ewing found his health so precarious as to imperatively demand relaxation, and accordingly, he sailed for South America, and spent the winter on the Spanish main, and in the southern West Indies. Returning in 1843, he resumed the practice of his profession, in partnership with his youngest brother, E. B. Ewing, then but recently admitted to the bar. Removing his family to Lexington in 1844, he was tendered, and finally accepted, the appointment of United States Marshal for the State of Missouri and the then Territory of Kansas, by President Polk, which office he held until far into President Taylor's term. In search of health and adventure, in 1852, he crossed the plains to New Mexico, and still unsatisfied with the dull routine of office duties, the following year he went to California, by water, crossing the Isthmus of Panama, and spent a year in the Golden State. In 1856, Ewing was nominated for the office of Governor, by a convention held at St. Louis,—his competitor in the convention being the late Henry T. Blow. It was in this year that the triangular fight occurred between the Benton and Anti-Benton factions of the democratic party, and the opponents of both the old whig and the American parties. Benton was himself, a candidate for Governor, on that side of the democracy which embraced his views, but his strength was nearly gone, and he made but a feeble race—the real contest being between Ewing and Trusten Polk, the latter being in the end elected by only a few hundred votes. This was one of the most memorable political campaigns ever fought in the State. Each candidate for governor, as well as for other State offices, canvassed the entire field,—the excitement often running to extreme height. On the ticket with Polk was E. B. Ewing, as candidate for Attorney-General, who made a most vigorous canvass against his brother; without, however, interrupting their fraternal relations.

Soon after the close of the aforementioned political campaign, Mr. Ewing formed a law partnership with Ex-Governor King. In 1858, he once more crossed the plains in charge of government freight for General Johnson's army, then encamped at Salt Lake. The succeeding year, he again went to Utah in charge of a large business enterprise, but being a Gentile, and not a Saint, he was essentially plucked, and returned much poorer than he went. From 1863, to 1868, Judge Ewing was in Montana territory, engaged in mining, and during that time, he was elected a delegate to a convention to form a constitution for a State government, and on the organization of that body, he was unanimously chosen its president. Returning to Missouri in 1869, he located in Jackson county, and a few months thereafter, on the occurrence of a vacancy in the criminal branch of the court of the 24th Judicial circuit, which embraced Jackson county, he was elected judge of that court, by an almost unanimous vote. This office he held for nearly four years. Finding the duties of this



ROBERT C. EWING.



position too laborious for his feeble health, in September, 1874, he resigned to accept a law Professorship in Lincoln University, Illinois, but finding this was too much for his waning strength, after five months service in this position, he was compelled to surrender the position. Early in 1875, he left Missouri, and traveled in Texas,—spending the summer in that State. The next autumn, he accepted a Law Professorship in Trinity University, Texas, which position he now holds. Battling with disease nearly all his life, he has still achieved a large degree of real success. A handsome living went down under the iron heel of the war, and he was left to commence life anew in his advanced age. While on the bench, he wrote "Historical Memoirs," a book which was published by the Board of Publication of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which he is a member. The judge has been an extensive traveler, having rambled into almost every part of this half of the continent, and into South America, besides many thousand miles by sea. He is now sixty years of age, with greatly impaired health, but with spirits that never flag, and with energy that is only curtailed by feebleness of body.

THOMAS CLEMENT FLETCHER was born Jan. 22, 1827, in Jefferson county, Missouri. He descended from an old Maryland family. His father, Clement B. Fletcher, came to Missouri in 1818, and was a merchant. Thomas was the second son. The want of the advantages of an early education very seriously weighed upon him, and his success in overcoming that obstacle to his advancement, is one of the most encouraging examples to young men of the effectiveness of industry and resolute will. As deputy clerk of the county court of his native county, when yet a minor, he employed his time in study, and soon became famed as an excellent clerk. During this time, he applied himself studiously to his books, and acquired something of the learning of the schools. On attaining his majority, the people of the county gave evidence of their confidence in his integrity and superior business qualifications, by electing him to the offices of clerk of the circuit, and county courts. While serving in that position, he studied law, and went to the bar in 1856. About this time he began to take a part in the politics of the State, and was an ardent supporter of Benton. In 1860, he was a delegate to the Chicago convention, and in the canvass of that year warmly advocated the election of Mr. Lincoln. When the war came, he was a trusted friend of Lyon and Blair, and roused up the people of his vicinity to a support of the Union. He served for a time as Assistant Provost-Marshal General at St. Louis, and subsequently recruited and organized the 31st Missouri regiment of infantry, and went to the front as its colonel, and served with credit in the Army of the Tennessee, under Sherman. Subsequently he returned to Missouri, and recruited and organized two other regiments, one of which (the 47th Infantry) he commanded as its colonel. For his services in the army, he was commissioned a Brevet Brigadier-General. In 1864, he was elected governor of the State of Missouri, and was the first native born governor, and the first republican governor of the State, as well as the first republican ever elected governor of a slave State. The thoroughness of his convictions always manifested itself by very decided and prompt action. This made him a party leader, who drew to himself the concentrated fire of

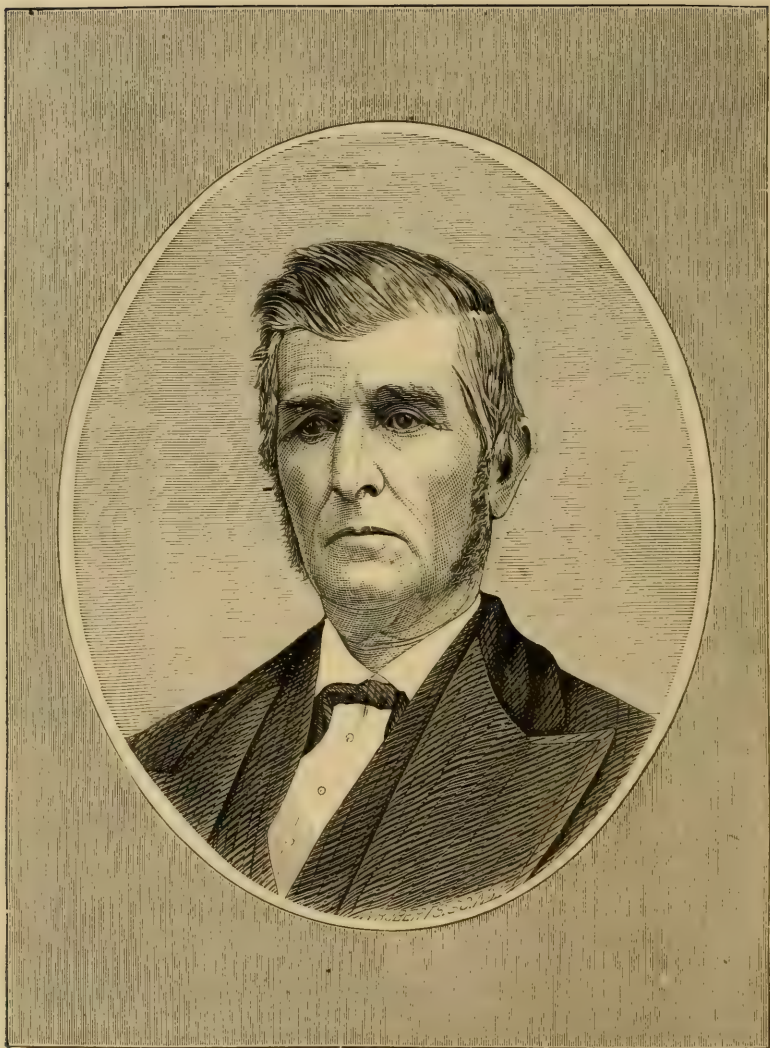


the opposing party. Under his four years of administration, there was the most unexampled progress made in all the material interests of the State, as well as its educational facilities. His policy for the restoration of the power of law, at the close of the war, and for the completion of the system of internal improvements, drew upon him the most bitter and persistent assaults of the opposition, but did not make him swerve in his course. Some of his speeches and writings are remarkable for eloquence and force. Governor Fletcher was married in 1851, to Miss Clara Honey, a lady whose good sense and many virtues have made her a favorite in every circle in which she has moved. Two children, a son and daughter, have been born to them, and have grown to manhood and womanhood. Governor Fletcher is a hale, hearty, and energetic man, enjoying in social life the esteem of a large circle of friends, and quietly pursuing the practice of his profession.

JOSEPH FLOOD, of Clay county, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, on the 10th day of October, 1813. He was educated at Shurtliff College, Upper Alton, Illinois, and moved to Callaway county, Missouri, in 1846, settling near Fulton, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and in teaching, for twenty-two years. For a time he was professor in Westminster College, at Fulton, and subsequently a member of the Faculty of Stephen's College, at Columbia. He was successful both as farmer and teacher. Soon after his removal to Callaway county, he was elected school commissioner for the county; and in 1856, was chosen judge of the county and probate courts, being re-elected in 1860. In 1861, he was elected a member of the constitutional convention, of Missouri, called to consider the relations of the State to the federal government. In this capacity he displayed his usual ability, and was a faithful and conscientious member, and at all times a conservative Union man. In former times, he was politically associated with the whig party, and an active and earnest advocate of the national policy taught by Clay and Webster. In later years he has, however, acted with the democratic party. In all the positions which he has filled in life, he has been regarded an honest man, and one who in all his official acts, scrupulously followed his conscientious convictions. In disposition he is very amiable, yet decided in his opinions, and bold in their announcement. He has been a member of the Baptist denomination for more than forty years, and has held various offices in the different churches with which he has been connected, and has also often been elected to preside over the deliberations of Little Bonne Femme, and North Liberty Baptist associations. Judge Flood was united in marriage with Miss Eliza A. Major, daughter of Rev. John S. Major, in Franklin county, Kentucky, in 1839, and has five children, two sons and three daughters.

NICHOLAS FORD, of Rochester, Andrew county, Missouri, was born in Ireland in the year 1830. He arrived in the United States at the age of eighteen. He reached Missouri in 1854. He settled his family in St. Joseph, in 1859. Since 1865, he has been a resident of Rochester. Mr. Ford was elected a representative from Andrew county in the twenty-eighth General Assembly as a non-partisan or "Independent." He has been for several years engaged in merchan-





NAPOLEON B. GIDDINGS.

dizing, devoting the most of his attention to his business. His wife is a native of Ireland. He is the father of two children—daughters. Mr. Ford is a high-toned gentleman, possessed of fine talents and of excellent social qualities.

TURNER A. GILL, the present mayor of Kansas City, was born in Bath county, Kentucky, December 8th, 1841, but immigrated with his parents to Jackson county, Missouri, when about twelve years of age. After improving such opportunities for schooling as his section afforded, he became a student in Columbia University in 1860, where he was earnestly pursuing his studies at the breaking out of the rebellion. Young Gill soon became fired with enthusiasm and military ardor, resulting in his joining the confederate army, in 1861, when only nineteen years of age. He served as a private under General Price through the engagements which took place in Missouri and Arkansas; also in those about Vicksburg and Corinth in Mississippi; was several times wounded, and while yet a minor was promoted to a lieutenantcy; and being taken prisoner at Vicksburg, he was paroled as lieutenant of company A., 6th Missouri Infantry. Being exchanged shortly afterwards, he was assigned to duty as adjutant in one of General Shelby's regiments, and was by him assigned to the command of a company, and promoted on the field by Shelby to captain "for gallantry and merit." At the conclusion of the war, Captain Gill resumed his studies at the Kentucky University, Lexington, when he graduated in 1868, only second in a class of seventeen. Having pursued the study of law, he commenced practice in Kansas city, in 1870. In the spring of 1875 Gill was nominated, by the popular voice of his party, for mayor of Kansas City, and was elected. At the expiration of one year, he was nominated for re-election, and notwithstanding a wing of his own party bolted, and put another ticket in the field, he was elected by more than two hundred majority over the combined vote of his competitors. Mr. Gill was united in marriage with Lizzie Campbell, daughter of John Campbell, of Kansas City, March 9th, 1871.

NAPOLEON BONAPARTE GIDDINGS was a native of Clark county, Kentucky, and was born in the year 1816. His parents immigrated to Missouri in 1828, and settled at Fayette, in Howard county. He here resided for quite a number of years, and received the advantages of a common-school education. In 1836, when Texas declared her independence of the Mexican government, he left his home in Fayette, and alone took his way to the "Lone Star" Republic, and enrolled himself as a private in her army. Soon afterwards, however, he was promoted to be sergeant major of the regiment, which position he held until the close of the war and the disbanding of the army. The seat of government then being at Columbia, he repaired thither, and soon received the appointment of chief clerk in the auditor's office; afterward serving as acting auditor under Samuel Houston. When the capital was removed from Columbia to Houston, Giddings accompanied Houston and cabinet officers to the new Capital, but soon after resigned his position, and, in 1838, returned to Missouri. The following year, he was appointed captain in the state militia, and, about the same time, commenced the study of law in the office of James



W. Morrow, then an able lawyer of Fayette, Howard county. In 1841, he was licensed to practice. When the war with Mexico broke out in 1846, he at once enrolled himself for military service, and receiving a captain's commission in the regiment of Sterling Price, he acted in that capacity until the close of the war. On his return to Missouri, he established and for a time edited the first paper published in Franklin county, called the "Union Flag"; democratic in principle, and advocated the election of Lewis Cass to the Presidency, who at that time was a candidate. The same year, the gold excitement broke out in California, and he very soon became again infected with the spirit of adventure; sold out his paper, and in the spring of the following year, immigrated to the Eldorado, where he remained two years, traveling extensively up and down the Pacific coast and in Central America.

In 1851, he returned to the State of his adoption, settled in Savannah, commenced the practice of his profession, and has since resided at this place. In 1863, he was one of the delegation of 70, sent from Missouri to Washington to endeavor to induce President Lincoln to change his military policy in that State, and during the rebellion he served as lieutenant colonel of the 51st regiment of Missouri volunteers. In politics, Giddings has always been a democrat, but during the late war he acted with the party in power. Since the war, he has affiliated with his old political friends. Colonel Giddings is a Mason, has filled the first offices in each department of that order, and for more than thirty years has been a member of the Grand Lodge of Missouri. His wife was a daughter of Hampton L. Boone, who was a relative of the famous Kentucky hunter, Daniel Boone. His residence is a little east of the city of Savannah.

C. L. GOODELL, D. D., was born in Calais, Vermont, in 1830. He comes of pure New England stock, and of a family which numbers eleven ministers in the line, including the celebrated Doctor W. G. Goodell, of Constantinople. The family in this country begins with Robert Goodell, who came from England in 1634 and settled in Salem, Massachusetts. The subject of this sketch enjoyed the advantage of a thorough education, having graduated in a full classical course from Vermont University, in 1855, and from the Theological Seminary, of Andover, in 1858. He was converted during his senior year in College in 1855; and married Emily, daughter of Governor Fairbanks, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont, in 1859. He was called to the pastorate of a church in New Britain, Connecticut, the same year, having been licensed to preach in 1858. He was pastor in this church 14 years, during which time there were more additions to its membership than to any other church in Connecticut. Their prosperity was equally marked in other respects, as their benevolent contributions increased from \$420.00 to \$14,000, and a new church edifice was built at a cost of \$150,000. In 1872, Pilgrim Congregational church, of St. Louis, extended him a call to become their pastor. Accepting the position, he entered immediately upon his work. Refusing from the start to regard the limits of his congregation, or even those of the city, as the boundaries of his parish, he at once placed himself in connection with all the churches and ministers in the commercial vicinity. He scattered abroad and gave his hand in royal Christian fellowship to all

the struggling bands of workers within his reach. In this missionary spirit his church has shared and generously held up his hands, while by word, and letter and bodily presence, he has watched over weaker churches in less favored localities. His relation to the educational interests of the State is indicated in the endowment secured for Walter Fairbanks' Hall of Drury College, Springfield, Missouri. In answer to "what is the secret of his success?" it may be said, he is a man who studies. Horace Bushnell said that the difference between a jackstaff and a tree was, that one had grown and the other was growing. Dr. Goodell is growing. He is a man of positive ideas; his convictions are deep, clear and strong. He believes the Bible is the revealed will of God to men, and he preaches the old doctrines of repentance toward God and faith in Christ. He gives the trumpet a certain sound, and men who hear him prepare for battle. He is tolerant to all honest opinion. He is a man of deep personal piety; whatever other impressions Dr. Goodell makes on a visitor, he is sure to leave with a feeling that he has been with a man who fears God and keeps his commandments. Without scorning the use of good humor, or disregarding the pleasantries of life, he shows to all, that his real life is hid with Christ in God. His house is a house of prayer, well ordered and happy. Whatever failing Dr. Goodell may have, in common with his fellow men, he most surely keeps his heart with all diligence and his body as a temple of the Holy Ghost.

ODON GUITAR was born in Richmond, Kentucky, in 1825. His father, a native of France, immigrated to this country when a youth, on account of his republican sentiments,—locating at the place named, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and soon after intermarried with Emily Gordon, the mother of the subject of this sketch, and daughter of the late David Gordon, Sen., of Boone county, Missouri, and a niece of Chief Justice John Bogle, of Kentucky. His father removed to Missouri, in 1829, and located at Columbia, where Odon Guitar was reared and educated, graduating at the State University, in the class of 1846, and receiving his degree whilst a private soldier in the ranks of the federal army, in Mexico. Enlisting in "Doniphan's regiment," a few weeks before the close of his collegiate term, he participated with credit in all its marches, battles, and romantic adventures. Returning from the war, he entered upon the study of the law with his uncle, the late John B. Gordon, and was admitted to the bar in 1849. Led by his love of adventure, and the gold excitement on the Pacific coast, he crossed the plains to California, with the great emigration of 1850. Spending some eighteen months in the mines, and mountains of that country. He accordingly appeared in the line of his profession before its "domestic tribunals," then almost the only forums of justice in that far off land. Returning to Missouri, in 1851, he resumed the practice of his profession. He has served his county twice in the legislature, and was the candidate of the whig party in 1868, for Attorney-General. In July, 1856, Guitar, in an oration delivered before the Alumni of the State University, foreshadowed the approach of the late civil war, and its results. On the commencement of hostilities, he took ground in favor of the preservation of the Union. Guitar solicited, and received authority from Governor Gamble, to recruit a regiment of cavalry in

central Missouri. This he accomplished, giving to the service "the Bloody Ninth," of which he was commissioned colonel, on the 3d of May, 1862. During the summer of this year, he fought the battles of "Moore's Mills," "Little Compton," and "Yellow Creek," besides a number of minor engagements, beating the confederates in every instance. For gallant and meritorious services in the field, Guitar was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General. As district commander during the war, he had control, at different times, of more than two-thirds of the entire territory of the State. And in this quasi civil and military position, the most responsible and delicate possible, he acquitted himself with credit. At the close of the war, General Guitar resumed the practice of his profession; and, in 1866, married Kate Leonard, youngest daughter of the late Abiel Leonard, of Howard county. He has a comfortable home in the suburbs of Columbia, where, beneath the shadows of his own elms, with his amiable wife, and an interesting trio of children, he enjoys the competency afforded him by his professional labors.

WILLIAM A. HALL, of Huntsville, Randolph county, Missouri, was born in Portland, Maine, in 1815. His father moved to the State of Virginia in 1819, and thence to Missouri in 1840. Soon after coming to the State, the subject of this sketch commenced the practice of law, first in Randolph county, and soon after at Fayette, in Howard county. In 1844, he took charge of the democratic paper published at Fayette, and conducted it through the presidential contest of that year. He, and his younger brother, Willard P. Hall, were chosen presidential electors the same year, on the democratic ticket. In 1847, he was appointed circuit judge, for the circuit comprising Howard, Boone, Callaway, Audrain, Randolph, and Macon counties, and continued to fill this office by re-election, without opposition, until 1861, at which time he was elected to Congress. In this capacity, he served until 1865 (being re-elected in 1863), when he retired from public life, and resumed the practice of his profession. He was a member of the constitutional convention, called at the breaking out of the civil war, and took high ground in favor of the Union, voting for the deposition of Governor Jackson, and for placing Governor Gamble at the head of the State government. In 1861, he was tendered the appointment of United States Senator, by Governor Gamble, but declined the office. Although a democrat, he enjoyed the confidence and esteem of President Lincoln, who often consulted him with reference to the condition of affairs in Missouri. At the close of the war, he earnestly desired, and zealously labored to restore the country to its condition before the war. He co-operated heartily with Gautt, Glover, and Broadhead, in the effort to defeat the Drake constitution. For several years Judge Hall has taken very little part in politics.

WESLEY HALLIBURTON was born in the county of Humphreys, Tennessee, January 4th, 1812. When he was ten years of age, his parents immigrated to Missouri and settled in what is now Randolph county, then a wild waste, and the home of the red men. Here young Wesley spent the boyhood days of his life, assisting his father on the farm. Schools were almost unknown at that early day. He had an ardent thirst for knowledge, and borrowed books



as often as he could, and devoured them with avidity. By such means, together with the meagre advantages afforded by the old log school-house, when twenty years of age he was able to teach a small country school; and from this beginning, he for several years followed, alternately, teaching and laboring on the farm. Having married, in 1834, he settled down to farming, but after two years, finding his strength insufficient for the work, he sold his farm and commenced the grocery business which he finally changed to a dry-goods store. While attending to this business, he commenced and pursued the study of law, and in 1840, he sold out his business, and moved his family to Bloomington, the county seat of Macon county, and opened a law office. Shortly after settling in Macon, he was elected county judge, but after a few months, resigned that office and devoted himself again to practicing at the bar. In 1844, he was elected attorney for the 11th Judicial Circuit, and the following year he removed his residence to Linnæus, in Linn county. He was re-elected to the same office in 1848. In 1851, he resigned and once more devoted himself to the practice of his profession. In 1852 he was elected a member of the lower house of the General Assembly from Linn county. After serving in that session with great fidelity and acceptance, he received the appointment from President Pierce of receiver of Public Money for the Chariton Land District of Missouri. He retained this position until 1857. Upon his retirement from the office, he was again elected to the lower branch of the General Assembly, and the following year to the State Senate. In 1864, he removed to St. Louis county. In 1873, he again returned to the scenes which had become dear by long association, to find his once comfortable home destroyed, and the broad acres of his possessions run to waste. In January, 1875, he was elected by the people of his old senatorial district to represent them in the constitutional convention, which convened in May of that year. In that convention, he took an active and prominent part throwing all his ability and energy into the important work before that body.

Judge Halliburton has been twice married, and has eight children now living, six sons and two daughters. He is of a bright, cheerful nature. As a business man he has few superiors,—prompt, clear-headed, and honest, he has always had the fullest confidence of his fellow-men, and whilst he has not escaped the common lot of all mankind, that of sometimes making enemies, he has striven to use them as stepping stones to a higher position. As a public speaker, he has been successful, both as an advocate at the bar, and on the hustings,—not what is usually termed eloquent, but clear, forcible and to the point. He is not a member of any church, but has always been a supporter of the ordinances of the gospel, and a firm believer in the truths of the Christian religion. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

WILLIAM H. HILLMAN was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, in 1837, and immigrated to Missouri, with his parents, when very young, settling in Gentry county, where his father soon after died. At sixteen years of age, young Hillman, with his widowed mother, removed to Harrison county, where he has since resided. He received, while a youth, such advantages as the common school afforded, and at an early age, was obliged to leave



school entirely, and enter upon the active duties of life. In 1861, he was elected assessor of his county; in 1862, sheriff, and collector, to which position he was re-elected in 1864; and in 1869 was elected mayor of the city of Bethany. In 1872, he was the republican nominee of his county for representative, and was elected by a large majority. Although a man of few words, and seldom occupying the attention of the House, in debate, he, nevertheless, proved himself a careful legislator; ever awake to the best interests of his constituents. He has been largely engaged in farming, and stock raising, all his life, and more or less, of late, in mercantile pursuits. He has always manifested a deep interest in whatever public improvements were proposed, both in town and county. He has been a liberal contributor to religious and literary institutions; is a member of the Christian church, and of the Masonic fraternity.

CHARLES H. HARDIN, who has occupied a conspicuous position in the public affairs of the State, was born in 1820, and brought in the arms of his mother to Missouri, soon after his birth. His father was a Virginian, but immigrated to Kentucky at an early day, residing in the latter State many years, when he came to Missouri, locating in Boone county, where he lived until his death. His mother was Hannah Jewell, sister to Dr. William Jewell, of Columbia, Missouri, the founder of William Jewell College. Governor Hardin is one of a family of five children, all of whom, except a sister, are dead. He is connected with the distinguished family of Hardins, of Kentucky, so well known in that State. He enjoyed the benefits of a liberal education, being raised at Columbia, where he had the privilege of the best schools the State afforded. He subsequently graduated at the Miami University, receiving the degree of A. B. and A. M. After retiring from college, he studied law with James M. Gordon, at Columbia, was admitted to the bar, and in 1843 began the practice of his profession at Fulton, Callaway county, and soon established an extensive and lucrative business. In 1844, he married Mary B. Jenkins, daughter of a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Boone county. In 1848, Governor Hardin was elected circuit attorney of the third judicial circuit; about the first civil office ever held by him. In 1851, he was appointed one of the managers of the State Lunatic Asylum, and acted as secretary of the institution for twelve years. In 1852, he was elected to the legislature from Callaway county, discharging his duties to the public satisfactorily, and displaying superior ability as a legislator. In 1854, he was re-elected, and in 1855 was appointed by the General Assembly, in connection with Hon. John W. Reid, of Kansas City, and the late Thomas C. Richardson, of Scotland county, to revise and compile the laws of the State. Hardin showed himself possessed of great legal learning and familiarity with the statute law in arranging and systematizing the code for Missouri. He was afterwards appointed by the General Assembly to superintend the printing of the revised statutes, a position he filled with ability. In 1858, he was again elected to the House of Representatives, and in 1860 was elected to the State Senate from the district composed of Boone and Callaway counties, and was appointed by T. C. Reynolds, then president of the Senate, chairman of the judiciary committee. In 1861, he took up his resi-

dence in Audrain county, where he has since resided, devoting himself to domestic and private affairs until 1872, when he was elected again to the State Senate, serving as chairman of the judiciary committee and committee on asylums. He has always taken a deep interest in educational affairs and the cause of popular education, and his active public life has been interspersed with substantial efforts in this direction. He founded Hardin College, and endowed it with thirty-seven thousand dollars in money and lands.

Governor Hardin retired from the practice of law in 1871, after occupying a front rank in the profession and at the bar for years. He was about to retire from active public life, when called upon by the democratic State convention to accept the nomination as candidate for Governor. He accepted the nomination tendered him, and was elected by nearly forty thousand majority. During a long and eventful public life, he has ever deported himself as an unselfish champion of the people's interest. He is social and genial in the domestic circle, as elsewhere; plain and unassuming in style and bearing, and, in every respect, a man whom Missouri will ever be delighted to honor, as one of her best citizens.

ANDREW JACKSON HARLAN was born in Clinton county, Ohio, March 29th, 1815, where he spent the years of his minority, and in the latter part of the year 1836, he left home, and went to Evansville, Indiana. From this time to the autumn of 1838, he was engaged in teaching, chiefly, when he went to Marion, Grant county, Indiana; and soon after was appointed deputy clerk and recorder, and while in the discharge of the duties of this office, he read law, as he could command time, and in November, 1839, was licensed to practice. In 1842-3, he was clerk of the House of Representatives for the State of Indiana, and was several times run for important offices in his judicial district, but being a democrat, and the district strongly whig, failed of election. In 1846-7-8, he represented Grant county, in the legislature, and also in 1848, was elector on the "Cass and Butler" ticket. In 1849, Harlan was elected to Congress, and re-elected in 1852.

While in Congress, he voted in all important matters with his democratic friends, except when action was taken upon the repeal of what is known as the "Missouri Restriction," or "Compromise," which he openly opposed. This action drew upon him much unkind criticism, and in a Congressional convention, held in his own town, in June, 1854, he was openly and literally "read out" of the party, since which time, he has affiliated with the republicans. In the spring of 1861, Mr. Harlan left Indiana, and settled in Dakota Territory. He was appointed by Governor Jayne, treasurer of the Territory. In 1862, he was chosen to the House of Delegates, from the county of Clay, and upon the organization of that body, he was chosen speaker. In February, 1863, Mr. Harlan left the Territory, and became a resident of Savannah, Missouri, where he has since resided, engaged in the practice of his profession, politics and trade. In 1864, he was elected to the lower House of the General Assembly, and re-elected in 1866, being also chosen speaker of that body. He was a delegate to the Baltimore convention in 1864, and aided in the nomination of President Lincoln, and in 1868, was chosen one of the delegates at large from Missouri to the national convention at Chicago.

which nominated Grant for President. In 1870, he was the candidate of the republican party, for Lieutenant-Governor of the State. Mr. Harlan was married to Delilah Hendrix, of Marion, Indiana, on the 18th day of September, 1839, and has two children, a son and daughter.

WILLIAM SELBY HARNEY was born in Davidson county, Tennessee, August 22d, 1800, and is the youngest of eight children. When a boy, he contemplated entering the navy, and, to that end, studied navigation, and fitted himself so far as circumstances permitted, for that arm of the service. But his destiny was cast with the army instead of the navy. His first appointment was second lieutenant in the first regiment of Infantry on the 13th of February, 1818. The next year he was made first lieutenant. He was afterwards transferred to the first artillery, but was subsequently re-transferred and made a captain in 1825. In 1832, he was appointed pay-master by the President, with the rank of major. In 1833, he participated in the Black Hawk war. He was afterward—August 15th, 1836—promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the second dragoons, he having resigned his position as pay-master. He greatly distinguished himself in the Florida Indian war. On the 30th of June, 1846, he was promoted to the colonelcy of the second dragoons, and was sent to the frontier of Texas upon the commencement of the Mexican war. He was subsequently in command of his dragoons on the march from Vera Cruz, under Scott, to Mexico. Some preliminary fighting brought the army to Cerro Gordo, where he performed one of the most brilliant and desperate feats of the war, by capturing under the eye of the General-in-chief, the key to the enemy's position, by assault. It was a most fiery onset, and required great resolution and daring. For this, he was brevetted brigadier-general. After the war, he was ordered to Austin, Texas, with his dragoons, where he remained until 1852. He subsequently made a flying trip to France, where his family was sojourning;—returning thence to the frontiers where the Indians were troublesome. On the 3d of September, 1855, he fought a battle with the Sioux on the north fork of Platte river, completely defeating the savages. He was made brigadier-general on the 14th of June, 1858, and put in command of the department of Oregon. While upon the Pacific coast, he took possession of the island of San Juan, which was claimed by the English. General Harney was recalled, but the island has since been yielded to the United States. At the commencement of the civil war, he was in command of the Department of the West, head-quarters at St. Louis. On the 14th of May 1861, he issued a proclamation warning the citizens of Missouri against secession. On the 21st of May, he entered into an agreement with General Sterling Price, commanding the State militia, to make no military movement so long as the peace of the commonwealth was preserved by its authorities. He was soon after relieved of his command. On the 13th of March, 1865, he was brevetted major-general. He was a member of the Indian commission in August, 1867. In the military annals of our country, the name of General Harney stands deservedly high. The State of Missouri is proud of his record, as it is of his citizenship.

JOHN W. HARRIS, M. A., the subject of this sketch, is descended from Virginia stock. His grandfather, John Harris, migrated from Albemarle



county, and settled in Madison county, Kentucky, where he raised a large family, and was a leading, and prominent citizen. His father, Judge Overton Harris, emigrated, about the year 1817, from Madison county, Kentucky, and settled in Boone county, Missouri. He was the first sheriff of the county after its organization, and, during his life, he held many other positions of honor and trust. John W., the eldest son, was born in Madison county, Kentucky, on the 31st day of August, 1816, the year prior to his father's removal to Missouri. In his early youth the educational advantages presented in Missouri were limited. He was placed in the counting-house of a merchant of Columbia, at the age of fourteen, where he served a faithful apprenticeship of three years. Enjoying some further advantages of education, and travel, developing into a strong youthful manhood, and feeling himself competent, he embarked in the business of merchandising, which occupation he followed with great energy, industry, and success, for thirty years. During this long period, he was one of the leading merchants of Central Missouri, and was known, and recognized as an active, enterprising, and public spirited citizen. Having accumulated an independence, Mr. Harris purchased a farm in the western part of Boone county, on which he now resides. For many years he was a director of the Bank of the State of Missouri, and held many other offices connected with similar institutions. He has ever been an ardent friend of popular education, and internal improvements, and all those liberal policies, calculated to encourage immigration, increase the wealth, and add to the intelligence of the State. He was one of the pioneers in the agencies which have given to Missouri her present position among the States of the Union. He was twice elected a member of the General Assembly of Missouri, serving from 1860 to 1865, and during the most critical and trying time in the history of the State. It was a time when the most prudent and sagacious counsels were needed in order to hold Missouri true and steady to her National Constitutional obligations. Mr. Harris did not hesitate. Taught in the patriotic school of such eminent statesmen as Clay and Webster he was a firm, and decided Union man, and was opposed to secession as against the letter and spirit of the Constitution, and the wisdom and advice of the fathers of the republic. In and out of the legislature, he opposed the secession of Missouri. It was by the resolution and firmness of such patriotic men as Mr. Harris that Missouri was anchored to the Union, and to remain in it forever a "bright, particular star." In 1865, he was appointed by the Secretary of the Navy, one of the Board of Examiners to the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, which position he accepted. In addition to fostering the cause of popular education, and lending a helping hand to the building of churches, and in otherwise promoting the social well-being of his county, and neighborhood, he has acted for many years as a member of the Board of Curators of the State University, of which institution he has ever been a warm and zealous friend.

Still enjoying unimpaired and vigorous health, Mr. Harris is a man of great activity in pushing forward the various schemes of business in which he has been successfully engaged. For the past few years he has given special attention to the improvement of the splendid landed estate of 1,800



acres, on which he resides. In all its appointments, including convenience, fertility of soil, grazing facilities, water, substantial improvements, it is regarded as the "model stock farm of Missouri," and for which a premium was awarded to him a few years since by the "St. Louis Agricultural, and Mechanical Association," in competition with the best farms in the State. On this farm Mr. Harris gives special attention to the raising, and improvement of the best breeds of stock. He has been for many years an active member of the State Board of Agriculture, and is at this time president of that society. He is also an active member of the Grange organization. A few years since the Board of Curators of the State University conferred upon him the honorary degree of "Master of Agriculture," the only instance in which the degree has ever been given by the institution. Mr. Harris was married on the 27th day of February, 1854, to Annie, daughter of Dr. William McClure, formerly of Pike county, in this State. By this marriage there were four children, two sons, and two daughters. The mother died in the spring of 1876. Mr. Harris has never united with any church. He is an upright man, a believer in the Christian religion, and contributes liberally to all those agencies calculated to advance the cause of true religion. He sincerely believes that human happiness is best promoted by practicing the precepts, and imitating the example of the Master. Surrounded by every comfort, living on his beautiful estate, ornamented and improved by his good taste and industry, with vineyards and orchard, and splendid parks, he lives the life of an independent farmer and citizen, dispensing a generous hospitality, and enjoying the confidence and respect of his neighbors and friends.

WILLIAM BRICE HAYS, of Lancaster, Schuyler county, Missouri, was the son of Zachariah Hays, who was born in 1797, at Holiday's Cove, in the "Pan-handle," now West Virginia. William was born on the 2d of February, 1828, in Franklin county, Ohio. His mother was Rebecca Sands, born in Baltimore, in 1800. At the age of eighteen, the subject of this sketch went to Cincinnati, where he arrived in 1846, and was employed until 1855, in a wholesale dry goods house. After this, he returned to Franklin county, and went into the mercantile business. On the 1st day of January, 1861, he was married to Celina Perin, daughter of Darius Perin, of Clermont county, Ohio. Hays was elected a justice of the peace in 1861, and served three years. In 1863, he was commissioned major of the 5th Regiment, O. V. I. He came to the State of Missouri in March, 1865, where he engaged in the mercantile business. In 1872, he was elected county treasurer of Schuyler county, and re-elected in 1874,—still an incumbent of that office. In 1868, in connection with Dr. George W. Wilson, and L. Coe, he laid out the town of Queen City, now a flourishing village on the St. L., K. C., & N. R. R. In 1874, he assisted in organizing the Citizens Bank of Memphis, in Scotland county, and is a director in that institution. Mr. Hays has five children living. He is an odd fellow, and a mason.

WILLIAM HERYFORD, of Forest Green, Chariton county, is a native Missourian. He was born April 14th, 1818, and has been identified, as boy and



WILLIAM HERYFORD.



man, with the entire history of the State. His father was Captain James Heryford, a Virginian, who served in the war of 1812, under Jackson. He immigrated to Chariton county, (then Howard) Missouri, in 1817. He was for many years captain of a company of settlers, organized for mutual protection from their Indian neighbors, and was also lieutenant in the Black Hawk war, serving his country without fee or reward. These brave pioneers, husband and wife, lie buried a few miles east of Keyterville. The son's opportunities for education were very limited, for his parents were poor and uneducated themselves, and the only school was a subscription school of a few weeks in each year, in a school-house three miles distant; and the family library, consisted only of Bible, hymn book, and spelling book. To master Webster's spelling book, and cypher to the single rule of three, was regarded as ample learning. Here young Heryford graduated, "at the head of his class," and hence entitled to the first honors. He had also acquired a good knowledge of some of the languages, for the youths of the Sacs and Iowans were his playmates, and he often visited them in the log houses of White Cloud and Wahocho, and many times in later years he acted as interpreter for the squaws, in selling their moccasins to the whites, or their peltries to the traders. At thirteen he was placed in a grocery store, and a year later in a dry goods store. For twelve years he was thus employed, when he commenced business on his own account, continuing for nearly two years with excellent success. But the fifteen years confinement was telling upon the health and constitution of the young merchant, and he was compelled to leave the store, and in out-door employment find renewed vigor. During the winter of 1845-6, he built a log cabin upon the farm where he now resides, and the following spring entered vigorously upon his new vocation. Success crowned his efforts, and he soon laid the foundation of that fortune which he has since amply realized. In 1854, his log cabin gave place to a fine farm house. The same year he was chosen to represent Chariton county in the legislature. From 1859 to 1874, Mr. Heryford was engaged in shipping tobacco to Europe, but in the latter year he turned his attention to silver mining in Colorado, some seventy miles south-west of Denver, where he now owns several mines.

As a farmer, Mr. Heryford has been successful. Having secured about one thousand acres of unimproved land in 1845, he commenced to improve it, and gradually increased his possessions year by year. In 1863, when the slaves were emancipated, he owned forty-three, for whom he was offered, in 1865, thirty thousand dollars. Although impressed that war would ensue, and great changes come to the State, he declined to sell his servants, believing that the faith of the nation had been pledged to Missouri as a slave State, and that the constitution of the State expressly declared that no man should be divested of his property in slaves without full compensation, and that he would trust implicitly to those pledges, the only security that any man could have for either life, liberty, or property; and he yet believes that such changes will take place in the political status of the nation, and in the minds of the people, as will insure remuneration for loss of property by emancipation. In 1864, deeming it as unsafe to remain in his county, he



went to Carrollton, Illinois. His house was burnt, his stock driven off, and his property generally sacked. The following winter, his old servant, "Jim," visited him, and to his care he confided the premises, upon shares, and Jim raised a good crop, for which, on Mr. Heryford's return in the fall of 1865, he paid him 1,450 dollars. He brought back his family, and took quarters in one of the negro cabins, and set down to calculate his losses by the war, and found them to be from sixty to seventy thousand dollars. He soon had rebuilt his house at an expense of some six thousand dollars, and went at once to work to repair his shattered estate. In politics Mr. Heryford is a democrat, and in religious belief a Baptist.

RUSSELL HICKS was born in November, 1799, in the town of Barry, Worcester county, Massachusetts. In February of the following year, his parents emigrated with him to Oneida county, New York, where he remained until seventeen years old. At the early age of four years, he was sent to school about a mile distant from his home, which was kept for a term of three months during the winter. He continued to attend this school, working on the farm in the summer, until about fifteen years old, when he was employed to teach the school, and taught it during the two following winters. Afterwards, he attended an Academy some twelve miles distant, at a place called Pompey Hill, during two terms. When eighteen years of age he left home, going to Pennsylvania, where he engaged for two years to teach school. Afterwards he went to Virginia and taught two years, at the end of which time he left and went to New Orleans. Returning north a short time after he stopped at Ste. Genevieve in this State, where, for a few months he found employment at manual labor. Thence he went to St. Louis; and accumulating a few dollars he left St. Louis for Saline county and contracted to split rails and cut cord-wood, that being more profitable at that day in Missouri than teaching. About the year 1826, he commenced reading law in the office of Judge Todd, at Old Franklin, Missouri, at the same time teaching school to defray his expenses. In the year 1832, he went to Independence, the then newly established county seat of Jackson county, and opened a law office—the first one opened in the place. Soon after, he settled in Independence. Colonel Samuel Owens was elected to the office of Circuit and County Clerk, and appointed Hicks his deputy and put the offices in his charge, rarely visiting them. Owens was elected the second time, and Hicks was continued in charge of the office. Having filled out Owens' second term as deputy, the county court appointed him county treasurer, which office he held by appointment for twenty-seven years.

In 1840, Mr. Hicks took an active part in the canvass and made some very effective speeches for the Harrison ticket. Afterwards he became a whig candidate for the State Senate, but was defeated by seventy-six votes. He was a candidate for circuit judge of the 6th judicial circuit, in the year 1856 to fill the unexpired term of Judge William T. Wood, resigned, and was elected without opposition; and commissioned to the office on the 19th of September. At the next regular election he was again elected over the opposing candidate by a large majority. Upon the bench he displayed great legal erudition, and during the time he occupied the bench, only eleven appeals

were taken to the Supreme Court, and of these only two cases were reversed for error in the court below. He resigned his Judgeship in the summer of 1859. After retiring from the bench, he employed himself in superintending his fine estate, situate in the south-eastern portion of Jackson county, near the site of Hicks City, a small town laid out by him. He was thus employed when the late civil war broke out. Being an outspoken Southern man he was soon compelled to leave home for safety, and removed to St. Louis and resumed the practice of the law. Here he engaged in the management of many important suits, but the adoption of the constitution of 1865 forced him from the bar. Going to Sedalia he formed a partnership with John F. Philips. A year or two afterwards, George G. Vest, became a member of the firm which partnership continued for several years. Quitting Sedalia, he returned to Independence, and was employed mostly in the Supreme and United States Courts. In the fall of 1875, he removed to Warrensburg and formed a partnership with S. P. Sparks, at whose residence, on the 19th day of April, 1876, he died.

BRITTON ARMSTRONG HILL is a native of New Jersey, where he was born about the year 1818. He was educated at Ogdensburg, New York, and admitted to the bar at Albany. After practicing his profession for two years in the former place, he immigrated to Missouri, arriving at St. Louis in August, 1841. Here he formed a partnership in the law with John M. Eager, which continued until 1848, when the latter returned to his native State, New York, and Mr. Hill continued the business alone. In 1850, he took his brother, David W. Hill, into his office, and gave him an interest in the business. In 1854, William N. Grover was added to the firm, under the style of Hill, Grover and Hill, which continued until 1858, when the co-partnership was dissolved, and Hill devoted himself exclusively to the land practice, and important insurance and railroad cases. Finding the labors of his profession onerous, he formed a co-partnership with D. T. Jewett, in 1861, which continued for about ten years, when it was dissolved by mutual consent. In the spring of 1873, he formed a co-partnership with Frank J. Bowman, under the style of Hill and Bowman, which was dissolved on the 15th of May, 1876. In 1863, Thomas Ewing, of Ohio, and Orville H. Browning, of Illinois, formed a co-partnership with Mr. Hill, in the city of Washington, under the style of Ewing, Hill and Browning, for the transaction of important legal business in the Supreme Court of the United States, in the court of claims, and before the departments of the federal government. Mr. Hill still continued his business in St. Louis, but devoted most of his time to the more important cases arising in Washington. This firm continued until the spring of 1865, when Hill retired and returned to St. Louis.

In August, 1873, Mr. Hill published his first work, "Liberty and Law." It has received a wide-spread attention. He has also published another book—"Absolute Money." He has recently written a review of Newcomb's "A. B. C. of Finance," and a pamphlet entitled, "Specie Resumption and National Bankruptcy Identical and Indivisible." As a lawyer, political economist, and author, Mr. Hill has a fine reputation. He is a man of large stature, of intellectual and physical vitality,—strong and robust in body and

mind. Of the important suits Mr. Hill has gained in his practice before the Supreme Court of the United States,—that of the State of Missouri against the railroads, may be given as an example. For two years he kept battling with the railway monopolies in this case, and at last obtained a decree authorizing states, counties and cities to tax railroad property, and declaring that their charters did not exempt them from taxes. This was one of the most important cases ever argued before the federal Supreme Court, involving, as it did, power to tax a large amount of railroad property and the future increase thereof. This is looked upon as one of the *causes celebres* of the United States.

JOHN A. HOCKADAY was born in Fulton, Callaway county, in the year 1836. His parents were native Kentuckians, and immigrated to Missouri in 1820. He was educated at Westminster College, concluding his course of study in 1856. After leaving college, he wrote in the office of Judge Bartley, circuit clerk, for two years, when he entered the office of Thomas Ansel, and pursued the study of law. In 1859, he was admitted to practice at Fulton; the same year he was elected city attorney of that place, and as such drew its first code of ordinances. In 1864, he was appointed to the position of attorney for Callaway county, which office he held for two years, when he was elected to the State senate. Serving ten days in that body, he was ousted at the instance of his opponent, whom he had defeated at the polls, on the alledged grounds of his not having reached the constitutional age. In the same year, Mr. Hockaday was appointed one of the delegates from Missouri, to the National Peace Convention held at Philadelphia. In 1868, he was the candidate of the democratic party for attorney-general of the State, but with the rest of the ticket was defeated at the polls. In the Presidential canvass of 1871, he became an elector on the Greeley and Brown ticket, from the 13th Congressional District, and the next year was appointed upon the Board of Managers of the State Lunatic Asylum, located in Fulton. In 1874, he was again the nominee of his party for attorney-general, and was this time elected, receiving the largest vote of any candidate on the ticket. Mr. Hockaday is a young man in the prime and vigor of life. He is genial and companionable in nature, yet decided and firm in his convictions. In religion, he is a Presbyterian, and is also an active member of the masonic fraternity. His wife was Edith M. Cox, of Vicksburg, Mississippi, to whom he was married in 1867. They have one child; their home is a most romantic and picturesque spot on Hockaday Hill, over-looking the city of Fulton.

WARWICK HOUGH was born in Loudon county, Virginia, on the 26th of January, 1836. In the fall of that year his parents removed to the county of St. Louis, Missouri, and thence, in 1838, to Jefferson City, where the subject of this sketch resided until the civil war, in 1861. His father, George W. Hough, took a prominent part in the politics of Missouri, from 1842 until the war. Young Hough graduated at the University of Missouri in the year 1854, and three years thereafter, received the degree of A. M. In 1854, he was selected from his class, to make some barometrical observations and calculations for Professor G. C. Swallow, then at the head of the geological



survey of Missouri, and was afterwards, in the same year, commissioned by Governor Sterling Price as assistant State geologist, of Missouri. His work in this field was embraced in the reports of B. F. Shumard, and A. B. Meek, to be found in the published Geological Reports of the State. Having, at the time of his graduation, determined to follow law as a profession, he devoted all the time to its study which was not occupied with field labors and office work, for the survey. In 1857 and 1858, he devoted himself exclusively to the study of law with E. L. Edwards, of Jefferson City. He was admitted to the bar in January, 1859. In the winters of 1858—59, 1859—60, and 1860—61, he was secretary of the State Senate. In 1860, he formed a partnership with J. Proctor Knott, then attorney-general of Missouri, which continued until the spring of 1861. He was then appointed adjutant-general by Governor C. F. Jackson, and went South with him, when he deserted his post as governor of the State. Hough was then appointed Secretary of State by Thomas C. Reynolds, who, as lieutenant-governor, succeeded Governor Jackson. In December, 1863, he resigned this position, and in February, 1864, was assigned to duty on the staff of Lieutenant-General Polk. After Polk's death, he served with General D. Lee, and afterwards on the staff of Dick Taylor, with whom he surrendered in May, 1865. Being unable to practice law in Missouri at the close of the war, on account of certain provisions in the Drake Constitution, he opened a law office in Memphis, Tennessee, in August, 1865, where he remained until the abolition of the test oath for attorneys, in 1867, and in the fall of that year returned to Missouri, and settled at Kansas City, where he practiced his profession until 1874. At the general election, in the fall of that year, he was elected judge of the Supreme Court for the period of ten years, to succeed Hon. Washington Adams. In May, 1861, Judge Hough was married to Nina E. Massey, daughter of Benjamin F. Massey, then Secretary of State. They have five children.

THOMAS FRANKLIN HOUSTON was born in Houstonville, Iredell county, North Carolina, July 30, 1818. His father was Captain Placebo Houston. The family is of Scotch origin, having originally come to this country from Scotland about 1725. The father of Thomas F. was an extensive farmer of his day. His sons were educated at an academy in the neighborhood, taught by a Frenchman named Ney. Under the personal instruction of Ney, he studied the English, Latin, and Greek languages, and mathematics, including surveying; and what was little taught then, short-hand writing. At the conclusion of his academical course, he read law at Mocksville with Judge Pearson, now Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of North Carolina. He was licensed to practice in the courts of the State in June, 1841. He then located at Statesville, the county seat of his native county, where he devoted himself to the study and practice of his profession until 1845, when he married Mary M. Hampton, of Lawrence county, Alabama. In the fall of 1845, he removed to Alabama, and in the fall of 1846 came to Missouri, and located near the present site of the town of Bunceton, in Cooper county, and engaged in farming. In a short time, he was recognized as an enterprising, intelligent young farmer, and a competitor with those of



long experience. His occupation for life was now changed from law to agriculture. He found it pleasant, profitable, and healthful; and resolved to push his new avocation with industry and energy. In the spring of 1851, he bought a half section of land in the northern part of Pettis county. During the next two or three years, he bought and entered about 6,000 acres of land in a body, the greater part of which constitutes the estate on which he now resides. He owns, at this time, about 5,000 acres, and is the largest farmer in central Missouri. In 1875, he grew about 2,500 acres of corn, and sold, in one contract in St. Louis, 50,000 bushels. He was one of the prime movers in inaugurating the first "Pettis County Agricultural, and Mechanical Association," and was the first president of the association. This office he held for several years until he declined to serve in that capacity. In 1860, when the Lexington and St. Louis railroad was chartered, he became a stockholder, and was an active advocate of the road, and by his zealous efforts, contributed largely towards securing the means for building it. When the civil war came on, he espoused the Southern cause. He went South, in 1861, with Governor Jackson, and General Price, and was present and participated in the battle of Carthage, at Wilson's Creek; was engaged in the pursuit of Siegel, present at the capture of his battle-flag. He was also engaged in the battle of Lexington when General Price captured that place, with Colonel Nelligan's regiment in September, 1861. He was captured at Milford in December, 1861, but escaped, after the terms of surrender had been agreed upon. He was subsequently authorized by General Price to raise and equip a regiment for the service, and was engaged in doing so in the spring of 1862, in Pettis, Johnson, Lafayette, and Salme counties, when he was captured. He was held under parole for a number of months, and all efforts for his exchange having been emphatically rejected, leave was granted him to go to Colorado, where he engaged in mining.

Soon after the close of the war, he returned to his home in Pettis county, rebuilt his burned and ruined fences, made large inclosures of his unbroken prairie, and went seriously to work to repair his crippled fortune. As soon as the people had somewhat recovered from the disastrous effects of the war, measures were taken to revive the work of completing the St. Louis and Lexington railroad, and he was elected a director, and vice-president. By his energy, influence, and earnest advocacy, the vote was reconsidered, and the location changed, and the success of Sedalia, the county seat, and principal county town, secured; when it became at once the focal railroad point in central Missouri. After settling the location at Sedalia, he retired from the board to devote his time to his private business. He is of a modest and retiring disposition; enterprising, public spirited, and liberal. He is the father of six children,—two sons and four daughters.

STILSON HUTCHINS is a native of New Hampshire. He was born at Whitefield, at the base of the White mountains on the 14th of November, 1838. He was educated in the public schools of Boston and Cambridge, but was prevented from taking a collegiate course, by the removal of his parents to Iowa in 1856. When a mere youth, he became a contributor to the leading Boston newspapers, and commenced the active business of life by becoming the

editor of a democratic weekly journal, at the rather inadequate compensation of \$6.00 per week, in gold. This sum, though promised to him, was not paid, and as an alternative, he became the proprietor of the paper himself, changing its name to that of "The North Iowan," and continuing its publication until attention was attracted to his force as a writer, when he was offered the charge of the central organ of the democracy—the "Iowa State Journal," which was published at Des Moines. This paper he took hold of when in very reduced circumstances, and consolidating it with one of its rivals, succeeded in building up an influential and money making newspaper. In 1860, he stumped the southern district of Iowa for Douglas, but holding pronounced views, not exactly in accord with the prevailing sentiment relating to the war, he was led to dispose of his interests, and join in the publication of the "Dubuque Herald," then, as now, the leading democratic journal of the State. Here for four years, he applied himself with unremitting industry, and at the end of that time, came to St. Louis, and established the "St. Louis Times." On the 22d of June, 1866, the "Times" was started with less than \$3,000 capital, and in six years was sold at the rate of \$200,000. In the fall of 1872, Mr. Hutchins was nominated by the democracy of the 6th district of St. Louis, for election to the General Assembly, and after a very bitter canvass was elected, and served with credit at the head of several important committees. In 1874, he was again elected to the same position, after a canvass of almost unexampled virulence, which attracted the attention of the party of the whole State, and dwarfed in interest, all other contests below that of Governor. In the 28th General Assembly, he was chairman of the ways and means committee, and as such, rendered most signal service to the State, by the support and adoption of a financial policy, which has brought the credit of Missouri on a par with that of New York. He also took high ground in favor of the public school, and against any division of the State fund for any purpose. In 1868, he was elected a district delegate to the national democratic convention, and in 1876, a delegate at large to the St. Louis convention, where he made himself prominent in his support of Mr. Tilden as the presidential nominee. Mr. Hutchins is a man of great force of character and untiring energy. Such a man makes strong friends and bitter enemies, and Mr. Hutchins has a satisfactory number of each. As a speaker, he is forcible, incisive, and convincing. Some of his speeches in the legislature have been very highly commended as models of directness and compact argument. As a debater, he took the highest rank, being acknowledged by all parties as merciless in retort and thoroughly self-possessed. There are few persons who are more highly esteemed for their social qualities, or who have the faculty of making more devoted friends. From 1873, to 1875, Mr. Hutchins was the chief owner and editor of the "Evening Dispatch." At the close of the last named year, he disposed of his interest in the "Dispatch," and again purchased a controlling share in the "St. Louis Times," of which paper he is at present the managing editor.

JAMES E. HUGHES, was born in Howard county, Missouri, in the year 1822. He received his early education at Mount Forest school-house, near his father's residence and at the Fayette high school. In the year 1847, he entered

Georgetown College, Kentucky, graduating in 1853. He afterwards studied at the Baptist Theological College in Covington. Returning home at the expiration of a twelve-month, Mr. Hughes entered the Baptist ministry, laboring with success for two years, when he was obliged to retire from the pulpit on account of ill health. In 1855, he removed to Clinton county where he now resides. In 1858, he was elected Commissioner of schools for two years, and was re-elected in 1860. During the war, he was engaged in farming. He was elected in the fall of 1872, to the Assembly of the State, which position he filled with honor and credit. He was a candidate for Congress in the 9th district in the autumn of 1874, but was defeated by one vote. Mr. Hughes has strong attachment to his religious faith, and is noted for his advocacy of popular education. His reputation is that of an honorable man. He is a member of the masonic fraternity. In 1854, he was married to Paulina T. Carpenter. He has six children now living,—two sons and four daughters.

CHARLES J. HUGHES was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, June 27th, 1822, and when a child came with his father to Boone county, Missouri, where the family resided until his father's death. Charles received his education at an institution known as Columbia College. When nineteen years of age, he entered upon the study of the law in the office of John B. Gordon, a lawyer of high reputation in central Missouri; for more than two years, he sedulously devoted himself to preparation for the bar. He located at Kingston, Caldwell county, where he resided continuously up to the summer of 1863, enjoying a large and lucrative practice. During that portion of his life spent in Caldwell county, Mr. Hughes was called to fill many offices of trust and responsibility. He was at different times road overseer, county site commissioner, school-director, county school-commissioner, county attorney, four times representative in the General Assembly, and for a short time, circuit attorney in the fifth Judicial Circuit. Since his residence in Richmond, he has been mayor of the city, and from the organization of the graded schools in Richmond in 1871, has been secretary of the Board of Education. In 1872, he was elected judge of the Ray county Court of Common Pleas, which office he held until it was abolished in 1874, at which time he was elected County and Probate Judge, which position he now holds. Mr. Hughes is of a positive nature, and has always taken a decided stand upon all public questions, advocating zealously all measures looking to the welfare of the State. He took a prominent part in the effort made by the late Governor R. M. Stewart and others to build the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad. He has given much time and labor to perfecting and carrying out the common school system of the State, of which he has been an ardent supporter, and did much towards procuring by acts of the legislature, the setting aside of the 500,000 acre and swamp land grants of the general government to the State and county school-funds. He was married to Serena C. Pollard, of Ray county, June 9th, 1850, a most estimable lady. They have had six children, five of whom,—three sons, and two daughters,—are living.

HENRY S. KELLEY was born on the 18th day of December, A. D., 1832, near Cincinnati, Hamilton county, Ohio, and was the fourth child in a family of



C. F. Hughes





eleven children, eight of whom are still living. His father lived on a small farm, and at the same time carried on coopering, until 1846, when he immigrated to the Miami Indian Reservation, then open for settlement, and located on the head-waters of the Wildcat, in Grant county, Indiana. Here in the midst of a heavy forest, the family soon opened a comfortable farm, near which the father and mother are now living, at the advanced ages of 78 and 74 years respectively. There were no schools in the newly-made settlement, but the older children had enjoyed up to this time the advantages of the usual country schools, and having made a fair start in the elementary branches of education, young Henry now devoted what time he could spare from labor to study. He had no teacher, but when he found a problem or question which he could not solve, he called on any person for instruction, who chanced to stop at his father's house, and in that way, with about six months in a public school, when in his eighteenth year, he obtained a fair knowledge of the common English branches; but the want of a more liberal education has greatly embarrassed him, in his career of usefulness. As a boy, he was industrious, resolute and persevering in all his undertakings. When only nineteen years of age, he was appointed deputy county Auditor, which place he held for about two years, employing a portion of the time in studying law, and reciting to the Auditor, who was a well-read lawyer. In October, 1854, having been previously admitted to the bar, he was elected prosecuting attorney for the district composing the counties of Blackford, Delaware and Grant; and, in October, 1856, was elected judge of the Court of Common Pleas in the same district, being then a little less than 24 years of age. At the close of his term of office, he returned to the practice of the law, as a matter of choice.

The natural and prospective advantages offered at the close of the war, for settlement in Missouri, induced him to take up his abode in this state, and we find him in the fall of 1866, located at Savannah, in Andrew county, where he now lives. He is the author of "Kelley's Treatise for Justices," published in 1869, and of "Kelley's Probate Guide," published in 1871. At a special election in April, 1872, he was elected judge of the 29th Judicial Circuit, by a about 400 majority over Thomas S. Collins, of Oregon; and in 1874, at the solicitation of men of all parties, he ran as an independent candidate for re-election, and received nearly two-thirds of the votes cast in his circuit district. For the past four years, he has delivered a course of lectures annually before the law school of the State University, on Criminal Law and Practice. He is a ready writer, but not a fluent speaker, yet is happy in the use of suitable words to express his ideas. He is industrious, temperate, and a man of good intellect, clear perception, and sound judgment. He is not a member of any secret or religious society. In 1855, Judge Kelley was married to Adelia Harlan, daughter of Andrew J. Harlan. They have six children, four boys and two girls.

GEORGE KNAPP, known to the people of Missouri, and nearly as well to the people of the Mississippi Valley, as the leading proprietor of the "St. Louis Republican," the oldest news journal published in that Valley, is a native of New York, having been born in Montgomery county, in that state,

on the 25th of September, 1814. At the early age of six years, he was brought by his parents to St. Louis, neither he nor they foreseeing how great a part the lad would take in building the city, that is now the centre of the West. His father died in 1823, and his widowed mother was thus thrown upon her own resources. She had no great advantages to endow her son with; the best they could do was to start him, and leave him to himself. This she did by securing for him the humble position of apprentice as printer in the "Republican" office. He was then less than twelve years old, but he began, at that early age, the career in which he afterwards became so eminent and useful. His industry, fidelity, good deportment, and intelligence, furnish the explanation of his success; they won the confidence of his employers, and he was promoted from one position to another, till, in 1837, although only twenty-three years old, he was taken in as a partner by Messrs. Chambers and Harris, who had succeeded Joseph Charles in the ownership of the paper. He brought to his new position habits of patient and persistent industry, popular and urbane manners, and a far-seeing sagacity, that took in the future of St. Louis, and adjusted his enterprise to it. Though unobtrusive in his manners, and greatly averse to public exhibitions of his name and person, he has ever been noted for his public spirit, and his readiness to assist in patriotic and useful enterprises. In 1835, he took part in the organization of the admirable volunteer militia, that for twenty-five years prior to the late civil war, was an object of pride to the city; and in 1846, he enlisted in the Mexican war, and served as second lieutenant of the St. Louis Grays, of Colonel Easton's regiment, St. Louis Legion, with high credit. His labors and sacrifices in securing the erection of the Southern Hotel, the great steel-arched bridge that spans the Mississippi at St. Louis, and the Chamber of Commerce, one of the stateliest edifices in the West, are part of the history of these structures, and of the city of St. Louis, and proof of the almost reckless liberality with which he has ever been ready to spend his fortune for the adornment and benefit of the city. In 1840, at the age of twenty-six years, Colonel Knapp was married to Eleanor McCarter, a lady to whose good management and prudent counsels he owes much of his success in life. This union was blessed with a large family of children, and a household exemplary for its hospitality and happiness. Mr. Knapp thoroughly understands the importance of personal attention to business; he acquired the habit in his youth, and he maintains it still. He visits his room in the "Republican" building, when he is in the city, and remains there all day long, to hear and answer questions, give advice, and direction when needed, and keep a watchful eye on public questions.

JOHN KNAPP was born in the city of New York, June 20, 1816. In 1819, his parents removed to St. Louis, bringing their children with them. In August, 1825, when John was but nine years old, he began to cast about him, with the object of turning his energies to useful account. He went to Bluffdale, Illinois, and lived on a farm until March, 1831, when he returned to St. Louis, and went into a tailor's shop to learn the trade; having mastered it, he traveled, during the years 1837 and 1838, through Illinois, Indiana, Kentucky and Tennessee, teaching the art of cutting and fitting, and estab-

lishing himself at Jackson, Tennessee, till 1839. In February, of that year, he returned to St. Louis, founded the firm of Knapp and Shea, and devoted himself industriously to the business, with success, till his establishment was burned in the great fire of 1849. He did not return to his trade after that misfortune, but kept a livery stable till the year 1851, after which he went into the wholesale grocery business; this he followed till September, 1854, when he bought an interest in the "St. Louis Republican." Here he found a vocation to which his rare enterprise and business capacities were adapted; and he devoted himself to it with a zeal and intelligence that contributed materially to the large measure of success and influence, which that journal possesses. A daily newspaper is dependent, to a greater degree than the outside world imagines, on good business management; indeed, the possession, or lack of this, is usually the explanation of its success or its failure, independently of the ability and skill of its editorial conduct. John Knapp gave to the "Republican" the advantage of such a management. He made the practical art of newspaper publishing—the purchase of supplies, the quality of paper, ink, type and other materials, the capacity and execution of presses, the organization of associations for procuring telegraphic dispatches, the cost and profit of advertising, and the management of finances—a subject of careful study and comparison, visiting the best printing establishments in the United States and Europe, in the prolonged prosecution of the task; and the good discipline and completeness of arrangement, that mark the "Republican" office, are the result of his labors.

Although Colonel John Knapp devotes himself assiduously to the work of maintaining the business organization of the "Republican" in effective condition, he takes an active interest in public matters, and finds time to give them a share of his attention and influence. His patriotism prompted him to respond to the call for volunteers when the Mexican war broke out, and he served with honor as captain of a company in Colonel Easton's regiment of the St. Louis Legion. He was an active promoter of the militia organizations that St. Louis possessed before and after the Mexican war, and was captain of the St. Louis Grays, adjunct of the first regiment, and in 1860, was made lieutenant-colonel. When General Stewart sent the southern expedition to protect the border from forage from Kansas, he left his regiment, in the absence of Colonel Easton, and had command of the brigade on the march, while the commander, General Frost, went ahead to superintend operations in advance. He was in command of the first regiment at Camp Jackson, near St. Louis, in May, 1861, when that camp was captured by General Lyon, and it was then that he broke his sword, rather than surrender it to the captors. The first regiment was composed of militia companies that had been in existence for years, and the camp was established under a law of the State passed in 1859, without any regard whatever to the peculiar condition of the country in 1861. Colonel Knapp was a Union man then, and afterwards, and the mortification he felt at what he regarded as a wanton and unnecessary act of violence, was deepened when he heard that the captured officers were to be deprived of their side arms. He would not submit to the ignominy of yielding up his sword, a very fine blade presented him by his old company of



Grays at the time he was elected lieutenant-colonel, and therefore broke it and threw the fragments to the ground. Subsequently, when a number of the Camp Jackson prisoners were exchanged for an equal number of the Union soldiers captured by General Price, Colonel Knapp resolutely refused to be released from his parole, as to do so would involve an admission of disloyalty. He afterwards went with Governor Gamble, the unionist governor of Missouri to confer with President Lincoln in Washington, regarding the re-organization of the Missouri militia. The plan afterwards carried out, was arranged at this conference, Colonel Knapp subsequently taking an active part in its execution. He was commissioned colonel of the 8th enrolled Missouri militia, and afterwards colonel of the 13th Provisional Regiment, and ordered to Madrid in command of a brigade, but was compelled by business embarrassments to resign. All the time of the expedition to repulse Sterling Price's raid, he accompanied Governor Hall as aide-de-camp. Colonel Knapp was married to Virginia Wright, April 22d, 1844, and the union has been blessed with several sons and daughters.

ARNOLD KREKEL was born March 12, 1815, near Coeln, on the Rhine, in Germany, and came with his parents to the United States in 1832, and settled near Augusta, in St. Charles county, Missouri. He was engaged on the farm until twenty-five years old, the last two years being on his own account. During the last year, he received instructions from Professor Mallinchrout, in Latin, French, and mathematics. At twenty-six, he was elected, and served as a justice of the peace for two years in the township of his residence, after which he attended St. Charles College for two years. He then entered the office of Mr. Bird, a practicing attorney at St. Charles, and was admitted to the bar in 1844. His practice extended to the counties of St. Louis, Franklin, Gasconade, Montgomery, Warren, Lincoln, and St. Charles. From 1846 to 1850, he held appointments as attorney for both the county and the city of St. Charles. In 1850, he established, and for a time edited, the "St. Charles Democrat." In 1852, he was elected a representative for St. Charles county. He was nominated as attorney-general on the Benton ticket in 1856. At the breaking out of the rebellion, he organized the St. Charles, Warren, Montgomery, and Lincoln county Home Guards, and was the commander of this body. He served as major and colonel of the active force organized out of the Home Guards, and was stationed in north Missouri during the war. In 1863, he was a candidate for judge of the Supreme Court. In 1864, he was elected a delegate from St. Charles, Warren, and Montgomery counties, to the constitutional convention, was elected its president, and as such signed the ordinance of emancipation, by which the slaves of Missouri were freed. While presiding over the convention, President Lincoln appointed him United States judge for the Western District of Missouri, which caused him to remove from St. Charles county to Jefferson City, where he now resides, and is discharging the duties of his office. In politics, he acted with the democratic party, having voted for every democratic presidential candidate from Jackson, including Buchanan. When the slavery question became the dominant issue, he changed his party relations, and was a delegate to the Chicago Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln. He became a Lincoln

elector, in 1860. Up to their death he enjoyed the friendship of Colonel Benton, and Attorney-General Bates, to both of whom he was ardently attached. The earnestness and determination of the former, and the gentle and humanitarian spirit of the latter, attracted him. He never fails to present them as worthy examples for imitation.

EDWIN JAMES LANGDON, of Dunklin county, Missouri, was born in Middleberry, Addison county, Vermont, on the 7th of August, 1819. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Doud, died when the subject of this sketch was six years of age. In the spring of 1832, young Edwin, with his father, removed to Licking county, Ohio. In the spring of 1840, having nearly reached his majority, he started for Missouri, settling in Dunklin county, on the 19th of May of that year. He had previously learned the carriage-making trade, and for the first seven years in Missouri, was engaged partly in farming, and partly in working upon wagons and carriages. He was married on the 22d day of June, 1847. Two years after, he commenced merchandising in a small way, and has followed the same business pretty steadily ever since, except during the war. In 1855, Mr. Langdon put up a cotton-gin and press, and probably shipped the first cotton from Missouri. He sent cotton to Memphis until the war. In 1862, he shipped twenty-four bales to St. Louis, the first Missouri cotton, it is believed, put upon that market. It was sold for 50½ cents per pound. Mr. Langdon was elected county surveyor in 1847, and held the office until the war. In 1857, he was elected school commissioner, holding that position, also, until the Rebellion. He was appointed superintendent of Public Works under the Swamp-Land Reclamation law, to hold the office until the general election. Mr. Langdon is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is also a member of the masonic fraternity.

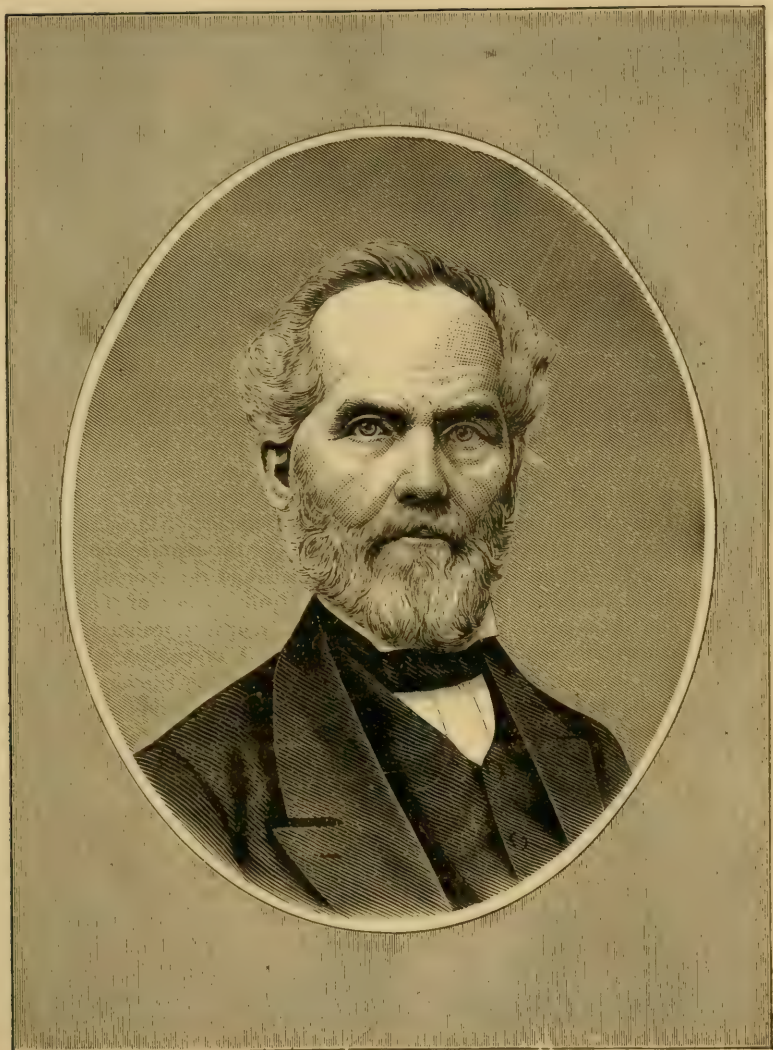
JOHN HIRAM LATHROP, LL. D., son of John Lathrop, one of the original settlers of Sherburne, New York, a town lying in the beautiful valley of the Chenango, was born on the 22nd day of January, 1799. While yet very young, tastes and tendencies were detected in the *boy* prophetic of the scholarly graces and profound learning of the *man*. Recognizing his early promise, his parents decided to give him every educational advantage; and in due course, he was entered as a freshman at Hamilton College. He at once took front rank in his class, which was steadily maintained until he left the school. Leaving Hamilton at the close of the Sophomore year, he entered the junior class at Yale,—sustaining here his scholarly reputation. After graduation he determined to study law; but, being without means he was obliged to employ himself in teaching. In 1822, he was elected a tutor in Yale; which position he held until 1826, and, at the same time, pursued a course of law in the law department. Resigning his tutorship, he opened a law office at Middletown, Connecticut. He did not continue long at the bar, but dropped the weapons of the legal profession, and enlisted heart and soul in the cause of education, fully impressed that there was his mission. After teaching at various points in New England, he became principal of the Gardiner Lyceum at Gardiner, Maine, an institution supported by Robert Hallowell Gardiner, one of the large landed proprietors of the time.

At this beautiful village on the Kennebec he remained some years, gaining distinction as a teacher, at the same time stimulating his natural growth by a system of constant and severe study. In 1829, he was called to Hamilton College as professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. From this time began his career as a University officer, continuing without interruption until his death. At Hamilton, he sustained the reputation of an efficient teacher, and an excellent administrative officer. He peculiarly won upon the hearts of his pupils, among whom he was known as the "Black Prince" on account of his dignified bearing and bronze complexion. In 1833, he was married to Frances E., daughter of John H. Lothrop, of Utica, New York. Thus the daughter of John H. Lothrop became the wife of John H. Lathrop, a slight change in name; nevertheless *a* change. Her mother was a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Kirkland, prominently identified with the early history of central New York, and founder of Hamilton College. The marriage was a congenial one. In every position Mr. Lathrop occupied, his wife ably seconded him, and by her charm of manner, and engaging social qualities, endeared herself to every society she was called to adorn. In 1835, Mr. Lathrop was advanced to the Maynard professorship of law, civil polity, and political economy. In 1840, he was elected first President of the University of the State of Missouri, at Columbia. Accepting the trust, he left for his new field of labor, in the then far West, in the year 1841. He entered zealously upon his new work, a pioneer in the cause of higher education in Missouri and in the west.

The early years of the University were marked by a steady and substantial growth. The central idea was to make thorough scholars of those in attendance, never suffering the standard of scholarship, or the requirements of the curriculum, to be in any way degraded or limited; and the thoroughness of training at that early day in the University bore fruit in some of the master-minds of the State, in after time. Sectarianism, political jealousy, pecuniary embarrassment, and a public opinion presented a formidable front, in the face of which Mr. Lathrop labored for the life of the University, with that unpretending heroism and quiet self-sacrifice, that could only be fully appreciated by those who knew him best. His dearest object was not only to maintain the institution, but to preserve to it that character and standard, which approached his lofty ideal of a State university.

Superadded to the adverse forces before mentioned, against which Dr. Lathrop had to contend, was the growing agitation of the slavery question. Though not concealing his position as an unequivocal supporter of the declaration, that "all men are created free and equal," his policy was to refrain from any participation, or even unnecessary reference to the contest, as prejudicial to his charge—"To know among you," as he was wont publicly to express it, "only the University and its interests." But the progress of the slavery conflict was such as to bring into prominence and power the most aggressive class of ultra pro-slavery men throughout the states, and the liability of the State institutions to political interference, was soon demonstrated by the active presence of this element. The fact of the president's known position on the all-important question, afforded a basis on which to build a bitter opposition to him. Dr. Lathrop's course was such as





*J. W. Vathrope*





he uniformly followed throughout his professional career. As long as opposition was directed to the institution over which he presided, its existence, its character, its scope, he was ready to do and suffer all things for, and to labor on, at any self-sacrifice, that he might convince the understandings and win the hearts of all to favor the great work in which he was so enthusiastically enlisted. But when attack was levelled at him personally, he resigned the presidency. The same year, 1849, he was elected Chancellor of the University of Wisconsin. His labors in this new field were manifold, involving the superintendence of the University buildings, overseeing the sale of lands, and maturing plans for a complete and thorough course of study. Chancellor Lathrop's ten years' career in Wisconsin's beautiful capital, at the head of an institution which his self-sacrificing zeal, indefatigable industry and large experience had firmly established and brought into successful operation, admired and beloved by a large circle of friends, and receiving constant and gratifying evidences of the loyal devotion and appreciation of his students, was an enviable one.

For a series of years, he was president of the African Colonization society, an organization looking to an amelioration of the condition of the colored race, and the suppression of the African slave-trade. In 1851 he was a member of the Board of Examiners at West Point, and was chosen its secretary. In 1852, upon invitation of the citizens, he delivered, at the Capital in Washington, an eulogy on the life and character of Henry Clay. Retiring from his position in Wisconsin, he accepted a call to the presidency of the Indiana State University, and removed to Bloomington, taking charge of that institution in the autumn of 1859. In 1860, upon a reorganization of the Missouri University, the curators tendered Dr. Lathrop the professorship of English Literature. Cherishing a peculiar fondness for his first western home, and the devoted circle of friends he had left there, and believing in the brilliant future of the great State of Missouri, the idea of returning to spend the evening of his days at her famous institution of learning, to whose founding and learning he had already given the best years of his life, seemed to take a strong hold upon him; and, meeting with the encouragement of his family, he accepted the call, and took up his second residence at Columbia, in the fall of 1860. An enthusiastic "Welcome Home" greeted him on his return to Missouri—participated in, even by those who had been his most determined opponents, at the time of his departure, eleven years before. The installation of the new faculty occurred under auspices apparently more favorable to the University than it had yet known. In Mr. Lathrop's address on the occasion, he said: "In the republic of letters, however it may be in other politics, I am an administration man, and I take occasion thus publicly, in advance, to pledge to the honored President my counsel and advice at call, my co-operation and support always,—the practical fealty, which, when in place, I have assumed to be due from colleagues, that I shall cheerfully render to the head of the Institution, as a privilege, rather than a duty." But the bright prospect, promising steady advance in all University interests, was soon dispelled, by the culmination of our national troubles in war. The rare quali-

ties of Dr. Lathrop, so conspicuous in preserving the infancy of the University, were again exerted to save it, in its maturity. He was officially confirmed president, for the second time, in 1865; and with his few faithful colleagues, despite the hostile factions, the military occupation of University property, and the utter prostration of finances, he labored on, and the University was preserved. He was loyal to the general government, enjoying the confidence of its officers, and fully believing the cause, then subjected to the arbitrament of arms, involved the dearest hopes of humanity and the highest aims of civilization. He never doubted the issue; but none felt more keenly than he, the desolation of hearts and homes, both north and south, nor hailed with greater longing the prospect of peace.

In the autumn of 1865, the President's Mansion in the University grounds was burned. He published a short "In Memoriam" of the old home, expressing therein his gratitude to the generous people of Columbia for their substantial aid, when his household goods were thus ruthlessly swept away. His loss included the remnant of his library, the bulk of which he had given several years before to the Wisconsin University. The depression suffered by all interests, during the national troubles, was yielding to a glorious re-action. The University was on the eve of results toward which Mr. Lathrop had bent his unremitting energies through so many years of trial and discouragement. But at this propitious moment, when he seemed about to enjoy the fruition of his life-work, he was suddenly prostrated by fatal illness, and died August 2d, 1866. The funeral services were held in the chapel of the University, and a large concourse of citizens followed him to his last resting place, in the beautiful cemetery at Columbia. Mr. Lathrop had seven children. His eldest son died in California in 1857, at the age of 22. His second son died at Madison, Wisconsin, in 1858, aged 22. A daughter and son died in infancy. His three youngest children survive him.

WILLIAM HAMILTON LETCHER was born in St. Louis, Missouri, September 14th, 1824, being the second son of Isaac Addison Letcher. His father was a Virginian, his mother a native of Pennsylvania. In early life, he was one of Elihu H. Shepard's many pupils, and spent six years in the grammar school and Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), at Lexington Virginia. After this he studied law and history with Edward Bates, and later in the office of William M. Campbell. He was licensed to practice in the summer of 1845, and located at Marshall, Saline county, Missouri. In 1856, he was elected to the lower house of the General Assembly. While a member of that body, he served as chairman of the committee on education, and opposed the bills granting State aid to railroads, and providing for an increase of banks. In 1860, he was nominated by the whigs for the office of State Senator, but declined to be a candidate. In the same year he removed to California, where he resided and practiced his profession until 1864. When the civil war broke out, he took ground against secession. In 1868, Letcher returned to Missouri, locating at St. Louis, where he resumed the practice of his profession. In 1873, he again established himself at Marshall, Saline county, where he still resides. In 1875, he was elected by the people of the 17th District, delegate to the Constitutional Convention, in the

proceedings of which, he took an active and prominent part. In legislative affairs, he has taken a deep interest, being the author of several important enactments—among them one passed in 1874, relating to misrepresentations in life insurance. Mr. Letcher is now in the full vigor of life and manhood.

MERIWETHER LEWIS was born on the 18th day of August, 1774, near the town of Charlottesville, Albemarle county, Virginia. His father, William Lewis, was the youngest of five sons: Colonel Robert Lewis of Albemarle county, the fourth son, commanded one of the regiments first raised in Virginia, and placed on the continental establishment. John Lewis, one of his father's uncles, was a member of the King's council before the revolution; another of them, Fielding Lewis, married a sister of General Washington. Meriwether lost his father when he was quite young. He continued some years under the care of his mother. At thirteen years of age, he was placed at a Latin school, where he continued for five years, when he returned home and took charge of his mother's farm. At the age of twenty, he enlisted as a volunteer in the body of militia called out by General Washington, on occasion of the discontents produced by the excise laws in the western part of the United States. From this, he was removed to the regular service, and received appointment as lieutenant in the line. At the age of twenty-three, he was promoted to a captaincy, and was soon after made paymaster of his regiment. In 1792, Mr. Jefferson conceived the idea of setting on foot a subscription to employ some competent person to ascend the Missouri river, cross the Rocky mountains, and descend the nearest river to the Pacific ocean. At this time, Captain Lewis was stationed at Charlottesville, Virginia, on recruiting service, and he solicited Mr. Jefferson for the appointment. It being important that the person engaged should have a single companion only (it being thought that a large number would excite alarm among the Indians), Mr. Andre Michoux, a botanist and author of the "*Flora Boreali-Americana*," and of the "*Histoire des Chenes d'Amerique*," was employed as his companion. Captain Lewis, having received his instructions, set out in company with Mr. Michoux and had proceeded as far as Kentucky, when Mr. Michoux was overtaken by an order from the French minister to relinquish the expedition, and the attempt for exploring that region was defeated. In 1803, the act of Congress establishing trading-houses with the Indians being about to expire, President Jefferson, in a confidential message to Congress, recommended some modifications of the law, and its extension to the Indian tribes on the Missouri. The message recommended that an exploring party be sent out to trace the Missouri river to its source; to cross the highlands, and follow the best water communication to be found thence to the Pacific ocean. The proposition met the approval of Congress, and a sum of money was voted to put it into execution. Captain Lewis had been serving for two years previous to the passage of this act, as private secretary to President Jefferson, and immediately on its passage he applied to the President for the appointment of director to the expedition. "Knowing him from long and intimate association" (quoting the language of Mr. Jefferson) "to have courage undaunted, possessing a firmness and perseverance of purpose which nothing but impossibilities could divert from its direction, careful as a father of those committed to his charge, yet steady



in the maintenance of order and discipline, intimate with the Indian character, customs and principles, \* \* \* \* I could have no hesitation in confiding the enterprise to him." Mr. Jefferson, thinking it necessary that Captain Lewis should have associated with him some person of known competence, and to whom in the event of any accident to him the direction of the enterprise might be confided, William Clark, brother of George Rogers Clark, was appointed, and received the commission of a captain.

Fully equipped and instructed for his arduous undertaking, Captain Lewis left Washington on the 5th of July, 1803, and proceeded at once to Pittsburgh, where many of the articles prepared and fitted for the use of the expedition had been forwarded. The men to accompany him were to be selected from the military posts on the Ohio river. Many causes conspired to retard the movement of the expedition, among which not the least was the difficulty of navigation down the Ohio. Hence the party did not arrive at Cahokia until the season was too far advanced to enter the Missouri with safety, and the movement was delayed until the succeeding spring. Accordingly, in the early part of the spring of 1804, due preparation having been made, the party started forth on their arduous and hazardous expedition. It consisted of Captain Lewis, Captain Clark, nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen United States soldiers, two Canadian boatmen and a negro servant of Captain Clark's. The little party commenced their journey by slowly ascending the then unexplored Missouri river; and, after the severest labor and many sufferings and dangers, reached the country of the Mandans, where they spent the second winter in latitude 47 deg., 21 min. N. On the 2d of April, 1805, they resumed their movement up the Missouri, and reached the great falls about the a point of June. Above the falls, toward the last of July, they reached middle where three streams, nearly equal in size, converged into one. These they named Jefferson, Madison and Gallatin, in honor of the President, Secretary of State, and Secretary of the Treasury. From this point, they ascended the Jefferson, the largest of the three streams, and the northern branch, to its source. Procuring horses and a guide from the Shoshone Indians, in the month of August, they struck for the mountains and traveled through them until the 22d of September, when they entered the plains of the great western slope. On the 7th of October, they embarked in canoes on the Kooskoosky, a left branch of the Columbia river, and, on the 15th of November, reached the mouth of that great river. In their journeyings, they had now traveled over four thousand miles from the confluence of the Mississippi and the Missouri. They passed the third winter in an entrenched camp on the south bank of the Columbia river; and, on the 23d of March, 1806, broke up camp and began to re-ascend that river. Finding the ascent of the river perilous and very laborious, they left their boats on the 2d of May, and traversed the country across the mountains on horseback, with the greatest difficulty, suffering many hardships and privations, and subject at all times to great danger. They at last succeeded in reaching the Missouri river, on the 12th of August, and reached St. Louis on the 23d of September, after an absence of two years and four months. Mr. Jefferson, in his sketch of Lewis, speaking of the return of the expe-

dition, said: "Never did a similar event excite more joy through the United States. The humblest of its citizens had taken a lively interest in the issues of this journey, and looked forward with impatience for the information it would furnish. Their anxiety, too, for the safety of the corps, had been kept in a state of excitement by lugubrious rumors, circulated from time to time on uncertain authorities, and uncontradicted by letters or other direct information, from the time they had left the Mandan towns, on their ascent up the river in April of the preceding year, 1805, until their actual return to St. Louis."

In the month of February, 1807, Messrs. Lewis and Clark reached Washington city, congress being then in session. An act was soon passed granting to each of them and their companions the donation of lands which had been promised them, and which they so richly deserved from their country, as a reward for their toils and dangers and in recognition of the great service they had rendered the government. Captain Lewis was soon after appointed Governor of the Territory of Louisiana. It was some time after before Governor Lewis reached St. Louis. On his arrival there he found the Territory almost in a state of anarchy, distracted by feuds and quarrels among the officers, and the people greatly discontented. Mr. Jefferson says: "He determined at once to take no sides with either party, but to use every endeavor to conciliate and harmonize them. The even-handed justice he administered to all soon established a respect for his person and authority, and perseverance and time wore down animosities and re-united the citizens again into one family."

Governor Lewis had been subject from early life to fits of despondency or melancholy, a disease which he had inherited from his father. His affairs rendering it necessary for him visit Washington, he proceeded down the river to the third Chickasaw Bluff, the present site of the city of Memphis, Tennessee, with a view of continuing his journey on to New Orleans, and thence by a coasting vessel. Mr. Neely, who was the agent of the United States with the Chickasaw Indians, having arrived at the bluff about this time, found the Governor quite indisposed and showing evident occasional symptoms of derangement of mind. Rumors of a war with England were then prevalent, and fearing the loss of his papers, among which were the vouchers of his accounts with the government, and the Journal of his western expedition, he changed his determination of proceeding down the river, and started westward through the Chickasaw country, accompanied by Mr. Neely and his French *valet*. After passing the Tennessee river, about one day's journey, two of their horses were lost, which caused Mr. Neely to halt, Governor Lewis proceeding on his way, with a promise to stop and await Mr. Neely's arrival at the house of the first white inhabitant he should find on the road. Leaving Mr. Neely, the remainder of the party proceeded on their journey, and stopped at the residence of a Mr. Grinder. That gentleman being absent from home, his wife became alarmed at the symptoms of derangement she discovered in Governor Lewis, and for some time refused to give her consent to allow him to pass the night there, but he finally prevailed on her to give her consent. The house was a double log-cabin, with a hall between the two rooms. Lewis

occupied one of the rooms, the hostess the other. About three o'clock in the night Mrs. Grinder heard the sound of the discharge of a pistol, and very soon afterwards Governor Lewis called to her to bring him some water. Although the request was made in a pleasant and polite manner, she was afraid to leave her room, and did not go. Very soon the sound of another pistol shot was heard, and on entering the room he was found dead in his bed with a bullet-hole under his chin, and leading up to and through the skull. This sad event took place on the 11th of October, 1809. Thus passed away Meriwether Lewis, a man of culture, bravery and integrity; and to whose energy and determined bravery the country is indebted for the first reliable information respecting the greatest and most prosperous parts of this domain—destined to be the site of the arts and sciences, and to contain within a short period a people happy and prosperous, and out-numbering in population some of the oldest and grandest empires of the world.

About the centre of the county of Lewis, in Middle Tennessee (named in honor of Governor Lewis), in the midst of an uninhabited country, surrounded only by the native growth of the forest, and where but few travellers pass, on the line of the old Natchez trace, there stands a gray stone monument composed of native rock, with a shaft of limestone in imitation of a giant of the forest, untimely broken, erected to the memory of Meriwether Lewis by the General Assembly of Tennessee. The monument was put up in the year 1848. It stands on the crest of a broad, high ridge, with deep gorges running east and west, and near the spot where he came to his death by his own hands. Its entire height is twenty-five feet, and the whole is surrounded by an iron railing.

NATHANIEL LYON was born at Ashford, Connecticut, on the 14th July, 1819. He graduated at West Point in 1841, and entered the second regiment of infantry as second lieutenant, serving in the Florida and Mexican wars. For meritorious conduct, under General Taylor, he was made first lieutenant, in February, 1847; and, joining General Scott, was present at Vera Cruz and Cerro Gordo. For gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, he was breveted captain, and was wounded in the assault of the Belen Gate, city of Mexico. He was, after the war, ordered to the Pacific coast, receiving his commission as captain on the 11th of June, 1851. He was afterward ordered to Kansas, where he was on active duty during the troublous times in that State. When the civil war broke out, Captain Lyon was in command of his company at Fort Riley. He was ordered thence to the command of the Arsenal at St. Louis. This he made secure against surprise, and on the 10th of May, 1861, with the aid of several thousand "Home Guards," commanded by Colonels Blair and Sigel, broke up the rendezvous of the secessionists at Camp Jackson. He was made Brigadier-General of Volunteers on the 17th of the month, and on the first day of June put in command of the department. He broke up a Confederate force at Potosi, and caused several important seizures of war *matériel* destined for Camp Jackson. Governor Jackson, having called out 50,000 militia to repel the invasion of the State, left for Booneville. General Lyon followed him, defeating the militia on the 17th, when he marched to Springfield. On the 2d of August, Lyon defeated the Confeder-



ates under McCulloch, at Dug Spring. The latter having being joined subsequently by General Price, determined to risk another battle. Wilson's Creek was the result. General Lyon, after being twice wounded in that conflict, was leading into action a regiment, when he was struck by a minie ball and killed. He died, surrounded by his victorious comrades. Great honors were paid to his memory.

JOHNSTON LYKINS, M. D., was born in Franklin county, Virginia, April 15th, 1800. When eight years old, his parents immigrated to Kentucky, thence in 1816 to Wabash Valley, in the State of Indiana. After following farming for a time, he engaged in teaching, at the same time taking up and pursuing the study of medicine. In June, 1822, he united with the Baptist Mission Church, at Fort Wayne. In the summer of 1822, he was appointed a laborer in the "Indian Mission" field by the Board of the Triennial Baptist convention for Foreign and Domestic Missions, and located among the Pottawattamies about Lake Michigan, where he remained in charge of a large manual labor school, until appointed by the government as teacher of the Ottawas, and was located at the rapids of Grand River, in Michigan. On the 27th day of February, 1828, he was united in marriage with Miss D. McCoy, eldest daughter of Rev. Isaac McCoy. The next fall he went to Lexington, Kentucky, where he pursued his medical studies through the winter, and in the spring of 1829, with his family, he set out for the Indian Territory, locating in July, 1831, at the Shawanoe and Delaware Agency, situated near the State line, and within two miles of the present site of Westport. His special work for which he was commissioned was the locating of mission families, and manual labor schools among the various tribes of Indians, and through his efforts, schools were established among the Omahas, Otoes, Shawanoes, Delawares, Pottawattamies, Ottawas, Creeks, Cherokees and Choctaws. A printing press was also established at the Shawanoe Baptist Mission; and subsequently he translated a large portion of the New Testament, hymns, and other useful books into the Shawanoe, Pottawattamie and Choctaw languages; and also published a small monthly paper in Shawanoe, called "The San-win-the Kesan-thuan"—the "Shawanoe Sun." In 1842, on petition of the Pottawattamies, he was appointed as their physician, agreeable to treaty, and was located at Pottawattamie Creek. In 1844, Mrs. Lykins, who had during the long years been a faithful christian helper, fell a victim to pulmonary phthisis, and died. In 1847, Lykins was ordered to the Kansas Valley, and located with the Pottawattamies. He erected a large mission and school-building (near the present site of Topeka) which was immediately occupied. He continued in the Indian field until 1851, when he retired from these labors. In October of the same year he again married to Miss Martha A. Livingston, of Lexington, Missouri. In the spring of 1852, he permanently located in Kansas City, and at once entered upon the practice of his profession. He has two children living.

HUGH DENNIS MARSHALL, of Unionville, Putnam county, Missouri, was born November 18th, 1830, in Franklin county, Virginia. In 1838, he removed, with his parents, to Warren county, Mississippi, where he remained



until 1842. He, with his father and family, moved thence to the south-east corner of Putnam (then Adair) county. During his residence in Mississippi, he spent the year 1840 in school, in Trigg county, Kentucky; the residue of his education was received in the county where he now resides. Although, at an early age, by the death of his father, charged with the support and care of his mother, brothers and sister, he was, nevertheless, equal to the emergency,—developing an energy, and business ability, which are but seldom exhibited by any, save those called self made men. At the age of nineteen—with no other worldly possessions than his clothing—he, in company with others, made the over-land trip to California. He was about two years in the gold region, mining and laboring by the month; when, with a small fortune for that era, he returned, by the way of Panama, to his home in Missouri. He made the journey again, in 1854, but with little success. In 1859, he was appointed District Assessor, and, during the same year, elected clerk of the county court of his county, and re-elected in 1866. Mr. Marshall, in 1870, was elected a member of the legislature; but, in 1872, was defeated for the same office by a small majority. In 1874, he engaged in banking—under the name of “The Putnam County Bank.” In 1875, the Bank was organized under the general law. It retained the same name—Mr. Marshall being elected its president, which office he still holds. In 1874, he was admitted to the bar, and now devotes a portion of his time to the practice of the law. Mr. Marshall was married to Martha Brasfield on the 4th day of February, 1858. He is the father of six children. In disposition, he is generous and companionable; in religion, conservative, but liberal; in character, firm, deliberate and cautious. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity. He is a man whose word is an ample assurance of his intentions and actions.

SAMUEL C. MAJOR, Sen., the subject of this sketch, was born in Franklin county, Kentucky, August 26th, 1805. His father, John Major, of Culpepper county, Virginia, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, under Washington. Mr. Major was raised on a farm, but left the old homestead at the age of sixteen, to learn the trade of cabinet-making, with a brother, near Frankfort, Kentucky. In October, 1826, in company with his three brothers, John, Weeden, and James, he immigrated to Missouri, arriving in St. Louis—then a town of about five thousand inhabitants—about November 1st, 1826. Here he spent several days, in doubt whether to settle, or to proceed to the Boones Lick country in the central part of the State. He finally decided to leave St. Louis, and locate in Fayette, Howard county—arriving there in November of the same year. Howard was then the second county in the State, and Fayette the head-quarters of politics, law, literature and learning in Missouri, and the home of Judges Leonard, Ryland, Napton, and Governors Reynolds and Jackson, and many other noted men, who have figured in the history of the State. Mr. Major soon found his new home a most congenial clime, and his sterling qualities of head and heart endeared him to the people. He was appointed receiver of the United States land office, by President Taylor, which office he held for four years; he has also held the office of Public Administrator of Howard county for thirty years. Mr. Major joined the Baptist church in 1842, and has been a faithful, earnest and

devoted member ever since; was, for several years, treasurer and corresponding secretary of the Baptist Association; and his home has ever been a home and place of welcome to the Baptist ministry. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. Major married Elizabeth Daly in 1829, who still lives. They have been blessed with eleven children—six living.

DAVID RICE McANALLY was born in Grainger county, Tennessee. His parents, Charles and Elizabeth McAnally, had been early settlers in that county, and, by industry and frugality, they amassed what was, for those days a considerable fortune; they also secured by their integrity and uprightness, the respect and confidence of all with whom they had to do. David Rice, was sent from home to attend school at the early age of six years. He continued at school until sixteen years of age. The intervals between the school sessions were spent at home, on the farm, and in hunting and sporting. By this labor and recreation, he built up a constitution remarkable for strength and vitality, which in after years enabled him to undergo great mental labor. At the age of fourteen, he experienced religion,—the course of his future life was changed, and instead of the law, which profession he had intended to follow, he made preparation for the ministry. At the age of seventeen, he started out as an itinerant minister of the Methodist church. The first years of his ministry were spent in Tennessee, Virginia, North and South Carolina, and Georgia. While laboring in Virginia, he was married to a niece of General Francis Preston, with whom he lived until the beginning of the late war, when she died. In 1840, while living in Asheville, North Carolina, he edited a secular paper called the "Highland Messenger," in which he continued until near the close of the year 1843, when he accepted a call to preside over the East Tennessee Female Institute, in Knoxville. Here, for eight years, he remained, devoting his time and talents to the welfare of the school. During all this time, though constantly employed in teaching, he also performed the duties of a regular minister. In 1851, McAnally received an invitation to go to St. Louis, Missouri, and assume the editorial charge of the "St. Louis Christian Advocate." He accepted the invitation, and at once entered upon his labor in this new field. In addition to his regular work, he edited numerous books, which were published, laboring many more than the ordinary working hours of other men. He was a fearless man, hesitating not to rebuke what he regarded as oppression and wrong-doing. When the war came on, and he saw his brethren in the Church enduring imprisonment, he sternly criticised the government, which led to his arrest and the suppression of his paper. After being confined in prison for about one month, he was released on parole. This parole was continued for three years and seven months, when his case was submitted to General Rosecrans, and never heard of afterwards. During this period he remained quietly at home, ministering to the Mill Church at St. Louis, which he had founded in 1857, and had in charge ever since. In 1865, he resumed the publication of the *Advocate*, editing it for three years, after which he resigned and again engaged in teaching. He was recalled to the editorship of the paper in 1872, and is now devoting his talents to the church of his choice through the medium of the *Advocate*.

This is but a brief outline of the life and labors of D. R. McAnally. Of a

remarkably strong will and great force of character, he early in life assumed the position of a leading man in church affairs. He has been twice married. In his family relations, he is firm, true, gentle and affectionate. His literary and ministerial labors have been remarkable for their extent, their varied character, and the good results accruing therefrom. He has organized four churches during his residence in St. Louis, all of which are now in a prosperous condition.

EDWARD CRESAP McCARTY, of Henry county, Missouri, was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, on the 4th day of July, 1805. He is in direct line from the best of old Revolutionary stock. His paternal grandfather was a captain in the Virginia militia, and participated in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Trenton, and was under the command of La Fayette, at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. His maternal grandfather was also a commissioned officer in the Maryland line. On the death of his father, in 1828, he being the oldest of a family of eight children, became the head of the household, and, the following year, with his mother, five brothers and two sisters, removed to Missouri, locating on a tract of land in Saline county, where he remained until 1846. He then sold his farm, and for several years was engaged in freighting government stores, and in the Santa Fé trade. In 1850, his brother died, when Mr. McCarty gave up the business, removed to Jackson county and engaged once more in farming. In 1857, he engaged in the commission and forwarding business, in Kansas City. Soon after, he was elected cashier of the branch of the Mechanics' Bank of St. Louis, located in that city. This position he filled until 1863, when he resigned and removed to Saline county, where he resided until after the close of the war. He then removed to Clinton, in Henry county. In political affiliation, Mr. McCarty was formerly an old-line whig, and as such, was elected a member of the lower House of the General Assembly of the State, from Jackson county—Captain J. W. Reid at the same time being elected upon the democratic ticket.

In later years, Mr. McCarty has acted with the democratic party, and is at the present time chairman of its central committee for Henry county. He is not a member of any church, but inclines toward the church of his mother, who was a Methodist. For almost half a century he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was appointed by the Grand Lodge to superintend the erection of the building for the Masonic college at Lexington. Mrs. McCarty was a daughter of Judge B. Brown, of Saline county. They have had thirteen children, eleven of whom are still living.

DAVID McGAUGHEY was born near Mount Carmel, in Franklin county, Indiana, August 26th, 1826. His father was a farmer, of Scotch-Irish descent. In early life, the subject of this sketch attended the common schools, and in 1845 entered Miami University, where he remained three years. On leaving the University, he devoted himself for several years to teaching in different localities south and west, and in June, 1854, entered the law office of David Wallace, at Indianapolis. In the summer of 1855, he emigrated to Des Moines, Iowa, and engaged in locating land warrants for eastern parties,



and in surveying. In 1858, he removed from Des Moines and located at Hackberry Ridge, in Audrain county, Missouri; taught school a few months, and the next year commenced the practice of his profession at Albany, the county-seat of Gentry county. In 1860, he was elected county Superintendent of Public Schools. For a time, during the war, the judge resided at Falls City, Nebraska. While there, he was elected prosecuting attorney for the county of Richmond, and was appointed Superintendent of Schools by the county court. After the close of the war, in August, 1865, McGaughey removed from Nebraska to Bates county, Missouri. He has for several years served the county as Superintendent of Schools, and been president of the Board of Directors of Butler Academy. On the organization of the 22d judicial circuit, in 1869, he was elected the first Circuit Judge. In religious belief, Judge McGaughey is an old-school Presbyterian, and is an elder in the church in Butler. He is a Mason, and for many years has been an active member of the various temperance organizations. He is a republican in politics; was an officer in the first republican club organized west of the Mississippi river, in Iowa. In October, 1875, he was married to Miss Dorcas Tuttle, of Bates county.

MICHAEL K. McGRATH, the present Secretary of State, was born at Ballymartle, a small village located about eight miles from Cork, Ireland, September, 1833. His parents were farmers, and his educational facilities were such as could be obtained in the parochial schools of the country. His father intending him for a teacher in the national schools, educated him with that end in view, sending him to the city to get an insight into the national school system. About this time, the tide of emigration had strongly set in toward this country, and young McGrath, who had already formed a great desire to go to the New World, and escape the oppressions of his own country, when only seventeen years old, obtained the consent of his parents to accompany a number of his school-mates to America. He landed at St. John's, New Brunswick, in 1850, and readily obtained employment as a clerk in a clothing establishment, which he retained long enough to enable him to obtain means to come to the United States, as he had a longing desire to get beyond the limits of the British dominions and breathe the pure air of civil and political freedom. He went to Bangor, Maine; remaining there a short time, he started for the Western States, but his limited means compelled him to stop at New York, where he found employment in the well-known clothing house of Devlin & Co. During his stay in New York he passed his leisure hours in the reading-room, familiarizing himself with our institutions, and filling his mind with a good stock of practical information. He was attracted to St. Louis by the glowing description given of it by the newspapers. Upon his arrival in St. Louis, in 1856, he had only enough money to buy himself a night's lodging, and did not know an individual in the city. He, however, was fortunate enough to obtain a position as clerk the second day after his arrival, in the county recorder's office, a position he held until 1861, when he was appointed deputy clerk of the criminal court; he ran for the clerkship of the Criminal Court in 1866, but the radical party being in the majority, he and all others on the democratic ticket were defeated. He was then



appointed deputy clerk of the United States District Court, and took charge of the bankrupt business of the office. In 1869 he was elected clerk of the City council, and in 1870 was elected clerk of the St. Louis Criminal Court, a position he held until nominated by the democratic State convention, for the office he now occupies, receiving the largest majority on the ticket at his election. During the late war Mr. McGrath's sympathies were with the South. In 1865 he married a daughter of Colonel Kelley, the well-known confederate officer of St. Louis. Mr. McGrath is a lawyer by profession, but his many public positions have debarred him from practicing. He has, in every sense of the word, carved his own fortune, aided by nothing but his untiring and unflagging energy. McGrath is in religion a Catholic. As Secretary of State, he is chairman of the commission of public printing; member of and secretary of the State board of education; vice-president of the State board of immigration, member of the State board of equalization, and member of the board of regents, State normal schools.

MORTIMER McILHANY, of Audrian county, Missouri, was born in Loudon county, Virginia. He was educated at Hillsborough Academy, in his native state; and, at the early age of nineteen, removed with his parents to Missouri. Having studied law, he commenced his professional life at Mexico, where he has since resided. On the seventeenth day of December, 1857, he was at St. Charles, Missouri, married to Mary E. Davenport, of that city. In 1858 he was elected to the General Assembly from Audrain, and re-elected in 1860. At the commencement of the civil war he joined his fortunes with the South, and served in the confederate army with the rank of lieutenant-colonel through several campaigns. He was finally captured and remained from that time until the close of the war either in confinement, or as a prisoner on parole. When hostilities had ceased he returned home; but, being debarred from the practice of his profession by the constitution of the State, he lived upon his farm near Mexico, until the Supreme Court of the United States reinstated him.

A member of the 27th General Assembly of his State,—Mr. McIlhany was elected speaker of the House, he being the second democrat to hold that office since the rebellion. As an executive officer he won a fine reputation for parliamentary knowledge and impartiality. His quiet, pleasant, and affable deportment attached to him many friends. In April, 1875, he was appointed by Governor Hardin, one of the State Board of Railroad Commissioners, his associates being John S. Marmaduke, of St. Louis, and John Walker, of Howard county. He was elected president of the board, and has acted in this capacity ever since.

JOSEPH L. McCULLOUGH, of Gentryville, Gentry county, Missouri, was born near Knoxville, East Tennessee, in the year 1833, his ancestors having emigrated from the northern part of Ireland. His parents were in very moderate circumstances, and young McCullough was obliged to labor almost unremittingly, and hence enjoyed but limited privileges for schooling. After attaining his majority, however, he gave himself ardently to study, working his way, and attending Ewing and Jefferson Colleges, Kentucky. After leaving

college he studied law until 1861, when he removed to Missouri, and not long afterwards was licensed to practice. In 1861 he went to the mines of Colorado, remaining about a year, when he returned to Missouri, and almost immediately thereafter he started for the rich mining fields of Montana, arriving at the place of his destination in the autumn of 1864, and at once become actively engaged in digging for gold. In the fall of 1865 he was chosen a representative to the Montana legislature, and was re-elected in 1866, by a largely increased majority, from Madison county, serving in this capacity as Chairman of the Committee on Incorporations, and of the judiciary, was also elected Judge of the criminal court at Virginia city, in 1865, being re-elected in 1866, which position he resigned in 1867, when he returned to his adopted State. While in Montana he was also a member of the Territorial convention, and was elected its president. During the winter of 1867 he returned to his present home, Gentry county, and engaged in the practice of the law. In the fall of 1874 he was elected by an unusual majority to the lower House of the General Assembly. McCollough is a Mason of high degree, being a Knight Templar; is a protestant in religious belief, and in politics a democrat of decided views. He was married in 1872. They have one child, a son. He resides upon his farm, a mile and a half west of Gentryville.

JOSEPH W. MERCER, of Independence, Jackson county, was born on the 25th of February, 1845, in Platte City, Platte county, Missouri. His father moved to Jackson county in 1846, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. The subject of this sketch, at the age of thirteen, went to attend College at Chappel Hill, where he remained three years. He then enlisted in the confederate army, and lost an arm at the battle of Pine Bluff, Arkansas, 25th of October, 1863. He was afterward appointed commissary, with the rank of captain. At the close of the war he returned to Jackson county. He subsequently attended Jones' Commercial College, St. Louis, where he graduated in commercial law and book-keeping. For a while after returning home, he taught a public school. In 1868 he opened a real estate and insurance office in Independence. He was married on the 18th of May, 1870, to Laura Greene, of Jackson county. In 1871, Mercer was elected treasurer of his county. He was elected State Treasurer in 1873, which office he now holds. Mr. Mercer is the father of three children. He is believed to be the youngest man ever elected to a State office in Missouri.

JAMES L. MINOR was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, on the 9th of June, 1813. On receiving an academic education in his native town, young Minor became in 1833 a private tutor in the family of Captain Reuben Grigsby, of Rockbridge county, Virginia. He was tendered by Mr. Forsyth, Secretary of State, the position of United States Attorney for the eastern district of Florida, which office he declined, and in May, 1835, came to Missouri. He practiced law for three years in Palmyra, and in November, 1838, he was elected secretary of the State Senate. At the conclusion of the session of that body, Governor Boggs tendered to him the position of Secretary of State, and in February, 1839, after the confirmation by the Senate, he entered upon

the discharge of the duties of that office, which he held until April, 1845. He became *ex-officio* superintendent of common schools. In 1840, he received the appointment of adjutant-general. Upon his retirement from public office in 1845, he chose the life of a farmer, and in the cultivation of the alluvial lands of the Missouri river in hemp and tobacco, found an occupation both agreeable and profitable. The routine of his agricultural life since then has been diversified by several public trusts, among others, Curator of the State University, and manager of the State Lunatic Asylum. The greater portion of his life in Missouri has been spent in the cultivation of the soil, in which occupation he takes an honest pride. General Minor was first married in 1844 to Sallie C. Goode, of Cole county, who only lived a few months after her marriage. In 1846 he was married with Miss Louisa M. Smith, also of Cole county. He has but one child living, the wife of Colonel Hamilton Gamble, of the firm of Hampstead and Gamble, of Salt Lake City. In religious belief, Mr. Minor is a member of the Episcopal church, and by his faithfulness in all the positions of trust to which he has been called, as well as by his upright life as a private citizen, he has honored his profession. His present residence is upon his farm near to Jefferson City, where in the enjoyment of excellent health, and a contented mind, he is spending the evening of life in his favorite pursuit, cultivation of the soil.

JOHN MONTEITH, the present secretary of the Missouri State board of agriculture, was born at Elyria, Ohio, January 31, 1833; graduated from Yale College in 1856, and took Master's degree in 1859. He pursued the study of theology under Dr. N. W. Taylor, of New Haven, and entered the ministry, which calling he followed, located successively at Plymouth, Connecticut; Jackson, Michigan; Cleveland, Ohio; and St. Louis, Missouri, until 1870, when from broken health, he retired from the ministry, severed his ecclesiastical connections, and became a farmer in South Missouri. From this retirement he was called to the position of superintendent of public schools, to succeed Ira Divoll (deceased), June 29th, 1871. Mr. Monteith comes of true educational stock. His father, Professor John Monteith, was one of the founders, and the first President of Michigan University. Subsequently, he will be recognized as a resident of New York State, having occupied for eight years, the chair of Latin and Greek in Hamilton College. Superintendent Monteith brought to his office no inconsiderable benefit from his father's experience, together with a practical experience of his own, extending through several years as a teacher at the East. Mr. Monteith has been a careful student of the advanced methods of education, and may be classed rather with the liberal than with the most conservative educators. He was married to Miss L. Maria Loomis, of Sandusky, Ohio, July 16th, 1861. They have four children. His residence is Glenwood Station, (Sulphur Springs P. O.), Jefferson county.

MICHAEL DAVIDSON MORGAN was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, October 17th, 1824. He was raised on a farm. At the age of seventeen, he was entered as an apprentice to the blacksmiths' trade, serving three years. He continued to work at his trade, afterwards, for thirteen years: four years of



the time, he worked in Howard county, this State. He was married in 1847, to Sallie C. Alverson, of Madison county, Kentucky. He emigrated to Howard county, Missouri, in 1848, and moved to Randolph county in 1852, to what was then known as "Long Arm Prairie," carrying on farming and blacksmithing. He moved to Clinton county, near Haynesville, in the spring of 1854. The same fall, he moved to St. Joseph where he has (except one year in St. Louis), continued to reside. Morgan is a democrat, and for more than a quarter of a century, has given his time to active participation in the politics of the country, frequently writing various articles for newspapers, that gave effect and force to the democratic party of the State. During the darkest days of disfranchisement, he did much with his pen and purse to revive and keep in organization the democratic party. In 1855, he was appointed deputy county collector. He collected the entire revenue of the county for two years, amounting to some two hundred thousand dollars, not being requested to give either receipt or bond.

In 1858, he was elected Sheriff of Buchanan county, and re-elected in 1860, both times by large majorities. He was, during the same time, Deputy United States marshal. In 1866-7, he was deputy treasurer of the city of St. Joseph. He was, in 1868, nominated by the democratic county convention for county collector, receiving on the first ballot 55 votes out of 69. In 1871, he was tendered by Governor Brown, the office of chief clerk in the adjutant-general's office, but declined it. In 1872, he was appointed by the Governor, judge of the county court of Buchanan county, but this he also declined. In 1874, Governor Woodson appointed him Inspector of petroleum oils for the city of St. Louis, in which position he acquitted himself with credit. Morgan has always supported all public enterprises which have materially assisted the rapid growth and prosperity of St. Joseph, in which city he now resides. He was one of five who caused to be made a preliminary survey of the St. Joseph and Topeka, now the St. Joseph and Denver railroad. He was prominent in his efforts to secure the Lunatic Asylum at St. Joseph. He has ever been the friend of education. Although he is not a member of any church, he has contributed liberally to the building of every church in St. Joseph. Morgan, with Hon. A. Beattie, the present mayor of St. Joseph, spent the entire winter of 1862-3, in collecting provisions for the destitute of St. Joseph. Colonel Morgan is a self-made man. In every position of life he has proven himself trustworthy.

WILLIAM H. MORGAN was born in Olden county, Kentucky, in the year 1840, from whence his parents removed to Cass county, Illinois, while he was a child. After a few years stay in Illinois, the family again removed in 1858, to Grand River county, Missouri, where they remained but a few years. Again, pursuing their way westward, finally halted on the east bank of the Missouri river, in Atchison county, and near the site of the now flourishing town of Watson. Here the family located permanently, and the father, P. G. Morgan, a bold and ambitious man, soon became noted in political circles as the leader of his party in that section of the state, until his death in 1873. The subject of this sketch enjoyed only the educational advantages to be derived from the common schools; but being a youth of unusual force of character



and a strong thinker, and an active worker, he soon took a foremost place among men, and has frequently been called to positions of honor and trust. In 1874, he was elected by a large majority of the popular vote to the position of one of the judges of the county court for a term of six years, which office he now holds. Judge Morgan is an exemplary christian in his life; and is a member of the masonic fraternity. He has been twice married, first with Miss Mary Bushong, who died two years subsequent to her marriage. His present wife was Amanda L., daughter of John Goode, of Atchison county. Starting in life, with no other capital than his own strong arms and brave heart, he has by steady habits of industry and frugality, become possessor of a fine and valuable estate adjoining the town of Watson.

JOHN MCNEIL was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on the 4th of February, 1814. When quite a lad, he was sent to Boston, Massachusetts, to learn the hatter's trade. After learning the trade, he engaged in the business in the city of New York. In 1836, he came west, and selected St Louis as the place of his future residence. His place of business was on Main street, where he won for himself the reputation of an honest and successful merchant, and continued it during twenty-five successive years.

Early in May, 1861, orders were received in St. Louis, from Washington city, to muster into service forces for the defence of the Union. In a few days ten regiments were mustered into service by the proper officers stationed at the Arsenal. McNeil was elected captain of a company, and at the election of regimental officers was chosen colonel of the third regiment of what was called "United States Reserve Corps," consisting of men enlisted for three months service, and made up from the third, fourth and fifth wards of the city. With his command he moved into North Missouri to protect the railroad and to check the operations of General Harris, who was aiding the plans of General Price. Colonel Harding, in a letter to General Lyon, then at Springfield, says: "You can imagine my anxiety and afterwards my relief, when I heard from that brave fellow, McNeil, that he had fought, and had routed the rebels." During the summer of 1861, Colonel McNeil was post commandant and provost-marshal of St. Louis, under Brigadier-General McKenstry. He was next appointed Colonel of a cavalry regiment, and in 1862, opened a vigorous campaign in Northern Missouri, which terminated with the battle of Kirksville.

In December, 1862, McNeil was ordered into south-eastern Missouri to protect the State from invasion from Arkansas. In the spring of 1863, General Marmaduke moved up from Little Rock with four brigades estimated at about 10,000 men. General McNeil moved into Cape Girardeau with twelve hundred men and six guns. The garrison there augmented his force by five hundred men and six guns. Marmaduke summoned the place to surrender giving half an hour for consideration. McNeil replied promptly, that he required no time for consideration, that he should hold the place. A desperate fight followed in which the garrison succeeded in resisting the assault, and Marmaduke withdrew. The next fall, Shelby came into Missouri, passing rapidly through Arkansas, and advanced to the river at Booneville. General

Brown encountered him at Arrow Rock, when a desperate fight ensued that lasted till dark. General McNeil was in St. Louis, having been detailed there as presiding officer of a court martial. Setting out at once for his post at Lebanon, he gathered such force as he could, and advanced on Bolivar where he hoped to intercept the retreat. Shelby was ahead of him, but he followed on, taking prisoners, but not overtaking the main body, until at last, after reaching Arkansas, he gave up the pursuit and moved up the river to Fort Smith. This movement closed operations for the year 1863. He was designated to the army of the frontier, *vice* General Blunt, relieved.

The next season he reported to General Banks, and was assigned to the District of Lafourche, which extended from New Orleans to Texas, and was menaced by that wily and dangerous foe, Dick Taylor. Early in August, he returned to Missouri and reported to General Rosecrans, who had taken command of Missouri. Coming up on the steamboat *Empress*, she was fired into and placed in a desperate position. The passengers who were military men, assisted the officers of the boat in extricating her from her perilous condition. Foremost among these was General McNeil. On his arrival, General Rosecrans complimented him highly in an order referring to it; but he declared the chief credit was due to the pilot, and the engineer, and other officers of the boat. Soon after, he was appointed to the command of the district of Rolla, with headquarters at Rolla. From thence he marched to Jefferson City, and saved the Capitol when endangered by the movements of Price. He afterwards joined his force to General Brown, and participated in the series of active pursuits, which ended in the destruction of Gen. Price's army. After this campaign, the last of the serious fighting in Missouri, he was appointed to the command of central Missouri, which he retained until his resignation in April, 1865. After the acceptance of his resignation, he was appointed clerk of the criminal court, which office he held for twenty months. In 1866, he became a candidate for the sheriffalty of St. Louis, and was elected. In 1868 he was re-elected to the same position. At the expiration of his two terms he retired to private life. In politics he has always been a liberal republican, and led the movement which resulted in the election of Carl Schurz to the United States Senate. He is a man of high courage, prompt and persistent; he displayed an aptitude and genius as a soldier, not usually found in men chosen from civil life. In the social circle, he was always genial and companionable. His neighbors, without distinction of party or creed, esteem him warmly—those who differ with him, honor his convictions because of his open avowal of them. General McNeil impresses an audience favorably by means of pointed and earnest sentences. He is firm in his friendship; no changes of fortune influence him to abandon a friend. Few men are more highly blessed in the affectionate surroundings of his family relations. Holding, with General Sherman, that war is cruelty and cannot be refined, he sought to enforce all its rigor, and to conquer an early peace. In his apparently severe treatment of prisoners in North Missouri in 1862, he acted by the orders of Generals Halleck, Curtis, and Schofield. When in August, 1865, McNeil sent in his resignation, General Schofield returned it indorsed: "The services of Colonel McNeil are too valuable to the State, to ad-

mit of the approval of his resignation at this time; it is therefore hoped that he will withdraw it until the peace of north-eastern Missouri shall be restored."

The people of North-east Missouri did not know how General McNeil was esteemed at head-quarters, and eight thousand of them signed a petition to President Lincoln, asking to have him sustained in what he did. When he was notified that ten colonels of the Union army were held as hostages at Richmond, for his rendition to the confederate government to answer its charges of illegal warfare, he wrote to President Lincoln, asking a safe conduct to Richmond, provided his brother officers were not released or were likely to suffer on his account. At the close of the war General McNeil came forward among the first men to offer, in the spirit of the brave man who would not harm a fallen foe, full and free pardon to all who were willing to obey the constitution and laws of the country.

CHARLES H. MORGAN was born in Alleghany, New York, July 5th, 1842. Whilst he was yet quite young, his parents immigrated to Wisconsin and settled on a farm; here young Morgan spent his early years, receiving such educational advantages as were afforded by the common schools, and at a later day attending the high school at Fond du Lac. At the commencement of the war, in response to the first call of President Lincoln, he left school and enlisted as a private in the 1st Wisconsin infantry, where he served for about sixteen months, as private, sergeant, and sergeant-major of the regiment. In the latter part of 1862, he was promoted to 2d lieutenant of the 21st Infantry, and, soon after, followed his commission as 1st lieutenant, and then captain in the same regiment. He was in all the principal battles of the army of the Cumberland, until he was taken prisoner at the battle of Chickamauga, September 20th, 1863. Four times he escaped from his captors, but only to have his hopes of freedom and the sight of the old flag disappointed by re-capture. A short time before the close of the war he made an effort for the fifth time to obtain his freedom—and then with success. After passing a course of preparatory study, he graduated from the Albany, New York, law school in 1866, and immediately thereafter, removed to Missouri, and settled at Lamar, Barton county, where he still resides. In 1868, he was appointed attorney for the county, and filled that office with acceptance for about three years, when he was elected to the legislature. Whilst a member of that body, he served as chairman of the committee on elections, and as a member of the committee on criminal jurisprudence, and also took an active part in all the legislation incident to the session. In 1875, Mr. Morgan was elected member of Congress from his district, and is serving in that capacity at the present time. Captain Morgan is active and zealous in all matters of public importance, and wholly devoted to the development of the mineral and agricultural resources of his section of the State. He is not a member of any church, but has great respect for religion. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity; he is unmarried.

T. J. O. MORRISON is of Irish descent, his father having been a native of the county of Cork, Ireland, and who came to the United States in 1798, settling in West Wareham, Massachusetts, whence he immigrated to



Missouri, and settled in Cape Girardeau county, in 1803, where the subject of this sketch was born, on the 24th day of July, 1815. At the age of ten years, he was left an orphan, his parents having died within a few days of each other. When eighteen years of age, he attended St. Mary's College, at Perryville, Missouri, for two years. For the succeeding three years after leaving college, he was engaged in various capacities on the river: first, as steamboat clerk; then in superintending flat-boat expeditions along the river for purposes of trade; and afterwards, in rafting timber from the Yazoo country to the New Orleans market. Leaving the river in 1838, he spent some time in teaching in New Madrid county; and, in 1841, he was married to Caroline Bogliolo, daughter of a well-known merchant and land-owner of that county. In 1848, Mr. Morrison left his school, and went into mercantile life, which business he continued until 1856, when he closed out his store and retired to his farm, of eleven hundred acres, on the Mississippi river, near New Madrid, where he still resides. For the last thirty years, he has not been entirely relieved from the cares of public office; justice of the peace for his township, clerk of the county, county treasurer, commissioner of public works, county superintendent of public schools, and county assessor. In 1862, he was elected to a seat in the lower house of the General Assembly, and re-elected in 1864; elected State senator from his district in 1868, and re-elected in 1872. He is a faithful representative, possessing ability well qualifying him for the position; is a fine and terse speaker, a good parliamentarian, and a recognized leader in legislative work. In politics, Senator Morrison is a sterling and active democrat. He has a family of seven children, all grown.

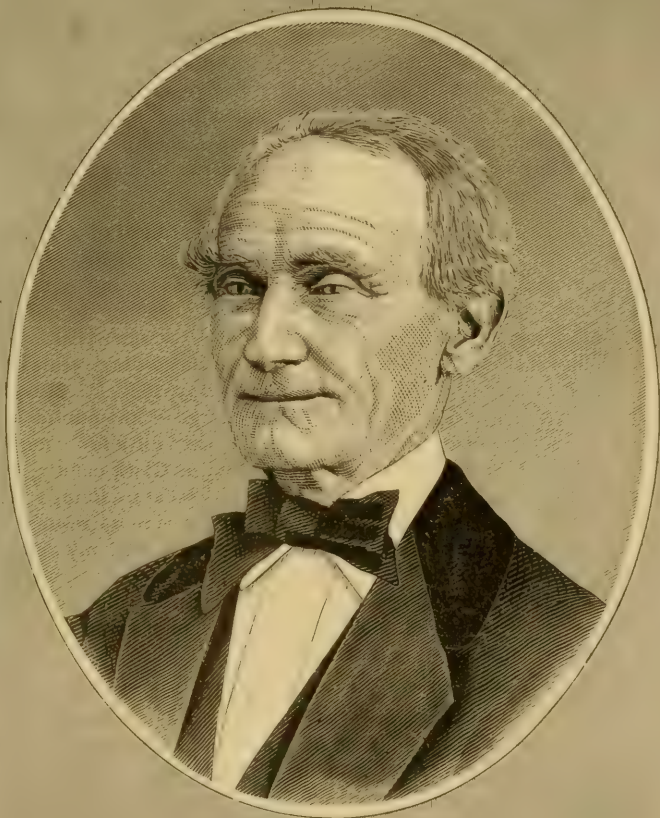
WILLIAM WALLACE MOSBY, M. D., of Richmond, Ray county, Missouri, was born in Scott county, Kentucky, on the 1st day of June, 1824. His parents removed to the State of Mississippi when he was only two years old, whence, after a temporary stay of some two years, they immigrated to Callaway county, Missouri, and settled on a farm. Here the son received his education in the common schools, attending only in the winter months, laboring with his father in summer. Notwithstanding these meagre advantages, he succeeded in obtaining a good English education, and also some knowledge of the Greek and Latin languages. At eighteen years of age, he decided to adopt the medical profession, and the following year entered the office of Dr. Franklin Dillard, where he spent two years in close application to study; after which he entered the Transylvania Medical School, Lexington, Kentucky. In the spring of 1845, he returned home, and applied himself to study until fall, when he went to the Louisville Medical College, graduating in the class of 1846. Soon thereafter he commenced the practice of medicine at Richmond, in Ray county, where he still resides. The young physician, by his great skill and integrity of character, succeeded in building up a large practice, which he has continued to enjoy. In 1861, he was elected to the State Senate. This position he held during the four darkest years of the history of the State. He was a firm and uncompromising advocate of the Union of all the states, believing that in union alone was there stability and prosperity; and yet he was mild and pacific, and discountenanced radical



union views, as being unsafe and unwise, and on a par with the other extreme, secession. He made a strong speech against the constitutional convention that framed the celebrated Draconian code, and opposed the registration law at its inception, and did all in his power to defeat the measure. In 1874, he was again nominated for the State Senate, by the democratic voters of his senatorial district; and, after a sharp canvass, during which Dr. Mosby stumped the entire district, he was elected by a majority of over 900, over the combined votes of his republican and liberal opponents. He has ever been intimately associated in all matters of public improvement, as well as of education, having been for six years president of the Board of Directors of the Richmond College, and was for five years director in the Union Bank of Missouri. He has always contributed liberally to the churches of his own city and county; has himself been a member of the Christian church for many years, and for more than a quarter of a century he has held the office of elder in that body.

REV. THOMAS JEFFERSON MUSGROVE, the present head of Alexandria College, was born in Mason county, Kentucky, January 30th, 1837, but his parents removed to Clark county, Missouri, in 1840, and settled upon a farm. The subject of our sketch finished a college course at the age of twenty-four years. Soon after his graduation, he was married with Margaret Ann Smith, of Lewis county, and the five succeeding years of his life were spent as a farmer. On the first Sabbath in May, 1861, Mr. Musgrove was ordained to preach. In 1867, he took the charge of the public schools of the city of Alexandria. After acting in this capacity for a few months, he resigned, and established an institution of learning in Clark county, known as Pleasant Hill Academy, where he taught for two years. Being solicited by the trustees of the Alexandria public schools to once more resume the management of the schools of that city, he gave up his academy, and entered upon his duties in Alexandria. After laboring two years in this capacity, he established Alexandria College, of which he is owner and president. Mr. Musgrove is a Baptist in religious belief, and a man of much energy of character, and of large success as an educator.

JOSEPH NACKE was born in Wewelsburge, Prussia, September 23d, 1806. His parents were in humble life, but connected by blood relationship with men of "high degree" in the land of his birth. After serving his "country and his king" for six years in the Prussian army, he was honorably discharged, and soon after, in 1835, he made his way to "the land of the free and the home of the brave." The city had no charms for the young Prussian; he desired the free, happy, though laborious life of the farmer. After landing in this country, he pursued his way west, crossing the Mississippi river at St. Louis, when the town was only a small one; and, having reached Osage county, he settled there, near the present town of Westphalia, which received its name from the Province of Westphalia in Germany. Through his instrumentality, the German settlers came to this country, and ere long a frugal, industrious and happy community of some two thousand inhabitants had grown up around him. He has often been solicited to accept of civil



Joseph Natchez



office, but invariably declined; but in matters of public improvement, and especially in educational matters, he has always been a leader of the people. In political affiliation he was formerly a democrat, then a Benton democrat, and for many years has been a republican. He was one of the first to raise his voice in favor of freedom to all, and after years of toil and persistent effort, he has enjoyed the proud satisfaction of seeing his views prevail, and all men go free. He loves his adopted country, and has always been ready to join in any and all gatherings of a patriotic character. In religious belief, Mr. Nacke is a Catholic; and is an example of a genial, benevolent, Christian man. He was married in 1827, in his native town, his wife having been Maria Buckner. They have had four children; one born in Germany.

WILLIAM BARCLAY NAPTON was born 1808, in Princeton, New Jersey; graduated at Princeton College when quite young, and went from there to the University of Virginia, at which place he graduated in law. He taught school for a while at Charlottesville, and came to Missouri about the year 1833. He first located in Howard county, and was the editor of the "Booneslick Democrat," and practiced law at the same time. He sold his interest in the paper after he had been connected with it but little over a year, and was then appointed by the Governor, Attorney-General of the State. In 1839 he was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court, and delivered his first opinion at the April term in that year. His first opinion appears in the 5th Missouri Reports at page 113—being in the case of Flournoy against Andrews. From 1839 to 1851 he held this position. From '51 to '57 he was not on the bench. In 1857 he was again elected, and remained on the bench until in 1862 when he was ejected with the other judges because of their sympathy with the South. He practiced law in St. Louis from 1863 to 1873, when, at the death of Judge Ewing, he was again appointed till the next election to his old position by Governor Woodson. At the democratic convention in 1874, he was re-nominated for a term of six years by acclamation, and received the next highest majority on the ticket. His opinions appear in the Missouri Reports from volume V. to XV., from XXV. to XXXI., and from the 53d on. He has always been a democrat; was at first a friend of Benton, but after Benton's free soil tendencies became manifest, he was one of the principal anti-Bentonites. He is the author of a certain political document known as the "Jackson Resolutions." He was chairman of a large pro-slavery convention held at Lexington, Missouri, about the time of the Kansas troubles. He married in 1839, Malinda Williams, a daughter of Chancellor Thomas L. Williams of Tennessee, and in that year began to improve a farm in the southern part of Saline county, to which he moved in 1840, and there reared a large family.

EDMUND A. NICKERSON, of Warrensburg, Johnson county, Missouri, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, August 31, 1835. He was the youngest of a family of four children, and descended from one of the oldest families of that State. His parents gave him the best education their means would admit, and at an early age he was placed as a student in the same office of Charles J. Lucas, of Baltimore, when after a studious course of legal study he was admitted to the Bar of the Superior Court, of Baltimore City.



Confinement to study had made serious inroads upon the health of the young student, and it was found necessary, although much against the wishes of his family, that he should seek rest and recreation in travel. He himself had other desires besides those. His parents were poor, and he could not look for material help from them, and he looked beyond them and the great city to the Far West for a competence and a home. While spending a short time with his brother at Parkersburg, Virginia, he became junior partner in the law office of Benjamin W. Jackson of that city, where he remained until the latter part of 1856, when he returned to Baltimore. In June of the following year, he removed to Missouri, settling at Union, in Franklin county. In 1858 the famous Gordon murder was committed in Warren county, Missouri. Mr. Nickerson, then a mere boy, was appointed to defend Bruff, a supposed accomplice of the murderer. After a protracted and exciting trial, Bruff was acquitted, a result due largely to the ability and sagacity of his youthful counsel. With the notoriety arising from this trial, Nickerson found his services in demand in other sections of the State. He was employed in many of the important criminal trials, such as Rufus Hopkins, Le Grand Hall, Nelson Cross, Nicholas Hart, and others of less note. In 1862, Mr. Nickerson married Huldah A. Tyler, the youngest daughter of Henry Tyler, Sr., of St. Louis county, and devoted himself to agriculture on his farm in that county, occasionally attending to the practice of his profession. In 1866, Nickerson removed to Warrensburg, Johnson county. At that time Warrensburg was in embryo, the place having the aspect of an advanced frontier settlement. In common with other resolute and public spirited men, he believed in the future growth and success of the place, and proceeded to act upon this faith. Selecting a beautiful site, a little retired from the centre of the town, with ample grounds, he at once erected a commodious brick residence, and laid out, adorned, and beautified the park, by which it is surrounded. The main street of the town now passes it. Houses, orchards, and vineyards are on all sides; and no means have been spared to adorn and beautify the place itself,—an orchard containing all the choicest varieties of fruits, a vineyard containing thirty varieties of grapes, from the size of a pea to a large plum, and in color all the shades from white to jet black, are under careful culture. Mr. Nickerson continued to devote himself to the practice of the law, which he made successful and lucrative—also being chiefly instrumental in organizing the Warrensburg Savings Bank. He was the first president of the bank, and as such was instrumental in building a fine and stately banking-house, which is an ornament to the town. In 1874, he was elected a delegate to the constitutional convention. He took an active part in the formation of the present constitution. Mr. Nickerson has never been actively engaged in political life. He is a democrat, and has never in the most trying hour lost faith in his principles. He never held an office, nor sought one; he has placed a higher value on that independence which a pecuniary competency alone can give, and having by long and persevering attention to business realized this, his choice is to pursue his professional and private business. His family consists of a wife and three daughters.

**REUBEN P. OWEN** was born in Hopkins county, Kentucky, on the 26th of August, 1814. His father and family moved to Hickman (now Fulton) county, that State, when the subject of this sketch was eleven years of age. He there received an ordinary English education, with a view to mercantile pursuits. He was for awhile employed as clerk in a store in Mayfield; afterwards, at the town of Hickman, where he remained until 1841. In September, of that year, he removed with his family to Stoddard county, Missouri. In June, 1842, he was employed by the clerk of the circuit and county court of that county to occupy his place. The clerk resigned in 1846, and Owen was appointed to fill the vacancies. At the general election in 1847, he was elected to both offices, and again in 1853. In 1859, he declined to run for the county clerkship, but was elected to that of the circuit. He continued to discharge the duties of his office until December, 1861, when all official business was suspended on account of the war. He read law during the time he was clerk and was admitted to the Bar in 1860; but did not enter upon the practice until the fall of 1863. In November, 1870, he was elected judge of the twenty-third judicial circuit, to serve for four years; and was re-elected in November, 1874, for the term of six years. Mr. Owen is a member of the Baptist church. He, also, belongs to the masonic fraternity. He was married at Hickman, Kentucky, to Mary H. Lewis, on the 7th of January, 1835. He has four daughters now living, who reside in Stoddard and Dunklin counties.

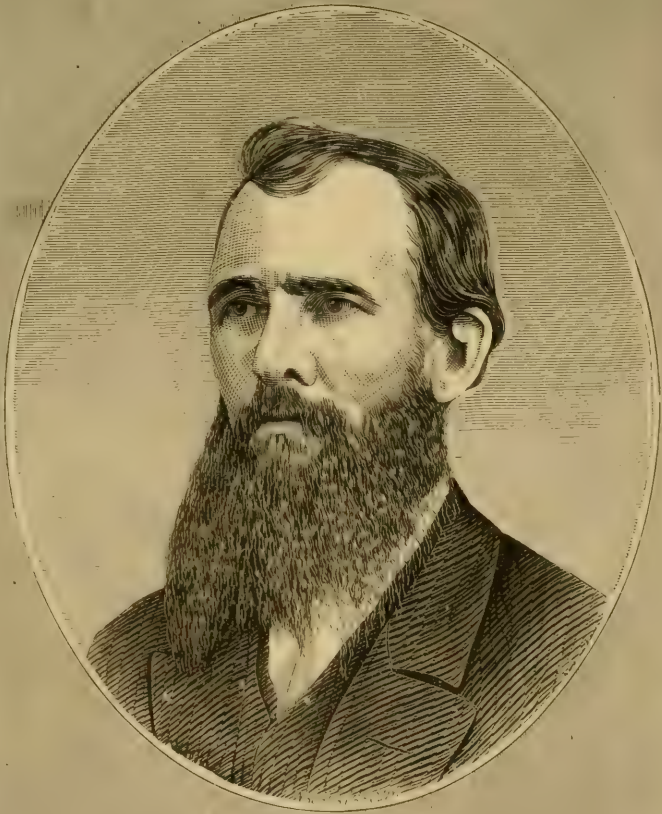
**SAMUEL H. OWENS**, son of John Owens, a native of Hardin county, Kentucky, was born at Springfield, Illinois, on the 8th of May, 1835. In 1837, his father removed with his family to Missouri, and settled on a farm near Jefferson City, in Cole county. Owens was educated at Jefferson City, and at the State University, at Columbia. After leaving college, he studied law under J. Proctor Knott, now a representative in Congress from Kentucky, and Warwick Hough, one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Missouri. He was admitted to the bar in 1860, and commenced the practice of his profession at California, in Moniteau county. He took high rank at the bar of the first judicial circuit, which then, as now had among its members some of the most eminent lawyers and jurists in the State. Soon after his admission to the bar, he was married to Ella Thorpe, a daughter of Mr. Elihu Thorpe, of Illinois, and sister of the late Alonzo V. Thorpe, an eminent physician of Moniteau county, Missouri. He is a forcible and fluent speaker; has never been a candidate before the people for office; in politics, a democrat, devotedly attached to the principles of the party. He is president of the Moniteau National Bank. He is a warm friend of popular education, and aided in the organization of the library building, and other associations designed to advance the moral, intellectual, and financial interests of the people among whom he lives. He is better known in his connection with the fraternity of free-masons. He was initiated into the order at Jefferson City in 1856. In 1862, he was appointed Deputy Grand Master for the district lying between the Osage and Missouri rivers, and extending west to the Kansas line. He was elected Grand Master of the State for 1872-3. At the meeting of the Grand Lodge at St. Louis, October 1873, the committee of Past Grands to whom was referred Grand Master Owens' annual address, concluded their

report thereon in the following deservedly complimentary terms: "After a careful review of his very able and business-like address, we cannot help taking occasion to congratulate our Grand Master upon the success which it proves for his administration. He has done a great deal of work and done it well; and, of necessity, he must have devoted much time and thought to the duties of his office. The Grand Lodge of Missouri has been particularly fortunate in having so able a man, and so zealous a Mason at its head during the past year." Mr. Owens is social and genial in every position in life.

WILLIAM Q. PAXTON was born in Wayne county, Ohio, September 17th, 1837. His parents emigrated from that State when the subject of this sketch was only three years old, settling in Hickory county, Missouri. At that early day, this part of the State was nearly an unbroken wilderness, and no schools or churches were to be found. As a consequence, young Paxton never enjoyed even the advantages of a common school for more than twelve months in his life. He was a boy of much thought, and what opportunities were offered were well improved, and followed up with careful reading and study at home, so that when he came to man's estate, he had formed habits which in later years have enabled him to grasp the intricate questions of the times, and work out good results. With patriotic fervor he espoused the cause of the Union at the commencement of the late war, and helped organize the first company of Home Guards in Hickory county, and subsequently became attached to the Missouri State militia as a private, and afterward was promoted to a lieutenancy of company H, fourteenth regiment, Missouri volunteers, in which capacity he was serving at the close of the war. He was assigned to duty on the plains, whither his regiment was ordered in 1865, to protect the frontier against Indian incursions, and he participated in several active campaigns against the red men, who were compelled to sue for peace, a treaty being made with them, at the mouth of the Little Arkansas river, in October, 1865. Soon after, Lieutenant Paxton was mustered out of the service at Fort Leavenworth, and returned to his home in Hickory county. He was elected county and circuit clerk in 1866, and re-elected in 1870, which position he filled until 1874, when he was elected Senator from the twentieth senatorial district. During the last session, he served on several important committees—agricultural, mines and mining, manufactures, and deaf and dumb asylum. Mr. Paxton is a thorough-going republican in politics, but does not allow party prejudice to enter into his official duties. He has been twice married, and has a family of four children. He resides at Humansville, Polk county, where he has a pleasant home with well-improved grounds, and a flourishing mercantile business.

CHARLES E. PEERS, of Warrenton, Warren county, Missouri, is of both Virginia and Kentucky parentage. His father was Major E. J. Peers, a graduate of West Point, and in early days commander of the Missouri militia in Lincoln, Pike, Montgomery, and St. Charles counties. The son Charles E., was born in Troy, Lincoln county, Missouri, May 2d, 1844. His parents were poor and could ill afford to give him a good education. Indeed, the only education he received in early life, was at odd times, in the district school. At thir-





WILLIAM Q. PAXTON.





teen years of age, he was apprenticed to the printing business, and on the failure of his employer, he commenced work on a farm at four dollars per month. Meanwhile, and during odd hours from labor, he commenced the study of law, having formed an attachment therefor. In 1864, he entered the office of the "Missouri Republican," in St. Louis, as a journeyman printer. In the following year he removed to Warrenton and commenced the publication of the Warrenton "Banner," a democratic paper, still occupying his leisure time studying law. He was admitted to practice in 1866, and shortly after was elected to the office of circuit attorney in the district composed of Pike, Lincoln, Warren, and Montgomery counties. The district, radical as it was, gave him a majority of seven hundred. In the fall of 1872, he was elected to the legislature on the liberal democratic ticket from Warren county, by a fair majority, that county giving 500 majority for Grant. Shortly after his election, he sold out the "Banner" office, and has devoted his time since to the practice of his profession. He is liberal in his views, independent and manly, candid in argument, gentlemanly in deportment, energetic, and is a live representative man. He has several times filled the office of city attorney, and also served as a member of the town Board of Trustees. He is a Mason, and an Odd Fellow. Mr. Peers was married in 1866, his wife being Miss Mary C. Humphreys of Brooklyn, New York, an accomplished lady, to whom he ascribes much of his success in life.

WILLIAM H. PHELPS was born at Hinsdale, Cattaraugus county, New York, October 16th, 1845. His earlier years were spent on the farm with his parents until he was of sufficient age to enter the academy at Olean, where he acquired a good education. Soon after leaving the institution, he commenced the study of law with M. B. Champlain, Ex-Attorney-General of New York, and afterwards attended the law-school at Albany, whence he graduated early in 1867. In the spring of the same year, he located at Carthage, Jasper county, Missouri, where he has since resided. Being a democrat, there seemed little prospect of political preferment for the young lawyer in the strongly republican county, and he applied himself most diligently to the interests of his profession. In the canvass of 1874, his name was brought forward as a candidate for the twenty-eighth General Assembly, and being duly nominated, he was elected by a majority of more than 400 votes, in one of the strongest republican counties in the State. As a member of that body, he was chairman of the committee on local bills, a member of the committee on criminal jurisprudence, and also of the judiciary committee. During the session it was written of him, "he is at his post at all times, lending his dignified presence and forcible logical and concise arguments in favor of that which he thinks is just and necessary, and against that which he considers impolitic and wrong." Mr. Phelps is not a member of any religious society, but aids liberally the Presbyterian church in Carthage, of which his wife is an esteemed member.

JOHN FINIS PHILIPS was born in Boone county, Missouri, on the 31st day of December, 1834. His early years were spent upon a farm, and meanwhile receiving the privileges of the common schools of his county, and two terms at a private school in Rockport. When seventeen years of age, he engaged

as clerk in the dry-goods store of his brother-in-law, at New Bloomfield, where he remained about one year. In 1852, he matriculated as student in the University at Columbia, Missouri, but left that institution at the end of one year, and entered Centre college, Kentucky, graduating with high grade in the class of 1855. Immediately upon leaving college, he entered the law office of John B. Clark, at Fayette, whence he was admitted to the bar, and at once commenced to practice at Georgetown, Pitts county, Missouri. In 1860, he was an elector on the Bell and Everett ticket, for that Congressional district; and, during the canvass, he made considerable additional reputation as a dashing, popular platform orator, always drawing large audiences. After a most exciting canvass, in 1861 he was chosen delegate from his senatorial district to the State convention of Missouri, called to consider the relations of the State to the federal Union. Of this venerable body, he was among the youngest members, and participated with becoming modesty, yet with activity and credit, in its deliberations and debates, being present at all its sessions, which did not close until 1862. The civil war having broken, he espoused the cause of the Union, recruited a regiment of cavalry, and led to the front—sharing the dangers and privations incident to the life of a soldier, until the declaration of peace. Some portion of the time while he was in the army, he commanded a brigade, and in 1864, for gallant conduct in battle, he was commissioned brigadier-general by the Governor of Missouri, but was not confirmed by a radical Senate. After the close of the war, in 1865, Colonel Philips resume the practice of his profession at Sedalia, and in 1867, he formed a co-partnership with George G. Vest. In 1866, he was elected mayor of Sedalia, and, in 1868, chosen delegate to the national democratic convention, held in New York. On his return, he was nominated by the democratic party for Congress, from his district. One of the most earnest canvasses ever known in the district followed, but owing to the disfranchisement of democratic voters, he was defeated. In 1874, after the most memorable contest in the nominating convention, on the 691st ballot he was again nominated for Congress, which nomination was ratified by the people, being elected by a large majority, a member of the forty-fourth Congress, which position he is now filling. Colonel Philips is a man of great earnestness of purpose, a close student, both of law and literature. He is possessed of a strong, sympathetic nature—ardent in his attachments and true to his convictions. In politics, he is a democrat. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and a Mason of the highest order. He is married and has two children.

PHILIP PIPKIN was a native of Tennessee, and was born near Nashville in that State on the 6th day of November, 1814. His father was Colonel Philip Pipkin, for some years an officer in the volunteer service of the United States, and served in the Indian wars of Alabama and Tennessee, who emigrated from North Carolina at an early day. His mother was a Morris, daughter of Lester Morris, a revolutionary soldier, and a native of Virginia, from which State he immigrated to Tennessee just after the war of Independence, and died in Giles county at the age of ninety-six. In boyhood, Pipkin received such advantages as were furnished by the winter schools

of his county, while in summer he was obliged to be busily engaged in the cotton and corn fields. By making the most of these privileges, and by studiously improving his leisure hours, however, he was enabled to enter Cumberland College while yet quite young, where he finished his education at the age of twenty. His father immigrated to Missouri in 1830, while young Pipkin was at school. On leaving college the son followed the father, and for the next few years engaged in farming and teaching, for the support of himself and family, being married in 1836. During these years of toil, however, Pipkin was not wasting his hours of leisure: he was industriously pursuing the study of law, and in 1846 was admitted to the bar in Jefferson county, and with some slight interruptions has continued to follow his professional labors to the present time. After holding several minor offices in his county, in 1840, he was elected to the House of Representatives, and in 1845 was chosen from the senatorial district, of which Jefferson county was a part, a member of the constitutional convention which met at Jefferson City in the fall of that year. In 1858 he removed to Ironton, in Iron county, and opened a law office, and in the following year was appointed justice of the county court. At the breaking out of the rebellion, Pipkin was elected a member of what is known as the Gamble Convention, called for the purpose of taking into consideration the relations which the State of Missouri bore to the federal government and to her sister states of the Union, growing out of the secession of some of the states of the South. He was an active and hard-working member of that body, being in his seat at every session; taking conservative ground, and in all his speeches and votes opposing the radical measures which were finally adopted. He was a delegate to the Chicago democratic National Convention of 1864, and as such cast his vote for General McClellan for the Presidential nomination. During these years of bitterness Judge Pipkin was much persecuted as a Southern sympathizer, being thrice arrested and imprisoned, and in 1864, just after Price's raid into Missouri, he was banished by order of General Thomas Ewing; but before the time fixed for the order to take effect had arrived, the order was revoked: he was, however, compelled to leave his home in Arcadia valley, from which his family was expelled, and which was appropriated and used as a hospital until the close of the war. We next find Mr. Pipkin engaged in developing a fruit-farm in the northern part of Jefferson county, near the St. Louis and Iron Mountain railroad, and at the same time doing such other business as came to hand. In 1874, he abandoned the farm and gave himself exclusively to the practice of his profession. In 1872, he was elected to, and held for a short time the office of judge of the 26th judicial district, and in 1875 was a member of the Constitutional Convention which formed the present constitution of the State. Mr. Pipkin has been twice married, and has nine children living, all of whom he has liberally educated. In religious belief he is a Methodist, and has at different times in his life been connected with the free-masons, odd-fellows, and sons of temperance. From a poor boy he has worked his way by industry and economy to competency, and now enjoys a comfortable home at Windsor Harbor, Jefferson county.



TRUSTEN POLK was born in Sussex county, Delaware, May 29th, 1811, being a son of William N. Polk, who, though a farmer, was a man of fine attainments, and of great popularity and influence. His ancestors are of revolution stock, and some of them bore a conspicuous part in the revolutionary struggle. His parents designed him for a professional life from the first, and gave him superior educational advantages. In boyhood he lived on the farm and attended the common school. Later he attended an academy at Cambridge, Maryland, where he was thoroughly fitted to enter upon a collegiate course, whence he entered Yale College. Here he graduated in 1831, with distinguished honors, at twenty years of age. On leaving college it was his own desire to enter the ministry, but his father had other plans for him, to which he finally yielded, and after pursuing a preparatory course of study with James Rogers, at that time Attorney-General of his native State, he returned to Yale and spent two years in the law school. In 1835, at the age of twenty-four, he went to St. Louis to establish himself in his profession. He was comparatively unknown, with but limited means, and beginning a professional life at a time when such men as Napton, Bates, Geyer, Ryland, Scott, Darby, Spaulding and Gamble were the leading spirits of the day. There can be no better evidence of the thorough education, energy, industry and perseverance of Mr. Polk than to know that he rose to eminence at the bar amid such lights of the profession. In 1844 his health failed to such an extent as to cause his friends great fear lest he was in a consumptive decline. It became necessary, therefore, for him to suspend labor in his profession, which he did and went to Cuba, where he remained several months, and in the following year traveled extensively in the northern part of the United States and in Canada. While absent on this trip, he embraced the opportunity to examine the system of public schools then prevailing in those states. As these systems were at that time all on trial, and comparatively new, he examined into them with the greater diligence and care; and, while absent and thus engaged, he was elected a member of the convention to revise the constitution of the State. He returned in time to attend and perform his proportion of the labor of that occasion in connection with such men as Broadhead, Wells, Campbell, Leslie, Wright, Green, and others equally noted in the history of the State.

In 1856, Mr. Polk was nominated for the chief magistracy of the State by the democratic party, to which position he was subsequently elected over the combined vote of the know-nothing and free-soil party. He entered upon the office, and discharged the duties of it until in the winter of 1856-7, when he was elected to the United States Senate as the colleague of Hon. James S. Green. He remained in the Senate until in 1861, when, in the then troubled condition of the country, he resigned his office and cast his fortunes with those of the Southern Confederacy. Soon afterwards he entered the military service of the confederacy, and during the war held the position of presiding military judge of the department of the Mississippi. At the close of the war, he returned to St. Louis and again entered upon the practice of his profession, which he followed in partnership with his son-in-law, William F. Causey, with great success until his death.

Mr. Polk often declined nominations for public office, choosing rather to

give himself entirely to his professional work. His death was very sudden; in a moment, at midnight on Easter morning, April 16th, 1876, he died. Mr. Polk made a profession of religion while in his junior year in college, and the current of his Christian life ever after was strong, deep, and ardent. As a member of the M. E. Church South, of the Annual Conference and of the General Conference, he was always active, earnest and faithful. In the social circle he was dignified, even courtly, but ever genial and kind. Few men combined the *suaviter in modo*, with the *fortiter in re* more happily than he. Mr. Polk was married December 26th, 1837. His wife was Elizabeth N. Skinner, second daughter of Curtis and Annie Skinner, who had been residents of Missouri for many years, having emigrated from New Windsor, Connecticut.

TRUMAN MARCELLUS POST, D. D., was born at Middlebury, in the State of Vermont, on the 3d day of June, 1810. He was the youngest son of Martin Post, an able lawyer of that State, who died when the subject of this sketch was less than a year old. His grandfather, Roswell Post, was a soldier in the continental army, and was with Colonel Ethan Allen in the attack upon Ticonderoga, also at the re-capture of that stronghold after its surrender. He was also present at the battle of Bennington, August 6th, 1777, and served subsequently under Washington in the revolutionary war. In his boyhood, the subject of this sketch attended the common schools of his native State, and when only fifteen years of age, entered Middlebury College. The young student was left entirely to his own guidance and resources, and was dependent largely upon his own exertions for support; and during his four years course, he was compelled to incur expenses which were not liquidated until after his graduation. On leaving college he accepted a position as principal of the academy at Castleton, Vermont, where he remained one year, when receiving an invitation to become tutor in the Middlebury College, his Alma-Mater, he left Castleton, and entered upon his new field of usefulness. During his stay at Castleton, and also while tutor at the college, he pursued the study of law, although his original design had been to enter the ministry. In 1832, he resigned his position in the college, and spending a few months at the Theological Seminary in Andover, Massachusetts, in an ineffectual endeavor to remove theological difficulties which embarrassed his entering the church and ministry, he took his departure thence for Washington city, where he remained during the winter of 1832—3, pursuing his studies, and attending the sessions of the Supreme Court, and Congress.

In the spring of 1833, young Post left Washington, and going over the mountains to Wheeling, took passage by boat for Cincinnati, and thence by boat to St. Louis, where he arrived in April. At that time, the city was confined to the area between the river and Third street; beyond that point, all was wild and unsettled. In coming to St. Louis his object was to engage in the practice of the law, but before his plans had become fully matured for commencing business, he received an urgent call from the Illinois college at Jacksonville, to the chair of ancient languages, and in connection therewith the chair of ancient history in that institution. Rev. Dr. Sturtevant and Rev. Edward Beecher, were then professors in that college. He accepted, entered

upon his duties immediately afterwards. In 1835, he was married to Miss Frances A. Henshaw of Middlebury, Vermont.

In 1840, he entered the ministry and was called to the pastoral care of the Congregational church in Jacksonville, in which church he had made his profession of religion and by whose request he was ordained. In 1847, having received an urgent call from the Third Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, he wrote in reply defining his position as on principle a Congregationalist, and as opposed to slavery, with the statement that unless he could be "guaranteed in freedom of speech thereon, he did not think that God required him to add to the number of slaves in Missouri." He received in reply, a still more earnest reiteration of their call; he consented to come for a term of four years, and in the same year removed to this city. In 1852, the church adopted the Congregational form of government, and was the only church of that order in the slave-states until about the time of the war. Over its spiritual affairs Dr. Post has ever since presided. In closing this brief sketch, it is only just to say of its subject that he possesses talents of a high order. Profound in scholarship, independent and manly in his views, earnest in his delivery, with a graceful and polished flow of language, he is at once an entertaining and instructive preacher; whilst his deep sympathies, his sincere and affectionate manners, commend him to the love of all who know him.

JOHN RALLS, of New London, Ralls county, Missouri, was born November 18th, 1807, near Sharpsburg, Bath county, Kentucky; and with his father, Daniel Ralls, emigrated to the territory of Missouri, in October, 1817; settled in St. Louis county, and resided there until October, 1818, when he moved to the county of Pike, and settled upon and improved a farm near New London. In April, 1822, having been left an orphan, young Ralls returned to his native State, and in 1824, his friends apprenticed him to General William M. Sudduth, to learn the business of a clerk of a court of record, whom he served for more than three years. In June, 1828, he returned to Ralls county, and has since resided there.

After having served as door-keeper to the State senate, and assistant clerk of the house of representatives (being the first man ever elected to that office), in 1855, he was journalizing clerk of the house at the adjourned session. At different times in his life, he held the offices of assessor of the revenue, and clerk of the circuit and county court. In 1832, he was commissioned by Governor John Miller as captain of the volunteer militia, to protect the northern frontier of the State during the time of the "Black Hawk War," and in 1837, Governor Boggs commissioned him as aid-de-camp with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1846, he held a commission as major of the extra battalion of mounted volunteers, and by vote of the battalion their services were tendered to the Governor for service in the Mexican war, but were not accepted, the requisition being full. In the spring of 1847, he was authorized by the Governor to raise and organize a company under the requisition of March 31st, 1847, to serve during the war with Mexico. He was elected colonel of the corps, commissioned on the 13th of July of the same year, and mustered into the United States service. After a short visit to his family he rejoined his command, and they proceeded across the plains on the old



route to Sante Fé, arriving there in September. Soon after, his regiment was ordered to occupy El Paso, in the State of Chihuahua, Mexico, where he spent the winter. On the 16th of March, following, he participated with General Price in the attack of Santa Cruz De los Rosales. The town was captured, and Colonel Ralls had the honor to receive the sabres of the Mexican officers. The next day the General commanding appointed Colonel Ralls to the command of the post, and he remained in this capacity until the close of the war, when he returned to Missouri with his regiment by the same route passed over in going out, and was mustered out of service, October 25th, 1848.

In 1850, Colonel Ralls was admitted to the bar, and has been in the successful practice of his profession since. He is a member of the Baptist church, having joined in 1833; is also a member of the Masonic fraternity; passed the higher degrees of the Chapter and Order of High Priests, and held the highest office of the master mason, that of Great Worthy Master of the Grand Lodge of Missouri. Colonel Rall's first marriage was with Lucinda Silver, in July, 1833, who died in 1866, leaving six children—three daughters and three sons. His present wife was Mrs. Nancy Bennett Alexander, a native of Winchester, Virginia, to whom he was married October, 15th, 1866.

THOMAS C. REYNOLDS was born in Charleston, South Carolina, on the 11th day of October, 1821; but moved, while quite young, to Virginia, where he studied at the University, and afterwards, went to Germany to complete his education. In 1842, he graduated in law at the University of Heidelberg, and, during the next winter, pursued a literary course at the University of Paris, and returned to Virginia in 1843. The following year, he was admitted to the bar. From 1846 to 1848, he was Secretary of United States Legation to Spain; and, soon after his return to this country, in March, 1850, he removed to St. Louis, and resumed the practice of his chosen profession. From 1853 to 1857, he was United States District Attorney, when he resigned the office. In 1860, he was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Missouri, and, at the commencement of the civil war, he took sides with the confederacy, and used his influence to secure the adherence of the State to that government. At the close of the war, he went to Mexico, where he resided until the passage of the act of "universal amnesty," in 1868, when he returned to St. Louis, and has since been engaged in the practice of his profession; and, in 1874, he was elected a member of the lower house of the General Assembly.

DAVID REA, the subject of this sketch, was born in Ripley county, Indiana, on the 19th day of January, 1831. He was the son of Jonathan Rea, who, with his family, immigrated to Missouri in 1842, settling in Andrew county, taking a claim near Savannah, where he resided until his death, in 1854. David was the oldest of the family of ten children, there being but one other son, who is now a lawyer in Savannah. His boyhood days were spent in hard and incessant labor on the farm with his father; his means of education were limited to the common schools—and, in that early day, these were short and of inferior order, confined to the winter season, except one term of three months, which he attended at Savannah. The young man, however, was fond



of books, and gave much time to careful study, insomuch, that at eighteen years of age, he was qualified to teach in the schools of the county; and, for the succeeding five years, he taught a portion of the time each year. During these years, Rea commenced the study of the law. In 1852, he was married to Nancy E., daughter of James C. Beattie, who had lately migrated from Virginia. His early years of married life were years of toil and care. Whatever he then, or has since possessed, came of his own honest efforts and industry, except a small patrimony inherited from his father's estate. After residing on the farm a few years, in 1863 he removed into the town of Savannah, and having received license to practice law, he entered upon his professional life soon after, and has steadily followed it since. In politics, Mr. Rea has always been a democrat, and was a warm supporter of Stephen A. Douglas for President, in 1860. When the civil war commenced, he took decided ground for the Union, and supported warmly the provincial government of Missouri. Mr. Rea has held several civil offices, and has ever been a true friend of every enterprise for the public good, and has done much as a private citizen, as well as a public official, to promote the cause of education in his own city of Savannah, and throughout the county. In 1874, the people of his Congressional district (the 9th district) elected him to the lower House of the Congress of the United States. He is temperate in habits, and diligent in business. His residence is in Savannah, where he owns a modest, unassuming residence, with well-improved grounds surrounding it. He has a family of six children; four sons and two daughters.

DANIEL READ, LL. D., late President of the State University of Missouri, belongs to Puritan stock; and to the particular line, the progenitor of which was John Read, of Rehoboth, who came to America in the "great fleet," so called, of 1630. Daniel's father was from Worcester county, Massachusetts, and his mother from Chelsea, a suburb of Boston. His parents immigrated at a very early age to Marietta, Ohio, where they became acquainted, and were married, and settled near by on a farm, afterward known as Cleona, at which place the subject of this notice was born, June 24, 1805. The family (that of Ezra Read, the father) afterwards removed to Cincinnati, and, after a time, to Champaign county, in the same State, a few miles from Urbana, where was the family homestead. The family of children, consisting of nine sons and one daughter, was noted from the fact that they were all educated in a very superior manner, most of them receiving college degrees; and also for their distinguishing ability and force of character, which gave them prominence. Daniel, the eldest son, was the president of a State University; Nathaniel C. Read, a judge of the Ohio Supreme Court; Dr. Ezra Read, an eminent physician of Terre Haute, Indiana; Amasa Read, a lawyer of Baton Rouge, Louisiana, a member of the State constitutional convention, and State senate; Abner Read, captain in the United States navy, killed when commander of United States ship of war *Monongahela*, in the war of the rebellion; Colonel S. P. Read, killed in the battle of Stone River; and Mrs. E. J. McFerson, principal of the Glendale Female Seminary. Upon the removal of the family to Cincinnati, in 1815, Daniel Read, then a boy of ten years of age, was placed as a pupil in the old Cincinnati Academy, and subsequently he

studied at the Xenia Academy, then considered one of the best classical schools of the north-west, and early in 1819 entered the Academy of the Ohio University at Athens, preparatory to entering the University the following year. Here it was his good fortune to enjoy the instruction of Professor Joseph Dana, the author of the *Liber Primus*, the *Latin Tutor*, and other elementary books of a Latin course. No one could have been more ambitious than young Read; and he bore off many prizes in English and Latin composition, and, upon his graduation, in 1824, though the youngest in the class, was awarded its first honor. Returning home, he entered upon the study of the law, the very next week after his graduation, under James Cooley, who, being soon afterwards appointed *Charge d'affaires* to Peru, invited his young pupil to go with him as his secretary. This offer he declined, thereby probably saving his life, as Mr. Cooley and his secretary died of scarlet fever soon after reaching Lima.

His plans being now broken in upon, he was induced to accept the position of preceptor of the Academy of the Ohio University, (which position was offered him through the influence of Professor Dana), and, under this title, he became a member of the faculty before he was twenty years old, and from that time to the 4th of July, 1876, had never been out of commission as a University officer. By holding up before his pupils examples of high effort, and by his own constant presence and assistance, he inspired them with enthusiasm in their studies. The motto of the school-room, which he had conspicuously posted, was, "*Labor ipse voluptas*." It need not be said, that this vigor of administration at once gave him a high reputation. Not yet having given up the idea of the law as his profession, amidst all these labors, and by allowing himself the least possible time for sleep, he completed his law studies, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court, after the vigorous examination then required in Ohio. Dr. Read has often been heard to say, that the most valuable intellectual discipline which he ever gave himself, was the mastering of Blackstone in a manner so thorough that he was able to present an analysis of the whole work, of each of the volumes separately, of every chapter, and of every title, and to give an exact definition also of every legal term, and to repeat every maxim, and its application. Becoming more and more interested as a college officer, he relinquished the idea of entering upon the practice of the law, and devoted himself with increased energy and enthusiasm to the building up of the University. Indeed, upon some vacancies occurring in the faculty, and others being declared, the whole charge of the University was given over to him, and one other officer, who, on account of age, was able to take little share of the burden. Upon a re-organization of the faculty, the presidency was offered him, but he cordially and earnestly urged the election of William H. McGuffey, which was made, himself being at the same time chosen vice-president, and he became the professor of political economy, and constitutional and public law; and in the discussions which then divided the parties of the day, (1836-42) sided with the democratic party in their views of tariff and banking, but held himself entirely aloof from party organization. In 1840, he was appointed a government visitor to West Point; and as secretary of the board, prepared the report of that year,

which was favorably reviewed in the "North American." Preceding his resignation in the Ohio University, he was elected professor of ancient languages in the Indiana State University, (1843). Here, as in Ohio, he was not only the able and earnest professor, but was prominent in educational movements; and not this only, but his influence in all State matters was that of a leading citizen. In 1850, he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of Indiana, from the Senatorial District in which he resided; and the prominent part assigned him in the business of the body, sufficiently showed the estimate in which he was held. In the year 1856, he was elected to the chair of mental and moral philosophy in the University of Wisconsin, at Madison, which he accepted. Here, in this new field, as a college officer, as a citizen, as active in all matters pertaining to educational advancement, as a writer on subjects of general interest, he soon became known throughout the State. In all the concerns of the University, and in all ways for promoting its advancement, and especially in measures relating to the concentrating of funds to make a single strong State institution, he was a leader. In 1866, Dr. Read was elected president of the Missouri University at Columbia, which was, at the time of his election, from debt, from want of endowment, from dilapidation of buildings, from party prejudice and general neglect, in a most unfavorable condition. He at once proposed to the Board of Curators a plan of recreation of the University, taking the constitution of the State as the basis of the organization; not, however, definitely accepting the position until April, 1867, after the legislature had acknowledged the University as the State University under the constitution, and largely increased its endowments, which he had made a condition of acceptance. The progress of the institution since Dr. Read's advent as its president, is well known. It has in its endowment, in its departments of instruction, in the number of its instructors and students, in its libraries and equipments, become one of the leading institutions of the country.

Dr. Read is an extensive writer, especially on educational subjects; in memorials, essays, pamphlets, addresses and other forms of communication with the public. In the review of such a life, what a phenomenon, that a man of acknowledged ability, great force of character, indefatigable industry and enterprising spirit, should for so long a period, here in the west, have adhered to one line of life—and that one likely to generate habits of inaction, if not of absolute indolence. In it he has manifested all the zeal, enthusiasm, untiring labor, and intensity of purpose which leads to success in law, in politics, or business enterprise. He has never spared either labor or money in his work; he has employed almost every vacation of his professional life in visiting colleges and universities, libraries and polytechnic institutions, and in consultation with leading American educators, in educational associations, and especially the National, in which he has been largely a participant. His punctuality in the routine of college duty has been well nigh perfect, and his preparations for the class-room never omitted or remitted. His pupils are now scattered abroad in every state, and almost every country, from "China to Peru." A distinguished gentleman, wishing for a reason to know the estimate in which Dr. Read was held by his old pupils,



wrote to a considerable number of the most distinguished of them. The response was invariably of the same tenor—that, of all others, he was the professor who had taught them how to study, and how to learn, how to classify their knowledge, and how to use it; and inspired them with high and ennobling ambition.

Dr. Read, since he received his first appointment April 8th, 1825, has been constantly engaged in the daily routine of lecture or class examination. He has not abated one jot or tittle of his former vigor and intensity of purpose; his health remains well nigh perfect; in study, in writing, in teaching and lecturing, he is as intent and earnest as ever. He was married when barely twenty-one years of age, to Alice Brice, the daughter of a merchant well known in that part of Ohio, and found in her truly “a helpmeet.” To her prudence and management, taste and encouraging influence, he attributes largely, whatever of professional success he has been able to achieve. Her death occurred in May, 1874. He had a large family, four of whom survive. His oldest son, General Theodore Read, the Adjutant-General of the army of the James, fell in the final contest in the war of the rebellion, before the Appomatax bridge, mention of whose heroic conduct and death is made by General Grant in his final report. At the meeting of the Board of Curators, in December, 1874, Dr. Read gave notice of his determination to close his labors as President of the University with the National Centennial, July 4th, 1876, stating that he gave the notice thus early to remove all embarrassment in securing a suitable successor; and when subsequently urged to reverse his decision, he declared his decision final; on that day, therefore, his connection with the University ceased.

JOHN W. REID, of Kansas City, Missouri, was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, June 14th, 1820. His father was a well known educator in that State, who with other Virginians removed to Indiana when the subject of this sketch was about twelve years old. When he was twenty years of age, he immigrated to Missouri, and for some years was successfully engaged in teaching in Saline county, and in the meantime improving all spare hours in reading law. In 1846, he was admitted to the bar. In the meantime, the troubles with Mexico had culminated in a declaration of war, and the young lawyer closed his office and volunteered in the service of his country, and soon after was chosen captain of the company from Saline county, in the regiment of Colonel A. W. Doniphan, and served with great bravery throughout the famous expedition of that regiment, and until discharged at the close of the war. After being mustered out, Captain Reid entered upon the practice of law at Independence, in Jackson county. In 1855 and 6, he was a member of the legislature and was the author of the constitutional amendment, by which the State indebtedness shall never exceed thirty millions of dollars. In 1855, he, in connection with Charles H. Hardin, and Thomas C. Richardson, was appointed to revise the statute laws of the State. In 1860, Mr. Reid was elected to the Congress of the United States, and attended the called session, which met July, 1861. He was opposed to secession, believing that in a war between the sections, the seceding states were working “an issue of defeat.” Still, when war came, he followed his sympathies, resigned his seat in Congress

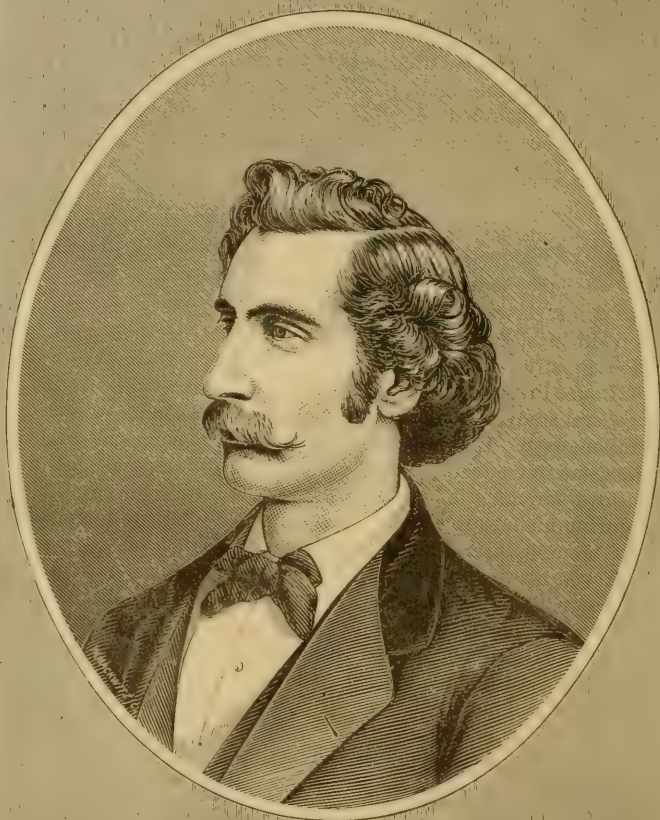


after occupying it only one month, and allied his fortunes with the confederacy, but his judgment being against it, he never joined the military force.

Mr. Reid is a descendant of the old Scotch-Irish Presbyterian stock, but is himself extremely liberal in his views, believing that it matters little to society what a man's religious belief is, so long as he entertains honest intentions, and gives his neighbors the privileges which he claims for himself; and in reference to the unknown world he claims to have no knowledge or fixed theory. Reid first married in 1850, at Independence, of which marriage he has one son. His second wife, he married in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1865, and of this union he also has one son—a boy of ten years. He has met with more success in business than is common to men; he ascribes it chiefly to the influence of his domestic relations. He believes that as a rule marriage is a condition of success to a young man.

SAMUEL A. RICHARDSON was born July 26, 1826 in Anderson county, Kentucky, and was the second son of Colonel John C. Richardson, who was a native of Virginia. His father, early in life, moved to Anderson county, Kentucky, near Lawrenceburg; thence, in the spring of 1831, to Missouri, bringing with him Samuel—among other children—who was then quite young. He settled first in the Missouri bottom, above Camden, in Ray county; but, after an interval of a few years, moved to (or near) Lexington. He belongs to the numerous family of Richardsons from Kentucky and Virginia. His grandfather, Judge Nathaniel Richardson, of Lewis county, Missouri,—a native of Virginia, afterwards, a citizen of Kentucky—many years ago came to Missouri, and died at a very great age, as did his grandfather, Arbuckle—both leaving large families in north-east and north-west Missouri. He was a robust, healthy boy, and was inured to all the hardships of a pioneer life in Missouri. He assisted his father, with his oldest brother and four negro boys, to open up and improve three farms in the Missouri bottom, and became proficient as a prairie-breaker and ox-driver—often having to drive six yoke. He was fond of plowing, and hard to beat, which was an honorable distinction in the early days of farmer life in Missouri. He broke hemp and made rails; he accompanied his father hunting, who was passionately attached to that sport. The principal game at that early day was deer, wild turkeys, and, subsequently, geese and ducks, which for many years were the principal meats that graced the pioneer's table. Samuel was very fond of his books early in life, and devoted the greater portion of his spare time to study. His days spent at school were few,—his father needed his labor. In the beginning of 1845, his father sent him to Columbia, Missouri, to the State University, where he acquired the greater part of his early education and completed his school life, having received a very good start in the elementary branches, as also in Greek, Latin and higher mathematics, at the Richmond high school. In consequence of his father's financial condition, and his own age, he took a select course of study, completing it in about two years—at the close of which, he launched out into the busy world. He then commenced the scenes of life, trading for a while, then teaching—the latter at Richmond, in the same house where he had been taught: then reading law; first, under Philip L. Edwards, then under Edward A. Lewis, recently





Yours ever,  
C. V. Riley.

a member of the Supreme Court of Missouri; and lastly, under George W. Dunn, of Richmond, Missouri—his period of preparatory legal study comprising nearly three years. From the time of his admittance to the bar, September, 1852, up to 1872, a period of twenty years, he continued closely and laboriously the practice of law in Ray, Clinton, Carroll, Caldwell, Daviess, De Kalb, and Harrison counties. In 1850, he was married to Julia A. Woodward, daughter of Major George W. Woodward, of Richmond, Missouri. In May, 1859, he moved from Richmond to Gallatin, Daviess county, his present home. On the forming of the 28th judicial circuit, after a short but heated canvass, he was elected judge of said circuit, having run as a non-partisan candidate against Judge I. P. Caldwell, republican. In the fall of 1874, he was re-elected, without opposition, to a term of six years, as judge of the same circuit, which position he now holds.

CHARLES VALENTINE RILEY, the State entomologist of Missouri, was born in London, England, on the 18th of September, 1843. He early developed a taste for natural history and especially for entomology. From the age of eight years until eleven, he went to private schools in Chelsea and Bayswater. Three years were then spent at the College St. Paul, Dieppe, France, where he went through severe classical discipline, mastered the French language, and carried off most of the prizes in drawing. His talent in that line has ever since greatly helped him in his natural history studies. From Dieppe, he went to Bonn, Prussia, where he spent nearly three years at a private school in general study, but more particularly in acquiring a knowledge of the German language. Here, also, and at the neighboring village of Poppelsdorf, he came in contact with many eminent naturalists, who stimulated in him the love for natural history, the study of which he continually indulged in during his leisure hours. At seventeen, a love of travel and free government brought him to the United States. Once here, he soon determined to devote his time to practical agriculture in its various departments. To this end, he settled on a farm in Kankakee county, Illinois. At the end of about four years, his health began to fail and he left the farm and went to Chicago, where he became connected with the "Prairie Farmer." Here, by his energy and versatility, he not only made himself useful, but he became widely and favorably known as a writer on natural history, particularly on economic entomology;—the fondness for the study of insect-life which had not been neglected on the farm, being stimulated by the demand that was made for the information he possessed. He traveled much while connected with the "Prairie Farmer," and became personally acquainted with the leading naturalists and agriculturists of the west. In May, 1864, he enlisted as a private in the 134th Illinois volunteer regiment, serving until it was disbanded in November, when he resumed his connection with the "Prairie Farmer;" the proprietors, to mark their appreciation, paying his salary for the months he was absent. In the spring of 1868, Professor Riley resigned his position on the "Prairie Farmer," and accepted the office which he now holds, and which was immediately tendered him upon its creation. It is in this position, more particularly, that he has earned his wide reputation.

The importance of entomology has become apparent to every tiller of the



soil. Few persons who have not had experience, have any conception of the amount of damage inflicted on the agriculture of the United States, by insect pests. It has been estimated, by those who have given most attention to the subject, at from two to three million dollars annually. Upon this subject Professor Riley, in a lecture delivered before the Washington university, says: "The United States, above all other countries, needs to consider seriously the best means whereby to protect her agriculture against its insect enemies, and to legislate, if need be, to that end. In no other country are insects so numerous in species and individuals, and in no other country do they commit such fearful depredations. The cotton-worm, in 1874, cost the Southern states \$20,000,000 in a single week. The Colorado potato-beetle almost vetoed the growing of potatoes in some of the western states, until we learned how to successfully manage it. The chinch-bug every few years saps the life from our small grains until they are hardly worth harvesting. In 1871, it kept, at the very lowest estimate, \$30,000,000 out of the pockets of the farmers of the Northwestern states, and in 1874, twice that sum would not have paid for its injuries in the same territory. The Hessian-fly often ruins our wheat fields over immense areas, and \$50,000,000 would not cover the country's loss from the Rocky Mountain locust plague in the years 1873, 1874 and 1875, to say nothing of the suffering it entailed. The army worm last year again, very generally, marched through the wheat and oat fields of the country, as it not unfrequently does. The fruit-grower is beset on all sides with insect pests that diminish the profits of his business, and not unfrequently oblige him to abandon it. And so the catalogue of insects injurious to agriculture might be lengthened almost indefinitely, but enough has been said to give an idea of the losses continually sustained from them." It is not possible by any preventive measures to save the whole of this immense sum, but it is perfectly practicable to save a large percentage of it. A knowledge of the habits and transformation of insects frequently gives the clue to their easy eradication and destruction, and enables the farmer to prevent their ravages in the future. It likewise enables him to distinguish between insect friends and insect enemies, and guards him against the impositions of the numerous quacks and nostrum-venders, who, with high-sounding words are constantly putting forth every energy to sell their vile compounds. Such a knowledge of insects the average farmer has not time to acquire; it is only obtained by an immense amount of hard labor in the field and tedious investigation in the closet.

Professor Riley has published eight annual reports; the information contained in them is of benefit to the producers of the State. They show not only a large amount of research and much labor, but profound scientific attainment. By a judicious arrangement, with the assistance of illustrations, the facts are made clear to all. The reports are divided into three parts, treating severally of noxious, beneficial, and innoxious insects. The first points out that class of insects that are destructive, and also the remedy to be applied in destroying them or checking their ravages. The second indicates those that are useful and beneficial. The third part treats of such as cannot be considered either injurious or beneficial, and in developing this particular branch of the natural history of the State, has an important edu-

cational bearing. The illustrations are made by himself from nature, and at his own expense. They have added much to the popularity of his writings. Aside from the eight reports, Professor Riley has written quite a number of fugitive articles on natural history; and though he writes more particularly on entomology, he has plead eloquently for greater attention to the natural sciences in our system of education. Enthusiastic and energetic by nature, Mr. Riley has accomplished in his chosen specialty, what few accomplish at his age. He has shown how to contend with most of the insect pests of our country, giving remedies and suggesting preventive measures. He was the first to recommend Paris green mixture for the potato-bug, as it is now used; and in 1873, first recommended its use for the cotton-worm in the cotton fields of the South, where it has since proved a perfect remedy, and of great value. His discoveries regarding the grape-root-louse, or phylloxera, have been more particularly important. In 1873, the French government, in appreciation of Professor Riley's services, especially to French grape-culture, presented him with a gold medal, cast for the occasion. Professor Riley, feeling from the first, that it would be difficult, if not impossible, to discover a satisfactory remedy for a pest like the phylloxera that dwells underground, and finding that some of our native American vines naturally resisted its attacks, while others, and more particularly the European varieties, succumbed, recommended the grafting of the latter onto the roots of the former. This preventive measure has come to be looked upon as the only practicable way of fighting the insect; and there has been such a demand from France for American grape-cuttings of the varieties he recommended, that over fourteen millions were exported in 1875.

In 1868, in connection with Benjamain D. Walsh, State Entomologist of Illinois, Professor Riley started the "American Entomologist," published by R. P. Studley & Co., of St. Louis. In November, 1869, his associate met with a sad and sudden death, and Professor Riley took sole charge of the journal during the second volume. This so increased his labors that at the close of the volume he suspended the journal with the intention of starting it again at some future time. In 1872, the degree of M. A., was conferred upon him by the Kansas State Agricultural College; and in 1873, he received the degree of Ph. D., from the Missouri State University. He is at present, the President of the Academy of Science of St. Louis, and honorary or corresponding member of a large number of societies, both at home and abroad.

MATHEW H. RITCHEY, of Newton county, Missouri, was born the 7th of February, 1813, in Overton county, Tennessee. His father died in 1817, leaving his mother and three children, he being the youngest. The two older children married, but Mathew remained with his mother. In 1830, the two emigrated to the west, arriving in October, 1832, in south-west Missouisi, where they built a rude log cabin on the land now owned by him. His mother died in the fall of 1834. On the 10th of May, 1835, he married Mary, eldest daughter of Sanford King. His wife died twenty years after, leaving nine children—three sons and six daughters. Mr. Ritchey, after holding several minor offices, was, in 1854, elected to represent Newton county in the legislature of Missouri. Two years afterward, he was married to Mrs. M. E. Clark. In 1861,

he was chosen a delegate to the State convention from the 18th senatorial district. This body was called together by the legislature to determine the question of secession of the State from the Union. Mr. Ritchey was a Union man. The convention did not adjourn *sine die* until 1863. The year previous, he was elected to the State Senate for four years. He soon after received from Governor Gamble a commission as paymaster of State troops, with rank of Major. At the termination of his official duties in connection with that office, he made a satisfactory settlement with the State.

Since the year 1851, to the present time, Mr. Ritchey has been in connection with other parties, continually engaged in mercantile and milling pursuits. He has been for many years, an elder in the Presbyterian church, and a member of the masonic fraternity since 1852.

REV. W. W. ROBERTSON, who, for many years, has been a prominent preacher and educator in the Presbyterian denomination, was born of Scotch parentage, December 6th, 1807, in Lincoln county, Kentucky. He received his early educational training at Central College, Danville, in the same State, finishing the course at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio. While there he studied for the ministry, and was for several years professor of the grammar school of that University. He was married to Mary Bishop, daughter of Rev. Robert H. Bishop, so long known and loved as the President of Miami University. In the year 1841, he came to Missouri, and decided to make this State the scene of his labors. He may very justly be considered one of the pioneer Presbyterians of Missouri. After preaching in various portions of the State, he finally settled in Fulton, now one of the most attractive places of the State; then an insignificant village. Presbyterianism was almost a by-word and a reproach. Only a few faithful ones composed the little band who were nobly striving to keep alive the church of their fathers, and of their choice. Destitute of a house of worship, they felt sorely the need of it. Mr. Robertson immediately set upon foot a plan for the erection of a church, which seemed an undertaking arduous in the extreme, owing to the fewness of their number and lack of warmth. But they "had a mind to the work," and gave of their substance as God had prospered them. Though often wearied, and sometimes discouraged, he toiled on in the enterprise until success crowned his efforts, and a commodious house of worship was erected for the use of the band of worshippers over which Mr. Robertson had the pastoral oversight. For thirty-two years it has stood, a monument to the Christian zeal and fidelity of pastor and people; and the amount of good which has been accomplished, through the sacred influence which has emanated from it as a spiritual centre, eternity alone can unfold. As a minister, his labors have been abundantly blessed. As a revivalist, his fame is commensurate with the State. Full of enterprise and public spirit, he is ever ready to assist with his means and influence, any plan that will contribute to the public good. To Fulton, Mr. Robertson brought the strength and zeal of early manhood, and has ever been loyal to the town of his adoption. In 1850, feeling the great necessity for an institution for the education of young ladies, he commenced a school in a rented house, which, proving a complete success, in the following year he erected, at his own expense, a frame building of



six large rooms; gathered together an able corps of teachers, and inaugurated the Fulton Female Seminary. This institution acquired a fine reputation, and was continued with eminent success until the war paralyzed all such enterprises. Westminster College owes much to him. From its very incipency he has labored unceasingly for its good; sacrificing ease, health, and the enjoyment of home, that he might place it upon a sure foundation. Fulton is chiefly indebted to him for the Female Synodical College; for it was through his instrumentality, in connection with a few others, that it was located here, and after contributing liberally himself, and finding the sum still insufficient, he was one of eight who obligated themselves to pay the remaining several thousand dollars to complete the work.

JAMES SIDNEY ROLLINS, LL. D., was born at Richmond, Madison county, Kentucky, on the 19th day of April, 1812; his paternal ancestors were of Irish origin. His father, Dr. Anthony Wayne Rollins, was a distinguished physician in Kentucky, and his mother, whose maiden-name was Rodes, came from good Albemarle county, Virginia stock. Of the seven children in his father's family, only two are now living—Mr. Rollins and his youngest sister, the wife of Hon. Curtis F. Burnam, at present assistant secretary of United States treasury. Young Rollins commenced an academical course at Richmond Academy, continuing his studies at that institution until fifteen years of age, when he went to Washington College, Pennsylvania, and commenced a regular classical course—entering the sophomore class. At the close of the junior year, the president, Rev. Dr. Wylie, was called to take charge of the State University of Indiana, at Bloomington, several of his more advanced students—Mr. Rollins among the number—accompanying him, entering the senior class, and graduating in September, 1830, at the age of eighteen years. After graduating he came to Missouri, to which State his parents had previously immigrated, and took up his residence in the county of Boone, which has ever since been his home. The monotony of farm-life, which, at this time, had been adopted by his father, did not harmonize with his ambition, and he sought the law as a profession better suited to his tastes. Entering the law office of Hon. Abiel Leonard, afterwards one of the Supreme Judges of the State, he spent two years in study, and then went to Kentucky, spending two years at the Transylvania law school, Lexington, graduating in the spring of 1834; he then returned to Missouri, and commenced the practice of his profession at Columbia, Boone county. At the breaking out of the Black Hawk war, Mr. Rollins volunteered, and served six months, being assigned to duty as an aid-de-camp on the staff of Major-General Richard Gentry. On returning home at the expiration of the Indian troubles, he engaged actively in his professional labors; and, not long afterwards, was married to Mary E. Hickman, a native of Howard county. The marriage was on the 6th of June, 1837. Of this union, eleven children have been born, eight of whom are now living.

In politics Mr. Rollins was originally a whig. He entered public life by accepting a nomination from the whigs of Boone county, when twenty-six years of age, as a candidate for representative in the General Assembly, and was elected by a handsome majority. During the sessions of 1838 and 1839,



he distinguished himself as the friend of popular education; and the first bill he ever drafted was one providing for the location and establishment of the State University of Missouri; and the first speech he ever made in a legislative body, was in support of this bill, which was passed, and the University was located in Boone county, to the great joy of both the young representative and his admiring constituents. In 1840, he was again elected to the legislature by the whigs of his county, and with an increased majority. During this session, he continued his labors in behalf of education and internal improvement; and, at its close, returned to the practice of his profession. In 1846, he was nominated and elected to the State Senate, by the whigs of his senatorial district; and during the ensuing session of the legislature, he continued his labors in the cause of education, and aided in founding the benevolent policies of the State. In 1848, he received the nomination of the whig party for governor—Austin A. King, of Ray county, being his democratic opponent. A joint canvass was agreed upon, and a most vigorous campaign commenced. It was also the year of the Presidential election, and political enthusiasm ran high. Mr. Rollins advocated the election of General Zachary Taylor, while Mr. King urged the claims of Lewis Cass. Large crowds of people attended these discussions, and the excitement was intense. Rollins devoted his attention chiefly to educational questions and internal improvement; and, there is no doubt, the words of fervid eloquence thus spoken, did more to influence the public mind in behalf of those important measures, which have since laid a foundation for the growth and enlightenment of the State, than any other one thing. The State of Missouri was democratic, however, and Mr. King was elected, though by a greatly reduced majority. At the session of the General Assembly in 1848-49, he was supported for the United States Senate by the whigs; but the democrats being in a majority, David R. Atchison was elected.

In 1850, Mr. Rollins was appointed by President Fillmore one of the board of examiners for West Point, which position he accepted, discharging the duties with his accustomed ability. In 1852, he was nominated an elector on the Scott ticket, and made an active canvass of the State. In 1854, he was again nominated by the whigs of his county for the legislature, with Odon Guitar as his colleague. Their opponents were P. H. McBride, formerly Supreme Judge of Missouri, and A. O. Forshey. The chief question of the canvass was the extension of slavery, the democratic candidates contending for its establishment, and Mr. Rollins and his associate taking the position that Congress had the right and ought to prohibit its extension. The whig ticket was successful, and the election of Rollins and Guitar was hailed as a great triumph in a part of the State where slavery had such a strong hold. The session of 1854-5 was memorable in the history of Missouri, on account of the excitement caused by the slavery agitation, and the troubles in Kansas. An exciting senatorial contest also took place, Mr. Benton, Mr. Atchinson and A. W. Doniphan being the chief opposing candidates. Mr. Rollins earnestly advocated the election of Doniphan, and it was in the discussion growing out of this contest, that the celebrated conflict took place between Mr. Rollins and Mr. Goode, a prominent and able member from St.

Louis, which attracted great attention, and gave the former justly the reputation of being one of the most polished and forcible speakers in the State. In 1856, Truett Polk, having been elected Governor, and immediately upon his inauguration having been elected to the United States Senate, a vacancy occurred in the gubernatorial office which required a new election. Mr. Rollins was again nominated by his political friends as candidate for Governor, Robert M. Stewart, of Buchanan county, being the candidate of the democracy. These two gentlemen made a joint canvass of the State in 1857, which was exciting in the highest degree. At its close, after great and unusual delay in getting the returns, it was finally announced that Stewart was elected by a majority of some 230 votes. It was claimed, however, by the friends of Rollins, that he was fairly elected, and that in justice he ought to be sworn into office. It was the first time in the history of the State, that the large democratic majority had been even nearly overcome, and the triumph of Mr. Rollins was regarded as great as if he had gained the office.

In 1860, he was nominated by a convention of his political friends to represent the ninth district of the State in Congress. This district was composed of eleven counties lying in the forks of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. It was the year of the presidential campaign, and Mr. Rollins supported Bell and Everett, while his opponent, J. B. Henderson, supported Douglas and Johnson. After a heated campaign, in which the entire district was canvassed in joint debate by the candidates, Rollins was elected by some 300 majority. He took his seat at the called session of the thirty-seventh Congress, in July, 1861, announcing himself on the side of the government and the Union. He denounced the war as causeless and secession as wrong, both in theory and practice, and without warrant or justification in the federal Constitution. Throughout the session he sustained the government by voting for every war measure. He deprecated the war "forced upon the country by the dis-unionists of the South," and whilst he had done all in his power to avert the direful calamity, and to prevent collision between the two sections of the country, the storm having broken, he felt that the only means of meeting the issue was by overthrowing the rebellion by force of arms. He was also the advocate of the Agricultural College bill, by which appropriations of the public lands were made for the endowment of agricultural and mechanical colleges in the different states, and he has ever since earnestly advocated the policy of donating every acre of the public lands remaining unsold for the education of the children, male and female, of the different states, reserving the rights of the homestead and the pre-emptioner.

In February, 1862, Mr. Rollins introduced a bill "to aid in constructing a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri to the Pacific ocean, and to secure to the government the use of the same for postal, military and other purposes," which bill, after reference to the appropriate committee, was recommended for passage, with very few amendments, and finally became a law in July, 1862. It was under this law that the Union Pacific, Kansas Pacific, and Central Pacific railroads of California were constructed. In the midst of the war, Mr. Rollins was renominated for election to the thirty-eighth Congress. Arnold Krekel, now United States district judge for the western

district of Missouri, being his competitor. Krekel was in the military service of the government, and was a firm and decided patriot. Mr. Rollins was elected by a majority of some five to six thousand votes. It was during the succeeding session of Congress, that Rollins delivered what President Lincoln pronounced one of the ablest speeches of the time, in favor of the thirteenth amendment to the Constitution (of which Senator J. B. Henderson, of Missouri, was the author), and touching the general question of emancipation. The rule of the House was, that no member should consume more time than one hour in speaking to a question before the body, and ordinarily this rule was rigidly enforced, but on this occasion, involving as it did the abolition of slavery in the United States, when the speaker had consumed his allotted time, Mr. Ashley, of Ohio, moved the unanimous consent of the House that he be permitted to proceed with his remarks, which was promptly granted. Another hour having been consumed, the same motion was again repeated, that he be allowed to proceed, and this unusual courtesy was again extended, and he was permitted to go on. In the peroration of his speech, he said: "I have but one other thought to express, and I pledge the House I will then conclude these remarks, not however, without thanking all the members for the great and unusual courtesy which has been extended to me, as well as for the attentive hearing, which I have received alike from the House and from these crowded galleries. Mr. Speaker, if we can get through this wicked rebellion satisfactorily; if we can go safely between Charybdis on the one side and Scylla on the other, of the dangerous passage through which we are now steering, if we can survive the storm and strife which imperils our country, and march safely through the dark and dreary wilderness of civil war; and if we can come out of it with the American Union, as formed by Washington and his compatriots, unbroken, and our free and matchless Constitution maintained substantially in all its parts; if we can come out of it and still preserve our American nationality, and with the further boast that though we have passed through these trials and dangers, we have not only saved the Union and the Constitution, but we have caused the bright sun of freedom to shine on an additional four millions of human beings; and if the old ship can once more be righted, and set sail on calmer seas, smooth and tranquil, where is the man who feels a just pride of country and who cannot realize the great influence which the American republic with freer institutions and a broader Christian civilization shall exert on down-trodden humanity in every land and beyond every sea. Aye, sir, let ours be the chosen land; let ours be the land where the weary wanderer shall direct his footsteps, and where he can enjoy the blessings of peace and freedom. Let ours be the "bright, particular star," next to the star that led the shepherds to Bethlehem, which shall guide the down-trodden and oppressed of all the world into a harbor of peace, security, and happiness. And let us, kneeling around the altar, all thank God, that whilst we have had our trials, we have saved our country; that, although we have been guilty of sins, we have wiped them out; and, that we, at last, stand up a great and powerful people, honored by all the earth, 'redeemed, regenerated, and disenthralled, by the genius of universal emancipation.'"



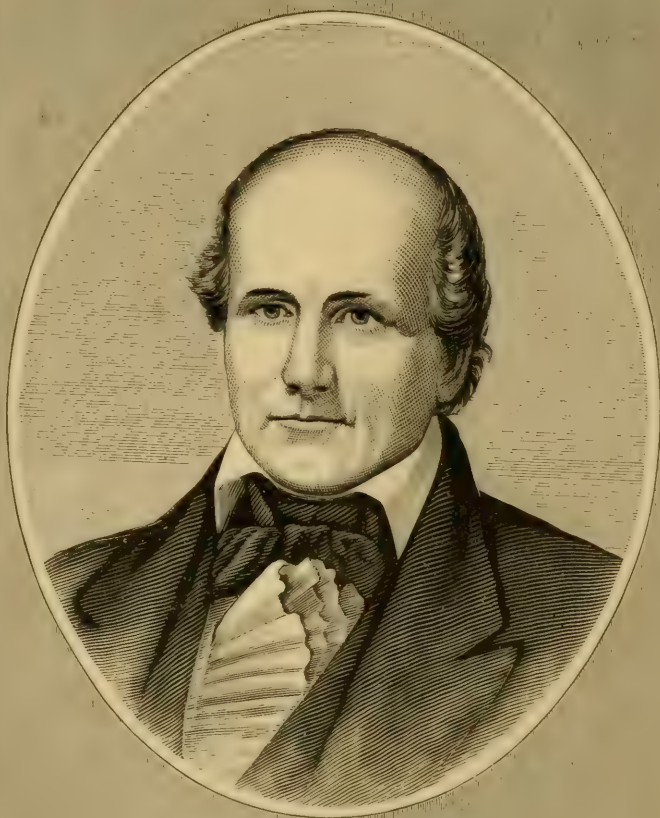
In 1864, Mr. Rollins declined a renomination; and at the close of the session, returned to his home and devoted himself to his private affairs, which had been greatly disarranged during the long and bloody civil war. In 1866, he was again chosen to the lower house of the General Assembly, receiving nearly the entire vote cast at the election. During the term of his office, he devoted himself assiduously to revising the laws of the State, so as to re-adjust them in harmony with the new constitution which had been adopted in 1865, and also in assisting to perfect the common school system of the State, and in placing the State University upon a firm basis. He was the author and eloquent advocate of a bill which became a law establishing a normal department in connection with the University, and also for appropriating ten thousand dollars for the rebuilding of the president's house, and for appropriating also one and three-fourths per cent. of the State revenues annually, after deducting therefrom twenty-five per cent. for common school purposes, to the support and maintenance of the State University. He introduced a bill during the first session of the 25th General Assembly, establishing the Agricultural and Mechanical College as a department of the State University, and turning over to the Curators the 330,000 acres of land granted to the State of Missouri by the general government, for the purpose of endowing the same, thereby advocating the policy of concentration by connecting the Agricultural college with the State University. The measure had its ardent opposers, as well as warm friends, but was ultimately barely defeated, and that upon technical grounds. Its failure was a sore defeat to its author after his long and severe labor running through two entire sessions in its behalf. In 1867, President Johnson appointed and commissioned him one of the government directors of the Union Pacific railroad, which office he held until the following year when he resigned, having been chosen to the State Senate from his district by a decided majority, notwithstanding the fact that four-fifths of the voters of the district had been disfranchised, and their names stricken from the registration list. The seat of Mr. Rollins was contested by his competitor, but, after a long and bitter contest, and a thorough investigation by a Senate, a majority of whom were politically opposed to Mr. Rollins, he was unanimously declared elected to the seat. During the ensuing session he again brought forward his measure for the locating of the Agricultural and Mechanical College as a department of the State University, and after another fierce struggle it passed the Senate by a majority of two votes, and at the second session, it also passed the House, and thus became a law, after being so amended as to give one-fourth of the proceeds of the sale of the lands to the School of Mines and Metallurgy, located at Rolla, which was also made a department of the State University. By another measure introduced by Mr. Rollins, an old account existing between the State and the University was adjusted, and thereby the sum of \$166,000 was added to the permanent fund of the institution, and \$35,000 was given to the School of Mines and Metallurgy, to be expended in the erection of buildings at Rolla. Having thus accomplished the work of endowing the University, he introduced into the Senate a bill cutting down the tuition, and making the institution practically free to all the sons and daughters of Mis-



souri. This bill also passed both houses of the General Assembly, and became a law of the State. Besides these important services in the cause of education, Mr. Rollins has for the past six years been president of the Board of Curators of the University, and has given a large portion of his time in advancing still further its best interests.

ANTHONY WAYNE ROLLINS was a native of Pennsylvania, born in the county of Westmoreland, on March 5th, 1783. His father, Henry Rollins, was a native of Ireland, born in the county of Tyrone, who, with his family, and several of his brothers, immigrated to America, shortly before the breaking out of the war of the revolution, and settled in the State of Pennsylvania. He espoused the cause of the colonies, and served in the American ranks at the battle of Brandywine. Anthony Wayne was the youngest of a large family. His early life was passed upon a farm in the then wilderness of western Pennsylvania, and his christian name was given him in consequence of the respect and veneration felt by the plain people of that region, for the renowned Indian fighter, and subsequent hero of the American revolution, General Anthony Wayne. His mother, whose maiden name was Carson, was a woman of strong character, and a life-long member of the Scotch-Presbyterian church. To her example, and teachings in his very early youth, the son felt that he was indebted mainly for those sterling principles of integrity and morality which controlled and guided him ever afterwards in the rugged pathway of life.

Without the inheritance of fortune, and reared surrounded by the disadvantages of poverty, he was thrown at an early period upon his own resources to fight the battle of life. Possessing a firm physical constitution, and good native intellect, he went resolutely to work, and with a strong purpose to achieve success and to win a respectable position amongst men. By alternately working on a farm, and attending such primitive schools as were at that early day to be found in the country, he gained the rudiments of a good common school education, which enabled him to become a school-master himself, in which useful and honorable employment he was engaged until he got sufficiently ahead with ready means to enter Jefferson college at Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania, and where he was enabled to complete his education. Hearing of Kentucky, a new State but recently admitted into the Union, described as a land "flowing with milk and honey," and of great future promise, he determined to seek his fortune in that then far off country, and adopted about the only mode at that day of reaching it, by descending the Ohio river in a flat boat. His trip was not without disaster, but arriving at Limestone, then called, (now the city of Maysville), he disembarked, a "stranger in a strange land," not having the advantage of a single personal acquaintance in the whole State of Kentucky. This was about the year 1803 or 1804. From Maysville, he wended his way on foot into the interior, and arriving in the county of Bourbon, he there "pitched his tent" and again embarked in the then humble, but most useful and honorable employment of teaching a country school. He had no difficulty in finding friends wherever he went; upright and moral in his habits, having a high purpose, honorable and gentlemanly in his deportment, possessing the advantage of graceful manners, and a splendid presence,



A. M. Poeling



he was soon admitted to the confidence and friendship of the best people of Kentucky. He was a greatly prized teacher. From the county of Bourbon he went to the adjoining county of Fayette, where he continued to prosecute his profession of teaching school. Whilst here engaged, it was his fortune for a period, to have for his pupils, a number of persons who afterwards became distinguished in that State; amongst others, Robert J. Breckenridge, the eminent Presbyterian divine and patriot, and Benjamin O. Peers, subsequently president of Transylvania University.

At that time Lexington was the largest town in Kentucky, possessing many advantages of literary and professional culture, the Transylvania Seminary being located there, and the society of the place being intelligent, and settled by many well educated and refined families. Having already chosen the medical profession, it was his good fortune to meet here the elder Dr. Warfield, who, attracted by the good address and intelligence of Mr. Rollins, became his warm and steadfast friend, inviting him into his family, and tendering to him the use of his medical and miscellaneous library, and all the advantages which a large and lucrative practice afforded to a young man just entering upon the study of his profession. He remained with Dr. Warfield a number of years, and was regarded by him as a young man of much promise. Completing his professional studies and receiving some aid from his friend and preceptor, Dr. Warfield, he embarked in the practice of medicine, and settled permanently in Richmond, the county seat of Madison county, twenty-five miles south-east of Lexington. Although yet young, he had learned much of the world by his association with men. He felt strong in his professional attainments and in his ability to serve the people. He possessed tact, energy, and ambition, and intent upon success, he was ready in forming acquaintances, and it was not long before he found himself surrounded by friends, and in the midst of an excellent and profitable practice.

After several years of professional labor, he went to Philadelphia and entered the medical department of Pennsylvania University, where he became a pupil of the distinguished Dr. Benjamin Rush, a professor in that institution, and one of the signers of the Declaration of American Independence. Completing his prescribed course of studies there, he returned to Kentucky, and made Richmond his permanent home, devoting himself exclusively to the practice of his profession. On the 18th day of April, 1811, he was united in marriage with Sallie Harris Rodes, the second daughter of Judge Robert Rodes, a prominent and distinguished citizen of Madison county. She was a lady of refined and excellent character, and the union was one which brought great contentment and happiness to the parties. By this marriage there were seven children, of whom only two are now living,—the eldest, Hon. James S. Rollins, of Columbia, Missouri, and the youngest, Mrs. Sarah H. Burnam, the wife of Curtis T. Burnam, a distinguished lawyer of the State of Kentucky. The health of Dr. Rollins failing, he determined to emigrate to Missouri. Having purchased a large body of land, partially improved, in the western portion of Boone county, about four miles north of the Missouri river, he came here and took possession of it in the



spring of 1830, and pursued steadily thereafter the profession of agriculture, until he died.

His settlement at that early day, in the county of Boone, was a great acquisition to the society of the county. Being a man of general intelligence and liberal culture, and possessing great activity and energy, he soon became a model farmer, and set an example in the conduct of his business, of good order, industry, and thrift, which stimulated the latent energies of the neighborhood, and awakened a spirit of enterprise and improvement, which had never before been felt in the county. He took great interest in the establishment of schools, building churches, and in all other enterprises calculated to improve the social and physical condition of the people at that early day. He made large importations from Kentucky, and other states, of the best breeds of cattle, horses, and other stock, and agricultural implements, which, prior to that time, had not been thought of here. He induced men of education and intelligence to come and settle around him, and with his devoted wife, dispensed a pleasant and delightful hospitality to all intelligent new comers, in this then frontier, and almost wilderness country.

Waiving all calls upon him to embark in public life, which he was so well fitted to adorn, he devoted himself to his farm, and to the education of his younger children, spending much of his time in his well-selected library in reading, and reflection. With him "the post of honor was a private station." He was remarkably fine looking; near six feet in height, and weighing usually two hundred pounds, with a kindly and benevolent disposition, always neat in his dress, and social, but dignified in his intercourse with men. In his political sentiments he was liberal, and conservative; a personal and political friend of Henry Clay. He placed him at the head of American statesmen; and being a whig, endorsed cordially the doctrines of that party: he acted and voted with it as long as he lived. He had an utter abhorrence of the doctrines of nullification and secession, and his constant prayer was for the perpetuity and glory of the American Union. He was a decided advocate for the establishment and support of a public system of education by the State, so that every son and daughter of the commonwealth should have the advantage of a good common school education.

In 1839, when the law was passed by the general assembly, providing for the location of the State University, although living in a remote part of the county, with no interests near the county seat to be subserved, he was a warm and active advocate for its location at Columbia, and was one of the largest contributors to secure that object. He was subsequently one of its early Curators, and aided in laying its foundations, and as far as he could do so, making them firm and solid. A fine portrait of Dr. Rollins is seen in the library of the University. Although always a firm advocate of the doctrines of Christianity, it was not until a few years before his death that he united with the Baptist church. There was no bigotry or superstition in his nature. Although not a man of large wealth, Dr. Rollins manifested the right spirit, and set a noble example, in making a bequest for educational purposes in his will. "Having," he says, "felt the great disadvantages of poverty, in the

acquisition of my own education, it is my will that my executors herein-after named, shall as early after my death as they may deem expedient, raise the sum of ten thousand dollars, by the sale of any lands of which I may die, seized, and which I have not specifically bequeathed in any of the foregoing items, which sum I desire may be set aside for the education of such poor and indigent youths of Boone county, male and female, as are unable to educate themselves."

The principal of this sum, by careful management under the direction of the county court of Boone county, has increased to thirty thousand dollars—three-fourths of the annual interest upon which is annually expended in giving aid to such young men and women who desire to obtain an education at the State University, and the remaining one-fourth of the interest is added regularly to the principal. Under the wise and prudent management of this fund, some one hundred and fifty pupils, male and female, have received substantial aid from this source; and without which they would not have been able to prosecute their studies. It is known as the "Rollins Aid Fund." He died at Richland, his residence in Boone county, on the 9th day of October, 1845, in the sixty-third year of his age. He was buried at the family cemetery with masonic honors, of which ancient order he had been a life-long member, but his remains, with those of his wife, were subsequently removed to the Columbia cemetery, where they now rest.

JOHN F. RYLAND was born in the county of King and Queen, Virginia, November 2d, 1797, being the son of Joseph and Rosanna Motley Ryland, who moved, while he was yet a child, to Essex county; and subsequently, in 1811, to Jessamine county, Kentucky, where, soon after, his father died leaving a widow and seven children, of whom he was the oldest. In spite of the burdens thus providentially laid upon one so young and inexperienced, (and which doubtless had much to do in forming those habits of patient study and investigation for which he was remarkable through life), Judge Ryland spent several years at Forest Hill Academy, at that time one of the best classical schools in the State, where he was the associate and classmate of boys who, afterwards, became leading and distinguished men in their State; among them the Breckenridges, the Harrisons, the Todds and others. He continued to reside with his mother till 1820, when he came to Missouri, and settled at Franklin, Howard county. His life commenced here before Missouri had an existence as a State. He witnessed her first struggle for admission into the Union—when St. Louis was a French village of 4,000 inhabitants; and long before the first steamer had plowed the dark waters of the Missouri.

In 1820, he entered upon the practice of the law, at Franklin; and as the compeer of Tompkins, McGirk, Gamble, Leonard, Todd, Hayden, French, and others of equal note and eminence in the profession, he rose rapidly to the front rank of that band of active, noble, and talented men in the profession, all of whom he survived. From a successful and lucrative practice, he was, in 1832, elevated by the appointment of the governor, to the position of circuit judge of a large circuit, embracing many counties on both sides of the Missouri river, including Lafayette county, which position was filled by him with marked ability for some seventeen years, when, in

March, 1849, he was appointed by Governor King as a judge of the Supreme Court of the State, which position he filled till 1857, to the satisfaction of the people and the bar throughout the State, adorning the judicial ermine, during all that time with constant and almost unremitting labor, profound learning, great research, inflexible integrity, probity, fairness and impartiality, and contributing, in the able and lucid opinions written by him contained in the 12th to the 25th volumes of Missouri reports, largely to the elevation of the judicial standing and history of the State to that high eminence which has commanded the respect and admiration of courts and judges throughout the United States.

Retiring from the old bench in 1857, when near the limit in age then prescribed by the constitution for a judge, after so long serving the State for an inadequate compensation, he was forced by his limited fortune and the claims of a large family, to resume the practice of the law for a livelihood; which he pursued with great energy, industry, and success, with a mind rich in legal learning, refined and polished by classic culture, till age and failing health, a year or so before his death, compelled him to desist from appearing in that forum he so much loved, and which he so highly honored. After the close of the late war, he was a member of the twenty-fourth General Assembly of the State, and proved as eminent in making as he had before been in the administration of laws. Possessed of a remarkable memory, his mind became, in his long career, a store-house of legal and classic lore. He was, indeed, the finished scholar, profound jurist, able advocate, incorruptible judge, polite and cultivated gentleman. In all the relations of life, as citizen, husband, father, mason, and friend, he was true to his duties and obligations, and esteemed and honored by all with whom he was associated. Earnest and zealous as an advocate, he was, nevertheless, courteous and respectful to his brother-lawyers, and especially considerate, both as a judge and attorney, to the younger members of the bar. In a word, he was a good man and true. He filled well his position in life. The criminal law of the State was moulded and controlled by his opinion on the Supreme Bench, and as added to it by able hands in later years, furnish for him a "monument more lasting than brass." He was a finished scholar; carried in his pocket to the last his copy of Horace, with not an English note in it. He was a master mason and twice made Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Missouri—1849 and 1850—and Grand High Priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Missouri in 1852, the highest honors his masonic brethren could give him. He died on the 10th of September, 1873.

SAMUEL L. SAWYER, who has been known to the legal profession of Missouri for nearly forty years, both as lawyer and judge, was born in Mount Vernon, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, in 1813; he graduated at Dartmouth College in 1833; he studied law in New Hampshire and Massachusetts, and was admitted to the bar at Amherst, in 1836. In 1837, he removed to Ohio, and taught school in Cleveland during a part of 1837 and 1838. In June of the last mentioned year, he removed to Missouri, locating at Lexington, in Lafayette county, where he commenced the practice of law. In 1839, he formed a partnership with Charles French, then one of the oldest



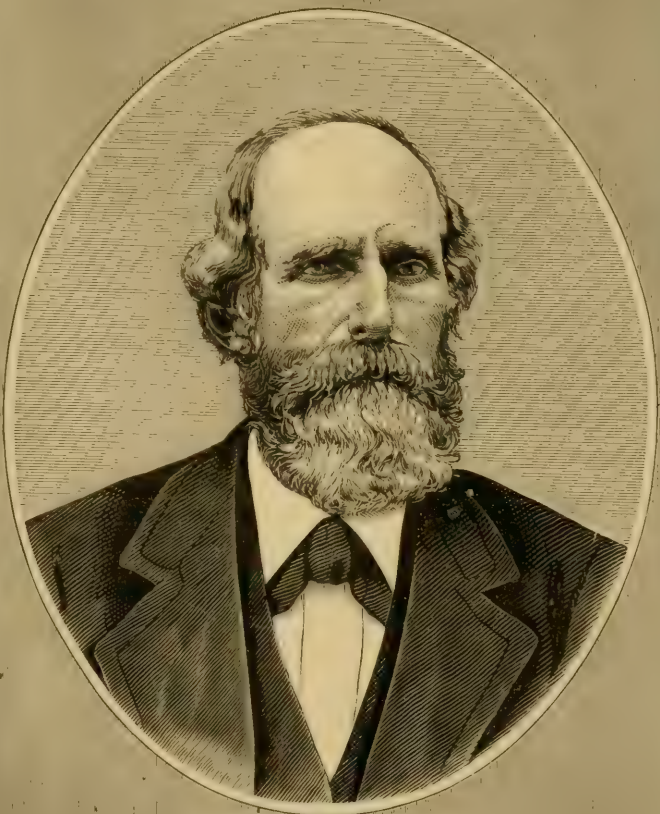
and ablest members of the bar in upper Missouri. This partnership continued until French retired from the practice, in 1855. In 1856, he associated himself with F. C. Sharp, which continued until the removal of the latter to St. Louis, where he recently died, occupying the position of one of the leading members of the St. Louis bar. In 1857, Mr. Sawyer was associated with L. J. Sharp, at Lexington, and continued until 1862, which partnership was dissolved by the removal of his partner to St. Louis. In 1861, he was elected a delegate to the constitutional convention from the counties of Lafayette, Saline and Pettis, which assembled in Jefferson City, in February, 1861, and subsequently adjourned to St. Louis. In that convention were some of the leading men of Missouri. Although born in the North, and opposed to secession, his sympathies were with the southern people. His speeches and votes were almost unanimously approved by his constituents. In 1848, he was elected circuit attorney of the sixth judicial circuit; and so well did he perform the duties of the office, that he was re-elected in 1852, without opposition. In 1866, he removed to Independence, Jackson county, having formed a partnership with William Chrisman in 1863, in the practice of his profession. In 1871, Jackson county was made a judicial circuit, and Sawyer was elected judge, and re-elected in 1874, having received the nomination of both political parties, but was compelled, by failing health, to resign in March, 1876. He was one of the original founders of the banking house of Chrisman, Sawyer & Co., which still exists. He has, by industry, energy and honesty, acquired a competency. Mr. Sawyer, in 1841, married the daughter of Thomas Callaway, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Lafayette county, formerly a citizen of Campbell county, Virginia, whence he removed to Missouri, many years ago. He has three children living, having buried two. At present, he resides in the suburbs of Independence, in a pleasant home, where at all times his friends and acquaintances find a kind and hospitable reception. The Kansas City "Journal of Commerce," in an editorial published immediately after the resignation of Judge Sawyer, pays him this tribute: "It is rare that men in any station in life succeed in commending themselves to such universal favor with their fellow-citizens as has Judge Sawyer. And when the qualities, that call for so exceptional a popular estimation is found on the bench, where the issues of life, property, and reputation are passed upon, such a man becomes a possession of society, whose value is beyond all calculation; and the loss of such a man from position, is a public loss."

RICHARD DUDLEY SHANNON was born in Athens, Clark county, Georgia, in 1843. His father, Dr. James Shannon, was a native of Ireland, and at the time of the birth of this son, was President of Bacon College at Harrodsburg, Kentucky (now Kentucky University), where the family removed when the subject of this sketch was only six weeks old. In June, 1850, his parents removed to Columbia, Missouri, his father having been elected to the presidency of the State University. Entering the primary department of the University in 1854, he passed through it, and to the freshman class with uniformly high standing. In 1857, his father having been elected President of Christian University at Canton, Missouri, he went to that institution, where



he remained for about eighteen months, when President Shannon died. Soon after his father's death, he returned to Columbia, re-entered the University, graduating in 1862. Immediately after his graduation, he entered Pope's Medical College in St. Louis. In the fall of 1873, he commenced teaching as joint principal of a High school in Montgomery City, Missouri. In 1865, he was elected President of Christian Female College, of Hustonville, Kentucky, where he remained until 1867. In the latter part of that year he entered the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, graduating in March, 1868. The same month, he commenced the practice of medicine in Buchanan county, Missouri, and continued there until 1873, when he accepted the position of private secretary to Governor Woodson. The following year, he was elected superintendent of public schools for the State of Missouri. Mr. Shannon has given some attention to the study of law, and his present intention is to make himself proficient in that science. As a public officer, he is faithful and efficient. During the eighteen months which he has been at the head of the school affairs of the State, great enthusiasm has been instilled into the cause of education. Mr. Shannon became a member of the Christian church at the age of eight years. He is always tolerant, benevolent and charitable, and yet, tenacious and firm in what he believes to be right. He is a ripe scholar, a forcible and fluent writer, and thoroughly informed in matters of general intelligence. He was married in June, 1863, to Mary E. Lord, eldest daughter of Rev. Moses Lord, an eminent preacher and writer. His home is in the City of Jefferson.

PINES H. SHELTON, of Windsor, Henry county, Missouri, was born in Henry county, Virginia, in 1809. His father died in the United States army in the war of 1812, and he was under the care of his mother and step-father until seventeen years of age, when he was indentured by the order of the county court to his guaradian, Benjamin Watkins, with whom he resided until he was of age. In 1830, young Shelton together with two sisters and a younger brother, immigrated to Missouri, making for himself a home in an old log school-house in St. Charles county. The following spring, he entered 320 acres of land, married, and settled down to farming. In 1835, he was elected constable. In 1836, he commenced the manufacture of tobacco. In 1841, he served as assessor of St. Charles county, and in the same year, was appointed tobacco inspector of the county, but declined to serve, and was also appointed county judge, which office was likewise declined. In 1842, Shelton was elected representative to the General Assembly, on the Benton ticket, in which capacity he voted for the repeal of the law imprisoning debtors, and for the bill of Sterling Price authorizing the sale of real estate for non-payment of taxes. In 1844, he was elected State Senator on the Benton ticket, defeating J. B. Wells, which office he resigned in 1845, and was appointed inspector of tobacco for the State, by Governor Edwards; also re-appointed by Governor King, but this he declined, and returned to his farm in St. Charles county. Afterwards, Mr. Shelton resided some years in Texas, engaged in stock raising. He served in the Texas legislature, warmly supporting Governor Lubbeck in all his war measures, but opposed all interference and violence with peaceable union men. At the close



PINES H. SHELTON.



of the war, he removed to Waco, Texas, and in 1868, returned to Missouri, and located at Windsor, Henry county, where he has since resided. Mr. Shelton has been an ardent advocate of the temperance cause since 1840, when he joined the "reformed drunkard's society," and has been an active member for many years of the sons of temperance, and good templars. He became a mason, in 1840.

ELIHU HOTCHKISS SHEPARD was born on the 15th of October, 1795, at Halifax, Windham county, State of Vermont. During the early years of his boyhood, Elihu received such instruction as could then be obtained at the common schools of New England. He afterward read law,—serving, however, in the war of 1812, and teaching in the public schools and academies three years. During the years of 1820, and 1821, he taught in the State of Illinois. In February, 1823, he was offered and accepted the position of professor of languages in St. Louis college, a position he held until 1826. Having great confidence in the growth of St. Louis, Mr. Shephard lost no opportunity of investing his surplus earnings in real estate—a foresight which has made his estate a very valuable one. In 1846, he volunteered in the St. Louis Grays, to take part in the Mexican war. He afterwards raised a company of his own for the same service, which did good work during the balance of the contest. He took an active part in the war of the rebellion; but suffered much in the destruction of property from both sides, under the plea of "military necessity."

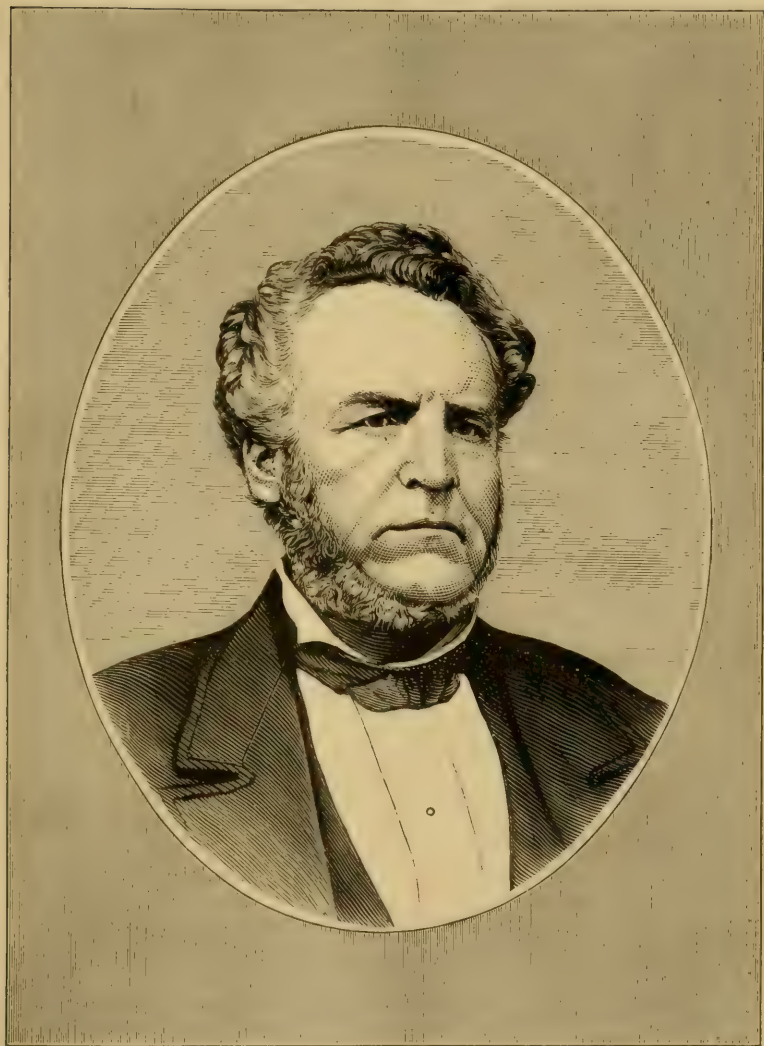
Mr. Shephard is the author of his autobiography, published in 1869, and of "The Early History of St. Louis and Missouri," published in 1870, a work containing a fund of information and reliable dates. He died on the 19th day of March, 1876. He was twice married: the last time, in his seventy-second year. His first wife died in June, 1864. She was his faithful companion for many years. His widow is also a lady of excellent qualities of heart and mind.

CHARLES H. SLOAN—son of Robert Sloan, a distinguished Cumberland Presbyterian minister—was born December 24th, 1842, in Lafayette county, Missouri. His mother was the daughter of Rev. Finis Ewing, whose name is so closely identified with the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and who came to Missouri about the year 1820. The father of Charles, while the latter was yet a boy, became a resident of Cass county. From November, 1860, to April, 1863, the subject of this sketch acted as deputy clerk of the common pleas court of Kansas City, and prosecuted at the same time the study of his profession. During the year 1863, he removed to Jefferson City, to continue his legal reading under the supervision of his uncle, E. B. Ewing. In the latter part of the same year, he was appointed to the chief clerkship in the office of the Secretary of State, where he remained until January, 1865. In June, 1866, he engaged permanently in the practice of law at Harrisonville, Cass county. He is a democrat of the Jeffersonian type. In religious sentiment, he is of the faith of his fathers, and in the masonic order he has ascended to the degree of Knight Templar. Mr. Sloan was married in April, 1875, to Alice, daughter of Colonel Robert Patton, of West Virginia. She died December 10th following.



GEORGE RAPPEEN SMITH, whose name is inseparably associated with central Missouri, was born in Powhatan county, Virginia, in 1804. His father was George Smith, a Baptist divine, who removed to Kentucky soon after the birth of this son, and settled in Franklin county, where he died, in 1820. After his father's death, the subject of this sketch went to reside in Scott county, where he finished his education, under Elder Boston W. Stone, of Georgetown, and soon afterward, at the age of twenty-two, was appointed to the office of deputy sheriff of that county. In 1827, he married Mileta Ann, a daughter of David Thomson. With the latter and his family, in 1833, Smith came to Missouri, and settled in Pettis county. Having studied law, he engaged in the practice for a few years, but not finding sufficient encouragement for this branch of business among the few honest people of Pettis, he soon abandoned his profession and gave his attention to other matters. From 1848 to 1852, he was engaged in the transportation of stores from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fé, under a contract with the government. In 1843, he was appointed receiver of public monies for the land office at Springfield, in which position he served until the commencement of President Polk's administration, when he was removed and ordered to turn over the office to his successor, and to deposit funds on hand in the State Bank of Missouri, at St. Louis. On full examination of his accounts, he was notified that he was owing the United States twelve dollars, which sum he immediately forwarded, and thereby squared his account with the land office. In 1849, the legislature chartered the Pacific railroad, and Smith at once became deeply interested in its location, and in securing funds for its construction. He made speeches in every township in the county and at other points in the central part of the State. His personal influence, to a great extent, may be attributed the contribution to its stock, by Pettis county, of the sum of \$100,000, which was ultimately raised to \$400,000 by the counties in central Missouri. In 1854, Mr. Smith was a member of the General Assembly, and bore a conspicuous part in the transactions of that session. In 1855, he bitterly opposed the effort that was made in Missouri, and elsewhere, to colonize Kansas in the interest of slavery. As a consequence he was generally denounced as an abolitionist; but he had such tenacity of purpose, that he could not be shaken. Almost alone, in his vicinity, he stemmed the tide of opposition, until the excitement so far gave way to reason, that he had the pleasure to be warmly congratulated, by many who before had furiously denounced him.

Comprehending the capabilities of the central portion of Pettis county, and foreseeing the rapid strides which were about to be made in the development of them, in 1856, he purchased eleven hundred acres of land where the city of Sedalia now stands, for which he paid thirteen dollars an acre. In 1860, while some of the people were thinking it was a duty to have a guardian appointed over him to keep him from wasting his property, he was quietly laying out his beautiful domain into lots, and offering them for sale. Buildings soon began to spring up as if by magic, and a few months served to quiet all apprehensions as to the soundness of his calculation, and that he was fully qualified to take care of both himself and his



GEORGE R. SMITH.



property. In 1861, he was appointed adjutant-general of the State by Governor Gamble, which position he held until sometime in 1862, when he resigned his commission, and the Governor immediately appointed him to the position of paymaster-general of the State; but he soon afterwards resigned this position, and returned to his home. General Smith ran for Congress in his district in 1858 as a whig, but he was only brought out some three weeks before the election, hence was unable to canvass the whole district, which was large, and was beaten by a small majority by his democratic competitor. In 1870, he again ran for Congress; this time as a liberal republican. He was put on the ticket to fill a vacancy, about two weeks before the election. He was beaten by S. S. Burdett. In 1864, he was chosen State Senator, and after taking an active part in the vexed questions of the session, he resigned in 1865, when President Johnson appointed him assessor for the fourth and fifth districts of the State. A few months afterwards, having used language, in reference to that functionary's political action, which "savoured more of strength than of meekness," he promptly received a "leave of absence," and once more retired to private life.

In political principle, Smith was an old time whig, but, on the demise of that party, he became identified with the republicans, with whom he has been an ardent worker. An enthusiastic Union man, positive in his convictions, and frank in announcing his opinions, he has sometimes made enemies, but, at the same time, by his friendly sympathy, and high integrity, he has made "even his enemies to be at peace with him." Such is a brief outline of the career of George Rappeen Smith. It was recently written of him: "The impress of his genius and enterprise is visible all around us, and our beautiful 'queen city' is his proudest monument."

General Smith has two children—daughters—living, Martha Elizabeth and Sarah Elvira. They reside with their father in Sedalia. A son—David Thornton—died in infancy. Mr. Smith has been a member of the Christian church for the last twenty years. His religion is not of the ostentatious kind, but takes a more practical form, manifesting itself in its integrity of purpose, and in acts of charity to the needy. He is, at least, a good theoretical Christian, with broad, comprehensive views, and good deeds. While in the State senate, in advocating a resolution introduced by himself, requesting the constitutional convention, then—February, 1865—in session at St. Louis, to pass an ordinance vacating all the civil offices of Missouri, the incumbents of which were elected, or appointed previous to the 8th of November, 1864, and also requesting the governor to have dismissed from the military service of the State all persons who sympathized with the South, in 1861,—General Smith used this language: "In the spring of 1861, just previous to the outbreak of this rebellion, our State was never in so prosperous a condition. Her wealth was founded upon the most productive agriculture; her commerce was daily enlarging its dominions; her manufactures were advancing to place and influence; her mountains of iron, her beds of other minerals and coal, enough to supply the demands of the whole world, were being rapidly developed; her railroads progressing rapidly to completion; her universities, colleges, seminaries, and schools were filled with the youth



of the country; her churches, for the worship of the only true and living God, were increasing in numbers and influence; every branch of industry met a profitable and rich reward. In a word, all was peace, contentment, and happiness. But in an evil hour, an ambitious and unscrupulous governor issued his proclamation for fifty thousand troops to make war against the general government. No grievance was complained of—none could be specified. The citizens of Missouri had received from that government nothing but kindness; they had abundant cause to be grateful—none whatever for enmity. But O, ingratitude! stronger than traitors' arms. I need not hesitate to tell the truth; the world knows our dishonor. With pain and mortification we must confess that thousands of our citizens responded to the call of the arch-traitor, and locked bayonets in deadly strife with those who, for their country, 'dared to do and die.' From thence dates the work of death and devastation. Union men were tortured and shot in the presence of their wives and children. Many of us were compelled to leave our homes and seek safety among strangers for our lives, our only crime being devotion to that Union our fathers had bequeathed, 'as a rich legacy unto their issue.' I will not attempt to depict, if I could, the horrors that ensued, and are still perpetrated upon Union men. You all know them. Did every wrong have a tongue, the melancholy story of violence and blood, and 'bitter, burning wrongs we have in our heart's cells shut up,' must still go unrelated. Now, as the bloody tragedy seems drawing to a close, what is the condition of our State, so prosperous when first her peace was broken by the clangor of arms? Our people have been wantonly murdered, robbed, and driven from the State; our agricultural, mechanical, commercial, and mineral interests lie prostrate; our railroads torn up, bridges burned, and we unable to re-build them; our universities, colleges, and schools abandoned and ruined; our children uneducated and ignorant; our asylums for the unfortunate of our race despoiled, robbed, and the unfortunates multiplied; our churches are become hospitals for the sick and wounded of this war, and we have no more Sabbaths: our people are ruined by taxation, and the cry for bread is heard in our land; the farmer is still shot down at his plow, and armies are still eating out our substance. Mr. President, this is but a glimpse of the long train of evils entailed upon our people by this most foul and unnatural rebellion of an unprincipled set of slaveholders, and their minions, to extend the area of human slavery. They have dishonored the hitherto unsullied name of American; they have crushed the prosperity of the commonwealth; they have plunged millions of honest people into the depths of earthly miseries, and cast upon our people, for generations to come, the burden of oppressive taxation. And why, sir, have they done these things? Only that the strong might oppress the weak; only that one race of a common humanity might break in pieces the image of God in another, and crush out the virtue of the hearts of millions of their fellow creatures."

T. R. H. SMITH, M. D., is descended from an ancient Virginia family of the same name. His father, at an early day, settled in Kentucky, where he spent the remainder of his life, and where the subject of this sketch was born, 21st of February, 1820. His early opportunities for obtaining an edu-

cation were good, and were well improved. After a thorough preparatory course of study, he became a student in Morrison college; but afterwards entered Georgetown college whence he graduated when about eighteen years of age. In 1838, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. W. H. Richardson, at that time, one of the professors in Transylvania college, Lexington, Kentucky. Dr. Richardson continued to be his preceptor until the period of his graduation from the college in the spring of 1840. Immediately on finishing his course of study, Dr. Smith immigrated to Missouri, and commenced the practice of his profession at Columbia, Boone county, where he resided for the next eleven years. In 1851, he was elected to the responsible position of superintendent and physician of the Missouri State Lunatic Asylum located at Fulton. He accepted the position and entered at once upon its duties. For nearly fifteen years he gave the most untiring labor to the interests of the institution and its unfortunate inmates, until 1865, when on account of failing health he resigned, and for the succeeding years, until 1872, spent his time in agricultural pursuits in Florissant Valley, in St. Louis county. This year he was called to the same position in the St. Louis county Insane Asylum which he had so long and faithfully occupied in the State institution. He only served here for a few months; and in January, 1873, he was again called, by the unanimous vote of the board of managers to take charge of the State institution. Accepting, he once more became the superintendent of the State asylum, assuming the duties, January 23d, 1873. This position he still retains. Dr. Smith has thus been identified with the interests of this noble charity for more than seventeen years. He embraced religion when a young man; has ever manifested an interest in every good word and work, and is a member of the Christian denomination. His wife, with whom he was united in marriage in the spring of 1841, was Mary E. Hardin, daughter of Charles Hardin, one of the early citizens of Columbia, and a sister of the present governor of the state, Hon. C. H. Hardin.

GEORGE SMITH was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, on the 2d day of February, 1809. He passed his early youth on his father's farm. The schools of those days were exceedingly poor. Like all farmer's boys, he had to work on the farm from March to December, contenting himself with three month's schooling in each year. Ambitious and a hard student, he made each scholastic day tell. In 1827, young Smith went to Wooster, Wayne county, where he labored as a clerk in a country store for nearly two years. Then he went to Cincinnati and there engaged in the same pursuit. He was saving, but not miserly, and in a few years, despite the low wages then paid to clerks, he had saved quite a sum of money. He meanwhile had satisfied himself that a good education was the best capital that a young man could have, and he determined to acquire it; accordingly in the fall of 1829, he entered Miami University, then one of the best educational institutions in Ohio. In the fall of 1830, he left the university to enjoy a vacation at his father's farm, intending to return to that institution and complete a full collegiate course; but while at home he was prevailed on by his father to take charge of a flat-boat loaded with flour for the New Orleans market. He embarked on his long voyage, late in October, and landed his boat in New Orleans early in Decem-

ber following, the trip being accomplished inside of two months. In 1832, Mr. Smith made a tour to Missouri, arriving at St. Louis in the month of March. From St. Louis, he started on horseback through the central part of the State, visiting St. Charles, Fulton, and Columbia. He proceeded as far west as Lafayette county. The country was very sparsely settled, and he frequently rode from fifteen to twenty miles without coming to a single house. At a point where Glasgow now stands, he returned to the north side of the river, and stopped a short time at the old town of Chariton, since entirely obliterated, but then considered by many, the most important town west of St. Louis, and largely controlling the outfitting for the Sante Fé trade. After a pleasant trip through north Missouri, he crossed the Mississippi river at Louisiana, and proceeded homeward, arriving at Ohio in April. He thereupon entered upon the life of a cattle-trader, in the summer months driving his herd to Pennsylvania. He also shipped flour to New Orleans in the winter. In the fall of 1833, he was wedded to Sarah Ann Chapman, of Brooke county, Virginia. His wife died in the fall of 1836, having borne her husband two children. In the fall of 1839, he married Mary A. Kerrins, a lady of English descent, by whom he has had five children, and who is still living. In 1853, he united with the Presbyterian church. In the fall of 1837, he was elected to the Ohio legislature. He served in the session of 1837-38, and was then returned by an increased majority and served in the session of 1838-39.

So favorably impressed was Mr. Smith with Missouri, during his tour through its territory in 1832, that he had fully determined at that early date, to cast his lot with the people of that State. He had fully satisfied himself that the rich soil would return an abundant harvest to the industrious farmer. In August, 1844, he left his old home in Ohio, taking with him a flock of fine sheep, about one thousand two hundred in number. The journey was a long and tedious one. He arrived in Caldwell county on the 25th day of October, and settled on the western line of Caldwell county, a few miles west of the present town of Mirabile. He purchased a fine farm, and in 1852 owned one thousand two hundred acres of very rich land in one body. Caldwell county was then but sparsely populated, the total vote not exceeding three hundred. Kingston, the county seat, had just been established, and there were but two post-offices in the entire county. The farmers, as a general rule, operated on a limited scale. They were exceedingly simple in their habits and tastes, and the exports from the county were exceedingly light. The trading points were Camden and Lexington, on the Missouri river. As an instance of the inconveniences that attended farming life in those early days, it is worthy of mention that Smith and his neighbors had to go from forty to fifty miles distant, to procure good flour. Mr. Smith was one of the foremost advocates for the construction of a railroad across the State, north of the Missouri river. In 1846, the first meeting was held at Far West, in Caldwell county, at which the advantages that would follow the construction of the road were fully set forth, and he was requested to draw up a petition to the legislature, asking the co-operation of the State in the enterprise. This petition was very largely signed by the people of Northern Missouri, and forwarded to the State legislature. The first enabling act was



passed by the fourteenth General Assembly, and approved by Governor John C. Edwards, on the 16th of February, 1847. In the same month, the legislature memorialized Congress for a grant of land for the construction of the road, setting forth that "such a road would make a great State of Missouri—what nature designed her to be." Smith was detailed to secure the co-operation of the people of Caldwell, Davies, DeKalb, Clinton, Clay, and Ray counties. After hard work and incessant canvassing, he succeeded in securing stock subscriptions to the amount of \$14,000, and, by correspondence with his co-laborers, he found that the proposed sum of \$100,000 had been fully subscribed. A convention was then called of all interested along the proposed line, and a very large and enthusiastic railroad meeting was held at Chillicothe, in the summer of 1848. He was one of the few men in attendance posted on railroad matters. After the convention was fully organized, he introduced propositions: That canvassing for further local subscriptions of stock be vigorously continued; that application be made to Congress for a grant of alternate sections, and parts of sections of all vacant lands, for ten miles on each side of the road; that the legislature be urged to issue bonds, to a limited extent, to the company, for construction purposes, the State to have a first mortgage lien on the road. The convention decided to memorialize Congress for a land grant, but voted down the proposition for an issue of State bonds. As requested by the Chillicothe convention, Mr. Smith, and his associates on a committee appointed for the purpose, drew up a memorial to Congress for a land grant, and forwarded the same to Willard P. Hall, then representing the St. Joseph district in Congress. Hall labored zealously for the grant, and succeeded in securing an act giving alternate sections of all vacant lands for fifteen miles on each side of the road—from 600,000 to 700,000 acres of rich and fertile land. With this enormous land grant secured, even the most doubting ones were satisfied that the road would be built. In addition to this grant, in February, 1851, the State legislature passed an act loaning \$1,500,000 in State bonds, to be disposed of at not less than par, and to be a first lien upon the road. Prior to this, in 1849, Governor Stewart and Colonel Tiernan, of Cameron, had run the preliminary line, and reported most favorably; that the route would pass through a beautiful and level country, furnishing abundant material necessary for the construction of the work. In 1852, during the administration of Governor King, a special session of the legislature was held for the purpose of utilizing the liberal land grant made by Congress to aid in the building of railroads in Missouri. Mr. Smith represented Caldwell county in the legislature. A joint committee was appointed to prepare and report the necessary bills. Governor Stewart, of the senate, and Mr. Smith, of the house, representing the Hannibal and St. Joseph interest. This joint committee had an exciting session of seven days' duration. Bills were reported for the incorporation of the North Missouri, the Iron Mountain, and the South-western branch of the Missouri Pacific roads, and also bills for the application of the land grants to the above named roads, and to the Hannibal and St. Joseph road. The only bill passed at this special session was the one providing for the utilization of the land grant to the Hannibal and St. Joseph road. At the



regular session of 1852-3, however, legislation was had to utilize these grants for all other roads about to be constructed in the State. In the spring of 1853, the directory for the Hannibal and St. Joseph road was fully organized, the various enabling acts accepted, and the work of construction commenced. Six years later, in 1859, St. Joseph was connected with the east by a band of iron, and the sound of the locomotive first echoed along the Kansas shore. Mr. Smith, seeing that all was well, retired from active operations on behalf of the road, returning to his homestead, to attend to his personal affairs.

In the fall of 1852, Mr. Smith was elected to the legislature as a Benton democrat. In 1852, he presided over a convention of free-soilers, held at Gallatia. Judge H. M. Vories drafted the resolutions of the convention. James B. Gardenhire was nominated for Congress; and was beaten. For presiding over this meeting Mr. Smith's heterodoxy was fully established, and he was formally read out of the democratic party. During the Kansas and Nebraska difficulties, Mr. Smith was at his farm, an industrious tiller of the soil. In Caldwell county, as elsewhere in Missouri, excitement ran high, and much feeling was manifested. Mr. Smith, however, on every possible opportunity, condemned the efforts of the pro-slavery men to force the institution upon the people of Kansas. In the session of 1860-61, the Missouri legislature passed a bill "to provide for the more efficient organization of the State militia," and there were elements in it that caused alarm to Union loving citizens. *Inter alia*, the oath of allegiance was to be made to the State, and not to the United States. Mr. Smith called public meetings at Kingston and Mirabile, and had resolutions passed expressing unequivocal loyalty to the general government. He urged all the Union men of Caldwell county to stand together and present a bold and unbroken front to treason. A bitter and vindictive spirit characterized the rebellious element in the early part of the war. To aid the government, was the controlling sentiment of loyal men, old and young uniting in its defense. The young men generally went forward to the great war centres, and the old men and boys, volunteered to protect their homes.

In the month of February, 1861, Mr. Smith drew up a pledge wherein the subscribers solemnly agreed to adhere to the government under every contingency. To this pledge he obtained 120 names in his neighborhood, all of whom maintained true allegiance to the government throughout the war. These men constituted a part of the Home Guards, organized in May, 1861, and were the second company outside of St. Louis, who were entrusted with arms by the federal authority. His two sons old enough to bear arms, were members of this organization. Near the little village of Mirabile, away from the railroad, these loyal men drilled daily in anticipation of war then threatened in the neighborhood by a company of "Jackson's Guards" drilling near by. Many of these men fought throughout the war, and many died in front of the enemy. By Mr. Smith's efforts, the Union men secured full control of the affairs of Caldwell county, and he was elected to represent his fellow Unionists in the legislature of 1862-64. In 1864, at the republican State convention, Thomas C. Fletcher was nominated for Governor, and George Smith for Lieutenant-Governor, the full ticket being elected. For four years

Mr. Smith presided over the State Senate, with marked ability. That he well performed the arduous duties that devolved upon the presiding officer of the Senate, in the most critical period of Missouri's history, the following testimonial, signed by all the senators and sent to him at his home, on his retirement from office, fully attests: "When your official term expired, and, as president of the Senate, you bade us good bye, we expressed our appreciation of your zeal and worth by a resolution unanimously passed. Since then it has occurred to us to present you with some tangible memento of the high regard in which you are held by the senators of the twenty-fifth General Assembly of the State of Missouri. \* \* \* We ask you to accept this cane as a memento of our esteem for you as the late presiding officer of this body, and of the high respect we entertain for you as an eminent citizen of the great, growing, and free State of Missouri. We intend this as no idle compliment and its presentation as no empty pageant. It is a memento—a connecting link between the pleasant past, and what we hope may be the happy future. It is baptized with our hopes and best wishes for your future welfare and prosperity, your continued health, your present and future happiness."

During the session of 1865-66, the legislature was much troubled over the vital issues of reconstruction and the status of the freedman. Governor Smith was deeply concerned in the successful solution of these perplexing issues; early in February, 1866, he drafted the following resolutions: *Resolved*, That the true basis and spirit of our system of government precludes the idea that race or color should constitute a barrier to equal, civil, and political rights. *Resolved*, That the confidence entertained in the integrity and capacity of the Republican-Union members of the National Congress gives the highest assurance that, in conformity to the loyal sentiment of the country, they will enact wise and efficient laws as a basis for the reconstruction of government for the states lately in rebellion, embodying the cardinal idea of equality before the law. *Resolved*, That we hereby instruct our senators and request our representatives in Congress to devote their best energies to give shape and force by legal enactment, at the earliest period consistent with the public interest, to the principles herein expressed.

Mr. Smith submitted these resolutions to Judge Fagg, then secretary of the Senate, for his approval, and to the republican senators for their endorsement. They were endorsed; all the republican senators, and Judge Fagg, attaching their signatures thereto. Being one of the advance steps, Smith used every precaution in order to avoid any conflict in the republican party. Subsequently they were adopted in caucus by the republican members of the legislature and the State central committee, and were sent by telegraph to the senators and members of Congress. These were the first resolutions on the issues herein indicated that received the sanction of the representative republicans of the State. In 1864, he presided over the republican State convention; in 1866, he presided over the first State board of equalization; and the following summer he presided over the senate during the impeachment trial of Judge Walter King.

In the republican State convention, held in 1868, when Colonel McClurg was nominated for Governor, Lieutenant-Governor Smith was strongly urged

for the place by his friends, and came within a few votes of receiving the nomination. In 1870, he was the republican candidate for Congress in the sixth Congressional district and was defeated, although running largely ahead of the regular republican ticket. In March, 1869, he was appointed by President Grant, United States Marshal for the western district of Missouri, a position that he still retains. In 1873, he was elected president of a convention of United States Marshals held at Cleveland, Ohio.

He is liberal in his views, and a man of stern integrity. In politics, he is an active partisan, yet retaining the respect and admiration of his political opponents. His family consists of seven children,—four sons and three daughters. Governor Smith lives at Cameron, Clinton county, having moved from his farm, in Caldwell county, in 1868.

CARL SCHURZ, recently United States Senator from Missouri, was born at Liblar, near Cologne, Germany, March 2d, 1829. His preparatory studies were pursued in Cologne, entering the University of Bonn at the age of seventeen, where he remained two years. He took an active part in the revolution of 1848; and at the capitulation of Rustadt, he became a prisoner, but afterward succeeded in escaping to Switzerland. He subsequently made his way to Paris, where he remained until June, 1851, as a correspondent of some German periodicals, when he went to London, where, for a year, he taught music and languages. About this time, he married Marguerite Meyer, daughter of a Hamburg merchant, and shortly afterward came to America, landing at Philadelphia. He remained in the latter city two or three years, and then removed to Watertown, Wisconsin, where he had purchased a farm. It was in the presidential campaign of 1856, that Schurz first became known as an orator in the German language. He was defeated the next year for the office of Lieutenant-Governor of that State, upon the republican ticket. The next year, he commenced his career as a public speaker, in the English language. Meanwhile, he had removed to Milwaukee and engaged in the practice of the law. Taking a prominent part in Lincoln's election in 1860, he was upon the acception of the latter to the Presidency, sent as Minister to Spain. He soon after was relieved at his own request, to take part in the civil strife which was soon after inaugurated, being commissioned a Brigadier-General of volunteers. He entered the army in Sigel's corps. He fought at the second Bull Run, at Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg where he won the rank of Major-General. In the summer of 1863, he was ordered to join Sherman at Chattanooga, where he was placed in command of a division, which position he held until the close of the war. In 1866, he removed to Detroit, to take charge of the "Daily Post," but remained there only a few months, when, in the spring of 1867, he took up his residence in St. Louis, bought an interest in the "Westliche Post," and was its principal editor. In January, 1869, he was elected United States Senator by the Missouri legislature. His senatorial career, though somewhat erratic, was a highly distinguished one. The legislature elected F. M. Cockrell in his place at the expiration of his term of office, and he resumed his editorial duties. Schurz's political influence in the United States was very great. As an orator, especially in the political arena, he has but few, if any, superiors in this country.



EDWIN O. STANARD was born in Newport, New Hampshire, in the year 1832. In 1836, his parents came west, locating upon a farm in Iowa. Young Edwin was given such education as the limited facilities of the country afforded; he grew to manhood, with a fair knowledge of man and of the world in general. He spent some years, after arriving at age, teaching during the winter season, in Illinois, but passing his summers in St. Louis, studying and perfecting his education. In 1856, Mr. Stanard was employed in a shipping and commission house in Alton, Illinois; but, afterward, returning to St. Louis, he commenced there, in connection with C. J. Gilbert, a commission business of his own. Subsequently, the well known firm of Stanard, Gilbert & Co., was established, which became one of the most substantial houses of the city, with branches in Chicago and New Orleans. In 1866, Mr. Stanard purchased the Eagle Steam Mills in St. Louis, and directed himself to the manufacture of flour. He has been president of the Chamber of Commerce, and is a director in the Missouri Pacific railway. He is also president of the Citizens' insurance company, director in the Life Association of America, and a large owner and director in the St. Louis Elevator company, and in the Mississippi Valley Transportation company. In 1868, he was the nominee of the republican party for lieutenant-governor, and was elected by a handsome majority. During the rebellion, he gave largely of his means to sustain sanitary and Christian commissions. In 1872, he was elected to Congress, on the republican ticket, from the first district of Missouri; he was re-nominated in 1874, but was defeated. Mr. Stanard is honored and appreciated in St. Louis, and is one of the many merchants of whom that city is justly proud.

JAMES L. STEPHENS was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, but immigrated with his father, the late Elijah Stephens, when quite young, to Boone county, Missouri. After remaining with his father until he attained his majority, in 1836, he entered a dry-goods store, as clerk, in Columbia. He has since resided at Columbia, with the exception of one year in New York city; two in Greensburg, Indiana; one each in Mexico and Fulton, Missouri. In 1843, he was engaged in a large business on his own account, owning and conducting three dry-goods stores in the county seats of three different counties: one in Mexico; one in Fulton; and another in Columbia. This large business he established and carried on upon the "cash system." For a number of years he did a large business—annually selling from fifty to seventy-five thousand dollars' worth of goods, and, at the same time, carrying forward outside enterprises, all of which often involved heavy liabilities, sometimes to the extent of many thousands of dollars. Mr. Stephens also gave much attention to agricultural pursuits, owning a farm at Columbia, and conducting it in a way to make it a model. Some ten years since, he laid this entire property of one hundred and eighty acres off into town lots, and commenced to ornament and improve them. At the present time, nearly every lot is adorned with a good residence. A mission school house, erected by Mr. Stephens, at a cost of several thousand dollars, occupies a central location. This enterprise proved successful to the projector, and has been of great advantage to the city. The present system of rock roads, and



railroads, which are so important in the development of the resources of the country, as well as to the comfort of the people, are largely due to the efforts of Mr. Stephens.

At a meeting of the general association of the Baptists of Missouri, held in St. Louis, in October, 1870, when the work of endowing a State denominational female college was undertaken, the name "Stephens" was conferred upon it, as a token of the estimate which that body placed upon his labors and contributions in the establishment of the institution. His commercial and financial abilities are attested by the large number of successful business men now scattered over the State, who were once his clerks, as well as by the munificence of his contributions to every good work, and the handsome competency which he now enjoys. A communication to the "St. Louis Republican," whilst expressing a just admiration for the refinement and liberality of the citizens of Columbia, says "the number and advanced status of her institutions of learning, the general beauty of the town, and environs, pay a merited tribute to one of the most public-spirited, far-seeing, and useful citizens, that Columbia can boast. The gentleman alluded to, is James L. Stephens, to whose untiring energy, almost unerring judgment, ceaseless self-devotion and generosity, Columbia owes much of her reputation as holding a most enviable and commanding position among the refined communities of the State." The writer alludes in terms of much praise to the donation of five hundred dollars to the University, and to the munificent benefaction of \$20,000 to the endowment fund of Stephen's Female College.

Mr. Stephens was elected first president of the board of directors of the Boone county branch of the North Missouri railroad, and for many years filled the position of director of nearly every bank or corporation in his town. He was at one time treasurer of Audrain county, and was tendered the same position by the Callaway county court, in Callaway county. In 1844, Mr. Stephens married Amelia, daughter of the late Judge J. O. Hockaday, of Fulton, Missouri. He has two children. His elegant residence, at Columbia, is in a wood-lawn of some ten acres. Here, he is passing the twilight of life, dividing his time and attention between his own business interests and the welfare of the Baptist church—of which he, with all his family, are members—and Stephen's College, in both of which he takes a deep interest.

WILLIAM HENRY STONE was born at Shawagunk, Ulster county, New York, November 7th, 1829. In 1836, he went to Detroit, Michigan, where he resided until 1842, when he returned to New York. Three years thereafter, he removed to St. Louis, where he has since resided. In 1850, he became associated with the house of Gaty, McCune & Co., Mississippi Iron Foundry, as book-keeper, in which capacity he remained until 1855, when he was admitted as a partner. In 1863, in company with Amos Howe, he succeeded McCune & Co., under the firm name of Stone & Howe. The new firm soon contracted for constructing the machinery of the gun boats, Milwaukee and Winnebago. In June, 1864, Mr. Stone disposed of his interest in this concern, and purchased what is now known as the St. Louis Hot Pressed Nut and Bolt Manufacturing Company, and was elected president of

the company in July, 1864, which position he still holds. He was elected a member of the 26th General Assembly of Missouri from the 11th ward, and was also appointed member of the Board of Water Commissioners, by Honorable Joseph Brown, at that time mayor of the city. In 1873, Mr. Stone was elected to the 43d Congress, and on the expiration of his term of office was re-elected to the 44th Congress, and is now serving with ability and faithfulness in this capacity, as chairman of the committees on manufactures and expenditures in the post office department, and is also a member of the committee on railways and canals. As a public officer, he is active and capable, ever on the alert, for the interests of his own State, and especially of his adopted city. Firm in his convictions, yet tolerant and liberal toward all who differ with him, he is universally esteemed and respected. Mr. Stone is not a member of any religious denomination, but is a firm believer in the one living and true God. He has for many years been a member of the order of F. and A. M., and is P. M. of the George Washington lodge, No. 9; and P. E. C. of the St. Louis Commandery, No. 1; and P. G. G. of the Grand Commandery No. 1. He was married August 31st, 1850, and has had eight children, only three of whom are now living.

JOHN PRYOR STROTHER, of Marshall, Saline county, Missouri, was born on the 25th day of February, 1837, in Henry county, Kentucky. He was the son of Rev. John F. Strother, a local minister of the Methodist Episcopal church south, who is still living. In early life, young Strother was familiarized with manual labor; and also, was taught to apply himself industriously to study. He early developed a fondness for classical study, and when a boy he translated and verified the first book of the *Aeneid*, at home. At the age of nineteen, he commenced the study of law with William S. Pryor, of New Castle, Kentucky, and after a little more than a year's study with him, he entered the law department of the University at Louisville, Kentucky, where he graduated in the year 1858, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. In the fall of the same year, he removed to Saline county, Missouri, located at Marshall and commenced the practice of his profession. He here acquired a good business, but when the war broke out the courts of justice suspended. In 1861, his health failing, he was induced to return to Kentucky. In the struggle then going on in the nation, Mr. Strother honestly sympathized with the confederacy, and on this account he was arrested by the federal authority, but soon after took the oath and was released, which oath he has sacredly kept since. In 1865, he returned to Saline county, and was not long in securing a large and prosperous business. Twice he has been appointed county attorney, and in 1872, he received the nomination of the democratic party for State senator, to which office he was subsequently elected by a majority of 3,300. While serving in this capacity, he was appointed chairman of the committee on county boundaries, and State university, and was a member of the committee of ways and means, and also of the judiciary, of which committee, Honorable C. H. Hardin was the chairman. He earnestly advocated the calling of a constitutional convention, with the view to ridding the people of the obnoxious provision of the Drake constitution, and imposing farther restrictions upon legislative power, restraining corporate

power, and undue expenditure of public money; also restraining the reckless incurring of municipal indebtedness. Mr. Strother is a democrat from principle, believing that the principles of that party are conservative of constitutional liberty under a republican form of government. Mr. Strother was married October 23d, 1860, to May E. Lewis, a native of Saline county.

GEORGE CLINTON SWALLOW, M. D. LL. D., was born in Buckfield, Oxford county, Maine, in 1817. As usual in early settlements, a man of mechanical gifts often enlarges the sphere of his usefulness by dividing his time between two or more trades. Thus the father of George, a farmer of high reputation among his neighbors, laid them under special obligation, by the exercise of his mechanical skill in his blacksmith and gunshop. Here their agricultural implements were made and repaired, as well as their firearms, which were in constant requisition. By such varied occupations, on the farm and in the shop of his father, was laid the foundation of that fine physical stature and development which characterizes his manly figure.

Inheriting the mechanical taste of his father, he felt an irrepressible longing and need for that scientific knowledge which his native village could not supply. Just then, men were beginning to unfold the long history of the earth from the stratified rocks. He looked at the mountain ranges of his native State, and resolved he would read their secrets. Putting at once his purpose to acquire a knowledge of geology and kindred subjects into execution, he entered Bowdoin college, passed manfully through the prescribed course, and graduated in 1843. Immediately upon his graduation, he was appointed lecturer upon botany, and delivered the first course ever given in his *alma mater*.

Afterwards, upon being elected principal of Hampden academy, there not being one college in America, at that time, that received students, except for the full course, he resolved there should, at least, be one school where the sons of farmers could study chemistry as applied to agriculture, and such other branches of practical knowledge as they might elect, to better fit them to be tillers of the soil. For this purpose he appealed to the legislature of the State, and in 1848, succeeded in procuring a grant of land in aid of his enterprise. By this means he was enabled to erect and equip a laboratory where students were instructed by experiment, as well as precept, in agricultural chemistry and assaying. But soon a wider field invited his labor. In 1850, he was elected professor of chemistry and geology in the State University of Missouri, and entered upon his duties there. As he looked over this great territory, and saw the richness of her vast natural resources, and the growing need among the people for better means of interchange of ideas and methods, and practical experience in agricultural matters, he could not rest content with the routine duties of his chair in the University alone, but began to agitate amongst the people, the benefits to be derived from organizations for this purpose. His efforts in this direction finally culminated in the year 1852, in an exhaustive address to the people of Missouri, the publication of which led to the establishment of the Agricultural and Mechanical Association of Boone and St. Louis counties—the latter now second to none in the country. These were quickly followed by similar societies throughout the



State. As a result of his labors, and in response to a memorial from his pen, the Board of Curators of the State University, in 1858, formerly established the Department of Agriculture in that institution. But owing to the disturbed condition of affairs during the civil war, and the years immediately antecedent, but little could be accomplished, and all educational matters were necessarily at a stand still.

In 1853, Professor Swallow was appointed State Geologist, by Governor Sterling Price. This position he held for seven years, until he was driven from the field by the war. A lengthy notice would be required, to do justice to the extent and value of his labors while at the head of the survey. Entering upon his work, he called around him a corps of assistants of such signal ability as were rarely, or never engaged in a similar enterprise before. In 1855, his first report was published, which immediately took rank with the best similar works in America, and which gave the author high fame and deserved position among scientists. So great was the interest awakened by, and the importance with which these contributions to geological science were regarded, that Professor Swallow was speedily elected a member of the leading scientific associations of Europe and America. His announcement of the discovery of Permian rocks in America, was startling to geologists all over the world, and much discussion was provoked thereby. In Europe, where this formation was best understood, his descriptions afforded convincing proof of their existence; while at home, though the fact is now unquestioned by any, many were slow to admit that the formation described was Permian at all.

Among the many misfortunes which befel the State of Missouri by means of the civil war, not the least was the interruption, at this time, of this able geological survey, by which the results of a vast amount of labor were lost and totally destroyed. The geological work of Professor Swallow has not been confined to Missouri alone. In 1865, he was appointed State Geologist of Kansas, continuing in that survey for two years, at the end of which time he published a detailed report of the rocks in the eastern part of that State.

In 1870, the cause of education received a new impulse in Missouri; the curriculum of the University was greatly enlarged, embracing the departments of law, medicine and agriculture. To the latter, Professor Swallow was soon called, and made Professor of agriculture and geology. Soon after he was placed at its head and made Dean of the College of Agriculture. This honored position he still holds. He has received the highest diploma in medicine, and the honorary degree of LL. D. While, by means of his reports, the rich mineral fields of south-western Missouri and south-eastern Kansas were brought to the notice of the world, thereby hastening the development of the exhaustless treasures of this region, the most important and noblest sphere of his useful life, is doubtless the one he now so worthily fills. In the Agricultural college, of which he is Dean, the sons of the planters of the Mississippi valley are educated, and become thereafter, centers of intelligence and influence, in the widely separated regions where their homes are cast.

Dr. Swallow is a teacher of life-long experience. By taste and natural



adaptation, by a felicitous power of imparting knowledge, he is eminently fitted for the work of an instructor of the young; and this experience, coupled with his tireless industry, earnestness of purpose, and breadth of culture, being now in the fulness and ripeness of his manhood, are a prophecy of still greater usefulness in the future, and a perennial influence for good, not only in the development of the natural resources of the valley of the Mississippi, but in promoting the intellectual character and culture of the people of this great State.

WILLIAM F. SWITZLER is a native of Kentucky, having been born in Fayette county, in that State, on the 16th day of March, 1819. His paternal grand parents were citizens of Switzerland, immigrating to Pennsylvania at an early day, and subsequently to Orange county, Virginia, where Simeon Switzler, the father of William F., was born. In 1826, he came with his father's family to Howard county, Missouri. Here he resided with his father, alternately attending school at Mt. Forest Academy and aiding in the cultivation of the farm, at the same time developing a taste for literary pursuits, which was a foreshadowing of his future career. In 1839-40, he was engaged in the study of law at home, occasionally assisted by Abiel Leonard and Joseph Davis of the neighboring town of Fayette. On the 8th of January, 1841, he went to Columbia for the purpose of pursuing his studies in the office of James S. Rollins, and has ever since resided in that place. In 1841, he became editor of the "Patriot," a small whig paper published at Columbia, at the same time pursuing his legal studies; and in 1843, he was admitted to the bar. The December following he purchased a half interest in the "Patriot," and changed the name of the paper in 1843, to that of the "Missouri Statesman." He has conducted it for a period of more than thirty-four years. This has been his life-work, and in it is to be seen a monument to his talents and enterprise. No weekly paper in the State, perhaps, wields a greater influence over the public mind, or has more largely contributed to the prosperity of the State, county, and town in which it is published, than this, and no editor enjoys a wider or more enviable reputation, professionally or personally. In 1845, Switzler retired from the bar, and devoted himself entirely to editorial pursuits. In 1846, 1848, and again in 1856, he was elected a member of the General Assembly from Boone county; in 1860, was a delegate to the Baltimore Whig National Convention. In this convention it was upon his motion, that Mr. Everett was nominated to the vice-presidency by acclamation. During the late civil war, Switzler was a union man, decided, but always conservative, and since that time has affiliated in party politics with the democratic party. He was a delegate to the State Constitutional convention in 1865, and as such, took an active part against disfranchisement, and other extreme measures adopted by the majority. In 1866, and again in 1868, he was the democratic nominee in his district for Congress, and after an extensive canvass, in which he met his political opponents in joint debate, he was, as he claimed, each time elected, but the then Secretary of State refused him certificates of election, giving them to the opposing candidates. Thereupon, Switzler contested their election; and, with an energy which knew no flagging, prosecuted the contest before the

United States House of Representatives. He addressed that body on both occasions, in forcible and eloquent speeches. But although proper committees, to whom the cases were referred, reported in his favor in each, the House voted down the reports and awarded the seats to his opponents. In 1875, Mr. Switzler was a member of the Constitutional convention, and to him, as chairman of the committee on education, the people are indebted for the admirable article on that subject in the new constitution. Switzler is still in the pride of vigorous manhood, with a constitution unimpaired. He is still able and willing to labor for the advancement of those opinions and principles upon the success of which depend the prosperity of the country. He was married in Columbia, Missouri, in 1843, to Mary Jane, a daughter of the late John B. Royall, formerly of Halifax county, Virginia. His two grown sons, and a daughter, are the fruits of the marriage, all of whom, together with himself and wife, are members of the Presbyterian church.

JOHN H. TAYLOR was born at Leesburg, Loudon county, Virginia, January 26th, 1837, and was a son of Professor William Taylor, a well known educator of that State, afterwards of Ohio, and still later of Missouri—coming into the State and locating at Hannibal, in 1844, and in Independence in 1851. During these three years, the subject of this sketch was chiefly under the instruction of his father. Graduating from the academy at Independence in 1855, he soon afterward received the appointment of deputy circuit clerk under General Lucas. Having pursued the study of law under the direction of Chrisman and Comings, of Independence, in 1857 he was admitted to the bar, and received his license to practice. In the spring of 1858, he was appointed attorney for the city of Independence, and subsequently was several times re-appointed to the office; also served for some time as county school commissioner. After the war, on the renewal of business, Taylor resumed the practice of his profession at Independence. In 1871, he went to Jasper county and was instrumental in organizing the "Joplin Mining and Smelting Company," of which he was chosen president and treasurer; and in 1872 he organized the "East Joplin City Mining Company," of which he was also chosen president. Soon after followed the establishment of the first bank, known as the "Joplin Savings Bank," and following that the "North Joplin Mining and Smelting Company," Mr. Taylor being the official head of both corporations. In 1875, he was elected a delegate from the sixteenth senatorial district, to the Constitutional convention. In religious belief he is a Presbyterian, having for many years been a church member. He has been associated in various temperance organizations, and in 1858 became a member of the I. O. O. F., and has been an active member of that order since, having for a time filled the office of district D. G. M. Mr. Taylor was married with Lulie Smith, at Independence, June 1875. His present residence is Carthage, Missouri.

ANDERSON WOOD TERRILL was born in Randolph county, Missouri, December 20th, 1850. His early days were spent in the quiet of a country life. After pursuing a thorough preparatory course in which he greatly excelled in scholarship, he entered Mount Pleasant college, of which his

brother, J. W. Terrill, was president, graduating before he had attained his majority. Afterwards, for four years, he was a member of the faculty of that institution. He finally left Mount Pleasant to accept the presidency of Hardin college at Mexico, Missouri, which position he is still filling. In character and disposition, President Terrill is of the positive kind. Of firm purpose and decided plans, an enterprise when once in hand is no longer an experiment. In manners, he is mild and quiet, and possesses that degree of personal magnetism which attaches his pupils strongly to him. He is a Baptist in religious sentiment, and a member of the church of that order, at Mexico. His wife, Rebecca Wayland Terrill, is associated with him as a teacher in the college; a gifted and cultivated lady.

JOHN THORNTON, an early and distinguished pioneer of north-west Missouri, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on the 24th day of December, 1786. His father, William Thornton, emigrated to Kentucky in 1793, where his son was educated, and in 1816, he immigrated to the town of Old Franklin, then the most flourishing place west of St. Louis. In January, 1820, he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Trigg, of that vicinity. A few months after his marriage, Thornton removed to what is now Clay county, and resided there on the same farm until his death, on the 24th of October, 1847. He represented Clay county in the legislature from 1824 to 1832; also, in 1836, and was speaker of the House during the sessions of 1828 and 1830. In politics, he was a democrat. He was eminently a popular man of his party in the State, until the famous proclamation of President Jackson was issued against South Carolina nullification. Believing that it savored more of the peculiar doctrines of Hamilton than Jefferson, he unhesitatingly announced his opposition to what he deemed political heresy. No man knew better than he did, that any opposition by a democrat to the popular administration of the President, was swift and certain political death. Few indeed, of the boldest advocates of the resolutions of 1798 and 1799, had the virility to criticise what they candidly believed to be essentially latitudinarian in that elegantly written State paper. But Thornton was emphatically an affirmative man. Of stern uncompromising integrity, he never yielded to popular clamor or to the behests of party. He formed his conclusions after patient and thorough research, and thought, and adhered to them with tenacity. With him there was no hesitancy; whatever he deemed right, he advocated with boldness and energy. He was essentially honest in all his opinions and acts. His sentiments were high-toned; his bearing, manly.

His public spirit was evinced in the uniform interest which he manifested in education, religion, and morals; and especially in all improvements having in view the prosperity of the community. Such was his liberal convictions touching the freedom of the press, and the fair discussion of all public measures, that in two instances he made liberal donations to establish journals advocating opinions opposed to his own. Commencing active life with only such an education as could in that early day be obtained in the common schools of Kentucky, by constant application and unremitting research, he was enabled before attaining the riper years of his manhood, to have overcome, to a large degree, this want. His attainments were extended



and varied, and his knowledge generally accurate and reliable. He was well read in parliamentary law and usage; hence, while speaker, he was prompt, correct, and impartial. This State has had several talented speakers of the lower House, but none with greater fitness for the position. When he addressed the House in debate, he always commanded undivided attention. Though not what is commonly called eloquent, yet his manner was pleasant and forcible, his language vigorous and logical. No one had more influence in debate. He was the perfection of manly form—full six feet, and admirably proportioned. He was cheerful in disposition. His married life was a happy one. He left eight children—seven daughters and one son. The daughters married A. W. Doniphan, O. P. Moss, William Morton, James H. Baldwin, John Doniphan, R. W. Donnell, and L. M. Lanson.

Thornton is identified in point of historical progression with a generation of the past, whose names and record are fast being enveloped in the shroud of forgetfulness; but, in deeds and influence, he belongs to the present and the future; and herein should his memory be cherished.

JOHN W. TRADER, M. D., the present president of the Missouri State Medical Association, was born in Xenia, Ohio, March 6th, 1837, being the son of Rev. Moses Trader, for many years a prominent minister of the Methodist denomination, both in Ohio and Missouri, whose memory is still dear to many of the older citizens of the State. His father removed to Missouri in 1840, when the subject of this sketch was three years old. Trader studied medicine with Dr. Alexander S. Hughes, of Lindley, Grundy county, Missouri, and graduated in the spring of 1860, at the Missouri Medical College, St. Louis. On the breaking out of the war, in 1861, he embraced the cause of the Union, and raised a company of militia, and was elected its captain. Shortly after, part of this company was mustered into the 1st regiment of cavalry, M. S. M., and the doctor was given the position of assistant-surgeon in the same regiment, which was soon in the field, and engaged in frequent skirmishes with the various bands of troops then being raised north of the Missouri river for the confederate service. The principal fight in which this regiment took part so early in the war, was at Kirksville, Adair county, where a large number of wounded were attended by the young surgeon, among them the commanding officer, General John McNeil, whose wounds he dressed on the field. Since that rough introduction to the practice of surgery, he has prosecuted its study and practice with great industry, until he has reached a high and well-deserved position among the surgeons of central Missouri. The Doctor followed his regiment through the whole three years of its active service, and was in every battle in which it engaged. During the Price raid, in 1864, he was appointed brigade surgeon, and, in the long run of skirmishes, beginning at Jefferson city, and terminating at the Battle of Mine Creek, some four weeks of almost daily fighting, the ambulance corps was so well up, and so admirably handled, and the wounded so well cared for, that the doctor was complimented on the field by General Curtis, for his energy and efficiency. After the battle of Mine Creek, which closed the campaign, he was honorably mentioned in the general report. In April, 1865, the term of service of the regiment having expired, it, with its



officers, was mustered out. The Doctor immediately tendered his services to the government, and was appointed acting-assistant surgeon in the United States service, and was stationed at Jefferson barracks, and on the steamer Baltic. At the close of the war he resigned his position, and settled at Lexington, Missouri, and began the practice of his profession. A few months after, he removed to Sedalia, a rapidly growing town.

Shortly after his settlement in Sedalia, he made a trip to Europe, visiting the hospitals, and principal teachers in Paris and London. On his return, he resumed his practice, which, gradually increasing in extent and value, soon engaged his whole time. His reputation, both as surgeon and physician, is now co-extensive with the State. The State medical association, at its late meeting in St. Louis, elected him its president for 1876. His devotion to the science of his love and choice, is such as to cause it often to be said of him, "he is wedded to his profession." He has been twice married. His first wife was Lucy A. W. Wyatt, daughter of John Wyatt, who commanded a company of Kentucky volunteers under Colonel Deshay, in the war of 1812. She died during the civil war, leaving no children. His present wife, whom he married in Danville, Kentucky, on his return from his European trip, was Tillie E., daughter of William Batterton, late of Danville, Kentucky. They have four children, three sons and one daughter. Dr. Trader is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

RICHARD C. VAUGHAN was born in the county of Goochland, Virginia, July 30th, 1813. After receiving a liberal education, he studied law with the late Archibald Boyce of the same county, and was licensed to practice in 1835. In 1839, he removed from Virginia, and located in Howard county, Missouri; afterwards, in 1843, he removed to Saline county, where, for a few years, he gave attention to agricultural pursuits. In 1857, he removed to Lexington, where he has since resided. He served in the office of clerk of the circuit court, and was, for a time, editor of the "Lexington Express." During these years he enjoyed the acquaintance and friendship of such men as Edward Bates, Hamilton R. Gamble, Frank P. Blair, Judge Ryland, Austin A. King, and Abiel Leonard, besides many others, equally eminent, who are still living. General Vaughan is a firm believer in the truth of the Christian religion, and a member of the Presbyterian church. He has also for many years been a member of the ancient order of Free and Accepted Masons; his wife was Margaret McNaught, of Richmond, Virginia, a native of Greenock, Scotland, to whom he was united in marriage in 1839. They have eight children—the youngest, eighteen years of age.

DAVID WAGNER, Chief Justice of Missouri, was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, on the 31st of December, 1826. When about sixteen years of age, he came to Missouri, and found a home in Lewis county, where he has since resided. In 1845 and 1846, he was a student at Masonic college, Marion county. Shortly after leaving that institution, he commenced reading law with Judge James Ellison, at Monticello, and, in the spring of 1849, was admitted to the bar. From that time until 1862, he was employed chiefly in the practice of his profession, with excellent success, holding, meanwhile,

some small offices in his county. At the general election in 1862, he was elected State Senator, which position he filled during the sessions of 1862-3 and 1863-4. In the summer of 1864, he was elected circuit judge for the fourth judicial circuit, resigning his seat in the senate to accept that office, and served in this capacity until the spring of 1865, when he was appointed to the Supreme Bench, to which office he was re-elected in 1868, receiving the largest vote of any candidate on the State ticket. Under the constitutional provision for the classification of the judges, he drew the short term of two years, so that his term expired in 1870, at which time he received the unanimous nomination of both parties for the same office, and was, of course, elected. Most of the time, he has been Chief Justice, which position he now holds. In addition to his labors in his official capacity, in 1868, he compiled and edited the statutes of the State, which edition immediately superseded all others, and is now in general use.

The judicial labors of Judge Wagner will be found scattered through the twenty-four volumes of Missouri reports, from volume thirty-five to volume sixty. His opinions are held in high estimation, not only by the bar of Missouri, but also by the legal profession throughout the United States. They are constantly quoted as authority by the highest courts of the country. The treatise on the Law of Negligence, by that eminent legal writer, Dr. Wharton, furnishes but a single illustration of the frequency and fulness with which text-writers on legal subjects have cited them in their texts, and abstracted them in their notes.

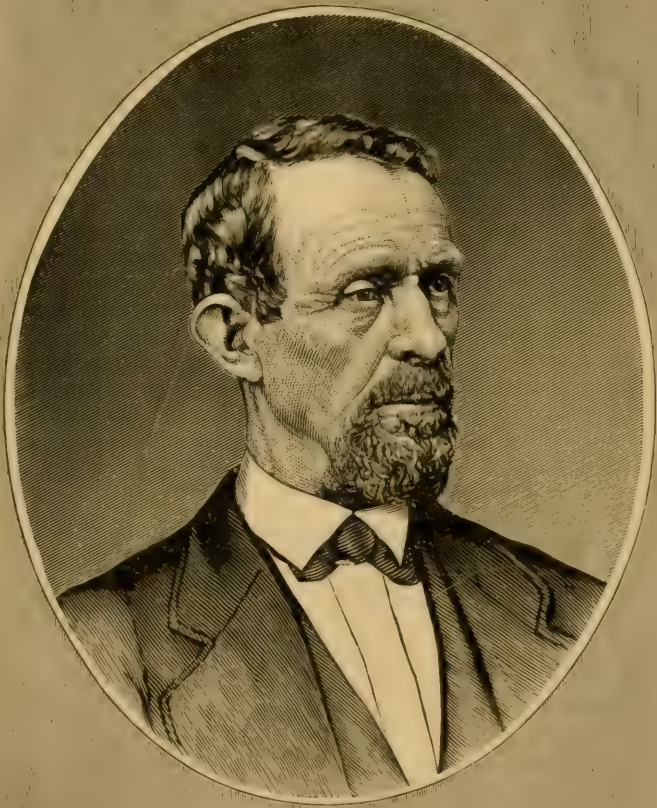
In his leading mental and moral traits, Judge Wagner is not unlike that great jurist, Lord Mansfield. First, he possesses, in a high degree, that cast of mind denominated "intellectual conscience." All his mental processes are honest, open, and hence, direct. In addition to this, he possesses a strong habit of attention and a powerful memory. These enable him to seize with great rapidity upon all the elements of a subject, and to hold them in one connected image in his mind's eye. His most elaborate judgments are thus freely organized in his mind, before he puts pen to paper, and then they are written out at one sitting, with great rapidity, and with seldom an erasure or interlineation. Judge Wagner has been twice married—his present wife, to whom he was in 1871, having been Mrs. Mary Belle Van Werden. He has four children.

ERASTUS WELLS was born in Jefferson county, New York, December 2d 1823. His father dying when he was a child, and leaving no estate, he was put upon a farm, where he worked during the summer months, and in winter faced the northern blasts to the old log school house, a distance of two miles, to "get his education." In 1839, he was engaged as a clerk at Lockport, New York, for a firm in which Ex-Governor Washington Hunt was a partner. When less than twenty years of age, young Wells by hard work and the most rigid economy, had acquired the no inconsiderable sum, for a young man in those times, of one hundred and forty dollars. In the summer of 1843, he turned his face westward. Arriving at St. Louis in September, he at once entered in co-partnership with Calvin Case. On the 2d day of November following they started the first omnibus line west of the Mississippi

river The entire "rolling stock" of this new enterprise consisted of one "bus," built in the city at a cost of two hundred dollars, and the total receipts of the first six months averaged about \$1.50 per day. Wells himself was proprietor, driver, fare-taker, and often the only passenger. In 1844, business having increased, another "bus" was put on, and profits began to accumulate. During the succeeding five years, some fifteen omnibuses were in use. In the latter part of 1850, a new firm was organized under the name of Case & Co., and the business greatly enlarged; a line being put on between St. Louis and Belleville, Illinois. In this relation Mr. Wells remained until 1859, when, on the organization of the "People's Railway Company," he became its president, which position he still occupies. In 1848, he was elected a member of the city council, and again in 1854, remaining a member of that body until 1869, when he resigned to take his seat in Congress, to which office he had been elected. Whilst he was in the city government, the question of water supply came prominently before the people and the council, and by special appointment he visited several of the more important eastern cities, for the purpose of making a thorough inspection of the methods adopted in each, regarding this important matter. On his return, he made a valuable report, which did much to educate the minds of the people on this point. He also, while visiting eastern cities in the interests of the water supply, investigated the various police systems, and on his return, advocated the passage of an act by the legislature commonly known as the "Metropolitan Police Bill," in which effort he was finally successful; and for fifteen years the city of St. Louis has enjoyed the security coming from a police system believed to be second to no other city in the Union. In 1868, he was elected a representative to Congress, and has filled that position continuously to the present time. In politics, Mr. Wells is a democrat. In 1850, he was married to a daughter of Hon. J. F. Henry, of St. Louis. They have three children.

JOHN WILKINSON, of Wilkinson's landing, Perry county, Missouri, was born August 23d, 1813, in Bingley, Yorkshire, England. At the age of four years, he was brought by his parents to the United States, the family locating first in Philadelphia, then in Jeffersonville, Indiana, where young John acquired such an education as the common schools of that day afforded. He served his apprenticeship as ship-builder in New Albany, Indiana, and in the year 1835, superintended the building of the steamer "Laurel," owned principally by himself and father. The boat made one trip between Louisville and Alton; and on her second trip, sunk at what is now known as "Wilkinson's Landing." Wilkinson built himself a shanty on the bank near the wreck, from the old lumber, and set to work chopping cord-wood. Not being able to purchase a team, he conveyed his wood to the landing on a wheelbarrow, and when the snow fell, he used a sled, drawn by himself. By constant labor and great perseverance, he finally built up a trade. Twenty years after, he was the largest wood dealer on the Mississippi. He kept forty or fifty hands constantly employed during the winter months. He suffered much by the overflows of 1844, 1851, and 1858, but continued in the business until near the commencement of the war. In connection with the wood





JOHN WILKINSON.





business, he has invested in milling. He has been owner of Wilkinson's Water Power Mills for twenty years. He ran the first circular saw-mill ever erected in south-west Missouri. At the present time, Mr. Wilkinson is the largest tax-payer in Perry county, and one of the largest real estate owners in the State. His possessions are in Missouri, Illinois, and Texas. He has been a member of the Presbyterian church for twenty years. He is a Mason, and has held some of the highest stations among the craft. He has been three times married.

CHARLES P. WILLIAMS, PH. D., the present director of the Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy, was born in Paoli, Chester county, Pennsylvania, October 16th, 1838. Before coming to Missouri, he had filled the position of Professor of Analytical Chemistry and Metallurgy, in the Polytechnic college at Philadelphia; Professor of Chemistry at the Delaware State college, Newark; and Chemist to the State of Delaware. In addition to filling these chairs, Dr. Williams had been connected with several important chemical industries, in the capacity of chemist to, or superintendent of, large working establishments, and had the widest range of experience, as an analyst, of commercial material and products. A residence on Lake Superior, and several professional visits to other mining sections, added largely to his experience as a metallurgist. He was appointed to the position of director of the Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy, in August, 1871, and has been connected with that institution in that capacity, and at the same time Professor of Analytical Chemistry and Metallurgy, ever since. Besides these duties, Mr. Williams has, by appointment of the Board of Curators of the State University, filled temporarily the position of State Geologist, and is now engaged in the preparation of the industrial reports of the survey. Williams is the author of several contributions to chemical science, most commonly in the direction of its application to the industrial arts. He is not a member of any secret society, and though an Episcopalian by education and connection, is not a communicant of the church. He is married—two children, before coming to Missouri.

ELIAS V. WILSON, of Edina, Knox county, Missouri, was born in Butler county, in the State of Ohio, on the 17th of February, 1824, being a son of John K. Wilson, for many years a prominent man in that county. When about sixteen years of age, young Wilson entered "Miami University," one of the oldest and best disciplined institutions in the State of Ohio. Upon leaving college, in 1843, he entered the law office of John B. Weller, at Hamilton, Ohio, where he remained until January, 1846, when he was admitted to the bar, and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession at Hamilton. Having married in 1847, he decided to "go west," and accordingly immigrated with his young wife to Missouri, landing at Tolony, in Lewis county, early in 1849. At that time Tolony was regarded as one of the best points for business in north-east Missouri, but in 1851, "the rains descended and the flood came," and almost entirely submerged the entire town, thus destroying its business prestige. Soon after, Wilson removed to Edina, Knox county, where he has since resided. In 1853, he was appointed

by the county court to organize the schools of Knox county, and for a number of years was attorney for the county. In 1856, as the result of a warm canvass, he was elected representative to the General Assembly. When the civil war commenced, Wilson espoused the cause of the Union. He raised and commanded a company of Home Guards, and on the organization of the 2d Regiment of north-east Missouri Reserve Corps, he was made major. During the years 1863—64, he was employed in the service of the government, in the capacity of assistant provost-marshal, and in 1864, he was chosen to the State Senate from his senatorial district, in which capacity he served with marked ability during the sessions of 1864—65. In April, 1865, he was appointed to fill the vacancy in the judgeship of the fourth judicial circuit, occasioned by the promotion of his predecessor, Judge David Wagner, to the Supreme Bench, and in 1868, he was elected to the same position for the full term of six years, retiring from the bench in 1875. During this entire service of nearly ten years, he never failed to hold a term of court, provided for by law, and often held special terms. In 1869, he took an active part in the organization of the Quincy, Missouri and Pacific railroad, of which company he is now a director.

ROBERT P. C. WILSON, of Platte City, Platte county, was born at Booneville, Copper county, Missouri, on the 8th of August, 1836. His father, John Wilson, now deceased, immigrated from Kentucky to Missouri in 1820, and was the compeer, at the bar, of Leonard, Geyer, Hayden, Bates, Scott, Ryland, and others no less eminent in the profession. His mother's maiden name was Clark, and belonged to a family of that name who were distinguished in public affairs in Virginia and Kentucky from the earliest days; and both father and mother were descendants from revolutionary stock. Young Wilson entered Centre college, at Danville, Kentucky, at the age of sixteen, and graduated with high honor in the class of 1853. Immediately on leaving school, he entered the law office of his brother-in-law, E. H. Norton, at that time judge of the 12th judicial circuit, and in due time received his license. Shortly after this he joined a party of his neighbors who were on their way to Texas for health and pleasure, and on reaching that State, became infatuated with the free, wild life of the south-west Texan border, and remained there until 1858, in the active and successful practice of his profession. Returning to Missouri during that year on a visit, his friends induced him to remain. In 1859, he moved to the neighboring State of Kansas, locating at Leavenworth. Here he first entered the political arena, and in 1860, was elected to represent his county in the Kansas legislature, being the democratic nominee for speaker of the House, but was defeated, his party being largely in the minority. During the long and important sessions that followed, he contributed largely to its legislation, being a member of nearly every important committee. In 1866, he was a candidate for the nomination for Congress from the northwest district, and canvassed a portion of it with the venerable Judge Birch, George C. Bingham, and John Doniphan as competitors. He was taken sick however, after having canvassed about half the district, and his illness being protracted, declined the canvass. From this time until the general election in the fall of 1870, he abstained from any participa-

tion in politics. He then became a candidate for the lower house of the General Assembly, and was elected. On the opening of the session he was elected speaker of that body. In 1872, his name was brought out in connection with the nomination for Governor; and the same year he was nominated by the State convention for presidential elector on the Greeley and Brown ticket, from the 8th district, and elected. In 1863, Mr. Wilson was united in marriage with Caroline F. Murry, a daughter of one of the early pioneers of the "Platte Purchase," John D. Murry, now deceased. They have one child—a boy. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and of the masonic fraternity.

JOHN R. WOODSIDE, of Thomasville, Oregon county, Missouri, was born in Franklin county, Kentucky, August 3d, 1814, but soon after, his parents moved to Callaway county in the same State, where the subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, and remained until twenty-two years of age. His parents being very poor, he had no opportunities for obtaining even the rudiments of an education. In the spring of 1837, he moved to Scott county, Missouri. The two following years he chopped wood on the banks of the Mississippi river, except a few weeks in the summer, where he crossed over to the east side every morning (returning in the evening) to attend a school taught by a Miss Ware, in a small log school house, with the ground for a floor, and split poles, with four pegs driven into auger holes for legs, for seats. With these limited means, together with the constant improvement of all hours of leisure, young Woodside made such progress that in December, 1839, he was appointed assessor of Scott, by the county court, and in 1840, took the census of the same county. In 1842, he was appointed deputy clerk of the county under Felix G. Allen. In 1843, he was appointed deputy sheriff, and the year following he made the canvass for the office of sheriff, but was defeated.

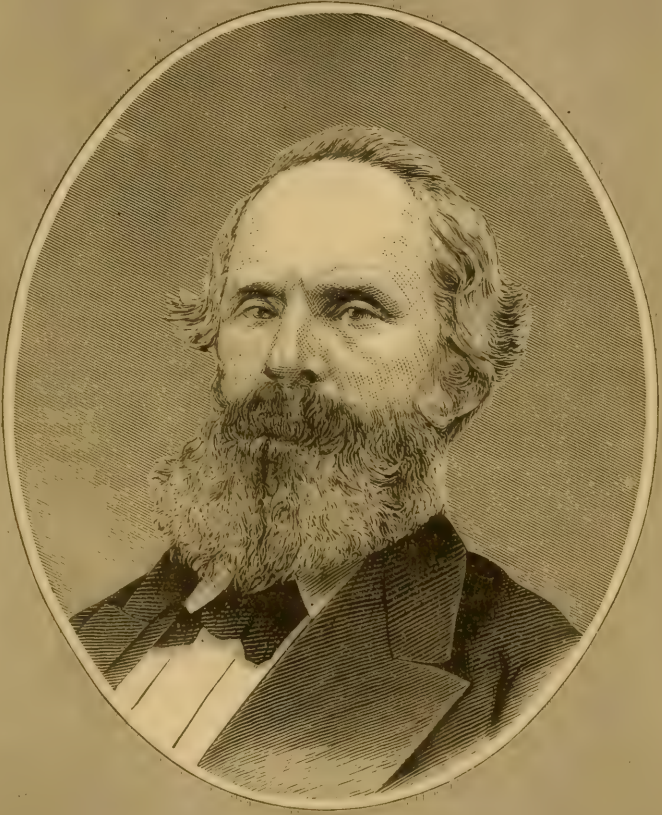
About this time, he removed to Ripley (now Oregon) county. Having, in 1839, married a well educated Tennessee lady, he continued his studies, and under her faithful tuition and encouragement, he acquired a fair English education. When he left Scott county, his entire worldly possessions "consisted of thirty dollars in money, a forty dollar pony,—which died shortly afterward,—and about forty dollars' worth of household goods, a wife, and two children." Although sixty-five miles from a law office, and no money to buy books with, he commenced the study of law, borrowing his text books; and after working through the day, he pursued his studies far into the night by the light of pitch-pine knots from the capacious fire-place. In 1846, he commenced the practice of his profession, and although he has never solicited business from any man, he has followed his calling on this spot, within half a mile of where he read the first page of Blackstone, obtained a good living, educated his family of six children, done much for the benevolent objects and public improvements of his day, and at the same time acquired a handsome fortune.

Judge Woodside was admitted to the bar in 1845, and upon the organization of Oregon county, he was appointed by the late C. H. Allen, clerk of the circuit court, which office he held until 1849, and the next year he was appointed by Governor King circuit attorney for the fourteenth circuit, and was elected to the same position in 1852; and soon after the organization of the



fifteenth judicial circuit he was elected its attorney. In 1860, he was elected to the lower branch of the General Assembly, in which capacity he was a member of the judiciary committee, and exhibited his accustomed fidelity and energy. He continued the practice of his profession until 1872, when, on being elected judge of the thirteenth judicial circuit, he retired from the bar. He was re-elected in 1874, and still honors the position. His wife was Emily H. Old; married, November 17th, 1839. She was a Virginian by birth, and educated in Tennessee. His family consists of three daughters and two sons, grown to manhood and womanhood. Judge Woodside is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church south, and of the masonic fraternity.

JOHN HUGHES WINSTON, of Platte county, Missouri, was born in Stokes county, North Carolina, on the 22d of January, 1815. His maternal grandfather, Captain John Hughes, served in the revolutionary army and won commendation from "the Father of his country." His remote paternal ancestor came from the principality of Wales, and settled in Virginia, where many of his sons made their homes. John Winston immigrated to Kentucky, the "bloody ground," made almost classic by the adventures of Daniel Boone. Anthony Winston made his home in Alabama. Other brothers extended the family name north and west. One established himself in North Carolina. One of the sisters became the mother of the world-renowned Patrick Henry, and, to her early training and maternal care, he was indebted for the noble sentiments which suffused the colonies with a burning blush for the indignities heaped upon the land by the mother country. Joseph Winston, who settled in North Carolina, before the revolution, commanded at the battle of King's Mountain, October 7th, 1780, and, with the other surviving commanders, at a later date, was awarded a memorial sword, in honor of the signal victory. The sword is cherished as an heir-loom. The hero of King's Mountain served the State in numerous capacities, in the State legislature, in various offices, and in Congress; and it was his good fortune to be surrounded by a wide circle of children, who sustain his name with honor. John Hughes Winston is the grandson of that distinguished man. His father took part in the war of 1812, and his uncles were marked men in their several localities, commanding popular trust and regard. The youth thus happily sired, was surrounded, in the home of his childhood, by all the allurements of natural beauty. The exquisite scenery surrounding his ancestral home, was not, however, permitted to abate his ardor for learning, and, at the early age of eighteen, he was a law student in the office of General J. F. Poindexter, of Germanton. Circumstances compelled him to relinquish that pursuit, to accompany his sister, who was in ill health, to the south. Moving,—still in pursuit of health,—to Platte Valley, in 1837 she died, shortly after her arrival. Others of the family removed to that locality, attracted by the descriptions of the young enthusiast; and his father died in the new home in the forests of Missouri. Many cares thus devolved on the stalwart shoulders of the young man; but he surmounted them all, and prospered as a grower, manufacturer and shipper of tobacco. At the outbreak of the Mexican war, he was proffered a major's command at Fort Leavenworth; but the precarious health of his young wife, and the solicitude of his wid-



JOHN H. WINSTON.



owed mother, compelled him to forego that honor. He presided over the meeting in Platte City, which, it is claimed, was the first to name General Taylor for President of the republic. He was twice the nominee of the whigs for the State legislature; but that party was in the minority. His interest in churches and schools has been evidenced by many disinterested deeds in his immediate district. In the year 1861, when the "lost cause" was in its youth and vigor, Colonel Winston was commissioned by Governor Jackson, and rendered important services to the confederate armies at the siege of Lexington, the battle of Pea Ridge, at Corinth, and in the battle of Farmington. General Price publicly commended his behavior. He assisted to throw supplies into Vicksburg, and was with Price when Little Rock was evacuated, having the honor to be often consulted by that veteran commander. He was captured, incarcerated, and sentenced to a prolonged term of imprisonment. He was not released from custody until twenty months after the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox, notwithstanding the petitions and remonstrances of citizens, whose record had always been with the north. Arrested on a charge of treason, at a later date, the court dismissed the indictment, but, singularly, compelled him to pay costs. As soon as Missouri was relieved from the thralldom of test-oaths, Winston was elected to the twenty-seventh General Assembly. He was a warm advocate of the movement to inaugurate a new constitution. Mr. Winston is spending the autumn of his days on a farm of four hundred acres, the summer resort of his five surviving children. His wife was Elizabeth Tebbs, daughter of William H. Tebbs, formerly of Prince William county, Virginia, to whom he was married on the 4th of December, 1839.

JOHN B. WORNALL was born in Clark county, Kentucky, October 12th, 1822, his parents moving to Shelby county, in that State, when he was a child. They emigrated to Jackson county, Missouri, in 1844. Mr. Wornall is honorably conspicuous among those who, many years ago, brought the intelligence, manliness, and integrity inherited through long lives of honorable ancestors, and laid them in the vigor and confidence of youth, on the altar of civilization, so newly erected on the western border of Missouri. For constancy of patriotism, courage, and fidelity in all trusts, his grandfather had been often crowned by old Kentucky with official dignities and responsibilities. His father, Richard Wornall, bequeathed to him a good name, unstained in any particular, and a place in public esteem, which could only be maintained by that gentleness, uprightness, and real strength of character, always so much applauded by honest, hard-working pioneers. The "Wornall farm," now so well known by the people of Kansas City, and so frequently pointed out to travelers as one of the pleasantest of suburban homes, had already won its name of hospitality, and become a center of social life, when the now teeming hills wore their forest dress, and loaned the evening shadows to a few board warehouses scattered along the river's bank, aspiring to no higher name than "a landing."

Possessing industry, energy, honesty, and largely endowed with common sense, it was only natural that Mr. Wornall should rise to affluence, and become a leader among the people. In every great enterprise he has stood



with the foremost. At once bold and cautious, all who know him are inspired with zeal and confidence in every enterprise in which they have the endorsement of his judgment, and the co-operation of his energies. Effort with him has always stood for success—and success means the grandest possible results in given circumstances. He became the patron of public schools—and the numerous, beautiful and commodious buildings that have sprung up, in every quarter, providing abundantly for the cosy accommodation of all the children in the city and suburbs, attest the faithfulness of his service to this great interest. But higher education, also, found in him a noble patron. For many years he has been a trustee of "William Jewell College," and much of the time president of the Board. He has been a very substantial friend of the institution. At one time he gave eight thousand dollars to the endowment fund, and has been always ready with such smaller sums, as have seemed to be demanded of him by the interests involved.

Being a very decided Baptist, he has always been much interested in the progress of his denomination, and he has been quite as much appreciated in the various departments of Christian work, as in educational matters. In the minutes of the "General Association of Missouri Baptists," for 1872, his name appears as president of the body—an assembly composed of the representatives from upwards of one thousand churches, representing more than 80,000 people, with nine hundred ministers. For a number of years Mr. Wornall has been president of the Kansas City National Bank. In 1869, he was nominated by acclamation for the State senate, from the fourteenth district. He was elected by a large majority and served throughout his term. Mr. Wornall's name was favorably mentioned by a number of the democratic papers of Missouri, in 1874, as a candidate for governor, but he made no canvass or effort for the nomination. He was married in 1850 to Matilda A. Polk, daughter of William Polk, of Kentucky. She died in 1851. He again married in 1854—the second wife was Eliza S. Johnson, daughter of Rev. Thomas Johnson. From this union there were seven children, only two of whom survive. Mr. Wornall was married the third time, in September, 1866; his present wife's maiden name was Roma Johnson. They have one son living.

FOSTER PELLETIER WRIGHT was born January 20th, 1807. His father's farm, upon which he was principally raised, adjoined the village of Sugar Grove, Warren county, Pennsylvania,—convenient to the village school, which he attended until he arrived at the age of sixteen, except when assisting his father on the farm. He afterwards attended for several terms an academy in western New York. He then entered Miami University, in Ohio, being nineteen years of age. Having completed the course prescribed, he commenced the study of the law in an adjoining county, which he pursued with diligence for nearly three years, when he was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court of Ohio, at Hamilton. He settled at Bowling Green, in Pike county, Missouri, in May, 1832, and soon after was licensed to practice in this State. He had made himself familiar with the elementary books, both in law and equity, and especially with the law of evidence. He was frequently called on by attorneys from other counties in the district, to aid them in mak-





REV. W. POPE YEAMAN, D. D.,

CHANCELLOR WILLIAM JEWELL COLLEGE.

ing out briefs, and in conducting cases in the Supreme Court. In politics, Mr. Wright was a democrat, and after the "Salt River Journal" was established at Bowling Green, he wrote for the paper under a previous arrangement between the democrats of Pike county, and the proprietor of the paper. He was known as a terse writer. Pike, then, was among the most populous counties in the State. At the election that took place in August, 1836, he was elected a representative to the General Assembly, although the county was strongly whig. He became an active member of that body, and was chairman on Internal Improvements. About the close of the session, there became a vacancy in the judgeship of the seventh judicial circuit, and about the first of February, 1837, he was nominated by Governor Boggs for that position, which nomination was unanimously confirmed by the Senate. In procuring this appointment he took no part whatever. The constitution having been changed so that the term of the office of the circuit judges was reduced to eight years, he was re-appointed by Governor King—the constitution was again changed and the judges made elective. He took no active part in this election, preferring to return to the practice of his profession. His ability and success are evidenced by the reported decisions of the court, and his accompanying briefs. In 1858, Judge Ballou having resigned, he was elected to fill the vacancy, thus occasioned, without opposition. He continued to perform the duties of the office, until the latter part of 1861, when he again returned to the bar. He had filled the office of judge of the seventh judicial circuit for sixteen years; and few of his decisions were reversed, notwithstanding the country was mostly new, and books of reference extremely scarce. Clinton, the county seat of Henry county, becoming about the center of his circuit of practice, he permanently located there. Judge McGaughey of the 22d judicial circuit, in which Henry county is situated, having resigned, Judge Wright was elected to fill the vacancy, in February, 1863. Having given general satisfaction, he was re-elected at the November election, in 1875, without any opposition—receiving the entire vote of all parties. The business of this circuit being larger than any other in the State, the legislature in 1874 passed a complementary act authorizing the county courts in his circuit to pay him two hundred and fifty dollars each, out of the county treasury. He however, has never applied to the courts for any of this extra pay. Judge Wright's residence is in the city of Clinton, not far from the public square, in the center of the city. His dwelling is a commodious two-story brick building, with suitable out-houses and a well arranged garden.

WILLIAM POPE YEAMAN, D. D., was born on May 28th, 1832, in the county of Hardin, in the State of Kentucky. His father, Stephen M. Yeaman, was born in Pennsylvania; and while he was yet at an early age, his father, Samuel Yeaman, migrated to Ohio, and purchased a farm, the site of which is now embraced in the western portion of the city of Cincinnati. This farm was exchanged for one in Warren county, Ohio. As Stephen M. Yeaman approached the years of mature manhood, he took his fortunes into his own hands and sought a home in Kentucky. Here he studied law—having received a liberal education, embracing unusually high attainments in English literature, Latin, and mathematics. He was admitted to the bar, and soon won,



by his fine personal appearance, his clear and logical mind and rare powers of speech, decided eminence in his profession. At the age of twenty-seven years he married Miss Lucretia Helm, daughter of George Helm, of Hardin county, Kentucky. Mr. Helm, (who married Rebecca Larne, a lady of rare beauty and intellect) was an eminent citizen, having been often chosen to represent his fellow-citizens in the legislative and ministerial departments of government. George Helm was the father of the late Governor Helm, of Kentucky, and of the Rev. Dr. S. L. Helm, who still lives. By the marriage of Stephen M. Yeaman and Lucretia Helm, there were born eight sons and one daughter. The subject of this notice is the third child, and third son. Six of these sons reached years of manhood, and each prepared himself for the profession of law. This preparation required great self-reliance and self-help, as, before his first children were grown, the father of the family met with heavy financial reverses, which so dispirited him that he abandoned the practice of his profession, and sought the recuperation of his fortunes by other means; but large success did not attend his efforts, and at the age of fifty-six years he died in humble circumstances, but honored by all who knew him. Mrs. Yeaman survives her husband, and is distinguished for her intelligence and sound judgment.

The subject of this notice was called to the bar from the office of his uncle, Governor Helm, at the age of nineteen, and at about this age was married to Miss Eliza Shackelford, of Hardin county, Kentucky, who lives and proves herself a helpmeet indeed. Her devotion to her husband's interests, and her true motherly care of a large family, afford her the motives and comforts of a useful life. For one so young, Mr. Yeaman attained to singular prominence as a lawyer, and was full of practice for several years. In 1859, having then been at the bar for about eight years, after a severe struggle between duty and inclination, he, like his brother John, yielded to the convictions of duty, and was ordained to the gospel ministry. His first pastorate was with the Baptist church at Nicholasville, Kentucky. He was soon called to succeed the venerable R. T. Dillard, D.D., in the pastorate of East Hickman church, distant about eight miles from Nicholasville. This call he accepted for half of his time, preaching on alternate Sabbaths in each church. The churches were situated in the heart of the famous Blue Grass region of Kentucky, and it has been said that he had no more delightful field of labor in his pastoral career. In the spring of 1861, he was elected secretary of the General Association of Kentucky Baptists, and he was re-elected each succeeding term as long as he remained in the State. In the spring of 1862, he was called to the pastorate of the First Baptist church of Covington, Kentucky, but he was so well pleased with his Blue Grass home that he declined this call. However, the same church called him again in the summer of the same year. The call was this time pressed with so much earnestness that he, taking the advice of his friends, Drs. D. R. Campbell, S. L. Helm, and William Pratt, accepted it. In August, 1862, he moved to Covington. The war was distracting society, business, and the churches, and the pastor soon discovered that his chief work was to harmonize conflicting elements. This was done with a most gratifying success—

"Blessed are the peace-makers." Mr. Yeaman's pastorate, at Covington, continued with uninterrupted success until December, 1867, when he accepted a call to the Bloomingdale Baptist church, on Forty-second street, in the city of New York. During this pastorate the church was greatly built up, and the magnificent house of worship having been finished in beautiful style, the church, at the suggestion of the pastor, changed its name to the Central Baptist church.

In March, 1870, at the call of the Third Baptist church of St. Louis, he moved to St. Louis, and on the first Sabbath in April, 1870, entered upon his duties as its pastor. His ministry with the church has been blessed by the accession of two hundred and forty-four members. In coming to Missouri, where there is a Baptist population of over eighty thousand, Mr. Yeaman at once placed himself in sympathy with this vast brotherhood; and, without reflection on any one, he has exercised an influence in the denomination of the State second to that of no other man. In the summer after his removal to St. Louis, he was elected moderator of the St. Louis Association of Baptists, and has been re-elected each session since for six successive sessions. In 1870, the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by the faculty and trustees of William Jewell College. He has never relaxed his efforts to promote the great denominational enterprises in the State, and especially the endowment of the Baptist College. In June, 1875, he was elected Chancellor of William Jewell College, which position, in connection with the pastorate, and the editorial management of the "Central Baptist," he still holds. Although comparatively a young man, Dr. Yeaman is a grandfather. Dr. Yeaman is a man of work. He has not much of the air of a clergyman. He, though a close and analytical thinker, is an extemporaneous speaker, and by his personal address, his clear reasoning and fervent eloquence, never fails to win and keep the attention of his audience. He is said by those that hear him critically, that the impress of his first profession is manifest in his style as a speaker. His genial manner and earnestness have made him many friends, while his conduct and independence have sometimes given offense to others.



## APPENDIX.

### TERRITORIAL AND STATE OFFICES, JUDGES SUPREME COURT, UNITED STATES SENATORS, AND REPRESENTATIVES TO CONGRESS.

#### TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS.

TERRITORY OF LOUISIANA. — James Wilkinson, Governor from March 3d, 1805, to 1806. Joseph Brown, Secretary and acting Governor from latter part of 1806, to May 1, 1807. Frederick Bates, Secretary and acting Governor from May, 1807, to October. Meriwether Lewis, Governor from 1807 to September, 1809. Frederick Bates, Secretary and acting Governor, from 1809, to September, 1810. Benjamin Howard, Governor from 1810, to November, 1812. Frederick Bates, Secretary and acting Governor from November 19th, 1812, to December 7th.

TERRITORY OF MISSOURI.—Frederick Bates, Secretary and acting Governor from December 7th, 1812, to July, 1813. William Clark, Governor from 1813 to 1820, when the State Government was organized.

---

#### STATE GOVERNORS.

ALEXANDER M'NAIR, St. Louis county. Elected August, 1820, for four years. Died May, 1826.

FREDERICK BATES, St. Louis county. Elected August, 1824, for four years. Died August 1st, 1825. Abraham J. Williams, President of the Senate and *ex-officio* Governor, acted as Governor until election to fill vacancy, in September, 1825.

JOHN MILLER, Howard county. Elected Governor, September, 1825, to fill vacancy occasioned by death of Frederick Bates. Re-elected August, 1828, for four years.

DANIEL DUNKLIN, Washington county. Elected August, 1832, for four years. Resigned September, 1830. L. W. Boggs, Lieutenant-Governor, filled vacancy by virtue of his office, until general election, August, 1836. Died August 25th, 1844. Aged fifty-four years.

LILBURN W. BOGGS, Jackson county. Elected August, 1836, for four years.

THOMAS REYNOLDS, Howard county. Elected August, 1840, for four years. Committed suicide, Friday, February 9th, 1844. M. M. Marmaduke, Lieutenant-Governor, acted as Governor until regular election, in 1844.

JOHN C. EDWARDS, Cole county. Elected August, 1844, for four years.

AUSTIN A. KING, Ray county. Elected August, 1848, for four years.

STERLING PRICE, Chariton county. Elected August, 1852, for four years.

TRUSTEN POLK, St. Louis county. Elected August, 1856, for four years. Resigned, and elected to U. S. Senate, February 27th, 1857. Hancock Jackson, Lieutenant-Governor, filled the vacancy until election, August, 1857.

ROBERT M. STEWART, Buchanan county. Elected August, 1857, for three



years, to fill vacancy occasioned by resignation of Polk.

CLAIBORNE F. JACKSON, Saline county. Elected August, 1860, for four years. Office vacated by ordinance 1861. Died at Little Rock, Arkansas, December 6th, 1862.

HAMILTON R. GAMBLE, made acting and provisional Governor in 1861, served till his death, January 31st, 1864. Willard P. Hall, Lieutenant-Governor, acted as Governor the balance of the term.

THOMAS C. FLETCHER, St. Louis county. Elected November, 1864, for four years.

JOSEPH W. MCCLURG, Camden county. Elected November, 1868, for two years.

B. GRATZ BROWN, St. Louis county. Elected November, 1870, for two years.

SILAS WOODSON, Buchanan county. Elected November, 1872, for two years.

CHARLES H. HARDIN, Audrain county. Elected November 1874, for two years.

JOHN S. PHELPS, Greene county. Elected November 7th, 1876, for two years.

#### LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS.

WILLIAM H. ASHLEY, St. Louis county. Elected September, 1820, for four years. Died March 26th, 1838, near Booneville, Missouri.

BENJAMIN A. REEVES, Howard county. Elected November, 1824, for four years.

DANIEL DUNKLIN, Washington county. Elected November 1828, for four years.

LILBURN W. BOGGS, Jackson county. Elected November, 1832, for four years.

FRANKLIN CANNON, Cape Girardeau county. Elected November, 1836, for four years.

M. M. MARMADUKE, Saline county. Elected November, 1840, for four years.

JAMES YOUNG, Lafayette county. Elected November, 1844, for four years.

THOMAS L. PRICE, Cole county. Elected December, 1848, for four years. Died in Lexington, Missouri, July 15th, 1870.

WILSON BROWN, Cape Girardeau county. Elected December 1852, for four years. Died August, 27th, 1855.

HANCOCK JACKSON, Randolph county. Elected Dec. 1856, for four years.

THOMAS C. REYNOLDS, St. Louis county. Elected December 1860, for four years. Office declared vacant by State convention, 30th July 1861, and Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan county, elected to fill the unexpired term.

GEORGE SMITH, Caldwell county. Elected 1864, for four years.

EDWIN O. STANARD, St. Louis county. Elected 1868, for two years.

JOSEPH J. GRAVELY, Cedar county. Elected 1870, for two years.

CHARLES P. JOHNSON, St. Louis county. Elected 1872, for two years.

NORMAN J. COLMAN, St. Louis county. Elected 1874, for two years.

HENRY C. BROCKMEYER, St. Louis county. Elected November 7th, 1876, for two years.

#### SECRETARIES OF STATE.

JOSHUA BARTON, St. Louis county. Appointed September, 1820. Resigned September, 1821.

WILLIAM G. PETTIS, St. Charles county. Appointed September 1821. Resigned November 17th, 1824.

HAMILTON R. GAMBLE, — county. Appointed November, 1824. Resigned July, 1826.

SPENCER PETTIS, St. Louis county. Appointed July 1826. Resigned December, 1828.

P. H. McBRIDE, Boone county. Appointed January, 1829. Resigned September, 1830.

JOHN C. EDWARDS, Cole county. Appointed September, 1830. Term expired March, 1835. Re-appointed January, 1837. Resigned May, 1837.

PETER G. GLOVER, Callaway county. Appointed May, 1837. Term expired February, 1839.

JAMES L. MINOR, Marion county. Appointed February, 1839. Continued until April, 1845, six years.

F. H. MARTIN, Jefferson county. Appointed April, 1845, for four years.

EPHRAIM B. EWING, Ray county. Appointed April, 1849, for four years.

JOHN M. RICHARDSON, Greene county. Elected August, 1852, for four years.

BENJAMIN F. MASSEY, Jasper county. Elected August, 1856, for four years. Re-elected August, 1860, for four years.

MORDECAI OLIVER, Greene county. Elected by Convention, July 30th, 1861, in place of B. F. Massey, removed.

FRANCIS RODMAN, Buchanan county. Elected November 8th, 1864, for four years. Re-elected November 3d, 1868, for two years.

EUGENE F. WEIGEL, St. Louis county. Elected November 8th, 1870, for two years. Re-elected November 5th, 1872, for two years.

MICHAEL K. McGRATH, St. Louis county. Elected November 3d, 1874, for two years. Re-elected November 7th, 1876, for two years.

#### STATE TREASURERS.

PETER DIDIER, St. Louis county. Appointed September, 1820, for two years. Resigned in 1821.

NATHANIEL SIMONDS, St. Louis county. Appointed 1821. Term expired in December, 1828.

JAMES EARICKSON, Howard county. Appointed January, 1829. Continued until December, 1833.

JOHN WALKER, Cole county. Appointed January, 1833. Continued in office until his death, May 26th, 1838.

ABRAHAM McCLELLAN, Jackson county. Appointed June, 1838. Continued until January, 1843—five years.

PETER G. GLOVER, Cole county. Appointed January, 1843, and continued until his death, October, 1851,—nine years.

A. W. MORRISON, Howard county. Appointed November, 1851, to fill Glover's vacancy. Elected by people, August, 1852, for four years. Re-elected, August, 1856, for four years. Re-elected second time, October, 1860, for four years.

GEORGE C. BINGHAM, Jackson county. Appointed by Governor, January 3d, 1862, in place of A. W. Morrison, who failed to qualify.

WILLIAM BISHOP, Cass county. Elected November 8th, 1864, for four years.

WILLIAM Q. DALLMEYER, Cole county. Elected November 3d, 1868, for two years.

SAMUEL HAYES, — county. Elected November 8th, 1872, for two years.

HARVEY W. SALMON, Henry county. Elected November 5th, 1872, for two years.

JOSEPH W. MERCER, Jackson county. Elected November 3d, 1874, for two years.

ELIJAH GATES, Buchanan county. Elected November, 7th, 1876, for two years.

#### ATTORNEYS GENERAL.

EDWARD BATES, St. Louis county. Appointed by Governor and Senate, September, 1820. Resigned in 1821.

RUFUS EASTON, St. Louis county.

Appointed, December, 1821. Died January 21st, 1826.

ROBERT W. WELLS, Cole county. Appointed January 21st, 1826, and continued to September, 1836, a period of ten years.

WILLIAM B. NAPTON, Howard county. Appointed September, 1836. Resigned February, 1839.

S. M. BAY, Cole county. Appointed February, 1839. Continued to March, 1845, six years.

B. F. STRINGFELLOW, Chariton county. Appointed March, 1845. Resigned January, 1849.

WILLIAM A. ROBERTS, Boone county. Appointed January, 1849. Died September, 1851.

JAMES B. GARDENHIRE, Buchanan county. Appointed September, 1851. Elected by people, August, 1852, for four years. Total term of service, five years.

EPHRAIM B. EWING, Ray county. Elected by people, August, 1856, for four years. Resigned September 1st, 1859, having been elected Supreme Judge.

JAMES P. KNOTT, Scotland county. Appointed by Governor, September 2d, 1859, in place of Ewing, resigned. Elected August, 1860, for four years.

AIKMAN WELSH, Johnson county. Appointed December 21st, 1861, in place of J. P. Knott, who failed to qualify. Died July 29th, 1864.

THOMAS T. CRITTENDEN, Lafayette county. Appointed September 3d, 1864, in place of Welsh, deceased.

ROBERT F. WINGATE, St. Louis county. Elected November 8th, 1864, for four years.

HORACE P. JOHNSON, Cole county. Elected November 3d, 1868, for two years.

A. J. BAKER, ——— county. Elected November, 1870, for two years.

HENRY CLAY EWING, Cole county. Elected November 5th, 1872, for two years.

JOHN A. HOCKADAY, Callaway county. Elected November 3d, 1874, for two years.

JACKSON L. SMITH, Cole county. Elected November 7th, 1876, for two years.

#### AUDITORS OF PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

WILLIAM CHRISTIE, St. Louis county. Appointed September, 1820, for four years. Resigned December, 1821.

WILLIAM V. RECTOR, St. Louis county. Appointed December, 1821, for four years. Resigned Nov. 1823.

ELIAS BARCROFT, St. Louis county. Appointed November, 1823. Continued in office until February, 1833—ten years.

HENRY SHURLDS, Washington county. Appointed February, 1833, for four years. Resigned March, 1835.

PETER G. GLOVER, Callaway county. Appointed March, 1835. Resigned May, 1837.

HIRAM H. BABER, Cole county. Appointed May, 1817. Continued in office until February, 1845, eight years.

WILLIAM MONROE, Morgan county. Appointed February, 1845.

J. R. McDEARMON, St. Charles county. Appointed December, 1845, continued in office until his death, March 20th, 1848.

GEORGE W. MILLER, Cole county. Appointed April, 1848, to fill vacancy of McDearmon.

WILSON BROWN, Cape Girardeau county. Appointed January, 1849, for four years.

WILLIAM H. BUFFINGTON, Cole county. Elected by the people, August, 1852, for four years. Re-elected August, 1856, for four years.

**WILLIAM S. MOSELEY**, New Madrid county. Elected August, 1860, for four years.

**ALONZO THOMPSON**, Nodaway Co. Elected Nov. 8th, 1864, for four years.

**DANIEL M. DRAPER**, Montgomery county. Elected November 3d, 1868, for two years. Re-elected November 8th, 1870, for two years.

**GEORGE B. CLARK**, Washington county. Elected November 5th, 1872, for two years.

**THOMAS HOLLADAY**, Madison county. Elected November 3d, 1874, for two years.

**THOMAS HOLLADAY**, Madison county. Elected November 7th, 1876, for two years.

#### JUDGES OF SUPREME COURT.

**MATHIAS MCKIRK**, Montgomery county. Appointed in 1822, to hold his office until sixty-five years of age. Resigned, 1841.

**JOHN D COOKE**, Cape Girardeau county. Appointed 1822, until sixty-five years of age. Resigned 1823.

**JOHN R. JONES**, Pike county. Appointed 1822, until sixty-five years old. Died April, 1824.

**RUFUS PETTIBONE**, Pike County. Appointed 1823 in the place of Cooke, resigned. Died August 1st, 1825.

**GEORGE TOMPKINS**, Cole county. Appointed April, 1824, in the place of Jones. Re-appointed in February, 1825, until sixty-five years of age. Term expired March, 1845.

**ROBERT WASH**, St. Louis county. Appointed September, 1825, in the place of Pettibone, deceased. Re-appointed in 182-, until sixty-five years old. Resigned May, 1837.

**JOHN C. EDWARDS**, Cole county. Appointed May, 1837, till meeting of General Assembly.

**WILLIAM B. NAPTON**, Saline county. Appointed February, 1839, until sixty-five years of age—in the place of Wash, resigned.

**WILLIAM SCOTT**, Cole county. Appointed August, 1841, until meeting of General Assembly—in the place of McKirk, resigned. Re-appointed January, 1843, until sixty-five years of age.

**P. H. MCBRIDE**, Monroe county. Appointed March, 1845, until sixty-five years old, in the place of Tompkins, term expired.

**WILLIAM B. NAPTON**, Saline county. Appointed by Governor and Senate for twelve years, from March 1st, 1849. Removed by constitutional amendment in 1852.

**JOHN F. RYLAND**, Lafayette county. Appointed for twelve years, from March 1st, 1849. Removed by constitutional amendment in 1851.

**J. H. BIRCH**, Clinton county. Appointed for twelve years, from March 1st, 1849. Removed by constitutional amendment in 1851.

**WILLIAM SCOTT**, **JOHN F. RYLAND**, and **HAMILTON R. GAMBLE**, elected by people, August, 1851, for six years each; Gamble resigned, 1854.

**ABIEL LEONARD**, Howard county. Elected January, 1855, to fill vacancy of Gamble, resigned.

**WILLIAM B. NAPTON**, (vacated by failure to file oath,) **WILLIAM SCOTT**, and **JOHN C. RICHARDSON**, (resigned,) elected Aug. 1857, for six years each.

**E. B. EWING**, Ray county. Elected August 1st, 1859, to fill Richardson's resignation.

**BARTON BATES**, St. Charles county. Appointed by Governor, January 1862.

**W. V. N. BAY**, St. Louis county. Appointed by Governor, January 20, 1862.

**John D. S. Dryden**, Marion county. Appointed by Governor, January 31st, 1862.



BARTON BATES, St. Charles county. Elected November 3d, 1863. Resigned February 1st, 1865.

W. V. N. BAY, St. Louis county. Elected November 3d, 1863.

JOHN. D. S. DRYDEN, Marion county. Elected November 3d, 1863.

DAVID WAGNER, appointed by governor, April 10th, 1865, under provision of constitutional ordinance.

WALLACE L. LOVELACE, appointed by Governor, May 1st, 1865, under provisions of constitutional ordinance.

NATHANIAL HOLMES, appointed by Governor, June, 1865, under provision of constitutional ordinance.

Thomas J. C. Fagg, appointed by Governor, October, 1st, 1866, in the place of Lovelace, deceased.

JAMES BAKER, appointed by Governor, August 22d, 1868.

DAVID WAGNER, elected November 3d, 1868, for two years. Re-elected November 8th, 1870, for full term.

PHILEMON BLISS, elected November 3d, 1868, for two years.

WARREN CURRIER,<sup>1</sup> elected November 3d, 1868, for six years.

WASHINGTON ADAMS, appointed by Governor, December 27th 1871, in the place of Currier, resigned.

HENRY M. VORIES,<sup>1</sup> elected November 5th, 1872, for six years.

WASHINGTON ADAMS, elected November 5th, 1872, for two years.

EPHRAIM B. EWING, elected November 5th, 1872, for eight years.

THOMAS A. SHERWOOD<sup>1</sup> elected November 5th, 1872, for ten years.

W. B. NAPTON, appointed June 24th, 1873, in place of Ewing, deceased.

EDWARD A. LEWIS, appointed September 25th, 1874, in the place of Adams, resigned.

WARWICK HOUGH<sup>1</sup> elected November 3d, 1874, for ten years.

WILLIAM B. NAPTON<sup>1</sup> elected November 3d, 1874, for short term.

JOHN E. HENRY, Macon county. Elected November 7th, 1876.

<sup>1</sup> Constitute the present Supreme Court.

#### UNITED STATES SENATORS.

THOMAS H. BENTON, St. Louis county. Elected November, 1820, and re-elected every six years thereafter for a period of thirty years.

DAVID BARTON, St. Louis county. Elected November, 1820, for four years, and re-elected November, 1824, for six years.

ALEXANDER BUCKNER, Cape Girardeau county. Elected November, 1830, for six years. Died in 1833.

LOUIS F. LINN, Ste. Genevieve county. Appointed by the Governor in 1833, to fill vacancy of Buckner. Elected November, 1836, for six years; re-elected November, 1842, for six years. Died October 3d, 1843.

DAVID R. ATCHISON, Platte county. Appointed October, 1843, by Governor, to fill vacancy of L. F. Linn, deceased. Elected November, 1844, for four years, and re-elected January, 1849, for six years.

HENRY S. GEYER, St. Louis county. Elected February 22d, 1851, for six years.

JAMES S. GREEN, Lewis county. Elected January 12th, 1857 for four years, to fill vacancy occasioned by failure of Legislature to elect, in 1855. Term expired 1861.

Trusten Polk, St. Louis county. Elected January 13th, 1857, for six years. Term expired 1863.

WALDO P. JOHNSON, St. Clair county. Elected January, 1861. Expelled the same year.

ROBERT WILSON, Andrew county. Appointed in 1861 by Governor Gamble, in place of Green expelled.

B. GRATZ BROWN, St. Louis county. Elected January, 1863, for unexpired term of Johnson.

JOHN B. HENDERSON, Pike county. Elected January, 1863 for six years.

CHARLES D. DRAKE, St. Louis county. Elected January 1867, for six years; resigned 1870 to accept Judgeship of the court of claim, Washington, D. C.

CARL SCHURZ, St. Louis county. Elected January, 1869, for six years.

DANIEL F. JEWETT, St. Louis county. Elected 1870, in the place of Drake, resigned.

FRANCIS P. BLAIR, Jr., St. Louis county. Elected January 1871, for six years.

LEWIS V. BOGY, St. Louis county. Elected January 1873, for six years.

FRANCIS M. COCKRELL, Johnson county. Elected January, 1875, for six years.

#### REPRESENTATIVES TO CONGRESS.

JOHN SCOTT, Sainte Genevieve county. Elected August, 1820, and continued until 1826, six years. Died at Sainte Genevieve, 1861.

EDWARD BATES, St. Louis county. Elected August, 1826, for two years.

SPENCER PETTIS, St. Louis county. Elected August, 1828, for two years. Re-elected 1830. Killed in a duel with Biddle, August, 1831. Term of service, three years.

WILLIAM H. ASHLEY, St. Louis county. Elected August, 1831, to fill vacancy of Pettis, deceased. Continued until 1836—five years.

JOHN BULL, Howard county. Elected August, 1832, for two years.

ALBERT G. HARRISON, Callaway county. Elected August, 1834, and continued until his death, September, 1839,—five years.

JOHN MILLER, Cole county. Elected

August, 1836, and continued until 1842—six years.

JOHN JAMESON, Callaway county. Elected October, 1839, and continued until 1844—five years. Re-elected August, 1846, for two years.

JOHN C. EDWARDS, Cole county. Elected August, 1840, for two years.

JAMES M. HUGHES, Clay county. Elected August, 1842, for two years.

JAMES H. RELFE, Washington county. Elected August, 1842, and continued until 1846—four years.

JAMES B. BOWLIN, St. Louis county. Elected August, 1842, and continued until 1850—eight years.

GUSTAVUS M. BOWER, Monroe county. Elected August, 1842, for two years.

STERLING PRICE, Chariton county. Elected August, 1844, for two years. Resigned 1846.

WILLIAM MCDANIEL, Marion county. Elected 1846, to fill vacancy of Sterling Price, resigned.

LEONARD H. SIMS, Greene county. Elected August, 1844, for two years.

JOHN S. PHELPS, Greene county. Elected August, 1844, and continued until 1858. Re-elected August 1858, for two years, making sixteen years.

JAMES S. GREEN, Lewis county. Elected August, 1846, and continued until 1850. Re-elected August, 1856, for two years, but resigned, and was elected to the United States Senate, January, 1857. Died at St. Louis, January 19th, 1870.

WILLARD P. HALL, Buchanan county. Elected August 1846, and continued until 1853.

WILLIAM V. N. BAY, Franklin county. Elected August, 1848, and continued until 1861.

JOHN F. DARBY, St. Louis county. Elected August, 1850, and continued until 1853.

GILCHRIST PORTER, Pike county. Elected August, 1850, and continued until 1857.

JOHN G. MILLER, Cooper county. Elected August, 1850. Re-elected in 1852, and died May 11th, 1856.

ALFRED W. LAMB, Marion county. Elected August, 1852, for two years.

THOMAS H. BENTON, St. Louis county. Elected August, 1852, for two years.

MORDECAI OLIVER, Ray county. Elected August, 1852, and continued until 1857.

JAMES J. LINDLEY, Lewis county. Elected August, 1852. Continued four years.

SAMUEL CARUTHERS, Madison county. Elected August, 1852. Served six years.

THOMAS P. AKERS, Lafayette county. Elected August, 1855, to fill term unexpired of J. G. Miller, deceased.

FRANCIS P. BLAIR, JR., St. Louis county. Elected August, 1856. Re-elected August, 1860, but, during the first session resigned to enter the Union army.

THOMAS L. ANDERSON, Monroe county. Elected August, 1856. Continued to 1860.

JAMES CRAIG, Buchanan county. Elected August, 1856. Continued to 1860.

SAMUEL H. WOODSON, Jackson county. Elected August, 1856, and continued to 1860.

JOHN B. CLARK, SEN'R., Howard county. Elected August, 1857, in place of Green, made U. S. Senator. Re-elected 1858 and 1860. Expelled July, 1861.

J. RICHARD BARRETT, St. Louis county. Elected August, 1858. Seat contested, and declared not elected. Elected August, 1860, in place of Blair, resigned.

JOHN W. NOELL, St. Francois county. Elected August, 1858, and continued to March 14th, 1863, when he died.

JAMES S. ROLLINS, Boone county. Elected August, 1860, and continued to 1864.

ELIJAH H. NORTON, Platte county. Elected August, 1860, and continued to 1863.

JOHN W. REID, Jackson county. Elected August, 1860, and expelled in 1861.

WILLIAM A. HALL, Randolph county. Elected August, 1862, in place of Clark expelled, and continued to 1864.

THOMAS L. PRICE, Cole county. Elected August, 1862, in place of Reid expelled.

HENRY T. BLOW, St. Louis county. Elected August, 1862, and continued to 1866.

SEMPRONIUS T. BOYD, Greene county. Elected August, 1862, and again August, 1868, for two years.

JOSEPH W. MCCLURG, Osage county. Elected August, 1862, and continued until 1866, when he resigned to accept the office of Governor of Missouri.

AUSTIN A. KING, Ray county. Elected August, 1862, for two years.

BENJAMIN F. LOAN, Buchanan county. Elected August, 1862, and continued to 1869.

JOHN G. SCOTT, Jefferson county. Elected August, 1863, in place of Noel, deceased.

JOHN HOGAN, St. Louis county. Elected November, 1864, for two years.

THOMAS E. NOELL, St. Francois county. Elected November, 1864. Re-elected in 1866. Died, Oct. 3d, 1867.

JOHN R. KELSOE, ——— county. Elected November, 1864, for two years.

ROBERT T. VANHORN, Jackson county. Elected November, 1864, and continued to 1871.

JOHN F. BENJAMIN, Shelby county. Elected November, 1864, and continued until 1871.

GEORGE W. ANDERSON, Pike county. Elected in November, 1864, and continued until 1869.

WILLIAM A. PILE, St. Louis county. Elected in November, 1866, for two years.

C. A. NEWCOMB, ——— county. Elected November, 1866, for two years.

JOSEPH E. GRAVELY, — county. Elected November, 1866, for two years.

JAMES R. McCORMICK, Iron county. Elected November, 1866, in place of T. E. Noell, deceased, and continued until 1873.

JOHN H. STOVER, Morgan county. Elected November, 1867, in place of McClurg, resigned.

ERASTUS WELLS, St. Louis county. Elected November, 1868, 1870--72—74.

G. A. FINKELNBURG, St. Louis county. Elected November, 1868, and continued until 1871.

SAMUEL S. BURDETT, St. Clair county. Elected November, 1868, and continued until 1871.

JOEL F. ASPER, Livingston county. Elected November, 1868, for two years.

DAVID P. DYER, Pike county. Elected November, 1868, for two years.

HARRISON E. HAVENS, Greene county. Elected November, 1870, and continued until 1875.

ABRAM COMINGO, Jackson county. Elected November, 1870, and continued until 1875.

ISAAC C. PARKER, Buchanan county. Elected November, 1870, and continued until 1875.

JAMES G. BLAIR, Lewis county. Elected November, 1870, for two years.

ANDREW KING, St. Charles county. Elected November, 1870, for two years.

EDWIN O. STANARD, St. Louis county. Elected 1872, for two years.

WILLIAM H. STONE, St. Louis county. Elected November, 1872 and 1874, and is now, (1876,) in office.

ROBERT A. HATCHER, New Madrid county. Elected November, 1872.

RICHARD P. BLAND, Laclede county. Elected November, 1872 and 1874.

THOMAS CRITTENDEN, Johnson county. Elected November, 1872, for two years.

IRA B. HYDE, Mercer county. Elected November, 1872, for two years.

JOHN B. CLARK, JR., Howard county. Elected November, 1872 and 1874, and now (1876), holding office.

JOHN M. CLOVER, Lewis county. Elected in November 1872 and 1874, and now holds the office.

AYLETT H. BUCKNER, Andrain county. Elected November, 1862, 1874, and now holds the office.

EDWARD C. KEHR, St. Louis county. Elected November, 1874, and now holds the office.

CHARLES H. MORGAN, Barton county. Elected November, 1874, and now holds the office.

JOHN F. PHILIPS, of Pettis county. Elected November, 1874, and now holds the office.

B. J. FRANKLIN, Jackson county. Elected November, 1874, and now holds the office.

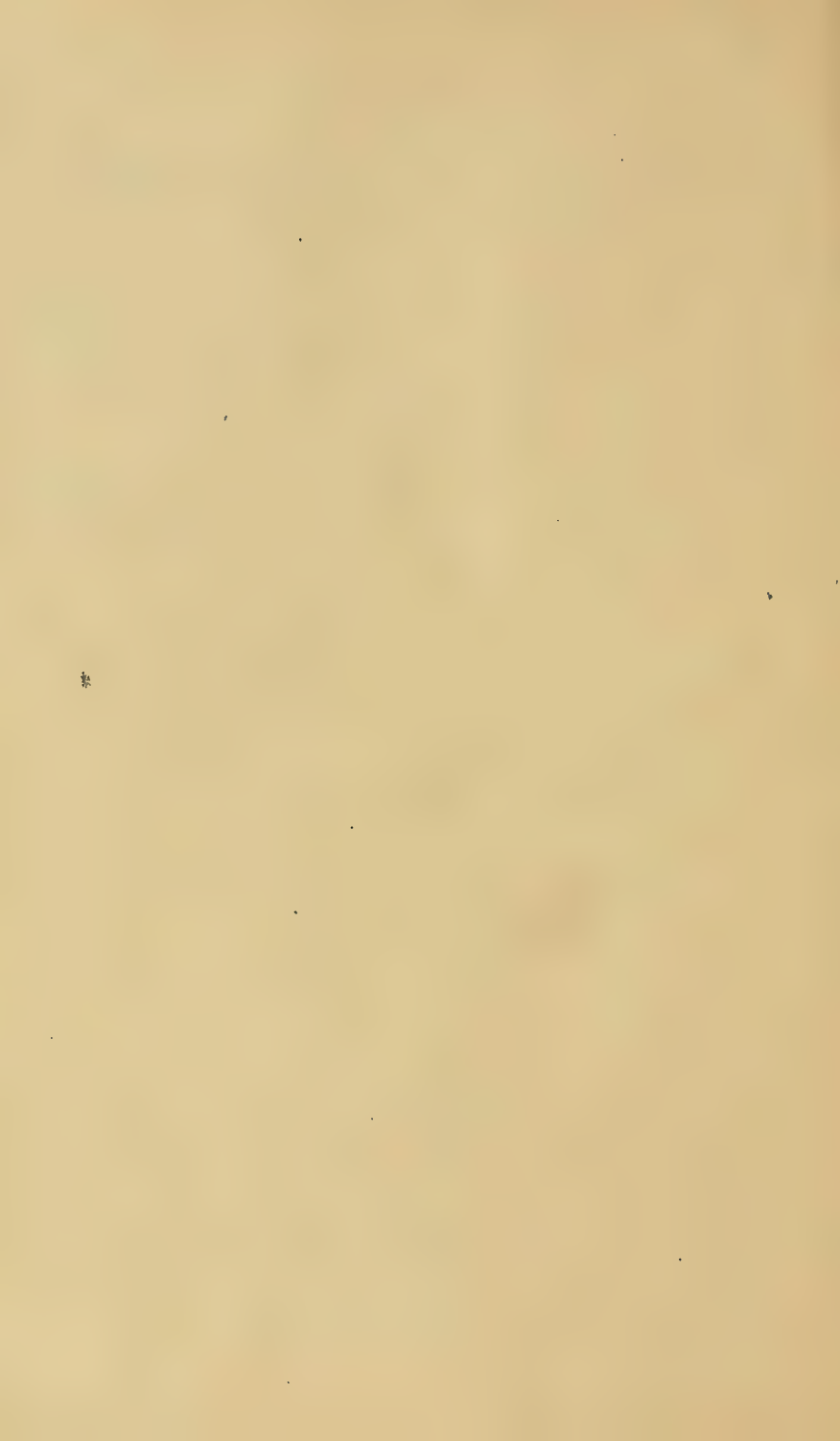
DAVID REA, Andrew county. Elected November, 1874, and now holds office.

REZIN A. DEBOET, Grundy county. Elected November, 1874, and now holds office.

ANTHONEY ITTNER, 1st District. Elected November 7th, 1876.

NATHAN COLE, 2d District. Elected November 7th, 1876.





# INDEX.



## INDEX.

### A

Abbott, Samuel 42  
 Acock, Robert E. 126, 138.  
 Adair County 313, 314  
 Adams, Washington 463, 527.  
 Agriculture of Missouri, 235—241.  
 Alexandria College, 282.  
 Allen, Beverly 115.  
 Allen, Charles H. 124, 127.  
 Allen, De Witt C. 312, 463.  
 Allen, Thomas 141.  
 Almond, William B. 124, 127.  
 Alverson, Iverson B. 464, 465.  
 American Fur Company, 42.  
 Andrew County, 314—316  
 Armitage, Captain 41.  
 Astor, John Jacob 42.  
 Ashley, Daniel 465, 466.  
 Ashley, William H. 72, 84, 86, 101, 103,  
 108—112.  
 Atchison County, 316, 317.  
 Atchison, David R. 122, 127, 466.  
 Atkinson, General Henry 91.  
 Audrain County, 317, 318.  
 Austin, Moses 40.  
 Austin, Stephen F. 110.

### B

Bank of St. Louis, 39.  
 Baptist Church, 246—253.  
 Barry County, 318.  
 Baptist College, 282.  
 Barton County, 318, 319.  
 Barton, David 77, 88, 114.  
 Barton, Joshua 39, 85.  
 Bassett, Charles C. 457, 466.  
 Bates County, 320, 321.  
 Bates, Edward 39, 93, 95, 467, 468.  
 Bates, Frederick 50, 51, 54, 86, 88, 89.  
 Bay of Biloxi, 6.  
 Bay, William V. N. 134.  
 Bellerive, Louis St. Ange 16, 22, 23.  
 Bellefontaine, Fort 51.  
 Benton County, 321, 322.  
 Benton, Thomas H. 77, 92, 100, 104,  
 117, 127, 138, 141, 145, 146, 202, 468.  
 Bevet, E. D. 138.  
 Biddle, Major 100.

Bienville, De 6.  
 Biographical Sketches, 463—569.  
 Bingham, George C. 469—471.  
 Birch, James H. 96, 471, 472.  
 Blair, Francis P. 141, 159, 179, 210, 216,  
 472.  
 Black Hawk War, 101, 102.  
 Blow, Henry, 475.  
 Boerstein, Henry 160—162.  
 Boggs, Lilburn W. 40, 103, 105, 109,  
 111, 112, 116, 117, 119.  
 Bogy, Lewis V. 216, 475.  
 Bohart, James M. 476, 477.  
 Boisbriant, M. 11.  
 Bollinger County, 322, 323.  
 Boone County, 323—325.  
 Boone, Daniel M. 73, 78.  
 Boone, Banton G. 222, 478.  
 Boone Jesse D. 73.  
 Boone, Henry L. 120.  
 Booneville, Battle of 161.  
 Bottom, Montgomery 477, 478.  
 Bowlin, James B. 108, 124, 134.  
 Brady, Thomas 40.  
 Broadhead, James O. 478, 479.  
 Brown, B. Gratz 141, 179, 186, 207, 209,  
 482.  
 Brown, Charles H. 481, 482.  
 Brown, Joseph 51, 96.  
 Brown, Wilson 138, 142, 143.  
 Brockmeyer, Henry C. 480, 481.  
 Brittan, James H. 479, 480.  
 Buckner, Alexander 95, 98, 107, 122.  
 Buckner, Aylett H. 483, 484.  
 Buchanan County, 326, 327.  
 Bullet, George 54, 61.  
 Bull, John 95, 103.  
 Burr, Aaron 51.  
 Burgess, Gavon D. 484.  
 Burgmont, M. 11.  
 Burton, Francis 12.  
 Burlingham, Rev. A. H. 485.  
 Butler County, 327, 328.  
 Byrd, Abraham 110.

### C

Cabell, E. C. 172.  
 Cahokia, 13, 29.



- Caldwell County, 328—331.  
 Callaway County, 331—333.  
 Camden County, 333—334.  
 Camp Jackson, 156.  
 Cannon, Franklin 109, 111, 112, 116.  
 Cape Girardeau, City and County, 46,  
     47, 334, 336.  
 Cartabona, Silvina Francisco, 25, 27.  
 Carr, William C. 36, 67, 91.  
 Carroll County, 336—338.  
 Caruthers, Samuel 138.  
 Carter County, 338.  
 Case, Theodore S. 485, 486.  
 Cass County, 338—340.  
 Cedar County, 340, 341.  
 Central College, 282—284.  
 Central Wesleyan College, 284.  
 Chariton County, 341, 342.  
 Childs, J. C. 146.  
 Chickasaw Bluffs, 46.  
 Cholera in St. Louis, 103, 107.  
 Chouteau, Auguste 14, 16, 40, 98.  
 Chouteau, Pierre, 38, 90.  
 Christian County, 342, 343.  
 Christian Brothers' College, 285, 286.  
 Christian Brothers' Female College,  
     287.  
 Christian Church, 256—258.  
 Chrisman, William 486.  
 Claiborne, W. C. C. 44.  
 Clark County, 343, 344.  
 Clark, George Rogers 24.  
 Clark, John 13, 31, 118, 259.  
 Clark, William, 38, 54, 60—64, 72, 79,  
     91, 117, 487.  
 Clay County, 344—348.  
 Clay, Henry 71—80.  
 Clay Seminary, 287.  
 Clifford, Benjamin P. 488.  
 Clinton County, 348, 349.  
 Cockrell, Francis M. 220, 348—349, 488.  
 Coffrey, J. T. 147.  
 Collier, Luther T. 491, 492.  
 Colman, Norman J. 489—491.  
 Cole County, 349—355.  
 Conant, Alban J. 492, 493.  
 Congregational Church, 253—256.  
 Cooper, William 354, 355.  
 Cooper County, 355, 356.  
 Coxe, Henry S. 98.  
 Cote sans Dessein, 52.  
 Crawford County, 356, 357.  
 Crittenden, Thomas T. 493.  
 Cumberland Presbyterian Church, 258,  
     259.  
 Curtis, General S. R. 174.  
     D  
 D'Abadie, 13, 21.  
 Dade County, 357, 358.  
 Dallas County, 358, 359.  
 Daniel, Henry C. 493, 494.  
 Darby, John F. 136.  
 Daviess County, 359, 360.  
 Davis, S. C. 103.  
 Dean, Benjamin D. 494, 495.  
 DeBolt, Rezin A. 495.  
 Deigel, George 220, 495.  
 Delassus, Charles Dehault, 29, 45.  
 DeKalb, General 359, 360.  
 DeKalb County, 360, 361.  
 Dent County, 361, 362.  
 De Soto, Hernando, 1, 2.  
 D'Iberville, 6.  
 Dickson, Robert 64.  
 Dinning, Louis F. 496, 497.  
 Doniphan, Alexander W. 130, 484,  
     498—501.  
 Dorman, Jerubal G. 497, 498.  
 Dorris, George P. 217.  
 Dougherty, Ralph 95.  
 Douglas County, 362, 363.  
 Drake, Charles D. 210.  
 Drury College, 387, 388.  
 Dubourg, Bishop W. L. 83, 273, 274.  
 Dug Springs Engagement, 164.  
 D'Ulloa, General 21.  
 Dunklin County, 363, 364.  
 Dunklin, Daniel 95, 103, 104, 105, 108,  
     124, 126.  
 Dunn, George W. 501, 502.  
 Dunn, Lemuel 503.  
 Dusseldorf, City of 470.  
     E  
 Eads, James B. 503—505.  
 Easton, Rufus 36, 40, 91.  
 Eastin, Lucian J. 505.  
 Earthquake at New Madrid, 54—57.  
 Edwards, E. Livingston 506, 507.  
 Edwards, John C. 118, 124, 127, 131,  
     132, 134.  
 Embargo Act, 51, 52.  
 Evens, John 507, 508.  
 Ewing, Ephraim B. 131, 508, 509.  
 Ewing, Robert C. 145, 509, 570.  
     F  
 Farrar, Dr. 39.  
 Fletcher, Thomas C. 188, 511.  
 Flood, Joseph 512.  
 Florida War, 114.  
 Ford, Nicholas 512, 513.  
 Fort Chartres, 9, 11, 13, 14.  
 Fort Orleans, 11.  
 Fort Sumter, 473.  
 Fremont, Gen. John C. 162, 167, 170.  
 Franklin County, 364, 365.  
 French Manners and Customs, 16—20,  
     33, 34.

Frontenac, Count de 5, 17.  
Fur Trade, 36.

## G

Gasconade County, 365—367.  
Gamble, Hamilton R. 146, 166, 188.  
Gamble, Archibald 91.  
Gayard, R. P. 41.  
Gatewood, J. M. 138.  
Gentry County, 367, 368.  
Gentry, Richard 114.  
Gentry, William 220.  
Geyer, Henry S. 138.  
Giddings, Napoleon B. 512, 513.  
Giddings, Rev. Salmon 253, 264.  
Gill, Turner A. 513.  
Gilpin, William 126, 130.  
Goodell, Rev. C. L. 514.  
Gray, H. F. 138.  
Green, Rev. David 246, 248.  
Greene County, 368—370.  
Green, James S. 134, 145, 146.  
Grand River College, 288, 289.  
Grundy County, 370, 372.  
Gunn City Tragedy, 212, 213.  
Guitar, Odon 178, 515, 516.

## H

Hall, John 96.  
Hall, Willard P. 132, 134, 136.  
Hall, William A. 516.  
Halley, C. F. 138.  
Hallock, General 171.  
Halliburton, Wesley 516, 517.  
Hamilton, Lieut. Gov. Henry 24.  
Hammond, S. 40, 61.  
Hannibal College, 289, 290.  
Hardin, Charles H. 220—223, 518.  
Harlan, Andrew J. 519, 520.  
Harney, William S. 158, 162, 519, 520.  
Harrison, Albert G. 104, 108, 118.  
Harrison, Micajah V. 116.  
Harrison County, 371, 372.  
Harrison, William Henry 46, 88, 119.  
Harris, John W. 519—521.  
Harvey, Thomas H. 115, 116.  
Hawks, Bishop Cicero S. 268, 296.  
Hays, William B. 522.  
Hempstead, Edward 36, 61.  
Hemstead, Stephen 90.  
Henderson, John B. 174, 179, 186, 214.  
Hennepin, Louis 3.  
Henry, Major A. 39.  
Henry County, 372, 373.  
Heryford, William 522—524.  
Hickory County, 373, 374.  
Hicks, Russell 524, 525.  
Hill, Britton A. 525, 526.  
Hillman, William H. 517, 518.  
Hockaday, John A. 220, 526.

Holt County, 374, 375.  
Hough, Warwick 147, 526, 527.  
Hornet, (Steamer) 41.  
Houston, Thomas F. 527, 528.  
Howard County, 375—377.  
Howard, Don Carlos 29.  
Howard, Governor 59.  
Howell County, 377, 378.  
Hughes, Charles J. 530.  
Hughes, James E. 529.  
Hughes, William H. 114.  
Humboldt, Baron Von 470.  
Hunt, Seth 51.  
Hunter, General 169.  
Huston, George W. 137.  
Hutchins, Stilson 528, 529.

## I, J

Independence, City 382.  
Independence, (Steamer) 41.  
Indian Assault on St. Louis, 24, 25.  
Indian Troubles, 57, 62, 63, 97.  
Indiana Jurisdiction, 48, 50, 51.  
Iron County, 378, 379.  
Iron Mountain, 123.  
Jackson, Claiborne F. 126, 129, 131, 138, 151.  
Jackson County, 379—384.  
Jackson, President Andrew 101, 102, 128.  
Jackson, Hancock 145, 146.  
Jameson, John 108, 111, 115, 118, 131.  
Jasper County, 384, 385.  
Jefferson, Thomas 49.  
Jefferson County, 385, 386.  
Johnson County, 386, 387.  
Johnson, Waldo P. 174, 180.  
Johnson, Richard M. 110.  
Joliet, Louis 2, 3.  
Jones, Charles 141.  
Jones, James 109, 112.  
Jones, W. C. 126.

## K

Kahokia, see Cahokia.  
Kansas Troubles, 148, 149.  
Kansas City, 380, 381.  
Kaskaskia, 5, 8, 13, 24, 29.  
Kayser, Alexander 138.  
Kearny, Gen. Stephen W. 130.  
Kelly, John W. 145.  
Kelley, Henry S. 530, 531.  
Kennett, L. M. 145.  
Kemper, Bishop Jackson 267, 268.  
King, Austin A. 134, 135—137.  
King, William R. 138.  
Knapp, George 531, 532.  
Knapp, John, 532—534.  
Krekel, Arnold 141, 534.  
Knox County, 387, 388.

## L

Laclede, Liguist 13—16.  
 Laclede County, 388.  
 Lafayette, Marquis de; Arrival at St. Louis, 90.  
 Lafayette County, 388—390.  
 Lafayette Park, St. Louis 201, 441, 442.  
 La Grange College, 290.  
 Lamb, Alfred W. 138.  
 Langdon, Edwin J. 535.  
 Lane, William Carr 89, 90, 95.  
 La Salle, Chevalier 3—6.  
 Lathrop, L.L.D. John H. 304, 535—538.  
 Laussat, 30, 44.  
 Law, John 9, 12.  
 Lawless, L. E. 99.  
 Lawrence County, 390.  
 Lead Discoveries, 10—13.  
 Lead Mining, 93, 94, 123, 243, 244.  
 Leland, John D. 123.  
 Leonard, Abiel 48.  
 Letcher, William H. 538.  
 Lewis County, 390, 391.  
 Lewis & Clark's Expedition, 49, 50.  
 Lewis, Meriwether 51, 52, 539—542.  
 Lexington, Capture of 168.  
 Leybas, Lieut. General 23—26.  
 Lindenwood Female College, 291, 292.  
 Lincoln, Abraham 168.  
 Lincoln County, 391, 392.  
 Lincoln Institute, 290, 291.  
 Linn, Louis F. 108, 121, 126.  
 Linn County, 392, 393.  
 Lisa, Manuel 40, 42.  
 Livingston County, 393, 394.  
 Locho, Sieur de 10.  
 Louisiana, 3, 4—21 44—50.  
 Louisiana Fur Company, 13.  
 Loutre Island, 57, 58.  
 Lowe, S. A. 142.  
 Lowry, Doctor 39.  
 Lucas, J. B. C. 40, 50, 51, 60, 73, 120.  
 Lumber of Missouri, 231, 232.  
 Lykins, M. D., Johnston 543.  
 Lyon, Gen. Nathaniel 157, 160, 161, 542.

## M

Macon County, 394, 395.  
 Madison County, 395, 396.  
 Major, Samuel C. 544, 545.  
 Maries County, 396, 397.  
 Marion County, 397, 398.  
 Marionville Collegiate Institute, 292.  
 Marshall, Hugh D. 543, 544.  
 Marmaduke, M. M. 118, 120 126.  
 Marquette, Father James 2, 3.  
 Martial Law, 168.  
 Mary Institute, 396, 397.  
 Massey, Benjamin F. 131, 134, 146.

Matthews, Stanley 227.  
 Maxent, Antoine 13.  
 Meigs, Return J. 50. \*  
 Membre, Father Zenobe 4.  
 Mercer County, 399, 400.  
 Mercer, Joseph W. 549.  
 Methodist Episcopal Church, 259—264.  
 Mexican War, 130, 131.  
 Mercantile Library Association, 173.  
 Miller County, 400.  
 Miller, John 91, 92, 95, 96, 112.  
 Miller, John G. 136, 138.  
 Mills, Rev. S. J. 253.  
 Mineral of Louisiana, 9, 10, 422.  
 Minor, James L. 106, 111, 116, 303, 549, 550.  
 Missionary Ridge, 474.  
 Missouri Bank, 40.  
 Missouri Compromise, 71.  
 Missouri County Sketches, 313—460.  
 Missouri Fur Company, 38, 42, 85.  
 Missouri Gazette, 38, 447.  
 Missouri Territorial Organization, 59—61.  
 Missouri State Organization 69—73.  
 Missouri School of Mines 292, 293.  
 Mississippi County, 400, 401.  
 Mississippi Company, 9, 12.  
 Mississippi River, 2, 3, 4, 6, 27, 29, 127.  
 Mississippi Valley. 1.  
 Mitchell, D. D. 130.  
 Moniteau County, 401, 402.  
 Monroe, William 110.  
 Monroe County, 402, 403.  
 Monroe Station Engagement, 164.  
 Monteith, John 550.  
 Montgomery County, 403, 404.  
 Morgan, Charles H. 554.  
 Morgan, Michael, D. 550, 551.  
 Morgan County, 404, 405.  
 Morgan, William H. 551.  
 Mormon Troubles, 105, 115, 116.  
 Morrison, T. J. O. 554, 555.  
 Mosby, M. D., William W. 555.  
 Moscoso, Louis de 1, 2.  
 Moseley, William S. 147.  
 Motte, M. de La 10.  
 Musgrove, Rev. T. J. 556.  
 Musick, Abraham, 31.  
 Musick, Rev. T. R. 248.

## Mc

McAnally, David R. 545, 546.  
 McBride, Thomas 256.  
 McCarty, Edward C. 546.  
 McGaughey, David 546, 547.  
 McClurg, Joseph W. 201—203.  
 McCracken, W. D. 138, 140, 142, 144.  
 McDonald County, 398, 399.  
 McCullough, Joseph L. 548, 549

McGrath, Michael K. 220, 547.  
 McIlhenny, Mortimer, 548.  
 McNair, Alexander 72, 77, 82, 88.  
 McNeil, John 164, 178, 552—554.  
 McRay, Colonel 65.

## N

Nacke, Joseph 557, 558.  
 Napton, William B. 108, 556.  
 Nelson, Captain 41.  
 Newland, William 142, 145.  
 Newton County, 408.  
 New Orleans Steamer, 54.  
 New Madrid County, 405—408.  
 New Madrid, Earthquake 54.  
 Nickerson, Edmund A. 556, 557.  
 Nodaway County, 409, 410.  
 North Missouri Railroad, 201.  
 North Missouri State Normal School,  
 294.

## O

Oath of Allegiance, 173, 174.  
 O'Fallon, Benjamin 95.  
 O'Fallon, Major John 39, 91, 98.  
 Oliver, Mordecai 138.  
 O'Reilly, Count 21, 22.  
 Oregon County, 410.  
 Osage County, 410, 411.  
 Owen, Reuben P. 559.  
 Owens, Samuel H. 559, 560.  
 Ozark County, 411.  
 Ozark Mountains, 1, 228, 288, 368.

## P

Paxton, William Q. 560, 561.  
 Peck, J. H. 98.  
 Peck, Rev. John M. 249.  
 Peers, Charles E. 558, 559.  
 Pemiscot County, 411, 412.  
 Penrose, C. B. 40.  
 Perez, Manuel 28.  
 Perkins, Captain 42, 65.  
 Perry County, 412, 413.  
 Perry, Samuel 95.  
 Pettis County, 413—416.  
 Pettis, Spencer 95, 101.  
 Phelps, John S. 124, 131, 134, 136, 138,  
 151, 200.  
 Phelps, William H. 561.  
 Philips, John F. 561, 562.  
 Phelps County, 416—418.  
 Physical Geography, 228—245.  
 Pierce, Franklin 138.  
 Piernas, Lieutenant-Governor 22.  
 Pike County, 418.  
 Pike, Steamer 41.  
 Pike's Expedition, 50.  
 Pilcher, John L. 42.  
 Pilot Knob, 123.

Pipkin, Philip 562, 563.  
 Platte County, 419—421.  
 Polk County, 422.  
 Polk, Trusten 145, 146, 174, 564.  
 Pontiac, (Chief) 22.  
 Pope, General John 171.  
 Population Statistics, 29, 202, 208.  
 Portage des Sioux, 47.  
 Porter, Gilchrist 136.  
 Post, Rev. Truman M. 254, 565, 566.  
 Prairie du Chien, 64, 65.  
 Prairie du Rocher, 13.  
 Pratte, Bernard 49.  
 Presbyterian Church, 264—266.  
 Price, John W. 114.  
 Price, R. H. 40.  
 Price, Sterling 119, 120, 124, 130, 138,  
 140, 142, 144, 159, 165, 172.  
 Protestant Episcopal Church, 256—272.  
 Pulaski County, 422, 423.  
 Putnam County, 423, 424.

## Q, R

Quantrell, General 179.  
 Ralls County, 424.  
 Ralls, John 566, 567.  
 Randolph County, 425.  
 Ray County, 425, 426.  
 Rea, David 567, 568.  
 Read, L. L. D., Daniel 304, 568—571.  
 Rector, William 85.  
 Rector, Thomas C. 85.  
 Reed, Jacob 4.  
 Reed, L. B. 104.  
 Rees, Richard R. 136.  
 Reid, John W. 151, 571, 572.  
 Reeves, B. H. 96.  
 Relfe, James H. 124.  
 Religious Denominations, 246—277.  
 Religious Tolerance, 30, 31.  
 Renault, Philip F. 10, 12.  
 Reynolds County, 426, 427.  
 Reynolds, Thomas C. 567.  
 Reynolds, Governor Thomas 104, 118,  
 120, 121, 123, 124.  
 Richardson, Samuel A. 572.  
 Richmond College, 295.  
 Rios, (Spanish officer) 22.  
 Riley, Major 98.  
 Riley, Prof. Charles V. 573—575.  
 Ripley County, 427.  
 Ritchey, Mathew H. 575, 576.  
 Robertson, Rev. W. W. 576.  
 Robertson, Right Rev. Charles F. 297.  
 Robinson, Alexander M. 134.  
 Rollins, James S. 134, 151, 301, 303,  
 477—482.  
 Rollins, Anthony Wayne 582—585.  
 Roman Catholic Church, 272.



Roy, Baptiste Louis 52, 54.  
 Ryland, John F. 585, 586.

## S

Saline County, 427, 428.  
 Salt Tax, 99, 100.  
 Sappington, John 110.  
 Sawyer, Samuel L. 586, 587.  
 Schofield, Gen. J. M. 184.  
 School of Mines, 292, 293.  
 Schurz, Carl 204, 598.  
 Schuyler County, 429,  
 Scotland County, 429, 430.  
 Scott, Felix 93, 95.  
 Scott, John 36, 72, 86.  
 Scott County, 430, 431.  
 Sedalia City, 714, 715.  
 Shannon, Richard D. 220, 587, 588.  
 Shannon County, 431, 432.  
 Shelby County, 432.  
 Shelby, Reuben 139  
 Shelton, Pines H. 588, 589.  
 Shepard, Elihu H. 589.  
 Shrader, Otto 51.  
 Shurlds, Henry 104.  
 Sibley, Major 91.  
 Simpson, Robert 40.  
 Sloan, Charles H. 589  
 Smith, George R. 415 590—592.  
 Smith, George 593—598  
 Smith, Dr. T. R. H. 592, 593.  
 Smith, John B. 40.  
 Snead, Thomas L. 172.  
 Spanish Domination, 21—32.  
 Spanish and French Discoveries, 1—7.  
 Spanish Retrocession, 43.  
 State Normal Schools, 297—299.  
 Stanard, Edwin O. 599.  
 Steamboats, 401.  
 Stephens, James L. 300, 599, 600.  
 Stephens' College, 300, 301.  
 Stevenson, J. D. 138.  
 Stewart, Robert M. 140, 147.  
 Stoddard County, 450, 451.  
 Stoddard, Amos 45, 46.  
 Stone County, 451, 452.  
 Stone, William H. 600, 601.  
 Stringfellow, B. F. 138.  
 Stuart, Alexander 95.  
 St. Anthony's Falls, 3.  
 St. Charles County, 433, 434.  
 St. Clair County, 434, 435.  
 St. Charles Village, 13, 14, 35, 47.  
 Ste. Genevieve Village and County, 13,  
 14, 35, 47, 59, 435, 436.  
 St. Francois County, 436—438.  
 St. Francois Mines, 10.  
 St. Ferdinand, 23.  
 St. Ildefonso, 29, 43.

St. Louis Bridge Company, 198.  
 St. Louis City, 14, 15, 22, 24, 27—29,  
 33—38, 47, 50, 67, 82—84, 109, 449.  
 St. Louis County, 438—450.  
 St. Louis Fort, 4.  
 St. Louis University, 299.  
 St. Paul's College, 296, 297.  
 St. Phillip's Village, 13.  
 Strother, John P. 601.  
 Switzler, William F. 604, 605.  
 Sullivan County, 452, 453.  
 Swallow, Prof. George C. 526, 602—604.  
 Synodical Female College, 301.

## T

Talon, 2.  
 Taney County, 453.  
 Taylor, John H. 605.  
 Territory of Orleans, 46.  
 Terrill, A. W. 605, 606.  
 Texas County, 453, 454.  
 Texas Revolution, 109, 110.  
 Thayer College, 301, 302.  
 Thompson, J. W. 40.  
 Thornton, John 96, 606, 607.  
 Todd, David 91.  
 Tompkins, George 39, 563.  
 Tonty, Henri de 6.  
 Trader, M.D., John W. 607.  
 Trudeau, Zenon 28, 31.

## U

Unitarian Church, 277.  
 United Presbyterian Church, 275—277.  
 United States Branch Bank, 98.  
 University of Missouri, 302—307.

## V

Van Buren, Martin 110.  
 Vardeman, Rev. J. 251.  
 Vaughan, Richard C. 608.  
 Vest, George G. 172.  
 Vernon County, 454, 455.  
 Village du Cote, 13.  
 Vincennes, 24.

## W

Wagner, David 608, 609.  
 Walker, Rev. John 115.  
 Walker, R. 129.  
 Walkins, W. W. 137.  
 War of 1812—1815, 64, 65.  
 Ward, Rev. John 266.  
 Warren County, 455—457.  
 Washington County, 457, 458.  
 Watson, J. S. 120.  
 Washington University, 307—310.  
 Wayne County, 458, 459.  
 Webster County, 459, 460.

Wells, Erastus 609, 610.  
Wells, R. W. 103, 127.  
Wherry, Mackey, 99.  
Wilkinson, John 610.  
Wilkinson, General James 44, 50, 51.  
William Jewell College, 311—317.  
Williams, Abraham J. 91, 104.  
Williams, Charles P. 293, 611.  
Wilson, John 115.  
Wilson, Elias V. 611.  
Wilson, Robert P. C. 612, 613.  
Wilson Creek, Battle of 164.  
Winston, John H. 614, 615.  
Witt, Christian 40.  
Woodside, John R. 613, 614.

Woodson, Silas 131, 214—216.  
Wornall, John B. 312, 615, 616.  
Worth County, 460, 461.  
Wright, Foster P. 616, 617.  
Wright County, 461, 462.

## Y

Yeaman, Rev. W. Pope 311, 617—619.  
Year of Ten Boats, 28.  
Yiezer, Captain 65.  
Young, James 124, 127, 131.

## Z

Zagonyi, Major Charles 169.

177

x21







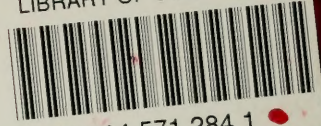








LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 571 284 1 ●